

Words of wisdom, the wisdom of God

Saul Judoeus

Table of logos

Accessibility to logos.

All logos are equally important, they all convey the true knowledge of which God is the source.

Each logo first identifies the root cause of the confusion, difficulties, suffering, perdition or ignorance that invade the incarnate being, explains how these causes develop, spread and can be suppressed, and finally gives the solution which makes it possible to solve and make disappear all these problems and to have by the grace of God a peaceful existence. All logos are built on this principle.

However, I have put in **red** the numbers of the logos to read absolutely first, in order to imperatively put into practice the directives of God. The logos numbers in **blue** come next followed by the logos numbers in **black**.

Each cell in the table represents a logos with the corresponding number. All you have to do is click on the desired number to access the text you want to read or even study.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30
31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45
46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60
61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75
76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90
91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100	101	102	103	104	105
106	107	108	109	110	111	112	113	114	115	116	117	118	119	120
121	122	123	124	125	126	127	128	129	130	131	132	133	134	135
136	137	138	139	140	141	142	143	144	145	146	147	148	149	150
151	152	153	154	155	156	157	158	159	160	161	162	163	164	165
166	167	168	169	170	171	172	173	174	175	176	177	178	179	180
181	182	183	184	185	186	187	188	189	190	191	192	193	194	195
196	197	198	199	200	201	202	203	204	205	206	207	208	209	210
211	212	213	214	215	216	217	218	219	220	221	222	223	224	225
226	227	228	229	230	231	232	233	234	235	236	237	238	239	240
241	242	243	244	245	246	247	248	249	250	251	252	253	254	255
256	257	258	259	260	261	262	263	264	265	266	267	268	269	270
271	272	273	274	275	276	277	278	279	280	281	282	283	284	285
286	287	288	289	290	291	292	293	294	295	296	297	298	299	300
301	302	303	304	305	306	307	308	309	310	311	312	313	314	315
316	317	318	319	320	321	322	323	324	325	326	327	328	329	330
331	332	333	334	335	336	337	338	339	340	341	342	343	344	345

346	347	348	349	350	351	352	353	354	355	356	357	358	359	360
361	362	363	364	365	366	367	368	369	370	371	372	373	374	375
376	377	378	379	380	381	382	383	384	385	386	387	388	389	390
391	392	393	394	395	396	397	398	399	400	401	402	403	404	405
406	407	408	409	410	411	412	413	414	415	416	417	418	419	420
421	422	423	424	425	426	427	428	429	430	431	432	433	434	435
436	437	438	439	440	441	442	443	444	445	446	447	448	449	450
451	452	453	454	455	456	457	458	459	460	461	462	463	464	465
466	467	468	469	470	471	472	473	474	475	476	477	478	479	480
481														

In truth, to know God as He really is, is to know at the same time all existential truth, for the Supreme Lord, Krishna, is the Absolute Truth.

[See this topic in the logos 1](#)

Why has the Supreme Lord immersed the spiritual soul in the material universe, who are we really, what is our true spiritual identity, and what is our true origin?

[See the full topic in the logos 2](#)

We are all individual spiritual souls distinct from God, distinct from one another, and distinct from the bodies of matter in which we have incarnated.

[See this subject in the logos 4](#)

The spiritual world is the real home of the incarnated spiritual beings that we all are.

[See this subject in the logos 10](#)

To many people ignore the existence of the spiritual soul. They still do not know that matter being inert, it is the soul embodied in a human body, animal and plant, which allows the latter to move and live.

[See this full topic in Logos 21](#)

In truth, death concerns only the body and not the spiritual soul which is itself immortal. Our next life is fixed by the natural laws of God. We are, verily, spiritual souls.

[See this topic in logos 22](#)

God commands no harm to anyone.

[See this topic in logos 25, 42 and 373](#)

Human beings must renew the bond that unites them to the Supreme Eternal and re-establish their relationship with God.

[See this subject in the logos 91](#)

In truth, at the end of old age the soul transmigrates into a new body determined by the acts which it will have accomplished during its life.

[See this topic in the logos 114](#)

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and his plenary emanations, the Avatars, possess particular signs, which distinguish them from celestial beings and ordinary human beings.

[View this topic in the logos 298](#)

God teaches us how to come to Him and enter His kingdom

[See this topic in full in the logos 350](#)

True intelligence is located in the consciousness of the soul, and the consciousness is none other than the manifestation of the energy of the soul.

[See this full topic in the logos 353](#)

By related pandemic to the current coronavirus, the Supreme Eternal gives a warning to human beings; stop aborting, killing animals, and eating no more meat, fish and eggs.

[See this full topic in the logos 361](#)

There are two places where, if we enter, we no longer come out.

[See this subject in logos 366](#)

It is now, during our present life, that we must prepare for our next existence.

[See this complete topic in the logos 375](#)

The true resurrection.

[See this topic in the logos 400](#)

The true promised land.

[See this topic in the logos 401](#)

God, the Supreme Person, has an infinite number of Names, here are some of them

[See this full topic in logos 407](#)

God is the ultimate and unique goal of existence.

[See this complete topic in the logos 422](#)

Why should we not abort?

[See this complete topic in the logos 435](#)

Our actions and our current activities are sure to determine what our next life will be.

[See this full topic in the logos 441](#)

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is vegetarian, and like Him, let's embrace spiritual vegetarianism.

[See this full topic in the logos 442](#)

In truth, *'The American dream'* is a lure, a brake on the development of spirituality and spiritual realization.

[See this full topic in the logos 454](#)

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person reveals the spiritual world to his devotees, King Nanda Maharaja, and the shepherds.

[See this topic in the logos 456](#)

'encourage and never practice euthanasia, NEVER.

[View this full topic in the logos 457](#)

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is All Love, and Absolute Goodness.

[View this topic in the logos 458](#)

True justice, that of which God is the initiator and the propagator, has for essence its divine nature, law, impartiality, equity, morality, virtue, ethics, harmony and peace.

[See this topic in the logos 462](#)

The true liberation, also called *"hello"*.

[See this topic in the logos 463](#)

Teaching of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

This sublime knowledge enunciated by the Supreme Lord Himself possesses in its essence the purity of Absolute Truth. This is why it is said that he is *"beyond human knowledge"*.

The word of God is pure and saving. She is the heavenly food and the drink that gives life. It spreads divine knowledge which opens the mind to the truth, and reveals God as he really is. She is the flaming sword that destroys evil, annihilates demonic disbelievers, and impurities. It pours out blessings, and is the purifying essence. It is the knowledge that shows the right path, sweeps away doubts, fears, and strengthens the mind. The essence of his word is love. Whoever listens to God will never be confused or lost.

The science of God or pure spiritual science is intended to uplift the human being from ignorance to virtue. He can then penetrate the knowledge of the soul, of the truth and to know God as he really is. Thanks to her he can learn how to continue his spiritual evolution to the level of pure virtue, and under the aegis of a spiritual master authentic servant of God, pierce the secret of the service of love and devotion offered to the Lord, who alone can bring us closer to God, and enable us to live with him in his eternal kingdom.

This science is particularly intended to protect living beings, the peoples of the whole world, and the leaders of each country have the duty to study it, to grasp its deep meaning, if they want to perfectly govern the state and save their fellow citizens from

the concupiscence which chains them to matter. The first mission of man is to cultivate spiritual knowledge, to regain his eternal relationship with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. On all planets and in every nation, it is incumbent upon rulers to share this knowledge, this science of God-consciousness, or Krishna consciousness, with their fellow citizens; by offering them education, culture as well as teaching them devotion, so that they all have the opportunity to lead positive lives and make the most of their human form.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person says:

“Of all that is luminous, the Supreme Soul (Also called the Holy Spirit) is the source of light. She is unmanifested, She dwells beyond the darkness of matter. It is knowledge, the object of knowledge and the goal of knowledge. She dwells in everyone's heart”.

“I stand in the heart of every being, and from Me comes remembrance, knowledge and forgetting. I am everyone's goal. The Vedas [the original holy scriptures] is to know Me. Truly, it is I who composed the Vedanta [the summit, the conclusion of knowledge, the essence of Vedic philosophy (of the Vedas)], and I am the one who knows the Vedas”.

“Because that you never jealous Me, I will reveal to you the most secret wisdom, by which you will be released from the sufferings of material existence”.

“This knowledge is king among all sciences. It is the secret of secrets, the purest knowledge, and because it makes us directly realize our true identity, represents the perfection of spiritual life. It is imperishable, and of joyful application”.

“What I am revealing to you now is the most secret part of the Vedic scriptures. He who understands its content will know wisdom, and his efforts will lead him to perfection”.

“I have given this imperishable science, the science of union and communion with the Supreme (God), to Vivasvan, the celestial being of the sun, and Vivasvan taught it to Manu, the father of mankind, and Manu taught it to Ikshvaku. Supreme Knowledge transmitted from master to disciple, this is how the holy kings received and realized it. But over time the disciplic succession broke down, and this science in its state of purity now seems lost”.

“Nothing in this world as pure and sublime as absolute knowledge. Ripe fruit of union with the Divine Being. Whoever possesses it finds joy in himself at the right time. The man of faith bathed in absolute knowledge, master of his senses, soon knows the highest spiritual peace”.

“While even you are the vilest of fishermen, once you embark on the vessel of spiritual knowledge, you will cross the ocean of suffering. Similar to the blazing fire that turns

wood into ashes, the brazier of knowledge reduces to ashes all the consequences of material actions”.

“The knowledge that the scriptures reveal about My Person is most secret, and it demands to be achieved by the simultaneous practice of devotional service. Lend Me a listening ear, as I reveal to you all that it is necessary to know for the accomplishment of this task”.

Avatar Vyasadeva compiled, 5,000 years ago, all spiritual knowledge originally emitted by Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person Himself, and heretofore transmitted orally. He is the greatest philosopher of all time, the one who had previously gathered in writing all the other Vedic texts (the Vedas, the original holy scriptures) the four Vedas, the Vedanta-sutras or Brama-sutra, the Puranas, the Mahabharata... The author of Srimad-bhagavatam, words of wisdom, answers directly in these pages to all existential questions. This teaching is the very essence of spiritual wisdom, and remains the eternal and absolute truth.

The 465 logos which I offer you below the content are taken from this masterful work, from the best of all the sublime revealed books, the cream of the crop. The immaculate essence of pure eternal knowledge, of which God Himself is the author.

Logos: Words of wisdom. Word allowing, like a vector, to transmit in a just, precise, truthful way, all the data relating to God, to the absolute truth, to the existence, to the divine word, to the wisdom of God, to the teaching of Supreme Lord, with knowledge derived from the science of Krishna or pure spiritual science, with pure reason, perfect intelligence, and the essence of eternal knowledge.

Logos 1

Goto table of logos

In truth, to know God as He really is, is to know at the same time all the existential truth, for the Supreme Lord, Krishna, is the Absolute Truth.

In truth, to understand the original holy scriptures, also called *“The true gospel”* comes down to understanding and knowing Krishna, God, the Supreme Person and the relationship that unites us to Him. Who knows God knows everything, and who knows Krishna always engages in his service of spiritual and absolute love. What the Lord Himself confirms:

“Of all that is, I am the source; everything emanates from Me. So whoever knows Me perfectly, he fully engages in My service of transcendent love”.

A master-servant relationship eternally unites Krishna and the living being, and as long as the latter's service leaves something to be desired, in other words, as long as the individual being is not fully established in the consciousness of God, let us

understand that its spiritual study remains incomplete. Anyone who does not understand what Krishna consciousness, God consciousness consists of, or does not serve Krishna with purely spiritual love, must be seen as hostile to the study of the true gospel and to the understanding of God, the Supreme Person.

The Lord tells us: *"It is only through devotional service, and only thus, that one can know Me as I am. And the being who, through such devotion, becomes fully aware of My Person, can then enter My absolute kingdom."*

Logos 2

Goto table of logos

Why has the Supreme Lord immersed the spiritual soul in the material universe, who we really are, what is our true spiritual identity, and what is our true origin?

We have forgotten God, the link that unites us to Him, who we really are, and how to get out of this illusory world where we have to undergo the wheel of time, rebirths or reincarnations and repeated deaths, and in each life, to know these four sufferings: birth, sickness, old age and death.

We have forgotten God, as well as the service of love and devotion that we must offer Him. This is why we are lost in this world of the dead and of successive reincarnations, where suffering is permanent.

In truth, forgetting comes from death. When we die, we must then change body, it is this change of body that causes forgetting.

It is important that each living being, each incarnated spiritual being, knows his intrinsic nature, that of the Lord, that of the Lord. material energy, as well as their interconnection. The first step is to seek to know the true nature of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

There is only one God, Krishna, the Supreme Person.

God Is, since He is the source of all that exists, and the cause of all causes. Without Krishna, God, the Supreme and Sovereign Person, nothing exists. Everything that exists has an origin, and the origin of the All is Krishna. He is the One Absolute without a second.

The Lord has an eternal, conscious, blissful body, and his spiritual energy is characterized by eternity, knowledge and bliss. By his ecstatic aspect, He is the source of the power of bliss, by his eternal aspect, He is the cause of all that exists, and by his conscious aspect, He embodies supreme knowledge. It is the reservoir of all knowledge, all pleasure and all eternity.

The entire cosmic manifestation is only a combination of the lower and higher energies of the Lord, and the source of all these energies is Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

The Lord said : *There is really nothing that exists outside of Me, that is what you must clearly understand.*

The glories of Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person being infinite, here are some of them:

God is the ultimate reality, the only one. There is no other existence than that of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Nothing exists but Him and Him alone. He is the only Living Being there is. We are all, in truth, tiny fragments of his Divine Person.

He is the Master of all conceivable and inconceivable powers, the Absolute All and Absolute Truth. He is the one who sustains, protects, directs, stimulates and creates.

All beings dwell in Him, and He Himself lives in the heart of each living creature, the celestial beings, the inhabitants of the planets Edenic, paradisiacal superiors, human beings, animals and plants, in his form of Supreme Soul. He is the inconceivable power linked to knowledge, energy, strength, opulence, power and influence, without any trace of inferiority. Krishna, God, the Supreme and Sovereign Person, is the original seed, that is, the fundamental principle of this world of moving and still entities. He is the substance of matter, the material cause and the efficient cause. He is All, the container and the content of the All. Apart from Him there is nothing, and nothing there nobody is separate from Him. He is the source of life, the Supreme Soul of all living things, and his body is the source of all prestigious supernatural powers. He is the source of unlimited powers and the supreme eternal time. It is the very principle of all causes, the original cause and the very form of all existence of knowledge and bliss. Everything has its source in Him, in whom we also find our origin.

Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is Absolute Existence, Absolute Consciousness, Absolute Bliss, Supreme and Absolute Bliss, Supreme and Absolute Truth, Absolute Peace and the Sublime Transcendent Light.

Eternal, Unlimited, Infinite and Absolute, He is beyond cause and effect. He has all the perfections in their fullness, among which; beauty, wealth, fame, knowledge, power and renunciation, its perfection is absolute. He is endowed with unmotivated mercy, all gifts, all power, all glory, all strength, and all the attributes of transcendence. He is the Master of all beings and of all energies.

Source of all that is, He has no other origin than Himself, for He is the fundamental substance, the original cause of all causes. His powers are unlimited.

Lord Krishna tells us about the radiance that emanates from his spiritual and absolute body.

Addressing Arjuna, his disciple and pure devotee, the Lord says : *“My dear Arjuna, this dazzling radiance, this absolute light that you contemplate, know that it is none other than the radiance which emanates from My body. This brahmajyoti [this radiance] is none other than Myself. This radiance is an emanation of my spiritual energy. This radiance extends beyond the realm of My external energy [material energy]. The one who dwells in this material world cannot know this radiance, therefore it is not manifested in the material universe, but only in the spiritual world”.*

Krishna, the Supreme Person, is God in his personal, original and absolute form. His completely spiritual and absolute body is in no way different from his Supreme Person. There is no difference between his spiritual and absolute body and his Supreme Soul, for they are One. Basically, the spiritual energy, the internal energy and the energy of bliss of the Lord and their source, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person are One.

Because each of us is a spiritual spark, an integral spiritual soul and tiny fragment of Krishna, we too have a part of this blissful energy within us. The energy or blissful power of the Lord is present in every spiritual being that each of us is.

The Lord Himself teaches us that the dazzling radiance which emanates from his supreme and absolute body is an emanation of his spiritual energy or internal power, so we have within us, a tiny part of this very beautiful energy, because we are a tiny part of his sublime Person.

In truth, the individual and distinct spiritual souls of God, that each of we are, are spiritual atoms also called spiritual sparks, tiny eternal fragments, tiny eternal fragments, integral parts of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, infinitesimal components of this radiance, of this dazzling radiance, of this absolute light.

Radiance shines beyond *“the crust”*, of the envelope of material galaxies. Because we are deprived of the ability to see this radiance, we sometimes qualify it as unmanifest. It is the ultimate goal of the impersonalists, of those who believe that God is only a formless Supreme Spiritual Being, for they choose to merge into it. This radiance is limitless, immeasurable, infinite.

Just as the sun and its rays cannot be separated, so is Lord Krishna and the radiance or dazzling radiance or absolute light, which emanates from his body. This is why the Lord makes it clear that this radiance is none other than himself, and that it emanates from his spiritual energy or internal power.

This radiance, this dazzling radiance, this absolute light is constituted by a set of tiny particles also called spiritual sparks, or in other words by living beings or spiritual beings, that each of us is.

The expression *“I am the radiance”*, can also apply to living beings who can also claim to be part of this dazzling radiance, of this absolute light, since all together they compose it.

We living beings, as spiritual beings or spiritual souls, we can also say *“I am a tiny constituent of this radiance”*, because each of us is a tiny component, a spiritual spark, a tiny particle, an emanation integral part of this dazzling radiance. We all together constitute this dazzling radiance.

This radiance, this dazzling radiance, this absolute light, is an emanation of the spiritual energy of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

In truth, not only the soul is a tiny spiritual particle, an infinitesimal spiritual spark, a spiritual atom finer than the material atom, a constituent element of the radiance which emanates from the divine body of Krishna, also called by the Lord Himself dazzling radiance or absolute light, but in addition it has a form.

The soul is so infinitely small that its dimensions escape the measuring instruments of man. In fact, she is the size of a ten-thousandth of the tip of a hair. She does have a form, but no one can see her with material eyes. In addition, it is because the soul has spiritual senses that the material body has them too.

In truth, it is because the human being cannot see the extremes, the infinitely large, Krishna, God, and the infinitely small, the soul, that he claims that God and the soul do not exist, and like the impersonalists, of those who claim that God is only spiritual and without form, they add that the soul does not have one either. Now, not only does Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, have a body having a human form, but the infinitesimal spiritual soul has one too, identical to God since it is an integral part of his Divine Being.

It is written : God said: *Let us make man in our image after our likeness, that he may rule over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, over the cattle, over all the earth and on all the reptiles that crawl on the earth. (Genesis 1: 26)*

In his own image God created man: in the image of God he created he. Man and woman he created them. *(Genesis 1: 27)*

The Lord says of Him: *“My spiritual and absolute Body [All knowledge, bliss and eternity] resembles in every way the human form, but it is not a material body; he is inconceivable [that is why He is never subject to hunger, thirst or fatigue]. I am not forced by nature to accept any particular type of body; it is of My own free will that I choose the form in which I appear. My heart is also spiritual, and I am always kind to My devotees. So we can discover in My heart the way of devotional service, intended for holy beings, while I have rejected its irreligion and non-devotional activities; they have no attraction on Me. Because of all these divine attributes, prayers are generally addressed to Me under the name of Rsabhadeva, the Sovereign Lord, the best of all*

living beings". (Let's get to know the Supreme Eternal, chapter "Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, as He really is").

God who is All that exists and infinitesimal soul, both have a form. God is infinitely great and the soul infinitely small, but that distinction aside, they have the same qualities. The soul is also pure because it is an integral part of the Supreme Lord, whose purity is absolute.

The spiritual soul, like Krishna, God the Supreme Person, is self-luminous, because a radiance emanates from his spiritual body, which completely envelops him, giving to the soul the appearance of a luminous ball. The pure whiteness of this radiance is sublime. There is no difference between the soul and its form, for they are One.

Krishna, God, the Sovereign Person, is my Supreme Spiritual Master, my Best Friend, my Supreme Teacher. Twice, at night, the Lord allowed me to see projected on the wall of my hall, the radiance of the celestial being that He has charged to watch over me. This beautiful radiance formed a circle 25 to 30 centimeters in diameter. I was able to observe it for about three or four seconds, and it disappeared.

The magnitude of the radiance of the celestial being in relation to me, a simple luminous ball did not surprise me, in the measure where the divine beings, inhabitants of the superior planets, Edenic, paradisiacal, are beings superior to human beings. They are endowed with a very great intelligence, a very high virtue, have a constantly godly behavior, and possess a very great wisdom. They assist Krishna in his works

What it is necessary to seek to know absolutely is our natural and healthy form, that is to say our spiritual form, and to become aware of our real spiritual existence. Only one who is fortunate enough to die thinking of Krishna can obtain an eternal body like Krishna's. This one will go to join the Supreme Lord in his eternal home. It is simply a matter of knowing our true nature. We will be aware of Krishna as soon as we know his universality and the relationship between us and Him.

Lord Krishna unfolds in the form of the dazzling radiance which constitutes his personal radiance. This radiance is the splendor which emanates from the body of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the Lord is the source of it. There is no difference between the Lord Himself, his absolute spiritual body, his Soul and his personal radiance, for they are One. Omnipresent, this radiance, emanation of the spiritual energy of Krishna, makes the creation of the cosmos possible. entire material, by the force of its potential power. The omnipresent, infinite and unfathomable spiritual radiance that emanates from his body is the cause of the creation of countless planets, all endowed with specific atmospheres and living conditions. This boundless and unfathomable radiance is in a way the original germ of creation, and finds its foundation in the Lord. Therefore, Lord Krishna is the supreme and absolute cause of the whole creation. The Lord creates through his countless energies. The two energies of Krishna, spiritual energy and material energy, are eternally manifested.

In the spiritual world, beyond the veil of matter, shines the infinite radiance of Krishna, God, the Being. Supreme, free from all material stain. This dazzling white radiance is the light of all lights.

The Supreme Spiritual Being exists in front as well as behind, in the north, in the south, in the east and in the west, above as well as below. In short, its supreme radiance extends everywhere, in the material and spiritual worlds. This sublime radiance which extends to infinity, thus covers the Lord Himself, his original and absolute spiritual body, preventing anyone from seeing him as He really is. This is why the sage, the noble devotee of Krishna, asks the Lord to please remove this dazzling radiance, so that he can see him and thus take pleasure in admiring his sublime body, for the Lord has an eternally young athletic body, and a face of ineffable beauty.

The Lord said : *I never show Myself to fools or fools. By My internal power, I am veiled for them. This lost world therefore does not know Me, I the unborn, the Imperishable.*

Because I am God, the Supreme Person, I know everything about the past, the present and the future. I also know all beings, but I, no one knows Me.

It is only through devotional service, and only thus, that one can know Me as I am.

In truth, the personal, real, original, primordial form of Krishna, the Supreme Eternal is veiled by the rays which emanate from his divine body which thus form a radiance, emanation of his internal power. For His devotees alone, the Supreme Lord removes this dazzling radiance, so that they can see Him as He really is.

But for atheists, unbelievers, by this eternal internal power, He remains veiled, they do not can't see Him as He is. It is impossible, without awareness of God, to realize the Supreme Person in his primordial form.

To see God as He is, one must surrender to Him and serve Him with love and devotion. Devotional service is the manifestation of love that one feels for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

The Lord is endowed with unlimited power. The dazzling radiance which emanates from its transcendent form is at the origin of the Supreme Impersonal Spiritual Being which it constitutes, *[only aspect of God known to believers on earth]* undifferentiated, absolute, complete and infinite, source of the countless varied planets that inhabit millions of galaxies, each with its own wealth. Each of the innumerable galaxies is populated by an unlimited number of stars varied in their structure as well as in their atmospheric atmosphere. All emanate from the infinite, non-dual radiance of the complete Whole, Krishna, whose existence is all of absolute knowledge. The splendours of the Impersonal Spiritual Being, which is in fact the radiance of Krishna's absolute spiritual body, unfold in the myriad galaxies.

Just as the sun and its rays cannot be separated, so it is for Krishna and the radiance that emanates from his absolute body. So Krishna declares that this radiance is none

other than Himself. This radiance is made up of a set of tiny particles called spiritual sparks also called spiritual atoms or spiritual souls, spiritual entities or spiritual beings.

In truth, each spiritual spark, spiritual atom or spiritual soul, is a tiny eternal fragment, a tiny eternal part, an integral part of the Supreme Person Krishna, this is what each of us is.

The Forms, Names, Entertainments, Attributes, Companions and Energies of the Supreme Lord, all of which partake of the Absolute, are no different from Him.

His absolute energy for example, acts to the extent of his omnipotence [*all power, absolute decision-making power, without limits*]. Unique, it manifests in three different ways: as internal, external or marginal energy, and the Lord in his omnipotence can accomplish whatever He wants through any of these three energies. Thus of his will alone, He can transform the external energy into internal energy, in the same way, this external energy serving to illusion the beings who desire it, can, by the grace of the Lord, remove the weight of his influence when the soul conditioned repents of its faults and takes the penitential way. This same energy can still, from this moment there, contribute to the purification of the being who progresses on the path of spiritual realization.

In truth, Krishna, God, the Supreme person has very vast energies of which the three main ones are; internal energy, which is also internal power and bliss, external energy, which is also material energy, and marginal energy of which we are all components

The internal energy of the Lord is shared in turn into three divisions called; samvit, hladini and sandhini. The hladini energy is more precisely its power of bliss. It is present in every spiritual being, since everyone seeks happiness in one or other of its forms. This is an inclination which corresponds to the deep nature of the living being.

The power of bliss related to the internal energy of Krishna is very difficult to understand, and it remains so as long as one does not develop the knowledge that we must have of the Lord.

Krishna can find no pleasure in this world of dense matter, since He has his own power of bliss. And we who are an integral part of his Being, of his Person, we also have a part of this energy, but it is within the framework of matter that our efforts to manifest it are currently being carried out.

The Supreme Lord transcends the lower and marginal energies. He is fully established in his spiritual energy, which manifests in three modes: eternal existence, eternal bliss, and eternal knowledge.

Eternal existence is under his sandhini power, bliss and knowledge respectively of his hladhini and samvit powers. As Supreme Lord, source of all energies, He is the ultimate Master of spiritual, marginal and material energies, and all of these varieties

of energies and powers are found related to the Lord through eternal devotional service.

Krishna, the Supreme Lord, enjoys infinite bliss in his eternal spiritual form. The spiritual and absolute form of the Lord exists eternally in the purest spiritual bliss. The Supreme Lord can, by his inconceivable powers, create the infinity of galaxies while remaining identical to himself, perfect and complete in himself. He is complete in Himself, although an infinite number of Avatars equally complete in themselves emanate from Him, He always remains identical and complete in Himself.

Krishna's energy is naturally transformed into three categories: internal energy or spiritual energy, Master divinity of eternal bliss, marginal energy constituted by spiritual beings and material energy or energy of illusion.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, fully permeated with perfections, holds innumerable powers, all of which are divided into three main groups, corresponding to the three primary energies of Lord. Its spiritual energy, as well as marginal energy, constitutes its higher energy, while material energy, issued from ignorance, constitutes its lower energy.

Living beings or spiritual souls, which belong to the marginal energy, lie between higher spiritual energy and lower material energy. Depending on their closer proximity to spiritual energy or to material energy, living beings experience higher or lower levels of existence. The individual soul conditioned by material nature embodies marginal energy under the influence of external energy or material energy. However, when marginal energy comes under the sign of spiritual energy, it becomes worthy of the love of God.

When to us living beings we constitute the marginal energy of the Lord, which is greater than the external energy or material energy. The Lord's higher marginal energy is incompatible with material energy. But when the distinct beings who constitute the higher marginal energy reestablish the link with the internal energy, they regain their condition of joy and happiness.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is the reservoir of all knowledge, of all pleasure and for all eternity. Krishna's supreme knowledge manifests through three energies; the internal, the marginal and the external.

Through his internal energy, He exists in Himself with his spiritual surroundings, through his marginal energy, He manifests in the form of living beings that we all are, and through His external energy, He manifests in the form of material energy. And the manifestation of each of these energies rests on a background of eternity, bliss, and knowledge.

The Supreme Lord enjoys six excellences, so that no one can establish that God is formless or devoid of energies. Anyone who claims this is totally against the Vedic teaching [*of the Vedas, the original holy scriptures, also called "The True Gospel"*].

In reality, God, the Supreme Person, is the Master of all energies, while the distinct being, an infinitesimal fragment of his Person, can be subjugated by material energy. The *“Mundaka Upanisad”* sacred text, offers us the example of two birds perched on a branch of the same tree. One of them [*the distinct being*] eats its fruits, while the other [*God*] only observes it. When the first turns to the second, he frees himself from all anxiety. Such is the position of the infinitesimal being. As long as he forgets God, the Supreme Being, he remains the prey of the three forms of suffering [*Those arising from the body and the mind, those caused by other living entities, and those which originate in nature material; hurricanes, strong winds, heavy rains, extreme cold, etc., driven by the beings of the higher planets, who govern the various functions of material nature.*], but as soon as it turns towards the Supreme Lord or becomes his devotee, he frees himself from all anguish and suffering inherent in material existence.

The distinct being is eternally subordinate to the Sovereign Lord, who remains forever the Master of all energies, while that the distinct being is always under the control of the energies of the Lord. Although qualitatively identical to the Supreme Being, the living being seeks to dominate material nature, if it is only being infinitesimal, it is subject to the domination of the latter.

Description of antimatter, teaching of Lord Krishna.

What is the higher energy called also particle of antimatter?

In truth, is called particle of antimatter, the spiritual atom, the spiritual spark which composes the radiance which emanates from the body supreme and absolute spirituality of Krishna, radiance which forms with the absolute body of the Lord his Divine Person, the two being one. This is why Krishna, God, the Supreme Person says that this radiance is none other than Himself.

Is therefore called particle of antimatter, the spiritual atom, the spiritual spark, the spiritual soul also called entity spiritual or spiritual being, which designates the tiny eternal spiritual fragment, an integral part of the Supreme Person, Krishna.

As part of the marginal energy of God, the antimatter particle is much greater than the material energy of which the aspect known to men is material nature.

The Lord said : *The masters of truth have concluded that the real is eternity and the illusory is impermanent. after having studied their respective nature.*

So, seeing that he himself exists beyond matter, the human being [*the embodied soul*] will also be able to understand that there is a antimatter world, immaterial, called *“spirit world”* distinct from the material universe. In the antimatter world or the spiritual world, everything, beings and things possess bliss, knowledge and eternity. We speak of it as of a world, because there are forms, attributes, diversity there, well beyond our current power of perception. It is also rightly said that the material universe is the distorted reflection of the spiritual world.

The antimatter particle, the spiritual soul, is more subtle than the simpler of atoms, which makes it impossible to be perceived. We know its existence only by its effects. Although tiny, it is endowed with tremendous power. It is she who gives life to the body and who, although tiny, by her own power allows the body, made of inert matter, to move.

The Lord adds : *Know that not can be destroyed which penetrates the whole body. No one can destroy the imperishable soul.*

The soul is indestructible, eternal and without measure. Only the material bodies which it borrows are subject to destruction. No weapon can split the soul, nor fire can burn it. Water cannot wet it, nor the wind dry it out. The soul is indivisible and insoluble. The fire does not reach it, it cannot be dried up. It is immortal and eternal, omnipresent, unalterable and fixed. It is said of the soul that it is indivisible, inconceivable and immutable.

We give the eternity of being a primordial importance. Science will reach its apogee when it fully understands the characteristics of this eternal being, made of antimatter, and will know how to free it from the jail of the body.

Continuously, the eternal particle seeks to free itself from its painful contact with the ephemeral body, and this conflict of each moment is even what indicates to us our incompatibility with matter. Because of the presence of the antimatter particle in it, the body is wasting away every second. The spiritual soul, particle of antimatter, is indestructible and immutable. It can therefore never perish. What happens to the being after the destruction of the body, God explains it in these terms:

At the moment of death, the soul takes on a new body, the old one become useless, just as one sheds worn clothes to put on new ones.

The soul knows neither birth nor death. Alive, she will never cease to be. Unborn, immortal, original, eternal, it never had a beginning, and will never have an end. She does not die with the body.

Whoever sits in the body is eternal, he can never be killed. So you don't have to mourn anyone.

Because it was created at some point, the body will be destroyed. Everything that was once created must perish, such is the rule that applies to the material universe as to the material body. But the soul does not perish, for it was never created, being a tiny fragment of the Supreme Person.

The particle of antimatter, the soul, has attributes that are difficult for human understanding to understand, because they are in absolute contrast to what they usually know. Original, older than any material element, antimatter eternally retains its freshness and youth. Even placed in contact with material nature, it is not subject to its laws.

This is how Krishna, God, the Supreme Person portrayed the particle of antimatter, the spiritual soul, revealing its exceptional attributes. It also gives the description of a whole world of antimatter, located beyond the material universe. Everything is eternal, conscious, made of knowledge and bliss.

The soul is the life force of the body.

In truth, the soul is by nature the life force of the body in which it resides. Everyone knows that what awakens the body on all sides is consciousness, and consciousness is none other than the energy of the soul. Each body is the carnal envelope of an incarnated spiritual soul, perceptible through the individual consciousness, its outward manifestation.

The distinct soul of God is a spiritual atom, finer than material atoms, and there is a infinite number of these spiritual atoms. This tiny spark is the vital principle or vital force of the material body, where its influence is widespread everywhere. Consciousness manifests itself by exerting its influence throughout the body in this way. It is the proof of the presence of the soul, which is its source. Everyone knows that, deprived of consciousness, the material body is an inert, lifeless object that nothing can revive. Consciousness comes from the soul.

The man of perfect intelligence can perceive the soul whose measure is in the infinitely small. It floats, carried by the five kinds of air which circulate in the body. Located in the heart, it dispenses its energy to the whole body. Once purified from the contamination of these five kinds of material air, it reveals its spiritual power.

The infinitesimal soul resides in the heart of every living being, human, animal and plant, from where its influence spreads throughout the body. There is no doubt that if the energy necessary for the functioning of the organism comes from the heart, it is because the individual soul and the Supreme Soul are both present there. Blood cells, which carry oxygen stored in the lungs, get their energy from the soul. This is why the blood ceases to circulate and to perform its functions as soon as the soul leaves the body. The soul supplies the body with its vital energy, and the heart is the seat of all bodily energies.

The individual and distinct spiritual souls of God, parts of the spiritual Whole, Krishna, can be compared to the innumerable luminous molecules composing them. sunshine. Spiritual sparks, they compose the radiance of the Supreme Lord and constitute his higher energy. The soul is indestructible, eternal and without measure, only the material bodies which it borrows are subject to destruction. The material body is inherently perishable.

In truth, each of us is truly a spiritual soul.

There are countless spiritual atoms, each one the size of a ten-thousandth of the tip of a hair. The individual and distinct soul of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is

indeed a spiritual atom, finer than the material atoms, and there are an infinite number of these spiritual atoms. This tiny spiritual spark is the vital principle of the material body in which it resides and where its influence is widespread everywhere. Consciousness, which is the energy of the soul, manifests itself by exerting its influence throughout the body, it is the proof of the presence of the soul, which is its source. The distinct souls, integral parts of the Spiritual Whole, Krishna, can be compared to the innumerable molecules of light making up the rays of the sun. Spiritual souls also called, spiritual entities, spiritual beings, spiritual atoms or spiritual sparks, they compose the radiance of the Lord and constitute his superior energy.

The soul is indestructible, eternal and without measure, only the bodies of dense matter which it borrows or in which it reincarnates are subject to destruction, to death. She is not born, and neither does she die. Alive, she will never cease to be. Unborn, immortal, original, eternal, it never had a beginning, and will never have an end. It does not die with the body.

Qualitatively, the infinitesimal soul is one with the Supreme Soul, of which it is a tiny eternal part. It does not undergo changes like the body, which is why it is said to be *"immutable"*. The soul has no past, present, or future. It also does not age like the material body. Body changes do not affect the soul, it does not perish like any material object, nor does it produce offspring. It is thanks to the soul that resides in the heart of the particular body of matter, human or animal, that the latter can develop and live. Remove the soul from the body of matter in which it resides, and the latter will immediately become inert, dead and therefore cold, for the soul, the vital force has gone out.

The soul is always fully conscious and full of knowledge. Consciousness is the perceptible manifestation of the soul, for if we cannot perceive the presence of the soul in the heart where it resides, we can still apprehend its existence through the consciousness that emanates from it. Since a consciousness animates all bodies, human or animal, it must be present in each of them. The consciousness of the distinct soul differs from that of God in that the latter is supreme and possesses integral knowledge of the past, present and future. The consciousness of the tiny soul, on the contrary, is limited, and subject to oblivion. She forgets her true nature when she dresses and dwells in a body of dense matter, while Krishna, who does not have this weakness, instructs her, enlightens her by his teaching.

No weapon can split the soul, nor fire burn it, water cannot wet it, nor wind dry it up. Nothing can destroy the soul, neither fire, nor rain, nor tornado, nor any weapon, nothing can destroy the soul.

Truly, it is impossible to undo the bond that binds the soul individual distinct from the Original Supreme Soul. Spiritual beings always remain integral parts of the Lord, but

distinct from Him, and even freed from the yoke of the energy of illusion, maya, the soul retains its individuality.

The soul is individual and insoluble. It is immortal, eternal, omnipresent, unalterable and fixed. In reality after liberation, the infinitesimal soul can choose to live as a spark in the radiance radiating from the spiritual and absolute body of God, or, showing a higher intelligence, to travel to one of the spiritual planets. to live there with the Supreme Person.

The soul is in this material world, everywhere present. Depending on the body in which it was embodied, we find it in every corner of God's creation. The embodied spiritual beings thus live in water, in air, on earth, under earth, and even in fire, because the soul is not affected by it. Let us be sure that even the sun is inhabited by beings provided with bodies adapted to this star. All the planets are inhabited, because according to their atmospheres, a specific body is granted to the souls who must incarnate there according to their karma.

The soul is invisible, inconceivable and immutable. It is eternally the same and always remains a living spiritual spark.

Verily, the material body deteriorates over time, while the soul remains eternal. Whoever understands this fact must remember that the body is only a garment, and that there is no reason to complain about a change of clothing. Before the eternity of the soul, the existence of the body passes like a dream. That is why it is imperative to seek the interests of the soul, and not that of the body.

Man is, in truth, a trilogy.

The Supreme Eternal says: *Like the ether, which, however spread everywhere, yet it of a subtle nature, cannot mingle with anything, so the soul, of the spiritual substance, although in the body, does not mingle with it.*

L ether penetrates water, earth, everything that exists, but it does not mix with anything. Likewise, the soul, although it is in various forms of body, remains, by its subtle or ethereal nature, independent of these various bodies. It is therefore impossible to see, with our material eyes, how the soul is in contact with the body, and how it separates from it when the latter perishes.

In truth, man is composed of a material body, that is, of dense matter, an ethereal body and an eternal spiritual soul.

The material body is not than the envelope of the spiritual soul. We are in reality a spiritual soul also called spiritual atom, spiritual spark or spiritual particle, issuing from the radiance which emanates from the sublime and absolute spiritual body of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, itself an emanation of the spiritual energy of the Lord. The mind, intelligence and false ego form the ethereal body in which the spiritual soul is enclosed. At the moment of death which concerns only the material

body and not the soul which is itself eternal, the ethereal body which is the internal envelope, transports the soul into the new body that a new mother is preparing for it. The spiritual being who will incarnate there, and the body of dense matter made of earth, water, fire, air and ether, constitutes the outer envelope of the spiritual being.

Originally, as pure spiritual souls, we have a spiritual body. This spiritual body is identical to our real Self [*in other words, there is no distinction between our real Self and our spiritual body*] while the actual material body is quite distinct and different from our real identity. When we talk about a material body, we are actually talking about two material bodies; the dense, palpable body of matter, and the ethereal body in which the soul is located.

The first is made up of material elements such as earth, water, fire, air and ether, and the second of subtle elements such as mind, intelligence and false ego. It is this second which, in reality, transports us from one bodily envelope to another, constantly going from one species to another, among the 8,400,000 species of material bodies, human, animal and plant.

Originally our identity is to be a tiny eternal part of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, filled with knowledge, bliss and eternity, free from the taint and yoke of material energy. But for rejecting the service of the Lord, we had to immediately fall into the prison of this material world and accept a material body. This is why we had to put on our prisoner's costume, our costume of flesh and bone.

God reveals to us the splendor of the soul.

The Lord said : *Some see the soul and it is an astonishing wonder for them. So also others talk about it and still others hear about it. However, there are some who, even after having heard of it, cannot conceive of it. Whether the infinitesimal soul occupies the body of a gigantic or tiny animal, or that of a large banyan tree or a blade of grass, as well as those of the billions of germs contained in every cubic centimeter of space, is undoubtedly something extraordinary.*

He [*the soul*] who sits in the body is eternal, he can never be killed.

The Lord shows us that the soul is eternal, and the body ephemeral. Thus enlightened, let us continue to fulfill our duty to be human according to the social class to which we belong, without letting ourselves be stopped by the fear that a member of our family or acquaintance dies, because it is the body that dies, not the soul that each of us is.

Likewise, enlightened by the Lord, we must accept that there is without a shadow of a doubt a soul distinct from the material body and refuse to believe that the signs life appear at a certain stage in the evolution of matter, by a simple combination of chemical elements.

However, although the soul is immortal, violence need not be encouraged except in time of war, when it is really necessary. And when we say “*really necessary*”, it implies that it is applied with the sanction or consent of the Supreme Lord, Krishna, and not in a capricious manner. Nothing can take place if God has not given his consent first.

Why did God create the tiny spiritual sparks that are spiritual souls?

Truly, the Absolute Truth which does not is other than Krishna, God, the Supreme Person Himself, is only perfect in all points when He is both infinite and infinitesimal. If it were only Infinite, It would not be completely perfect.

Its Infinite and Absolute aspect is God, the Supreme Being, while living beings, the individual and distinct spiritual souls of Krishna, constitute its aspect. infinitesimal, because tiny fragments of his Divine Person.

The infinites desires of the Supreme Lord generate the spiritual world, while the infinitesimal desires of souls distinct from God give birth to the material world. When tiny beings seek to satisfy their limited desires for material enjoyment, they are referred to as *jiva-sakti* [*conditioned beings*], while when they bind to Infinity, we qualifies them as liberated souls.

So one does not have to wonder why Krishna, God, the Supreme Person created the infinitesimal beings. They are quite simply complementary to Him. It is indeed essential for the Infinite to have infinitesimal emanations, distinct souls inseparable from Him, the Supreme Soul.

As living beings are tiny parts of the Supreme, there is reciprocity of feelings between the Infinite and the Infinitesimal. In the absence of the tiny beings, the Supreme Lord would have remained inactive, and the spiritual life would have been devoid of variety. If there were no infinitesimal beings, the notion of Supreme God would lose all meaning, just as there can be no king without subjects.

Living beings, spiritual entities or spiritual souls or sparks spiritual, are regarded as emanations of the energy of the Supreme Lord, and God, Krishna, as the energy source. Being eternally an integral part of God, the living being [*the infinitesimal soul*] who has reached liberation finds his original and eternal identity again.

The realization of the aphorism “*I am not this body*” does not mean that the being loses its identity. I currently believe that I am matter, but once released, I will understand that I am in fact a spiritual soul, a tiny fragment of the Infinite, God. Becoming Krishna aware, or spiritually enlightened, and engaging in his service of absolute love are the true signs of liberation.

The energy of the Supreme Lord falls into three categories: *para*, *kshetragya* and *avidya*. The *para* energy is actually that of the Lord Himself, while the *kshetragya* energy is that of the living being, the soul, and the *avidya* energy, is that of the material universe, or *maya*. It is called ignorance, because under the influence of

material energy, we forget its true nature as well as the relationship that unites us to the Supreme Lord. Living beings represent one of the energies of the Sovereign Lord, called marginal energy, tiny parts of God.

All visible phenomenon of cosmic manifestation belongs to the energy of the Supreme Lord, not different from Him. Therefore, He is the Master, the Friend and the support of all living beings. Let us therefore live by the grace of God, and take only what is due to us, without encroaching on the part of others. This is how we can live happily.

It is to serve Krishna, God, the Supreme Person that we were created, that is the first reason for our existence.

The Supreme Lord, Krishna, the Sovereign Divine Person, is by nature overflowing with joy, and He multiplies himself in order to increase his spiritual and absolute happiness. And we distinct beings already existed as tiny parts of the Supreme Lord for the satisfaction of his divine senses.

The living being, the soul embodied in a human body, animal or plant, belongs to the internal energy of the Lord and so is therefore also the same, but it never equals and surpasses God, Krishna. God and other beings all have their own individuality. Spirit beings distinct from God may also, with the aid of material energy, exercise some creative power, but none of their creations equal or surpass those of the Lord.

There are only spirits unreasonable, insane, to affirm that they are only one with God, and thus let themselves be led astray by the illusory energy which plunges them into the darkness of ignorance.

In their error they have no other recourse than to recognize the supremacy of Lord Krishna, and to engage voluntarily in his service of love and devotion, for it is in order to act thus that they have been created. If they do not return to this original and natural duty, the world will not be able to know peace and quiet.

The spiritual being is only a tiny fragment of Krishna, created by the Lord to contribute to his joy.

Just as an organ contributes to the harmonious functioning of the whole body, but cannot enjoy by itself in an autonomous way, the distinct being of God has the sole role of being united with the Lord in a spirit of *“cooperation”*.

The hands by bringing food to the mouth, the feet by moving the body, the teeth by chewing the food, the eyes by observing..., all act to satisfy the stomach, *“energy central”* on which the whole organism depends. No part of the body can relate to itself the enjoyment of its actions. The tree is nourished by watering its roots, not its branches, and the body by feeding the stomach. Another example, the red blood cells have the mission of transporting oxygen from the lungs to the tissues and in return

recover the carbon dioxide, in order to evacuate it during the exhalation. As for white blood cells, their role is to defend the organism against external aggressions.

Now, this relationship also exists between the Lord, creator and supreme beneficiary of all that is, and spiritual beings, his subordinate creatures. As parts of the Whole that is God, the Supreme Person, we must all contribute to his joy, to his satisfaction. It is only in this way that we will find our own happiness.

The reasons for the imprisonment of the soul in matter.

The spiritual souls who have descended into the material universe have themselves made this choice.

The Lord said : *If the soul is thus imprisoned, it is because it nourishes an erroneous conception of its identity, and takes itself for the supreme beneficiary. It is this false ego in the living being that forces it to know the imprisonment within material existence.*

As Supreme and Absolute Truth, I personally situate myself beyond being living, as well as its material envelope. Both energies, material and spiritual, operate under My sovereign authority.

The spiritual being is separated from Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, because of his disobedience to the Lord, his refusal to serve him with love and devotion, the envy he feels towards God and the fact that he calls into question the authority and the supremacy of the Sovereign Person, its real meaning is therefore lost.

In truth, the individual spiritual beings who have descended into this world of dense matter have themselves made the choice of the pleasures of the senses, and of tasting the material pleasures. It was not Krishna, God, the Supreme Person who sent them down here. The Lord righteously, in his goodness, granted their desire.

God created the material world to satisfy all those who desire to give up the eternal service which they must offer to the Lord, and who want to themselves become the supreme masters and beneficiaries of all things. When a living being wishes to satisfy his senses and forgets the service of the Lord, he is immediately placed in the material world where he then acts freely according to his own desire, and thus creates for himself the conditions of existence that will make him happy. or its misfortune.

It is important to know that the Lord and living beings are eternally conscious and none of them knows birth or death.

In truth, the creation of the material universe is part of the Lord's entertainment, because He creates it for His own enjoyment, and because it takes place when He desires it. This desire for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is also an extreme mercy on his part, for He thus gives the opportunity to souls embodied and conditioned by

matter and energy of illusion, to regain their original consciousness and return to God. No one can therefore blame the Supreme Lord for the creation of this material world.

In truth, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person has placed us in this material world, because we have become envious of Him.

The Lord said : *By your intrinsic nature, you are a living soul of purely spiritual essence. The material body cannot be equated with your true identity, neither can the mind, intelligence or false ego. Your true identity is to be the eternal servant of Krishna, the Supreme Lord. Your status is transcendent in nature. The higher energy of Krishna is of spiritual essence while the lower, external energy is of material essence. Located between these two energies, you therefore belong to the marginal energy of Krishna, which means that you are one with Him while being distinct from Him. Being spiritual in nature, you are identical to Krishna. But because you are only a tiny fragment of it, you are at the same time different from Him.*

The Lord adds : *When an individual being, believing himself to be different from Me, forgets his identity spiritual, according to which he is qualitatively One with Me, both in eternity and in knowledge and bliss, his conditioned material existence then begins. In other words, instead of identifying his interests in Mine, he begins to be interested in the extensions of his body, such as his wife, his children and his material possessions. Thus, by the effect of his actions, one birth is followed by another, and a death another death.*

All those who are in our material galaxy, have come there for one and the same reason :

They wanted to experience the same pleasure as Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. This is how they were sent to this material world to be conditioned there to varying degrees by material nature.

Do not listen to the demonic disbelievers who claim that the individual spiritual being that each of us is, is the equal of God, the Supreme Person, for therein lies the cause of existence conditioned by material nature. As soon as an individual spiritual being distinct from God forgets his own position and seeks to become one with the Absolute (*God*), his conditioned existence begins.

It is indeed the conception according to which the Supreme Lord and the spiritual being distinct from God are equal not only qualitatively, but also quantitatively, which is at the origin of conditioned existence. Anyone who forgets the difference that exists between the Supreme Lord and the individual being, is subject to the conditions of the material world, which implies that he will have to abandon a material body to accept another, and die to die again.

Whoever refuses to comply with the orders of the Supreme Lord is granted the power to enjoy existence in the material universe. Rather than restraining the

conditioned being, the Lord provides the latter with the opportunity to enjoy life in this world, so that, through a proven experience, he comes to understand after very many rebirths or reincarnations, that surrender to God is the sole duty of all beings. Since everything depends on the will of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, our one and only duty is to surrender ourselves to Him, and to seek his protection.

Incarnate souls who originally belonged to the spiritual world, are sent into the material universe because they have become envious of the Lord.

But in truth, the major reason why God expelled certain souls from his kingdom is because they rejected the service of love and devotion which they were to offer Him, an eternal duty that all souls exercise. They had to fall immediately into the prison represented by this material world and accept a material body.

The degradation of all those who live in the material cosmos, on any planets whatever, is due to their insubordination and their forgetting the relationship uniting them to God. We are all, verily, Krishna's eternal servants and servants. Our duty is therefore to serve Him with love and devotion. Such is the perfection of existence.

It is the desire to dominate material nature, which plunges the spiritual being into it.

It is only because he desires to dominate material nature, that he is immersed in the latter. Such a desire has no place in the spiritual world, which is pure. In the universe of matter, each one struggles hard to find unceasingly new "*preys*" of pleasure for his body. Let us specify that the body is the product of the senses, which are the instruments placed at the disposal of the embodied spiritual being to satisfy his desires. And the whole, material body and sense-instruments, is offered to the spiritual being embodied by material nature according to his desires and past acts.

The Lord is the first cause and absolute of creation.

Because they lie between the internal and external energies, individual beings distinct from God, whose nature is eternally spiritual, constitute the marginal energy of the Lord.

In fact, they are not made to be conditioned by external energy or material energy, but when a false impression of reigning supreme over material energy inhabits and animates them, it is the latter which places them under its yoke, thus forcing them to undergo the conditioning of the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature: virtue, passion and ignorance. This external energy of the Lord veils the pure knowledge of the distinct beings by which they know they are eternally linked to Him, but this ignorance which constantly covers them is such that it seems to exist from all eternity. So these are the amazing powers of maya, external energy or material energy, which seems to be a manifestation from matter.

By the veil it places on the scientist, material energy prevents him from seeing beyond material causes, while behind the manifestations of matter, the action of

adhibhuta forces is exerted, adhyatma and adhidaiva, invisible to the soul conditioned by ignorance.

The manifestation or force called adhibhuta causes death and rebirth or successive reincarnations with aging and its procession of diseases, the adhyatma force conditions the spiritual soul, and the adhidaiva force governs its existence in matter.

They represent the material manifestations of causes and their effects as well as the feeling of responsibility felt by the conditioned being around action. Such are the manifestations of material conditioning, and to free oneself from it constitutes the highest perfection for human beings.

The material universe is the distorted reflection of the kingdom of God. All the varieties that we find on earth also exist, in much more beautiful and more perfect, in the kingdom of God.

The external energy, which manifests in the form of the illusory energy of the Lord, maya, acts under the authority of God and conditions the embodied souls.

In truth, it is the activities aimed at the satisfaction of the senses and the sole purpose of which is to please the mind and the senses, which are the cause of the chaining to matter. As long as the embodied soul indulges in these self-serving actions, it will not cease to reincarnate from one species to another, and to suffer in each existence.

The actual conditioning of the embodied spiritual being is due to the influence of the illusory external energy, that is to say, it exercises this influence of itself. The Supreme Lord is not in any way involved in this undesirable act. Moreover, he has no desire to see individual beings distinct from his Person thus allowing himself to be played and led astray by his external energy, which is akin to Satan. She herself is very much aware of this fact, but nevertheless accepts the thankless task of keeping the forgetful souls by her influence astray, which is the source of fear. And the Lord does not in any way curb his illusory energy in the accomplishment of this task, for the latter is necessary for the reform of souls incarnated and conditioned by matter and the energy of illusion.

A loving father does not like to see his children punished by others. However, when they show themselves to be rebellious, he does not hesitate to place them under the care of a strict guardian, with the sole aim of putting them back on the right path. But the Almighty Father, in his infinite love, desires at the same time the deliverance of conditioned souls, their liberation from the clutches of illusory energy.

The king throws his rebellious citizens behind bars, but sometimes preferring them free, he goes in person to the prison and implores them to repent, to do penance, so that they can be released.

In the same way, the Supreme Lord, Krishna, descends from his kingdom into that of illusory energy and there personally offers conditioned souls the remedy for all their ills by giving them the Bhagavad-gita or the “*shant of the Lord*” [*Words of Krishna, Christ, God, the Supreme Person*], where He teaches that the influence of illusory energy is very difficult to overcome, but that whoever surrenders to Him is, by his supreme will, immediately released.

Surrender to the Lord is the surest way to free ourselves from the alienations of illusory energy.

The false ego is the force which chains the embodied soul to material existence.

L The embodied soul is above all influenced by ignorance and produces the false ego. The ultimate totality of matter acts as an intermediary between the pure spiritual element and material existence. It is located at the border between the material and the spiritual, source of the false ego of the being conditioned by the material. All beings are separate souls emanating from the Supreme Lord, but under the pressure of the false ego, conditioned souls, although an integral part of the Sovereign Being, claim to be the masters and beneficiaries of material nature.

This false ego is the force which chains the individual being distinct from God to material existence. The Lord offers again and again to conditioned and lost souls the possibility of freeing themselves from this false ego, and it is for this purpose that material creation occurs at regular intervals.

It is true that God makes available souls conditioned by matter all the means required to rectify the activities of the false ego which are all based on the body and the mind, but He does not interfere in any way with the tiny independence which they enjoy as partial emanations of his Person.

The false ego is also wanting to dominate matter, or to identify with one's material body. It is this spirit of artificial domination that we call the false ego.

The main function of the false ego is to maintain atheism. When a being forgets his natural position of spiritual soul, of divine sparks eternally subordinate to the Supreme Lord and seeks happiness independently of God, he develops roughly two attitudes: first he indulges for a long time in self-interested action in order to derive some personal benefit from it or to satisfy his senses, then, after being exhausted and frustrated by this kind of pursuit, he takes the path of philosophical speculation, and comes to believe himself the equal of God.

This mistaken feeling of becoming One with God is the last trap of the illusory energy which is akin to Satan, which keeps the being trapped in the chains of oblivion, and places him entirely under the false ego charm. The best way to free oneself from the hold of the false ego is to surrender to God.

The Lord says : *The energy of the three gunas [the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance] this divine energy, Mine, cannot be surpassed without difficulty. But whoever abandons himself to Me easily crosses its limits.*

In truth, it is the interests of the soul that must be sought, not that of the body.

He who accumulates goods in this material world, such as wealth, land, houses, relationships, power, friends and children, never owns them except for a time. No one can forever keep all these illusory treasures, creations of the illusory energy of the Lord, which are so many factors leading astray on the path of spiritual realization.

To be able to truly realize the permanent character of the spiritual existence, we must voluntarily learn to be self-sufficient with the minimum so that we can meet all our needs without difficulty. By avoiding creating artificial needs, humans will more easily be able to satisfy themselves with the minimum.

Whoever bases his life on the principles of a soul-oriented civilization, or in other words, who adopts the path of devotional service, is then able to access to the kingdom of God and thus to attain the highest perfection of existence. He will thus live eternally on the level of the soul, with a perfect knowledge of the service of absolute love offered to the Lord. It is therefore by sacrificing his vast material possessions for the benefit of this civilization of the soul, that the holy being qualifies to access the kingdom of God, in comparison with which the paradisiacal kingdom of our galaxy appears insignificant. Anyone who receives the special favor of the Supreme Person for having surrendered entirely in the service of love and devotion offered to his Divine Person, will be able to cross the impassable ocean of illusion and realize the Lord.

Only he who surrenders himself to the Lord can enter the kingdom of God. One must stop wasting one's energy in vainly following the path of materialistic experimental knowledge.

Surrender to the Lord and serve him with love and devotion, that is what confers true knowledge. The Lord is without limits, and by his internal power, He helps the submissive soul to know Him according to its abandonment.

Lord Krishna said : *As they surrender themselves to Me, in proportion I reward them*

Whatever material body it resides in, the soul is the same.

As pure spirits, all spiritual souls are equal and identical, whether they reside in the body of a celestial being, a human being, an animal or a plant.

Those who are truly enlightened do not see the outward appearance of the living being [the body of matter] whether it is a celestial being, an inhabitant of the paradisiacal planets, of a human being, an animal or a plant.

Those who are really enlightened by pure divine knowledge no longer see the body of white, black, yellow, red, mestizo matter, or the animal or vegetable material form, but only the spiritual entity that is there. From then on they feel an equal love for all human beings without exception. They go further still, because in all the bodies of animals and plants they also see only the spiritual soul which is there, and neither do they differentiate between a man, a woman, a dog, a cat, an elephant, an ant, a tree or a blade of grass, they all love them equally. Through the material envelope, they see only the embodied spiritual entity that resides there.

That is what truly loving one's neighbor is. This is why God has commanded for millennia not to eat meat, fish and eggs, to protect all land and water animals, and not to destroy plants.

Verily, we are all servants and eternal servants of God.

We have wanted to be in the place of God, therefore the Lord sent us into the material world, that we might imitate him.

Let us understand that all those who are envious of the Lord and who contest his position as Supreme Beneficiary of all that is, of all the fruits of deeds and of all sacrifices, can in no case remain in the spiritual world for a given period. When this happens, the living being is immediately fallen from the spiritual world, because the envy of the Lord does not exist there.

So when a being envies the Lord, he automatically becomes his competitor and develops in him the desire to enjoy what belongs to Krishna, the Supreme and Sovereign person. It doesn't have to be.

As soon as the incarnate spiritual being becomes aware of his true condition and position, that of being the eternal servant of God, he frees himself from all suffering and all material difficulties.

The beginning of the true existence begins and coincides with the surrender of the holy spiritual entity of his being to the Supreme and Absolute Person, God, in full awareness of the fact that he is only qualitatively One with the Absolute, but at the same time, that she occupies in relation to Him, eternally, the position of servant of God.

At the material level, the individual being and distinct from God mistakenly believes himself to be the lord and master of all that surrounds him, and he must thus undergo the repeated attacks of the three forms of suffering: that caused by our body and our mind, that caused by other living entities and that caused by natural powers, against which we remain powerless.

But as soon as he becomes aware of his true condition, that of a servant before the Absolute, he frees himself from all sufferings. As long as the being strives to master material nature, he has no chance of becoming the servant of the Supreme Being, for

the service offered to the Lord must be done in pure awareness of our spiritual identity or spiritual soul. And as soon as he thus serves the Lord, the Supreme Eternal, he frees himself from all material difficulties, and renews the bond which unites him to God.

To stop being envious and suffering, we need to understand that we are all eternal servants of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. We will thus resume our true position and stop pretending that we are God, and return to our true abode where all beings who live there are engaged in an exchange of love with Krishna, and where all beings know their situation.

That is where we will be truly happy for eternity

The Lord says : *He who fulfills his duty according to My instructions and who follows this teaching with faith, without envy, the one - there is liberation from the chains of karma.*

Because you never jealous Me, I will reveal to you the most secret wisdom, by which you will be freed from the sufferings of material existence.

Having sought refuge in the false ego, in power, pride, lust and anger, the demonic blasphemes true religion and envies Me, I the Supreme Lord, who resides in his very body, as in that of others.

The envious and evil, the last of men, I plunge them into the ocean of material existence in the various forms of demonic life.

But those who, because they are envious, neglect to always apply My teachings, they are know it, deluded, deprived of knowledge, doomed to ignorance and servitude.

The Supreme Lord instructs and comforts the incarnate soul.

Desiring to awaken in her consciousness of God and also relieve her sufferings, the Lord reminds her that she once enjoyed an intimate relationship with Him, until she decided one day to leave Him for the material universe.

The Lord said : *Dear friend, although you cannot recognize Me immediately, do not remember -you not have once had a most intimate friend?*

But you have, alas, left Me to savor the pleasures of this material world. My dear and sweet friend, you and I are like two swans. We live together in the same heart, which is like Lake Mânasa [lake on the Edenic planets, large, beautiful, peaceful and deep]. Although we have lived together for several thousand years, we are still very far from our original residence [the spiritual world]. You are still the same friend to Me. Since you left Me, you have immersed yourself more and more in materialism, and, unable to see Me, you have traveled in various [bodily] forms in this world, each of which came from some woman [the Lord here designates material nature].

To help the embodied soul better understand the mechanism of its conditioning within material nature, the Lord uses allegorical language. He compares the material body to a city in which the occupant [*the soul*] seeks to enjoy his senses.

The Lord continues: *In this city [the material body], there are five gardens, nine gates, a guardian [a protector], three lodgings, six families, five stores, five material elements and a woman, who is the mistress of the household.*

Dear friend, the five gardens represent the five objects of the satisfaction of the senses [*olfactory, auditory, tactile, visual and gustatory*], and the guardian is the vital breath, which circulates through the nine gates [*the nine orifices of the body; two eyes, two ears, two nostrils, mouth, anus and genitals*]. The three dwellings symbolize the essential elements: fire [*heat*], water and earth. The six families are made up of the whole of the mind and the five senses [*sight, smell, touch, taste and hearing*].

The five stores are the five organs of action [*arms, legs, mouth, genitals and anus*], acting through the combined forces of the five elements [*the earth, the water, fire, air and ether*], which are eternal. The soul stands behind this display of activity. In reality, it is a person, himself destined for pleasure. However, because she is now hidden in the city of the body, she is deprived of knowledge.

When you come to inhabit such a body, with the woman of material desires [*For example, before being reborn in a woman's body, the soul was in a man's body, but because of certain culpable acts, she had to put on the body of a woman in her next life. The Lord clearly teaches that the female body is of an inferior nature. However, by taking refuge with God, the Supreme Person, even a being of low birth can rise to the highest perfection. It is when his spiritual intelligence is reduced that the being must take a lower birth*], material pleasure completely subjugates you and makes you forget your spiritual life. Because of your material conceptions, you are forced to endure all kinds of miserable conditions.

Truth be told, you are not Vidarbha's daughter, nor is this man, Malayadhvaja, your all-loving husband. as you were not in fact, in your previous birth, the husband of Puranjani. You are simply imprisoned in this body with nine doors.

Sometimes you think you are a man, other times a chaste woman, and still other times a eunuch. It all comes from the body created by the illusory energy. So know that this illusory energy is My power, and that in truth, you and I are pure spiritual entities. Just try to understand this truth, for I am trying to explain to you both our real natures.

Dear friend, I, the Supreme Soul, and you, the distinct soul, do not delay the one of the other, at least in quality, for we are both spiritual in nature. To tell the truth, my friend, by your own constitution, you are qualitatively identical to Myself. Try to understand these things. True scholars, who have perfect knowledge, do not make any qualitative difference between you and I.

The Lord constantly helps the incarnate spiritual soul, and as long as she turns to Krishna, she will hear him speak to him or receive by thought his right advice and instructions from within his body of matter.

The Lord ends by saying: *You see, dear friend, you are seeking to establish solid, deep and lasting relationships with this or that, in this material world, here in this case, your so-called husband, but all this is in vain, for as long as you neglect to cultivate your constitutional relationship, original and eternal, with Me, Krishna, God, Supreme Person, you will be condemned to be reborn and to die endlessly, and thereby to establish temporary links with so-called intimate ones, on the basis of illusory relationships founded on the material body, and as ephemeral as it.*

Thus the two swans live together in the heart of a living being, whatever the shape of the body that the distinct soul has put on. When the first instructs the second, the latter then reintegrates its original, natural and eternal condition. In other words, he regains his original Krishna consciousness, which he had lost because of the attraction he felt for matter.

The human being suffers because he has forgotten God, and no longer knows who he is.

The living being suffers because he does not know the existence of the hidden treasure of his Father, Krishna, God, the Supreme person. This hidden treasure is the love for God that all the Vedic scriptures [of the Vedas, the original holy scriptures also called "The true gospel"] invite the conditioned soul to discover.

The conditioned soul is unaware that it is the daughter of the richest Being, God. So the true gospel is passed on to him to help him rediscover his Father and his patrimony, love for God.

It is thanks to the devotional service carried out in full Krishna consciousness, that we will be able to find this treasure. Such is the hidden fortune which never dries up, so that by acquiring it, one becomes rich forever.

Whoever is poor in devotion and in Krishna consciousness will always lack material gains, sometimes suffering bites of poisonous creatures, sometimes suffering failure, sometimes still adhering to the doctrine of monism [atheistic theory according to which the distinct being would be in all the equal of God, and thus would be only One with Him] by losing his identity or being devoured by a huge serpent, the illusion

Only by renouncing all this to settle firmly in the consciousness of God, in the service of love and devotion offered to the Lord, will you know the true perfection of existence. In truth, the practice of devotional service certainly allows one to approach the Lord.

The Lord says moreover on this subject: *No one can, by philosophical speculation, yoga or austerity, Give Me as much pleasure as by practicing devotional service.*

The Lord adds: *It is only through devotional service, and only thus, that one can know Me as I am. And the being who, through such devotion becomes fully aware of My Person, can then enter My absolute kingdom.*

It is only by serving Me with undivided love and devotion that one can know Me as I am, standing before you and likewise, in truth, to see Me. Thus, and only thus, will you be able to unravel the mystery of My Person.

I grant faith and refuge to whoever abandons himself to Me and vows to serve Me forever, for such is My nature.

The Lord is dear only to his devotees, and only devotional service can reach him. Even though he is in the lowest condition, the devotee is automatically cleansed from all filth. Devotional service is the only path to God, the Supreme Person. This is the only perfection.

The person who establishes himself in the practice of devotional service naturally sees his material torments vanish. As she progresses in this path she acquires love for God and, developing this sublime feeling for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, she frees herself from all material bondage.

Our real occupation is devotional service, and our ultimate goal, the love of God.

The Lord teaches us that the material body which covers the soul exists only at the present moment, and has no connection with the eternal spiritual soul that each one de nous est.

The dense and ethereal matter bodies, composed of the three attributes and modes of influence of the material nature that are; virtue, passion and ignorance, which envelop the embodied soul, are attached to the latter only for the duration of a lifetime. But in reality, they are in fact only an illusion, because they appear only today, during the present life, having no original or ultimate existence.

Therefore, the different stages of the body namely; birth, growth, reproduction, maintenance, old age and death have no relation to the eternal spiritual soul. These phases only concern the material body, which did not exist before and ultimately will no longer exist, with death bringing the body's existence to an end. The body only exists at the present moment.

Indeed, a sage can understand that, just as everything he has seen is temporary and therefore has only a limited duration, so too, all things in the material universe have a beginning and an end.

Verily, the spirit soul which is eternal also belongs to the eternal spirit world.

Let us wake up, for we are asleep and are resisting to “*Maya*”, the delusional energy of the Lord, which is akin to Satan

We must wake up from the unconsciousness in which we are immersed, wake up to our true spiritual consciousness and turn to God in order to abandon ourselves to Him and serve Him with love and devotion. This is our true mission, and the perfection of existence.

We must wake up, for we are asleep and immersed in the unconsciousness of the real world, of real life, of God, and of our true identity. We are all in this material world under the influence of material energy, which plunges us into illusion and thus keeps us in ignorance of God, and of absolute and existential truth.

We have forgotten God, the link that unites us to Him, who we really are, and how to get out of this illusory world where we must undergo the wheel of time, rebirths or reincarnations and repeated deaths, and in each life, know these four sufferings: birth, sickness, old age and death.

We have forgotten God, as well as the service of love and devotion that we must offer to Him. This is why we are lost in this world of the deaths and successive reincarnations, where suffering is permanent.

God comes regularly to this material world in order to tear us away from this miserable condition, because He wants us to be happy. He is our true Friend. He gave us the remedy for the illusion we are suffering from, take it and sing:

*Haré Krishna, hare Krishna, Krishna Krishna, hare haré / Haré
Rama, hare Rama, Rama Rama, hare hare.*

This song in Sanskrit has the power to remove all our sins, to get us out of illusion, and to bring us closer to God.

In truth, our life force and our actions are asleep. As long as the embodied spiritual being has not reached the spiritual level, the various parts of his body, his thought and the other functions of his organism are considerably asleep. If man has not reached the spiritual level, everything he does is equivalent to the activities of a dead man or a ghost.

Under the influence of material energy, beings embodied and conditioned by matter and the energy of illusion become entangled in a thousand difficulties for the sole purpose of tasting a derisory material happiness, which they ignore ephemeral. They engage in the action concerned without knowing the implications, effects and consequences that will result from it. Animated by the mistaken sense of being the material body in which they reside, conditioned beings foolishly surround themselves with countless attachments, all of them illusory. They believe that they can live perpetually in this material environment. This gross mistake exercises such a hold over them that they suffer continually, life after life, prisoners of the external energy

of the Lord, in his aspect of energy of illusion, who thus seeks to force beings to turn to the Supreme Lord, so that they end up obeying Him and doing His divine will.

Let us all realize that all bodily conceptions of pleasure are only products of illusory energy and realize that all things in this world material is only the creation of material energy, in its aspect of illusory energy.

The original holy scriptures also called "*The true gospel*", specify:

"Wake up, wake up. You are fortunate and privileged to have human form, which is seldom obtained, you must now access spiritual realization".

We must rediscover our true spiritual identity, and know that we are indeed one. spiritual entity also called spiritual soul. The spiritual awakening of the senses and the mind is due to the action of the internal power of the Lord, which can only be attained through the unmotivated mercy of God. It is through the grace of this energy that one can achieve spiritual enlightenment. The latter acts on the living being who surrenders completely to the Lord and accepts his natural and original position of eternal servant. The fact of placing oneself at the disposal of the Supreme Lord, of being ready to do his will, it is then that He is gradually revealed to us by spiritual energy.

When the individual being distinct from God is truly revived by spiritual energy, all of his senses become purified, and he then devotes himself exclusively to the service of the Lord. Thus illuminated, the holy being has no more material activities. Nor does he have the slightest desire to engage in such activities. This way by which the distinct being purifies his senses and uses them in the service of the Lord is none other than the service of love and devotion.

Even though a man seems to stay awake all day long, until he has developed spiritual sight within himself, he is really just sleeping. As long as he does not come to act in full spiritual light, he is considered to be continually asleep.

After having spent countless lifetimes indulging in harsh austerities to obtain knowledge, man accesses real knowledge and attains real wisdom when he surrenders himself to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Thus, the holy being who has come to perfect knowledge cannot, at any time, forget what he owes to the Lord.

Also, if somehow we become aware of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, no matter what our initial motives are, we will eventually realize the truth as it is by the grace of the Lord. We will then lose all interest in material pleasures which will appear bland. It is only given to holy beings, devotees of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person to access the perfection of existence. As for the one who takes only the first steps on the path of devotional service and who, without being yet ripe, falls from his position, he is nevertheless superior to the man who devotes himself entirely to the interested acts of this material world.

To surrender to God, to love him and to serve him with love and devotion, allow us to put an end to the misfortunes and sufferings that we suffer in this world, to approach the Supreme Lord, and to enter into his eternal kingdom.

A living being who does not rise to the level of devotional service which he is to offer to God, is little better than a sepulcher.

Anyone who is not led by its acts to turn to religion, which is not led by its ritual religious practices to choose the renunciation of the pleasure of the senses and materialism, or whose renunciation does not lead to the devotional service offered to the Lord Supreme, must be held dead, even if she breathes and lives

Jesus had also said in this regard : *They are sepulchres that nothing can distinguish.*

True renunciation must lead to the rejection of sense satisfaction and materialism, which will undoubtedly lead to liberation from material slavery. The man who does not detach himself from the pleasure of the senses and who remains anchored in materialism, becomes a slave of matter, because he is subjected to the harmful influence of the energy of illusion which will force him to undergo the cycle of rebirths. and repeated deaths. He will not be able to free himself from the chains which hold him prisoner of matter.

Indeed, any action which does not raise its author to the level of piety turns out to be useless. By nature, everyone has an inclination for this or that form of activity, and when this activity leads to piety, the latter in turn leads to renunciation, and the latter to devotional service. One then attains the perfection of the act.

As the Lord teaches, any action which does not ultimately lead to devotional service is a cause of chaining in this world. Unless the living being gradually rises to the level of devotional service from its natural activity, it is little better than a corpse or a sepulcher. Action which does not promote the unfoldment of the consciousness of God, also called Krishna consciousness, must be held to be unnecessary.

The Supreme Lord says : *It is only through the service of devotion, and only thus, can one know Me as I am. And the being who, by such devotion becomes fully aware of My Person, can then enter My absolute kingdom.*

When the Lord feels a particular affection for his devotee, He takes away all opulence or material wealth, in order to bring him back to his kingdom.

The Lord says: *If I feel a marked affection for a devotee of My Person and I wish to surround him with a very special protection, the first thing I This is to take away his wealth.*

When the devotee of Krishna becomes poor, he sinks more or less into poverty, he sees his relatives and other members of his family lose interest in him for most of the time, breaking all ties with him.

He therefore becomes doubly unhappy: first because his wealth or the social position or even the advantageous position he occupied were taken away from him, and then because his relatives desert him. Note however, that when the devotee of the Lord falls into a sad miserable condition, it is not because of his previous faults due to his karma or law of cause and effect, for his poverty is created by the Lord. Likewise, when a devotee experiences material wealth, it is not the fruit of his virtuous acts. In either case, whether the devotee becomes rich or poor, this must be seen as the hand of the Supreme Person. Krishna implements this exceptional design for his devotee, for the sole purpose of making him entirely dependent on his Person, and freeing him from all material obligations. He can then concentrate his energies, his thoughts, his body, all that he has, in the service of the Lord, such is the service of devotion.

The devotee is therefore freed from all material designation. The works accomplished for the family, the society, the country or the humanity all come under a particular designation: *"I belong to such and such a society... to such and such a nation... to such and such living species..."*. These designations are nothing but simple labels. But when, by the grace of the Lord a devotee frees himself from all designations, his devotional service then becomes truly liberated and therefore not subject to the law of karma or the law of cause and effect. When the activities of the devotee become free from all consequences, they are no longer of the order of the action concerned. The feelings of unhappiness and distress of the devotee are aroused by the Sovereign Person, so that he does not care about happiness or unhappiness, but continues to perform his duty, his service of love and devotion that he offers. to Krishna. Although his behavior seems subject to self-interested action and its consequences or consequences, the devotee is truly liberated from it.

Those who absorb themselves in the service of love and devotion which they offer to the Lord, in worship of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, reaches the spiritual planets or the supreme planet that of Krishna, Krishnaloka.

The Lord wishes that all the souls trapped in this material world all return to the spiritual world, where they will obtain true permanent, ceaseless and everlasting happiness with Him.

It is time to join the Lord's eternal family, to regain our original position and condition, and to enjoy serving Krishna with love and devotion to the Lord. eternity.

When a devotee, after having known difficult conditions in the material universe, savor the spiritual happiness bestowed by the Lord, his situation becomes even more pleasant, agreeable and sublime.

By grace from God, we have complete freedom. In his perfect benevolence towards us, he allows us to choose where we want to live. In the material cosmos or in the spiritual world, on the planet of our election. It is the misuse of this independence that causes the living being to fall into the material world where he is forced to

undergo the three kinds of sufferings inherent in conditioned life [*Those arising from the body and the mind, those caused by other living entities, and those which originate from the elements of material nature, such as extreme cold or heat, lightning, earthquakes, hurricanes, drought, etc.*]

The first necessity for the human being is to realize the eternal relationship which unites him to the Lord, in order, without further delay, to surrender himself to Him. Our sole occupation should be to love Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and to serve Him with love and devotion.

The purpose of material creation, the true purpose of existence.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, whose form is all knowledge, bliss and eternity, is the Master of all supernatural powers. It is located beyond the material manifestation, as its cause. He is the cause of all causes, and of Everything He is the original Master. The cosmic manifestation rests on Him alone. He is the Supreme Master of the cosmos, and the cosmos is created, verily, for the sole purpose of its entertainment.

Verily, the material creation is temporarily manifested and then destroyed for the sole purpose of educating the spiritual being embodied and conditioned by the material nature and the energy of illusion, which remains attached to the ephemeral.

It is therefore also intended to enable it to attain spiritual realization, while beings attached to the fruits of their actions see in the search for the pleasure of the senses the first goal of their existence and ignore that the material universe is a world of perpetual suffering and danger.

Let us always remember that material creation exists only for the salvation of conditioned souls. It is in fact for this purpose that, by his mercy without cause, the Lord descends on various planets of this material world and deploys his spiritual and absolute acts there.

At the origin of all things, while the cosmos material did not yet exist, spiritual entities or spiritual souls, lived with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, in his realm all of knowledge, bliss and eternity, and served him with love and devotion.

In truth, the creation of the material world is not a blind or accidental phenomenon. It offers beings eternally incarnated and conditioned by matter and the energy of illusion, the opportunity to achieve liberation under the direction of a representative of the Lord such as the spiritual master, an authentic intimate servant of the Supreme Eternal.

Human beings must understand that it is imperative that they establish themselves at the spiritual and absolute level, where neither time nor material energy exerts their influence. He must renew the bond which unites him to the Lord and reestablish his relationship with God. It is made to achieve spiritual realization and to restore one's

forgotten relationship with God. Human life offers the incarnate and conditioned souls that we all are, the possibility of rediscovering their eternal spiritual consciousness and thus perfecting the mission of existence.

The Human Form is specially intended for the blossoming of the consciousness of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, because this divine consciousness will allow us to find our spiritual body, all of bliss, knowledge and eternity. The purpose of Krishna consciousness, or God consciousness, is to give us a body of the same nature as that of Krishna Himself.

Krishna consciousness is the art of spiritualizing material activity, of to increase the degree of spiritual realization of the one who accomplishes it, to know the universality of God and the relationship that unites us to Him.

Knowing one's intimate relationship with the Lord is the supreme goal of human life.

The real goal of existence is to learn to know God as He really is, to rediscover our true spiritual identity, to renew the bond that unites us to Him, to love him, to bind our desires and our interests to his own, to surrender ourselves to him, and to return to our original abode in the absolute kingdom of the Lord, in order to serve him with love and devotion and to live in his divine company for eternity.

We are all separate spiritual entities, eternal fragments of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. We exist from all eternity as fragments, even after we have achieved spiritual liberation. But once delivered from matter, these tiny eternal particles of God live eternally with Him, the Supreme Person, and enjoy in His company, absolute knowledge and bliss.

The Lord says: *He who is neither affected by joys nor sorrows, who, in all circumstances, remains serene and resolute, he is worthy of liberation.*

Anyone who, firmly determined to realize his spiritual Self, manages to tolerate the onslaught of misfortune as well as happiness, is ready to achieve liberation, to be liberated from matter. This is the case with the order of renunciation [*the detachment from the things of this material world, the disinterest in material pleasures, the rejection of objects which arouse the pleasure of the senses, and the natural rejection of the materialism*], which requires enormous sacrifices on the part of the one who adopts it, but no obstacle can stop the human being truly eager to make his life perfect.

The greatest difficulties come from this that it is imperative to break his family and social relations, and thus abandon the company of his wife and children. But whoever can tolerate this separation is making a quick path to spiritual realization. It is only with such strength, such determination, that we can free ourselves from the bonds that hold us prisoners of the material universe, and return to where we were originally, in the kingdom of God.

Unlike the spiritual world, the material universe is a dead world, because matter is inert and comes alive only in contact with living beings, spiritual souls, tiny eternal fragments, eternal fragments, integral parts of God.

Happy is he who is aware of his true spiritual identity, for he dwells constantly in the light.

Pure love for God, this is the ultimate goal of existence.

The true goal of human life and its purpose. The true journey of life.

The Lord God says: *For a person with spiritual knowledge, I am the only Beloved, the ultimate goal, the motive and the final conclusion, the upliftment and the way that leads into My eternal kingdom. Besides My Divine Person as a favorite, she has no other purpose.*

Human life is aimed at getting to know Krishna, God, the Supreme Person as He really is, as well as his fame, his qualities, his entertainments, his glories and his excellences.

To renew the bond which unites us to Him and to act accordingly.

To achieve spiritual realization.

To learn to abandon ourselves to Him and to serve Him with love and devotion.

To learn to love Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, to obey Him, to do His divine will, and to unite our desires and interests with His own.

To learn to know our true identity, to be a spiritual soul.

To learn to reject envy, lust, anger and greed.

To purify oneself by indulging in lust austerities and penance.

To purify oneself by respecting and applying the following four regulatory principles: Not to have sex outside marriage, not to eat of meat, fish and eggs, not to consume drugs and exciting products such as alcohol, cigarettes, coffee, tea, and not to play gambling.

To purify one's existence by adopting consciousness of God.

To purify oneself of all misconceptions, taking Krishna's teaching as a sure and solid fulcrum.

To achieve the highest possible perfection by serving and taking pleasure in satisfying the Supreme Lord.

To realize Krishna, God, the Absolute Truth.

To make a firm resolution to return to the absolute kingdom of God.

Human life is an opportunity to find refuge with a spiritual master, authentic servant of God, and through him, to take refuge with the Supreme Lord. The true mission of the life of the individual soul incarnated and conditioned by the material nature, which each of us is, is to reestablish our forgotten relationship with God, the Supreme Person, and to practice devotional service so as to regain our Krishna consciousness or God consciousness after leaving one's material body

The real principle of religion is surrender to God and love him, and the main concern of human beings must be to grow their attachment to God, the Supreme Person, as well as their love for Him.

Human life is meant to rekindle our eternal loving relationship with the Lord, and all religious injunctions serve to awaken this sleepy nature. Developing love for God is the highest perfection of existence.

Who passes these four stages preliminary to any progress in the realization of the consciousness of God:

Cultivate pure moral discipline, become non-violent, recognizing the supremacy of God, and preserving life by not taking it away from humans, animals or plants, attains the state of awakening and draws near to God.

It is impossible for anyone to shed the blood of human beings, animals and destroys plants, to enter the kingdom of God.

It is impossible for anyone who eats meat, fish and eggs, to approach God.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the ultimate goal of existence, and knowing Him as He really is must be our only real goal and concern.

The true goal of the journey of life is to return to God.

Purity is the fundamental principle of divine consciousness, and it is essential to restoration of our eternal relationship with God.

Let us not forget that the primordial and indispensable side of existence is to find our true spiritual identity.

Our lives must all be committed to the service of God.

We have to develop a deep love and affection for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the only means by which one reaches the spiritual level where it is possible to live in the company of the Lord.

This is the perfection of the existence.

Each planet of the material world has a particular atmosphere, and if you want to go to a given planet, you must necessarily adapt your body to the climatic conditions that are specific to it. Thus, it is necessary to completely change body to go to the

transcendent planets of the spiritual world. However, the one who aims at the higher material planets, paradisiacal, can keep his ethereal body, but he must leave his carnal envelope of dense matter, made of earth, water, air, fire and ether.

Likewise, when one goes to a transcendental planet, it is necessary to leave both his ethereal body and his body of dense matter, because one has to gain the spiritual world in a purely spiritual form. However, this change of body will occur automatically at the time of death if we have the desire.

In truth, we can obtain a new material body corresponding to the desires in us at the time of death. It is the desire of the mind that carries the soul to a suitable atmosphere, just as the wind carries an aroma from one place to another. We have to train the mind and the intelligence in a systematic way, so that at the moment of death we can consciously desire a body which suits us, either on this planet earth or on another material planet, paradisiacal or Edenic by example, or even better, on a transcendent planet located in the spiritual world.

A civilization which does not take into consideration the gradual upliftment of the immortal soul, only encourages a life of ignorance of the level of the animal. It is unreasonable to believe that all souls who pass from life to death attain the same destiny. Either they are forced to undergo a condition determined by the life they have just led in this material world and will therefore continue to suffer life after life, or they decide to return to the place they have chosen, the absolute kingdom of God, where life is wonderful and everlasting, and will experience true life, true freedom, and true happiness with Krishna.

The secret of success and perfection of existence is self-surrender to God.

This is why we must surrender ourselves to the Lord.

Meditation also called absorption of the mind, involves the concentration of thoughts on the supreme cause of all that is, namely Krishna, God, the Supreme Person even if at that moment one does not know its exact nature, personal, impersonal or localized. Such a focus on the Absolute, or God, is a form of devotional service. Indeed, to interrupt any sensory pursuit to focus on the supreme cause is a mark of self-surrender, such surrender in turn is a sure mark of dedicated devotional service to Krishna. Every being must dedicate himself to the service of love and devotion offered to Lord Krishna if he wishes to know the ultimate cause of his existence.

To surrender willingly to Krishna, to carry out all of his instructions, to obey and do all of his will spontaneously, immediately, frees from all the consequences of sin no matter how many, and offers liberation of this material world.

To surrender to God is to have absolute trust in Him, to the point of offering Him your life, your existence, all that you have and all that you do.

To surrender to Krishna is to serve Him with love and devotion, to enjoy it, and to love to satisfy Him.

Surrender to Krishna is synonymous with total purification.

Thus, as soon as a being surrenders to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, he certainly becomes free from all defilements.

The Lord said : *Leave all form of religion there and simply surrender to Me. All the consequences of your faults, I will free you from them. Have no fear.*

Abandon yourself to Me, and I will take you under My protection.

This is the secret of success, the perfection of existence.

We have a choice.

At the time of death we can dwell in the material universe, or we can go to the kingdom of God.

The Lord says : *These are the thoughts, the memories of being, to the moment of leaving the body, which determine its future condition. It is said to be unmanifest and imperishable, this supreme kingdom, ultimate goal. For the one who reaches it, there is no return [in the material universe]. This world is My absolute home. Whoever dies, at the very instant of leaving the body remembers Me alone, immediately attains My abode, do not doubt it.*

Let us keep well the meaning of the word of the Lord: He who, at this instant precise of his death thinks of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, in his original form, will come to Him and reach the spiritual world. Whoever thinks of Him at the time of death immediately obtains a spiritual body, all of knowledge, bliss and eternity, and attains the kingdom of God, for we put on a spiritual body and abandon our material bodies [*de dense and ethereal matter*] according to well-established rules. So when we die, our next body is already determined, not by us, but by higher authorities who act under the preeminence or sovereignty of God, depending on the acts we have done in the coming life.

According to our acts in our present life, we will be raised or degraded. We are therefore preparing our future life today. This is why an existence of spiritual preparation guarantees us, after death, the benefit of a spiritual body similar to that of the Lord, and the return to his absolute kingdom. We must long for it for this, that is the first choice.

In reality after liberation, the infinitesimal soul can choose to live as a mere spark in the radiance radiating from the spiritual and absolute body of God, or, showing a higher intelligence, to go to one of the spiritual planets to live there with the Supreme Person. This is the second choice.

The third choice, the one that almost all living beings make, is that of not listening to God, not to do what He says, and which obliges by force of circumstances to dwell in this world of matter and to undergo the cycle of rebirth or reincarnation, of disease, of old age and of death, perpetually, and therefore to suffer in every existence.

The highest perfection of a human being is to constantly think of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and to remember the Lord throughout and at the end of his life.

The spiritual world in which God resides is complete, without any trace of imperfection, all knowledge, bliss, eternity, calm, peace, and free from the grip of time. Everything is pure virtue and a real splendor. No impure and imperfect being can enter it. Only those who love God, who obey Him, who do His will, who surrender themselves to Him and serve Him with love and devotion can have access to it. So let's go.

Let us free ourselves from material slavery, and obtain true freedom.

All great sages have engaged in the service of the Supreme and Absolute Lord, beyond the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance, in order to obtain the greatest benefit, to become themselves free from material conditions.

Whoever walks in their footsteps qualifies to in turn obtain liberation from the world of matter, the world of suffering. The ultimate goal of the practice of religion or spirituality, is not to obtain some material benefits, nor to acquire the simple knowledge which makes it possible to discern the spiritual from the material. It consists in freeing oneself from material slavery and the pleasure of the senses and in finding an existence of pure freedom in the spiritual world, where God reigns as Absolute Master.

This is why the Lord Himself sets out the principles and laws of religion, of which only great souls and great masters learned in the science of God and in the spiritual realm know the goal, which is to go and find Krishna in his spiritual, eternal and absolute realm. The great saints or great devotees, qualified agents of the Lord, all practice the service of love and devotion which they constantly offer to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Thus, those who desire their own good will follow in the footsteps of these great sages, for in this way they will obtain the ultimate benefit.

In truth, beings conditioned by matter and the energy of illusion have become slaves of the material energy through its form of "*matter*", and the pleasure of the senses which result from their bodies. Material slavery comes from the fact that one places oneself under the domination of matter due to the false ego [*of the identification of the being with his body*], of the desire to dominate nature material, being a slave to the senses. Two tendencies are manifested in being. The first, corresponds to the desire to dominate material nature or to become as great as the Supreme Lord, because everyone in this world desires to be the greatest [*we see this tendency*

among authoritarian heads of state, who, blinded by their position and the resulting power, they really think of themselves as the Supreme person], and the second, to envy Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Now, these two factors, to desire to become Lord and to envy God, are the primary cause of material slavery.

As long as a philosopher, a nihilist or a man seeking salvation has some desire to become supreme, to be all or to deny the existence of God, the cause of his chain remains, and there can be no question of liberation for him.

The material universe created by Krishna, the Lord of all beings, is the opportunity for the conditioned soul to return to God, in its original abode

All beings who live in the material cosmos, whatever the planet and the galaxy in which they evolve are conditioned by matter and energy delusion, because they have forgotten their eternal relationship with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. The purpose of the holy scriptures revealed by the Lord is to help us to know this relationship and to renew it. The Lord affirms that the purpose of the holy scriptures is to Know Him.

The Lord created the material universe for conditioned souls to learn to perform sacrifices the purpose of which is to please God. Thus, throughout their stay in this world, not having to worry too much about their material needs, they can live pleasantly, then, when they have left their body of matter, they will be able to enter the kingdom of God. This is the Lord's arrangement to help conditioned beings.

These sacrifices enable them to gradually become aware of Krishna, and to acquire all the traits of virtue. In the present age, that of discord, hypocrisy, strife, indifference and sin, the Lord recommends as the only sacrifice the song of the Holy Names of God. In truth, this sublime sacrifice, the chanting of the Holy Names of God, "*Hare Krishna*", was instituted by Lord Chaitanya Mahaprabhu, none other than Krishna Himself, in order to free all human beings from the current age. In fact, the one and sublime sacrifice for the present age which aims to spread the glories of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and Krishna consciousness or God consciousness go hand in hand.

To free oneself from the slavery of matter and obtain true freedom, it is enough to surrender oneself to God, and to serve Him with love and devotion. The key to liberation is love for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

How to perceive in oneself the presence of the Supreme Lord.

The entire cosmic manifestation exists and unfolds thanks to the Supreme Lord, who enters it as the Supreme Soul. Thus, by his omnipresent aspect of Supreme Soul, he penetrates into every living being, from the largest to the smallest. The Lord can be perceived by one who shows submission, the only quality required, and thus becomes a soul surrendered to his Divine Person. The degree of spiritual realization is

proportional to the development of submission, by which the being ultimately gains from meeting the Lord in person just as one comes face to face with someone. Because a transcendent attachment to the Supreme Lord has developed in her, the submissive soul everywhere perceives the presence of her Beloved and uses all her senses to serve him with love and devotion.

This is how the Lord manifests himself from within himself to his pure devotee [*this is how when I hum the song of the Lord, "Hare Krishna", the Supreme Soul seated in me, sometimes sings at the same time as me to please me.*] This is one of the mysteries of the devotional relationship, which unites the Lord and his devotee, and which binds them by a spontaneous love.

To achieve this love must be the goal of the existence of every living being

Real life begins only at the end of material existence

Teaching of Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person

The Lord said : *You have so far received from Me the analytical knowledge of the philosophy of sankhya [Philosophy intended for the analytical study of material conditions and to firmly establish the being in devotional service. It allows to know the truth as it is. It is the knowledge of the way which leads out of the material body]. Now receive the knowledge of yoga [yoga: way of union and communion with the Supreme, God, and equality of soul or equanimity. Equanimity or equality of soul, equality of mood, is an affective disposition of detachment and serenity with regard to any sensation or evocation, pleasant or unpleasant], which allows one to act without being linked to his acts. When this intelligence guides you, you will be able to break the chains of karma.*

A who walks on this path, no effort is in vain, no acquired benefit is never lost, the slightest step frees us from the most dreadful fear. Whoever walks on this path is determined in his effort, and pursues a single goal. On the other hand, the intelligence of one who lacks this firmness is lost in many oblique paths.

The little informed man attaches himself to the flowery language of the Vedas [*of the original holy scriptures also called "the true gospel"*], which teach various practices to reach the planets of delight [*Paradisiac, Edenic*], to be reborn favorably, to gain power and other blessings. Fired with desire for the joys of an opulent life, he does not see beyond. Too attached to the pleasures of the senses, to wealth and glory, misled by his desires, no one ever knows the firm will to serve the Supreme Lord with love and devotion.

Exceeds the three gunas [*the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance*], those influences of the material nature which of the Vedas are the primary object. Free yourself from duality, abandon all desire for possession and material peace, be firmly united with the Supreme. For, just as a large

sheet of water suddenly fulfills all the functions of a well, so he who knows the ultimate goal of the Vedas receives all the benefits they provide.

You have the right to fulfill the duties which fall to you, but not to enjoy the fruit of your acts. Never believe that you are the cause of the consequences of the action, and at no time do you seek to flee your duty. Be firm in yoga. Do your duty without being bound by success or failure. This equality of soul, we call it yoga.

Free yourself from any material act by the service of devotion, absorb yourself in it. *“Stingy”* are those who aspire to the fruits of their deeds. Devotional service can, in present life, free those who engage in it from the consequences of action, good or bad. So strive to achieve the art of acting through yoga. Absorbed in devotional service, the sage takes refuge in the Lord and, renouncing the fruits of his acts in this world, frees himself from the cycle of death and rebirth. He thus arrives at the state which is beyond suffering.

When your intelligence has passed through the thick forest of illusion, all that you have heard, all that you could still hear, will be indifferent to you. When your mind will no longer be distracted by the flowery language of the Vedas, when it is completely absorbed in spiritual realization, then you will be in union with the Divine Being.

When a man frees himself from the thousands of material desires created by his mind, when he is satisfied in his true self, it is because he is fully aware of his spiritual identity.

Whoever the three forms of suffering here below no longer affect, whom the joys of life no longer intoxicate, whom attachment, fear and anger have left, this one is held to be a wise with a firm mind. He who, free from all bond, rejoices no more in happiness than he grieves over unhappiness, he is firmly established in absolute knowledge. He who, like a turtle which retracts its limbs to the bottom of its shell, can detach the senses from their objects, this one possesses true knowledge. Even apart from material pleasures, the embodied soul can still feel some desire for them. But let her taste a higher joy, and she will lose that desire, in order to remain in the spiritual consciousness.

The senses are strong and impetuous. They even delight the mind of the man of wisdom who wants to master them. Whoever restricts his senses and becomes absorbed in Me, proves a sure intelligence. By contemplating the objects of the senses, man becomes attached, from which is born lust, and lust, anger. Anger calls for illusion, and illusion causes memory to be lost. When memory goes astray, intelligence is lost, and man again falls into the ocean of material existence. Whoever masters his senses by observing the regulating principles of freedom, receives from the Lord his full mercy, and is thus freed from all attachment as from all aversion.

The three forms of material suffering no longer exist for him whom the Lord thus touched with his unmotivated mercy. Having become serene, his intelligence does not take long to strengthen. The being unconscious of his spiritual identity can neither control his mind, nor strengthen his intelligence, how then, will he know serenity, and how, without it, will he be able to taste happiness?

As a violent wind sweeps a basket across the water, it suffices for one of the senses to entrain the mind for the intelligence to be carried away.

So whoever turns his senses away from their objects has a sure intelligence. What is night for all beings becomes, for the man who has mastered his senses, the time of awakening. What, for all, is the time of awakening, is the night for the collected sage. He who remains steadfast despite the incessant flow of desires, like the ocean remains immutable despite the thousand rivers flowing into it, can only find serenity, but not he who seeks to satisfy these desires.

He who is no longer attracted by material pleasures, who is no longer a slave to his desires, who has rejected all spirit of possession and who has freed himself from the false ego, can alone know perfect serenity.

These are the fashions of spirituality. Whoever settles there, even at the moment of death, comes out of his confusion, and the kingdom of God opens for him.

The knowledge that Krishna, God, the Supreme Person offers through this sublime teaching, and the Bhagavad-gita or *“the song of the Lord”*, [*Words of Krishna, Christ, God, the Supreme Person*], marks the beginning of spiritual life.

Any material act, with its consequences, is governed by the three gunas. Acts are material when they are performed in the hope of reaping the fruits of them for oneself, and it is they who hold us prisoners of the world of dense matter. If the Vedas deal with material activities, it is in order to gradually extract men from their life of material pleasures to lead them to the highest spirituality.

We must raise our consciousness to the spiritual level and inquire about supreme transcendence. All the inhabitants of the material universe must fight for their envy. It is for them that the Lord, after having created the material universe, revealed the Vedic knowledge [*of the Vedas, the original holy scriptures*], so that they learn how to lead their life in such a way as to free oneself from matter. After dealing with how to obtain material pleasures, the holy scriptures offer the chance to achieve spiritual realization.

All our actions, with their consequences, are ruled by the gunas as long as our material body lives. We just have to learn not to be affected by the duality of joys and sorrows, heat and cold, etc. If we tolerate them, the anguish caused by the desire for gain and the fear of loss will be totally dissipated. A man achieves this spiritual peace when he is fully aware of Krishna, and leaves it entirely to his will.

In truth, real life does not begin until the end of material existence, and that the spiritualist knows very well. If before dying one obtains the grace of becoming aware of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, one immediately attains the level of the Absolute.

There is no difference between the kingdom of God and the service of love and devotion offered to Krishna. Because they are both absolute, when one engages in the sublime service of the Lord with love and devotion, one thus reaches the spiritual world. The activities of the spiritual world are all Krishna conscious. As soon as one becomes aware of Krishna, even in the present life itself, one attains the spiritual level. Anyone who has developed Krishna consciousness, or God consciousness, is already in the kingdom of God.

Spiritual is quite the opposite of matter. Also, one who engages in the service of love and devotion which he offers to Krishna, is freed from the grip of matter, and is in fact on the spiritual plane.

The wheel of material existence

The material mind that covers the soul carries it from one life form to another. This is called the wheel of material existence.

The activities of the mind under the influence of material nature are the causes of happiness and unhappiness in this world. Blinded by illusion, the soul eternally pursues its existence conditioned by matter under different names. Those who find themselves in this situation are called eternally conditioned beings. In short, the mind is the origin of conditioned existence. This is why the practice of union with God as a whole is aimed at securing mastery of the mind and the senses.

Once the mind is mastered, the senses are automatically mastered, and the soul is saved of the consequences of virtuous or ungodly action. If one places the mind at the feet of Lord Krishna, the senses will automatically be employed in his service. And when he absorbs his mind and senses in the loving and devotional service he offers to God, the individual being naturally becomes aware of Him. The one who always meditates on Krishna becomes a perfect transcendent spiritualist.

The mind is conditioned by the material nature, and in view of its very great power, it covers the individual soul and plunges it into the waves of material existence.

Anyone who wants to progress in the spiritual life must master his mind and senses.

By its very nature, the mind is very unstable and no one should befriend it. If you put your trust in him, you risk being deceived by him at any time. The first duty of anyone who wishes to progress in the spiritual life is to become master of the mind and the senses.

Although individual beings distinct from God, spiritual souls, are an integral part of the Supreme Lord and are purely spiritual, they suffer no less in this world, struggling against the vicissitudes of existence, because of the mind and the senses. In order to escape this illusory struggle for existence and for happiness in this world, we have to dominate our minds and senses, and detach ourselves from material conditions. At no time should the practice of austerity be neglected [*not to have sex outside marriage, not to eat meat, fish or eggs, not to consume drugs and exciting products such as alcohol, cigarettes, coffee, tea, and not to play gambling*] and penance, we must always apply ourselves to it.

If the transcendent spiritualist leaves the field open to his mind and does not control, the latter will bow before enemies such as lust, anger, greed and envy, which will not fail to destroy him.

The uncontrolled mind with its train of concupiscence, anger, greed, madness, envy and delusion, can undoubtedly destroy the spiritualist. The latter in fact, once dominated by his mind falls back to the material level. We must therefore be very careful with the mind.

The mind is at the origin of lust, anger, pride, greed, envy, affliction, illusion and fear, all these tendencies combine to enslave the being to the action concerned.

The mind is the original cause of the enslavement to matter, and many of our enemies accompany it as anger, pride, greed, affliction, delusion and fear

The best way to always remain in control of the mind is to absorb it into Krishna consciousness or God consciousness. And since the evil tendencies which escort the mind bind us to matter, we should be careful not to put our trust in it, for it is both our best friend and our worst enemy. It is by putting God in our mind through the chanting of the Holy Names of the Lord, that we will be able to master our mind as well as our senses. This song also allows us to purify ourselves.

*Hare Krishna, hare Krishna, Krishna Krishna, hare haré / Haré
Rama, hare Rama, Rama Rama, haré haré.*

This song in Sanskrit means: Ô Lord, Ô source of all happiness, please make me your beloved servant.

When the mind and the senses are purified, all existence is purified, and one then frees itself from any material designation. We cease to consider ourselves as a celestial being, a human being, an animal, a Jew, a Christian, a Muslim or others, an American, a European, an African, an Asian or others.

When the senses and the mind become purified and when we become fully absorbed in the service of Krishna, we can be liberated and we can return to God, to our original abode, in the realm of Supreme Lord Krishna.

The science of union and communion with the Absolute [*Krishna*]. Reestablishing the bond that unites us to God

Let us renew the bond that unites us to God, and enter into real life.

Life's purpose is to enable us to achieve spiritual realization, and to restore our forgotten relationship with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

If we want to renew the bond that unites us to God, let's start by purifying our hearts. It is enough for that to sing "*Haré Krishna*" in all circumstances, so that the darkness which veils our true spiritual identity disappears and that our heart becomes pure. Our natural and original position will then be revealed to us.

We will never be able to find a method of spiritual realization for the present age as sublime as this song in Sanskrit:

*Hare Krishna, hare Krishna, Krishna Krishna, hare hare / Haré
Rama, haré Rama, Rama Rama, haré haré.*

The song of the Holy Names of Krishna means: O Lord, O source of all happiness, please make me your servant [your servant] well loved.

Krishna and Rama are the Names of God, and Haré is none other than his internal energy, his energy of bliss. The song of the Holy Names of the Supreme Lord allows:

To eliminate all the sins accumulated during all our previous lives, to purify our defiled heart, to be delivered from imprisonment in matter in this material world, to gain spiritual knowledge, to progress and bring forth all forms of devotional service, to awaken our love for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, to taste spiritual happiness, to obtain the company of God and to devote to his service of devotional love.

It suffices to recite or sing "*Haré Krishna*", so that we find our original spiritual body and that we return to God, in our true abode for the eternity.

The ultimate goal of existence is surrender to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Abandonment results from love, from a purely transcendent love. Anyone who sees that serving God with love and devotion is his real duty has perfect knowledge. It is then necessary to know that this one has reached the perfection of the union with God, and that he is in perfect communion with the Divine Being, Krishna.

In truth, the intimate union with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is to be in agreement with God on all points.

In truth, we are in relation to God only tiny fragments of his Person, tiny integral parts of his Person. So our duty is to devote all our energy to Him and to cooperate with Him. This is how to consider the bond that unites us to the Lord. Otherwise our existence loses all *raison d'être* and we remain cut off from God. By becoming

atheists, some have cut themselves off from God and must therefore suffer in the material world.

But by uniting ourselves again with the Supreme Lord, Krishna, by surrendering ourselves completely to Him and by serving Him with love and devotion, we renew this bond, and thus regain our original and eternal position.

The Lord said: *I remain unborn, and My body, spiritual and absolute, never deteriorates. I am the Lord of all beings. And yet, in My original form, I descend into this universe [the material universe] at regular intervals.*

Every time in any place of the universe spirituality sees a decline and irreligion arises, I descend in Person

I appear from age to age in order to deliver My devotees, to annihilate the disbelievers and to restore the principles of spirituality.

He who knows the absolute of My advent and of My acts will no longer have to be reborn in the material universe. Leaving his body, he enters My eternal kingdom.

Free from all ties, free from fear and anger, completely absorbed in Me and in Me seeking refuge, many have become purified by learning to know Me, and thus all developed a pure love for Me.

All follow My way in one way or another, and as they surrender themselves to Me, in proportion I reward them.

Man yearns for the fruits of his deeds in this world, and that is why he worships celestial beings. Man, here below, quickly collects the fruit of his labor.

I created the four divisions of society according to the three gunas [the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance] and the duties which they impose on man. But know that if I created them, they do not contain Me, for I am immutable.

The action does not affect Me and I do not aspire to its fruits. He who knows Me as such does not get entangled in the nets [nets, traps] of karma either.

In the power of this knowledge have acted all the great souls of times past, and so have- they achieve liberation. So walk in the footsteps of the ancients, and fulfill your duty in this divine consciousness.

Even the intelligent man becomes perplexed when it comes to determining what is action and inaction. Now I will teach you action, and this knowledge will deliver you from all sin. The nature of the action is very complex, difficult to understand. We must therefore distinguish between legitimate action, reprehensible action and inaction.

Anyone who sees inaction in action and action in inaction is distinguished by his intelligence, and although engaged in all kinds of acts, he is on a purely spiritual level.

He who, in action, has freed himself from all desire for material enjoyment, can be considered as solidly established in knowledge. From him the sages claim that the fire of perfect knowledge has reduced to ashes the consequences of his actions. Completely detached from the fruit of his actions, always satisfied and autonomous, he does not act materially, although he is continually active. The man thus enlightened perfectly masters his mind and his intelligence. He renounces all sense of possession and acts only to meet his strict basic needs. Thus, neither sin nor the consequences of sin touch him. The one who, freed from duality and envy, sees failure and success in the same eye, satisfied with what comes naturally to him, this one, although he acts, never gets bogged down. The actions of one who, firm in absolute knowledge, is not under the influence of the three gunas, are purely spiritual, performed for the sole satisfaction of Yajna [*Krishna*]. The man fully absorbed by Krishna consciousness is assured of attaining the eternal kingdom, for his acts are all purely spiritual, and through oblation and offering they partake of the absolute.

The man acting in accordance with the principles of Krishna consciousness is the highest, the most perfect of spiritualists and mystics. But Krishna's devotees are not alone in offering sacrifices. There are also people who intend them for divine beings, or for the Supreme Impersonal Spiritual Being [*only aspect of God known to believers on earth*]. Depending on the nature of their recipients, these sacrifices come in different forms, but this diversity is superficial, since all sacrifice ultimately goes to the Supreme Lord, Krishna.

Some sacrifice hearing and other senses in the fire of the mastered mind, and others offer the sound and other sense objects to the fire of the sacrifice.

Those who desire to attain spiritual realization through the mastery of the senses and the mind, offer in sacrifice in the fire of the mastered mind, the activities with all their senses and their vital breath

Others, enlightened by the sacrifice of their material goods and by great austerities, make strict vows and adopt eight-phase yoga. Still others study the Vedas to acquire absolute knowledge. Some also seek exhilaration in the mastery of respiratory functions. They practice melting the exhaled breath into the inspired breath, then the reverse. They thus manage to stop all breathing and experience ecstasy. Some still, restricting their food, sacrifice in themselves the exhaled breath.

Among them, all those who know the purpose of the sacrifice are freed from the chains of karma. Having tasted the nectar of the fruits of the sacrifice, they reach the supreme spheres of eternity.

Know that without making a sacrifice one cannot live happily in this world [*material*], and what to say of the following [*of the next life*]?

These various sacrifices are authorized by the Vedas [*the original holy scriptures*] and designed according to the various forms of action. Knowing this, you will achieve liberation.

Higher than the sacrifice of material goods is the sacrifice of knowledge, because ultimately the sacrifice of action finds its finality in absolute knowledge.

Seek to know the truth by approaching a spiritual master, inquire of him with him submissively while serving him. The realized soul can reveal knowledge to you, for it has seen the truth.

And when you will know the truth, you will understand that all beings are an integral part of Me, that they live in Me, and belong to Me.

While even you are the most base of sinners, once you embark on the vessel of spiritual knowledge, you will cross the ocean of suffering. Like the blazing fire that turns wood into ashes, the brazier of knowledge reduces to ashes all the consequences of material actions.

Nothing in this world as pure and sublime as absolute knowledge. Ripe fruit of all yogas, he who possesses it finds joy in himself at the right time. The man of faith bathed in absolute knowledge, and master of his senses, soon knows the highest spiritual peace.

But the ignorant and unbelieving, who doubt the sacred writings, cannot become aware of God. For the one who doubts, there is no happiness either in this life in this world, nor in the next.

He whose spiritual knowledge has uprooted doubts, and who, having renounced the fruits of his deeds, is firmly established in the consciousness of his real self, he remains free from the chains of action. Armed with the sword of knowledge, you must resolve the doubts that ignorance has made to germinate in your heart.

The teaching that Krishna, God, the Supreme Person has just transmitted to us, describes the eternal function of being alive as each of us is. This divine knowledge includes two forms of sacrifice; the abandonment of all material possession and the purely spiritual deepening of the true self, that is, the awareness of being a spiritual soul and not the body of matter. If we are not motivated by the quest for spiritual realization, the sacrifice of our goods is only a material act. On the contrary, let it be done for a spiritual purpose, that we serve Krishna with love and devotion, and he will be perfect.

At the spiritual level also we find two forms of activity, one devoted to the understanding of our nature and our position in relation to God, and the other

oriented towards the knowledge of the truth concerning God, the Supreme Person. Whoever studies the Bhagavad-gita [*Words of Krishna, Christ, God, the Supreme Person*] in its entirety, will easily come to assimilate spiritual knowledge in these two aspects. It is without difficulty that he will know the spiritual nature of the being, an integral part of God, and subsequently the absolute nature of the acts of the Lord.

The Lord is, without a shadow of a doubt, the Supreme Person and his acts transcend matter. One who has understood this truth is freed from the clutches of matter as soon as he begins to study the Bhagavad-gita [*words of Krishna, Christ, God, the Supreme Person*].

The Avatar Rsabhadeva gives us this sublime advice:

When someone sees the satisfaction of the senses as the goal of his life, he goes into material life to go mad and indulges in all kinds of sinful activities. He does not know that it is because of his past misdeeds that he has already received a material body which, despite its transitory nature, is at the origin of his suffering. In truth, the distinct being should never have put on this carnal envelope, but the latter was attributed to him for the satisfaction of his senses. Also, I do not believe that it is appropriate for an intelligent man to become entangled again in material activities which would force him perpetually to put on bodies, life after life. As long as the living being does not inquire about the spiritual values of existence, he must know the defeat and the evils resulting from ignorance. Whether it is virtue or sin, karma bears its fruits, and if a person is involved in some form of karma or another, his mind is called *"tainted with the desire to enjoy the fruits of its action"*. As long as the mind remains unclean, the consciousness remains obscured, and as long as one follows the path of self-interested action, one has to put on a material body. When the living being is under the influence of ignorance, he cannot know the nature of the distinct soul and that of the Supreme Soul, his mind then comes under the yoke of self-interested action. Therefore, until he has love for God, he will certainly not be exempt from putting on material bodies.

Let us all return to where we once lived, to the absolute and eternal realm of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. This is the first reason for existence.

The true purpose of the journey of life is to return to God, to his eternal and absolute kingdom.

The Supreme Lord, Krishna, is so good to all beings, that as Supreme Soul or Holy Spirit, He always accompanies the embodied soul, whatever the circumstances. The Lord remains with them in their hearts as a witness, a Friend, and this, for the sole purpose of helping them return to his eternal kingdom. He wants them to leave this world of suffering for good.

Currently civilization is too concerned with the material body and its comfort, and no one knows the true purpose of the journey of life, which is to return to God. It is the interests of the soul that must be sought, not that of the material body.

We don't just sit in a comfortable compartment, we also need to make sure the train is moving in the right direction. Devoting ourselves to the well-being of our material body does not bring us, in the long term, any real benefit if it costs us to forget the primordial and indispensable side of existence, to find our lost spiritual identity.

This vessel which is the human form is designed in such a way that it is to move towards the supreme spiritual goal, our original spiritual abode in the eternal and absolute realm of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

The living being, spark and infinitesimal part of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, has the right, by virtue of his origin, to live in the spiritual world where the holy beings who live there know no anxiety. He will return to God, to his original abode when he leaves his body, if he follows and obeys the instructions of the Supreme Lord.

The Lord lives in the spiritual world in his original and absolute personal form, and he is saint or devotee who follows his instructions returns to him. As a spiritual person, this devotee returns to God, the Supreme Person, to play and dance with Him. This is the ultimate goal of life.

Usually human beings are not aware that their real interest is to return to their original home, to God. It is not the interest of the body that must be sought, but that of the soul. They ignore that their true home is in the spiritual world. There are an infinite number of spiritual planets out there, and one of them is our true original home. The most important of all, which is greater than all the spiritual and material planets put together, is called Krishnaloka, or Goloka Vrindavana. All the spiritual planets are located under this majestic planet, home of Krishna.

It takes intelligence to return to God. The being must therefore be interested in all that concerns the spiritual planets, called Vaikuntha, and more particularly the planet called Goloka Vrindavana, that of Krishna. He must also learn the art of going there by the simple method of the service of love and devotion thanks to which he will be able to purify his conscience, find his original position, and return to his original home, in the kingdom of God.

Let us all rediscover our sanity, and love Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, let us all aspire to return to the Lord, to our original abode, in order to become the companions of Krishna, that this either as servants, friends, relatives or loved ones on one or other of the innumerable spiritual planets, or in Goloka Vrindavana, the planet where Lord Krishna resides.

I have chosen to return to the kingdom of God, so do you as I.

I have chosen in conscience and decided in fullness to return to the absolute and eternal realm of Krishna, God, the Person Supreme. You too do as I did, make the same decision, and let us all return to God.

Now, being his eternal servant, I will do whatever He wants me to do, and I will go where He wants me to go. If He wants me to pursue the same mission that I am currently accomplishing on earth on another planet of our galaxy or another galaxy, then I will gladly go. My only desire, to love him, to serve him with love and devotion, to please him, to satisfy him, and of course to make him happy.

The Lord said : *These are the thoughts, the memories of the being at the moment of leaving the body which determines its future condition.*

It is from what we think, that forms are created. At the time of death, our last thought will determine what our next existence will be and the body in which we will reincarnate. This last thought will bring together all of all the thoughts that we have had throughout our present existence. Our mind will then seek in the ether what it needs to form our next body.

Throughout our present existence we are preparing our next body. As the Lord Himself says, it is our thoughts and memories, linked to our desires, that determine what our next body will be.

Spiritualists, because they only act to please Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, having only spiritual activities, will obtain a spiritual body. The present life is used to shape our next body.

The conscious being, the soul, always remains the same. The body is material and the real me is spiritual. It is said of the one who comes to understand this truth, *“he has become aware of his true spiritual self”*.

A spiritually evolved person naturally becomes aware of this different principle, because he does not never thinks that she is his body of matter, but thinks and acts only as a spiritual being, and will always say *“I am a spiritual soul”*.

In truth, human beings who possess knowledge grant little of importance to the material body, whether dead or alive. This is the first awareness that puts us on the path to spiritual progress. The soul is the vital force and the active principle which gives the body its beauty and its life.

When death comes, which concerns only the material body, no one knows the destiny of the real me, of the soul, the vital force and the active principle, which continues to live even after the death of the body. The soul is eternal, the real person who inhabits the body of dense matter never dies. This is reassuring and of a very great truth.

This is why we must turn to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person if we do not want to leave our body without knowing where we will go next, nor in which material body we are. we will reincarnate.

If like me you choose to return to the kingdom of God, then you too will know where you will go when you die. For this we must:

Put Krishna, God, the Supreme Person in our mind with the help of the chanting of the Holy Names of the Lord, "*Hare Krishna*", love him, obey him, make his divine will, to renew the bond which unites us to Him, to unite our desires and our interests to His, to abandon ourselves to Him, and to serve Him with love and devotion.

The Lord says: *Whoever has it hour of death leaves his body remembering Me alone, immediately attains My kingdom, do not doubt it.*

Those who always serve Me and adore Me with love and devotion, I give them intelligence through which they can come to Me.

Abandon yourself entirely to Me. By My grace you will know absolute peace, and you will attain My eternal and supreme abode.

It is only through devotional service, and only thus, that I can be known as I am. And the being who, through such devotion becomes fully aware of My Person, can then enter My absolute kingdom.

It is only by serving Me with undivided love and devotion that one can know Me as I am, standing before you and likewise, in truth, seeing Me. In this way, and only in this way, will we be able to unravel the mystery of My Person.

I grant faith and refuge to anyone who abandons himself to Me and vows to serve Me forever, for such is My nature.

Always fill your mind with Me and become My devotee to full fledged. Constantly devote your worship to Me and just hand it over to Me. This is the only way to access My kingdom. I am revealing to you here the most secret of knowledge, because you are My infinitely dear friend.

He who knows the Absolute of My Advent and of My Acts will no longer have to be reborn in the material universe. After leaving his body, he will enter My eternal kingdom.

When they have reached Me, the devout spiritualists, these noble souls, having thus risen to the highest perfection, never return to this ephemeral world [the material cosmos] where suffering reigns.

I promise you, and I owe Myself, to always protect anyone who surrenders himself entirely to Me.

In truth, death which concerns only the material body and not the soul, is actually a change of body.

To be fully absorbed in Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and free from all filth, all material desire, are one and the same. Just as a rich man abandons junk, the devotee of God, sure of reaching the kingdom of the Lord where existence is eternal, all of absolute knowledge and perfect bliss, naturally has no desire for objects of pleasure. material, insignificant objects, simple toys, simple shadows of reality, without lasting value. This is how we recognize the one who has been enriched spiritually.

Then in due time, when the purified holy being is ready, what is commonly called death occurs, but which is ultimately only a sudden change of body. For the pure being, this change is compared to the lightning which is accompanied simultaneously by a bright light. By the supreme will of God, he develops a spiritual body the very moment he leaves the material body.

Note, however, that even before death the pure being is freed from all material ties, and that he possesses, by virtue of his permanent contact with the Lord, a fully spiritualized body.

Our material condition does not allow us to see the Lord or even to know our true identity, because we are deprived of spiritual vision, but we break our ties with this material condition, that we regain our original spiritual form, and we can then see our own true self, as well as the Lord, face to face.

Liberation is the return of the incarnate spiritual being, once it has freed itself from all material conception of existence, to its original and natural spiritual condition. Human life is precisely the opportunity to develop the qualities necessary to obtain this spiritual freedom.

The true resurrection.

There is no resurrection of material bodies, it is a lie of Satan.

As long as the incarnate spiritual being remains distant from God, breaks the bond that unites him to the Supreme Lord and does not want to obey Him, seeking only the pleasure of his senses while immersing himself in unrestrained materialism, he will remain in ignorance of God, of his true existence and of his real identity. It is then said that he is plunged into oblivion.

He will know only death, even if he lives, because the fact of changing material body plunges the embodied spiritual being into oblivion, and forgetting is death. In truth, death concerns only the body of dense matter and not the spiritual being or the spiritual soul, for the spiritual body remains at all times.

The resurrection applies only to God and his representatives, the holy beings, for it does not concern the material body, but rather the spiritual body.

In truth, the resurrection of the dead corresponds to the resurrection of the spiritual body is the rebirth of the spiritual being to true life. It applies to the transformation of a mortal being into an immortal being, of a material being into a spiritual being, of a human being into a divine being.

The spiritual body never dies, while the material body, human, animal or plant, is subject to destruction, annihilation. The spiritual body remains even after the destruction of the material body. We all have a spiritual body, which emerges or resurrects for all those who walk with God.

In truth, the resurrection of the dead corresponds to the reappearance of the glorious, incorruptible and spiritual body which we had from the beginning, and which we lost on entering this material world, but especially in us embodying in a material body. There is no resurrection of material bodies, for it is a lie from Satan. On the other hand, those who turn to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, who choose to love him, to surrender to him, to do his divine will, to unite his desires and interests with his own, and to serve Him with love and devotion without failing, will find at death their carnal envelope, their spiritual body, which they will keep for eternity, and thanks to which they will be able to enter the eternal and absolute kingdom of God, in order to live with Him.

This is the true resurrection.

Our true house and the true promised land is the spiritual world, also called kingdom of God.

We are not attached to anything in this world of matter dense, because we are all eternal spiritual beings, we are not of this material world. In truth, we are all passing through this world.

Our true original home, our true home is the spiritual world where we all lived before, where we must all return, and where we can all play and have fun with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person for all eternity.

Let us all return to the kingdom of God, for it is the Lord's wish and it must be ours too.

The kingdom of God is the true one the promised land, the only one, there is no other.

In truth, the promised land to which God has referred is his absolute and eternal kingdom, and nowhere else.

The spiritual world or the kingdom of heaven in which floats innumerable spiritual planets also called Krishna's planets, because in each of them reigns the Lord in his form of Narayana. This is our original home, the true promised land.

God has asked us from time immemorial to seek his benefactor, saving presence, source of happiness, to listen to his divine word, to respect and apply his directives,

so that we were returning to the true promised land where our true original home is located, located in its kingdom all of knowledge, bliss and eternity.

True life is in the absolute kingdom of God, and true happiness, it is with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, in his Divine company and with his only contact that we will have it.

In this marvelous kingdom of God, every word is a song, every step a dance, and Krishna's flute enchants all beings and accompanies his gestures at all times. Everything is sublime. The kingdom of God is a true wonder.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, teaches us the most auspicious way to overcome death.

The Lord said : My dear children, of all beings having put on material bodies in this world, those to whom a human form has been granted should not toil day and night for the sole pleasure of the senses, accessible even to dogs and pigs which feed on excrement. Rather, they should practice penance and austerity to reach the divine level of devotional service. Thanks to this practice, the heart is purified and we then discover an eternal existence all of bliss, which transcends material happiness and lasts forever.

He who knows the absolute of My coming and of My acts will no longer have to be reborn in the material universe, leaving his body, he will enter My eternal kingdom. Men who wish to rekindle their awareness of God and increase their love for Me, do not like to do anything unrelated to My Person.

When the influence of ignorance covers the separate soul [*the individual and distinct soul of God*], it cannot know the nature of the infinitesimal being nor that of the Supreme Being, its mind is then monopolized by the action concerned. Consequently, unless she develops her love for the Lord, who is none other than Me, she is certainly not free from successive transmigrations [*of repeated incarnations*]. Even if he was very wise and learned, it will be said of a man that he is struck by madness if he does not understand that the efforts made to satisfy his senses are only a waste of time.

Forgetting his own self-interest, he seeks happiness in this world and centers all his attachments on home life, which is focused on sexual relations and which subjects him to all kinds of material suffering. In this way, he is hardly better than a stupid animal.

As long as the living being does not inquire about the spiritual values of existence, he must know the defeat and the evils resulting from ignorance. Whether it is virtue or sin, karma bears its fruits, and if a person is involved in some form of karma or another, his mind is called "*tainted with the desire to enjoy the fruits of it. action*". As long as the mind remains unclean, the consciousness remains obscured, and as long as one follows the path of self-interested action, one must put on a material body.

The Lord adds: *When one is able to perform his duty without ulterior motives for the sake of Me, the One Supreme, emotions, all effort, fear and others, are futile.*

I surrender myself naturally to this person who transmits without reserve for devotees this traditional instruction, Mine, this knowledge of Absolute Truth. Whoever recites aloud this supreme knowledge, which is so sanctifying and clear, finds in My presence, the lamp of knowledge and of will, purification day by day. The person who listens attentively and with faith regularly to spiritual knowledge and who offers Me his service of transcendent devotion is a holy being, who will not get entangled in karmic reactions.

For the curious who fully understands spiritual science, there is nothing more to know. Once one has drunk the nectar of this tasty drink, there will be nothing left to learn. Whatever successful people with the four life goals can find in knowledge, fruitful work, mystical yoga, ordinary activities, or political leadership, you can also find in Me the best. When a mortal surrenders to Me and offers Me all his fruitful work in his desire to serve Me with love and devotion, he attains at that time the freedom of birth and death and qualifies himself to attain immortality, the sharing of My nature and the opulence that accompanies Me.

Purify yourself and be free from desire. Exercise your intelligence, your spiritual knowledge and wisdom, your patience with all dualities, keep your principles holy, restrict your senses and live in peace and absorption [concentration or meditation]. Believe and meditate on what you have learned from Me without discrimination. When you have your words and your mind absorbed in Me, you are thus dedicating yourself to realize Me. With this discipline going beyond the three worlds, you will be able to reach Me.

The Lord teaches us what are the good and bad qualities.

The Lord says: *Absorbing his intelligence in Me constitutes the poise, and complete discipline of the senses is self-mastery.*

Tolerance means patiently enduring misfortune, and constancy occurs when one conquers the tongue and the genitals.

La greater charity is to renounce all aggression towards others, and renouncing lust is considered true austerity.

True heroism is to overcome one's natural tendency to profit from material life, and the reality is to see the Supreme Person everywhere.

Authenticity means speaking the truth in a pleasing way, as the great sages have declared.

Cleanliness is detachment from fruitful activities, while renunciation is the hermit's order of life.

The real wealth desirable for human beings is religiosity, and I, the Supreme Person, am a sacrifice

Religious remuneration is devotion to the perfect spiritual master, with the aim of to acquire spiritual instruction, and the greatest strength is the breathing control system.

Real opulence is My own nature as a Divine Person, through which I exhibit the six unlimited opulences.

The supreme gain of life is devotional service to Me, and real education cancels out the false perception of the soul's duality

Real modesty is to be disgusted with activities inappropriate, and beauty is having good qualities, such as detachment.

True happiness is transcending material happiness and unhappiness, and true misery is being involved in seeking sexual pleasure.

A wise man is one who knows the process of liberation from bondage, and a madman is one who identifies his body with his material spirit.

The true path of life is the one that leads to Me, and the wrong path is the satisfaction of sense by which the conscience is confused.

The real sky is the predominance of pure virtue, while hell is the predominance of ignorance.

I am everyone's true Friend, acting as the Spiritual Master of the entire universe, and My home is the human body.

He who is enriched with good qualities is in fact rich, and he who is not satisfied with life is in fact poor.

A miserable person is a person who cannot not control his senses, while a person who is not attached to the satisfaction of the senses is a real controller [the one who masters his senses and his mind].

The one who attaches to feeling the satisfaction is the opposite, a slave.

I have thus clarified all the questions about which you inquired. It is not necessary to have a more elaborate description of these good and bad qualities, because constantly seeing good and bad is in itself a bad quality. The best quality is to transcend material good and evil.

The Lord descends into the material universe to save us.

Krishna appeared on the surface of this globe, the earth, in order to reduce the burden of the world, destroying kings who needlessly increase their military forces. He is the refuge of submissive souls, the Sovereign Benefactor of the simple and the

humble. Let us take refuge in Him, so that He allows us, Him alone, to escape the labyrinth of material existence.

Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person descends in our galaxy as in other galaxies at intervals regular, to re-establish the spiritual culture that time is declining. The Lord appeared 5,000 years ago to regenerate spirituality, but also to manifest His divine entertainments, and to draw to Himself the fallen souls that we all are, so that they return to their original home, in the kingdom of God.

Krishna is so fascinating, so beautiful and so powerful, that He draws all living beings to Himself. For example, the Lord captivates the mind thanks to the scents emanating from the flowers offered to Him, to his spiritual entertainment, to his personal beauty and his bodily features, to the sublime spiritual sound vibrations that He brings out of his flute, or by its sublime qualities and activities. When He appeared in Vrindavana, a region of India, He drew to Himself, besides human beings, animals, plants, trees. All were drawn out of love and affection for the Lord.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, descends into this material world, our galaxy or other galaxies at regular intervals, to call fallen souls to Himself, souls embodied and conditioned by matter and the energy of illusion, and to bring them back to their eternal home, where again they will live eternally with Him.

To save these souls, Krishna sometimes comes Himself in his original form, or in various other forms, such as Avatars. Sometimes again, He dispatches his intimate servants, his sons, his companions or even his representatives.

The Lord says: *I remain unborn, and My transcendent body does not decline. I am the Lord of all beings, and yet in My original spiritual form I descend into this galaxy [the Milky Way] at regular intervals.*

Whenever in any place of the universe spirituality sees a decline and irreligion arises, I descend in Person

Although the Supreme Lord is unborn, He continually appears under his personal and original form of Krishna, or in various forms of Avatars. Since Avatars are eternal, so are their activities. All of the Lord's activities are purely spiritual, and free from the taint of the attributes of material nature. His entertainments are for Him a source of transcendent bliss. The appearances of the Lord in this world are infinite, and his manifestations are all, of knowledge, of bliss and of eternity.

By his teaching, the Lord intends to free human beings from ignorance to which the Lord has reduced them. material existence.

Now, an intimate relationship unites the Lord with living beings, and the very reason of God's teaching is to help us to renew this lost relationship, so that we regain our natural and eternal function, which consists of to serve Krishna, with love and devotion, in order to make Him happy. If we adhere to the advice of the Supreme

Lord, they will help us to purify ourselves, to find a pure existence, in accordance with our spiritual nature.

The Lord, his absolute abode, living beings, all are therefore eternal, and the return of the spiritual being to the Lord, in this abode, is the perfection of human life.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, himself says to be the Father of all beings. It is because He shows them all an infinite goodness, that He descends into this world of matter, to call to Himself fallen souls, souls conditioned by matter, to save them and to bring them back to their own. eternal abode, where again they will live eternally with Him, immersed in a sublime, ineffable happiness, which will have no end.

The Lord says: *Abandon yourself entirely to Me. By My grace you will know absolute peace, and you will attain My eternal and supreme abode.*

Abandon yourself to Me, and I will protect you from all perils.

God, the Supreme Person, is the source of all happiness fortune. He watches over the ultimate good of all beings.

The Lord confers on the distinct being [the individual being distinct from God] the fruits of all his acts, material as well as spiritual. By its spiritual nature, the distinct being is unborn. As long as the distinct being, which each of us is, remains involved in material existence, his acts are rewarded to him, either in the present life itself, or in the following life.

Likewise, the Lord takes into account the acts that the being accomplishes in the course of his spiritual life and rewards him by conferring on him one or the other of the four forms of liberation:

That which allows to live on the same planet as the Lord.

That which allows to have the same bodily features as the Lord.

That which allows to benefit from the same opulence as the Lord.

That which allows to live in companionship of the Lord.

The Lord confirms that He is fulfilling everyone's desires in today's life. The embodied spirit beings enjoy the faculty of free will, and the Lord satisfies each one according to the use which he makes of it. It is therefore the duty of every human being to devote exclusive devotion to God, the Supreme Person, in order to achieve the satisfaction of his desires. Those who serve God with love and devotion achieve the highest perfection.

The benevolence of the Lord is such that even if a virtuous being does not reach the stage of pure devotion and free from all material defilement, he will be granted to reach him in his next life by being born again into a well-to-do family or among the

devotees of the Lord. The virtuous holy being will not have to engage in the hard struggle for material existence, and will thus be able to complete his purification. When he finally leaves his body, he will immediately return to the kingdom of God, his original home, and will abide there forever.

The Blessed Lord teaches us to save us:

Once again, I will teach you this wisdom, the highest of knowledge, thanks to which all the sages here below are elevated to ultimate perfection. Whoever establishes himself in this knowledge can attain the spiritual and absolute nature, similar to Mine. So he is not reborn at the time of creation, and at the time of dissolution, is not affected by it.

The whole material substance is the seat of conception. I thus make possible the birth of all beings. Understand that all species of life proceed from the bosom of material nature, and that I am its Father, who gives the seed.

Material nature is formed of the three gunas [the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance]. That the distinct being [the spiritual being distinct from God], imperishable, touches the material nature, and he finds himself conditioned by these three gunas.

Know that virtue, the purest of the gunas, enlightens the being and frees him from the consequences of all his sinful acts. The one she governs develops knowledge, but at the same time, becomes conditioned by the feeling of happiness that she brings. Virtue attaches being to happiness. When through all the doors of the body [the two eyes, the two ears, the two nostrils, the mouth, the genital opening and the anus] penetrates the luminous flow of knowledge, then one can be assured that virtue grows in power.

Whoever dies under virtue gains the upper planets, the pure planets where the great sages live.

Acts performed under the aegis of virtue bring about the purification of their author, and from virtue is born the true Knowledge.

Those ruled by virtue gradually ascend to the upper planets.

Passion know, consists of thirst, longing and endless desires. It borders the embodied soul which it dominates with material action and its fruits. It attaches the being to the fruits of its acts. When the passion grows, then with it do the signs of great attachment, of uncontrollable desires, of fiery aspiration and of intense effort. Whoever dies under passion is reborn among human beings, who dedicate themselves to self-interested action. Under the influence of passion, acts cause distress, and from passion is born greed.

Those dominated by passion remain on the middle planets, terrestrial.

Ignorance, know that it causes the bewilderment of all beings. This guna causes madness, indolence and sleep, which enchains the embodied soul. It attaches the being to madness. When ignorance rises, then darkness, inertia, insanity and delusion are born. He who dies of ignorance is reborn in the world of beasts. Under the influence of ignorance, actions lead to foolishness. From ignorance is born madness, foolishness and delusion.

Those enveloped in ignorance go mad. Because their situation throws them into distress, they take refuge in intoxicants, and thus sink further into ignorance. Very dark is their future. They fall into the infernal worlds.

Sometimes dominating virtue and ignorance, passion wins, and sometimes virtue overcomes passion and ignorance. Still other times, ignorance in turn overthrows virtue and passion. Thus, never between the gunas does not cease the struggle for reign.

When one sees, in any act, that nothing escapes the three gunas, but that I, the Supreme Lord, transcend them, then one can know My nature spiritual. When the incarnate being is able to go beyond the three gunas, he frees himself from birth, death, old age, as well as the sufferings that they engender. He can therefore enjoy ambrosia, in this very life.

Souls conditioned by material nature engage in activities which lead them to put on various kinds of body over the course of their successive lives. In the material universe, these souls are thus entitled to various punishments and rewards. Their meritorious deeds can elevate them to the higher planets, where they can join the ranks of the many celestial beings. Their reprehensible acts can on the contrary precipitate them towards various infernal planets to suffer more there the torments of the material life.

Once upon a time, kings punished criminals by plunging them into a river, then bringing them to the surface for a breath of air, after which they plunged them back underwater again. Material nature rewards or punishes beings in an analogous way, by plunging them into the waters of suffering or by extirpating them for a time. The rise to the higher planets (Edenic, paradisiacal) or to a higher standard of life is never permanent, it is always followed by a new submersion. Thus material existence is perpetuated. We are sometimes promoted to higher planetary systems, Edenic, paradisiacal, sometimes thrown into hellish living conditions. Let us all listen to God, and do what He teaches for our good.

Let us do so that we become one with the Supreme Lord.

Truly, be one with the Supreme Lord, Krishna, means to have the same interest as Him. It is not a question of becoming as great as Him, because it is quite simply impossible.

We are in reality tiny fragments, integral parts of his Divine Person, the part never equals the Whole. The individual spiritual being distinct from God, which each of us is, always remains a tiny fragment of the Supreme Lord. Therefore, oneness with the Lord comes from our sharing the same interest as that of God, of Krishna. We have to do our own, for the sake of the Lord.

On the other hand, individual souls are one with the Lord qualitatively but not quantitatively, for as spiritual souls they remain different from the Lord who is, He, infinite and All That Is.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, desires that all beings think of Him constantly, that they become His devotees, worship Him in all circumstances, Him offer their homage and do his divine will. It is the duty of every saint to strive to fulfill his desire. There is therefore no interruption or limit in the service of the devotee, the servant and the maid of the Lord.

The spiritual world in fact sees an endless competition unfolding between the Lord and his servant, and between the Lord and his servant. The Lord wishes to satisfy his infinite desires, and the holy being strives to serve him with love and devotion, in order to fulfill his unlimited desires. All the beings who live in the spiritual world exchange with the Lord a deep relationship of love, which is always growing.

It is in this sense that there is an infinite unity of interest between the Lord and his devotee, and his devotee. This is perfect behavior, and the perfection of existence.

Each being, in his original condition, exchanges with the Lord a particular love, according to his feelings, his emotions.

The Supreme Lord, Krishna, is the source of all feelings, all emotions. It is when the living being comes into contact with Krishna, exchanging again with Him the natural and eternal feeling through which they are united, that he finds true happiness.

Every being, in its original condition, is made to exchange a particular feeling with Krishna, God, the Supreme Lord. But to find the fullness of this primordial state, it is necessary to reach liberation, to be freed from the confinement to matter and to this material world, because in material existence affection is only found in a temporary and denatured form. It is for this reason that in the material universe, feelings take various material forms, such as anger, wonder, valor, compassion, benevolence, fear, or others of the same order, secondary.

Thus, the one who develops a deep knowledge of these different emotions, which are the basis of all action, can understand that the feelings of the material universe are only a distorted reflection of the original feelings of the spiritual world.

The true scholar longs to taste pure emotion, in its spiritual form. At a lower level, others simply desire to merge into the Absolute, and until they have any knowledge of the various emotions, even the most intelligent of spiritualists fail to rise beyond

this. identification with the spiritual Whole, God, and therefore ignore all of the true happiness which results from the true feelings, the true emotions, in their absolute purity, as exchanged by the holy beings with Krishna, in his absolute and eternal realm.

The real motive for Krishna's coming to earth 5,000 years ago was that He desired to stage His divine entertainments, and thus show the highest perfection of the sweet feelings of spiritual love that are exchanged the Lord with the holy beings in his absolute kingdom, but also to the living being in this world.

Krishna who is also the Absolute Truth, is the reservoir of all kinds of love exchange. Full of unmotivated mercy, He wishes to grant us the privilege of devotional service offered to His Person in a feeling of transcendent ecstasy, which exerts on Him an attraction superior to any other form practiced according to the defined rules.

The Lord said : *The conception of My greatness permeates the whole universe, but the love diminished by such a vision of My Person hardly satisfies Me.*

I do not submit to the love of him for whom I remain the Supreme Lord and who places himself in a subordinate position. He cannot subjugate Me to his desires. I respond to the adoration of My devotee according to the particular transcendental feeling which animates it. This is My nature.

The Lord, by his intrinsic nature, reveals himself to each devotee, according to his own devotional service. The entertainments of Vrindavana, the supreme planet where he resides, have demonstrated that although God is generally worshiped in a sense of reverence, the Lord is more satisfied if the devotee regards Him as his beloved son, his personal friend or his beloved. loved and if he serves Him animated with such natural affection.

In these transcendent relationships, the Lord submits to the love of his devotee. Such pure love for God is not tainted with any trace of superfluous non-devotional desires, and is not tied to self-serving action or empirical speculation in any form.

Pure and natural, love arises spontaneously when one reaches the absolute level. Such devotional service takes place in a favorable atmosphere, free from all material affection. This is the purest service of love and devotion offered to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

The Lord adds : *As men surrender themselves to Me, I reward them with proportion. All follow My path in one way or another*

If anyone has pure devotion to Me, seeing Me as his son, friend or beloved, and considers Me his equal or inferior, I become subordinate to him.

The devotional service offered to Me by living beings revives eternal life in them. Your happy fortune is none other than the love you have for Me, for it alone has enabled you to obtain My favor.

Regulatory principles allow ordinary devotees to rise to the stage of perfect love of God. It is in pure love for Krishna that the perfection of devotion resides, which corresponds to spontaneous devotional service.

The observance of the regulatory principles finds its perfection on the spiritual planets. Strict adherence to these principles allows access to these planets. However, pure and spontaneous love service is only found on Krishnaloka, the planet where Krishna eternally resides, in the company of his pure devotees. It is the highest of all the planets, both material and spiritual.

Because of its spiritual nature, the living being can only experience true happiness in the spiritual world, for Lord Krishna is its source. pure.

To see God as He is, you have to surrender yourself to Him and serve Him with love and devotion. Devotional service is the manifestation of love that one feels for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

Regulatory principles: These are the rules that every human being desirous of progressing towards spiritual perfection must observe rigorously. There are various orders, related to different aspects of spiritual life, but there are four major ones to which every civilized human being naturally adapts and what to say about one who aspires to spiritual realization. They are:

Not to have any illicit sexual activity [by simple pursuit of pleasure or outside marriage, or even within the framework of marriage but not with the aim of having a child], not to consume any animal flesh, neither fish nor egg, not to use any stimulant or intoxicating substance [drugs, alcohol, or even coffee, tea, tobacco], not to indulge in gambling or gambling.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, reigns supreme over immortality. The Lord wants human beings to have a precise idea of their eternal and absolute kingdom.

The spiritual world, which is manifested by the internal energy of God, covers three quarters of all creation, the other quarter being represented by the material cosmos. The planets in the spiritual world are at least three times as numerous as those in the material cosmos, and they all have a totally spiritual nature. The concept of spiritual bliss is there manifested in all its fullness. Each of these spiritual planets is absolute, indestructible and free from all imperfections related to this material world. Each produces its own radiance, which equals the inconceivable radiance of millions of suns united.

Those who inhabit it are free from old age, disease, death and rebirth, and their perfect knowledge is all-encompassing. They are pure and free from any form of

desire. Like the Lord Himself, their spiritual body is all knowledge, bliss and eternity. There, they act only to offer the Sovereign Lord of the spiritual planets a service of sublime love. These liberated beings ceaselessly chant the hymns of Sama-veda, wonderful spiritual songs to the glory of Lord Krishna.

The kingdom of God is spiritual and absolute. In this absolute kingdom, the Lord and His eternal servants all possess auspicious, infallible, spiritual, and everlasting youthful character forms. In short, there is no birth, no disease, no old age, no death. This eternal land, rich in spiritual pleasures, conceals beauty and bliss.

Master of immortality and therefore Himself immortal, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person can confer this quality on his devotees. Also, those who reach his immortal abode will never have to return to this material world where death and suffering reign.

This suffering is conspicuous by its absence in the eternal kingdom of God, forever free from God. influence of eternal time, and therefore of all fear. True happiness is inherent in the spiritual world. The absolute realm is by nature saturated with happiness, with ever-increasing happiness by the force of ever-renewed appreciation. There, bliss never dulls.

In the kingdom of God, every word is a song, and every step is a dance.

Vrindavana is a place of eternally spiritual nature, populated by goddesses of fortune, known as gopis. All of them are Krishna's beloveds and He is their only love.

Trees are all wish-trees that you can get anything you want. The earth is made up of philosopher's stone, and the water is real nectar. Every word is a song, every step is a dance, and Krishna's flute accompanies his gestures at all times. Lord Krishna, dressed in bright yellow clothes and adorned with a very beautiful lotus garland, sometimes sings in a very beautiful soft voice. A very pleasant smell emanates from his sublime body, which spreads over a hundred kilometers around, permeating the atmosphere to the delight of all beings. It shines with great beauty.

Everything shines with its own light. Those who obey Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, who follow his instructions, who do his will, who surrender themselves to Him and serve Him with love and devotion, will very quickly reach their original, spiritual, and as a condition. spiritual beings, they will return to the Lord to hear him play his wonderful flute. They will be attracted and fascinated by the sublime spiritual sound vibrations that emanate from them, but also to play, dance.

The pure beings who live in the spiritual realm endlessly sing wonderful spiritual songs to the glory of Lord Krishna.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the real, unique and ultimate purpose of existence. Going to find him in his absolute kingdom, all of knowledge, bliss and

eternity, the place where our original home is located, such must be our only thought, our only concern and our only objective.

After leaving his two bodies of dense and ethereal matter, the holy being, the devotee of Krishna finds his true spiritual body and returns to God, to his original abode in the kingdom of the Lord, where he is received with great respect and revered by all who already live there.

These are the different aspects of the spiritual bliss experienced in the spiritual variety of the eternal and absolute realm of Lord Krishna.

There is no past, present, or future in the kingdom of God, and it is a true wonder. This is the ultimate goal of existence.

For more information, consult the book: *"The Spiritual World"*.

Logos 3

Goto table of logos

Since no one can trace the origins of being stuck in material energy, the Lord says he's without a beginning. That is, conditioned existence precedes Creation; it manifests itself simply during and after Creation.

Forgetting its spiritual nature, the living being undergoes all kinds of sufferings within matter. Let us understand that there are also beings who, free from any material connection, inhabit the spiritual world. These liberated souls are still engaged in Krishna consciousness, in the loving and devotional service they offer to God. Souls conditioned by material nature engage in activities which result in them putting on various kinds of bodies over the course of their successive lifetimes. In the material universe, these souls are thus entitled to various punishments and rewards. Their meritorious deeds can elevate them to the higher planets, where they can join the ranks of the many celestial beings; their reprehensible acts can on the contrary precipitate them towards various infernal planets to suffer more the torments of the material life there.

Maya, the energy of illusion of God, is at the origin of the forgetting of our relation with Krishna, God. In fact, maya means *"which is not"*, which has no existence. It is therefore wrong to believe that the living being has no connection with the Supreme Lord. He may not believe in the existence of God, or think that nothing connects them, but these are all illusions, or maya. In the grip of this false conception of life, the human being languishes with endless fear and anguish. In other words, any conception of life without God comes under maya. This is why we must surrender ourselves to God with great devotion and recognize that He is the ultimate goal of existence. As soon as the being forgets the fundamental nature of its relationship with God, it succumbs to material energy, hence its false ego, its identification with

the body, which it takes for itself. His entire conception of the material universe arises from this false conception of the body. Attaching himself to the latter, he also attaches himself to all that he can produce.

To escape this slavery, he has only to accomplish his duty by relying on the Supreme Lord intelligently, devotion and a sincere awareness of Krishna.

Logos 4

Goto table of logos

We are all individual spiritual souls distinct from God, distinct from one another, and distinct from the bodies of matter in which we have embodied.

The Lord said: "By your intrinsic nature, you are a living soul of purely spiritual essence. The material body cannot be equated with your true identity, neither can the mind, intelligence or false ego. Your true identity is to be the eternal servant of Krishna, the Supreme Lord. Your status is transcendent in nature. The higher energy of Krishna is of spiritual essence while the lower, external energy is of material essence. Located between these two energies, you therefore belong to the marginal energy of Krishna, which means that you are one with Him while being distinct from Him. Being spiritual in nature, you are identical to Krishna; but because you are only a tiny fragment of it, you are at the same time different from Him."

This simultaneous identity and difference have always characterized the relationship which unites beings to the Supreme Lord. In truth, all cosmic manifestation is only the energy of the Supreme Lord. The entire creation is made up of various manifestations of his energy. Every living being, as a soul, participates in the spiritual energy of the Supreme Lord. Since material energy is of an inferior nature, the human being has the power to escape its grip to take full advantage of spiritual energy. The higher energy is veiled by the lower one, which subjects the living being to the sufferings inherent in the material universe according to the thickness of the veil which covers it.

In truth, the conditioned existence in which we find ourselves results from our forgetting of the relationship which unites us to the Supreme Lord within the higher energy. It is only when human beings rediscover their true identity as an eternal servant of the Lord that they achieve liberation, true freedom.

Logos 5

Goto table of logos

From birth, man becomes indebted to a multitude of beings. He owes, for example, a debt to the great sages, for the benefits he derives from reading their proven works on spirituality.

Thus, we owe Avatar Vyasadeva all the Vedic scriptures, the original holy scriptures also called *“The true gospel”*. There are also several other sages, including Sankaracarya, Gautama Muni and Narada Muni, who share their knowledge with us, and to whom we are therefore also indebted. Likewise, we owe a debt to our ancestors, because by being born into a family, we inherit its tradition and its heritage; so we must offer them, after their departure from this world, some form of consecrated food. We are still indebted to all those who in one way or another do us a service, whether it is our parents, our relatives, our friends, or even animals like the cow and the dog. And it is our duty to pay off all of these debts to heavenly beings, sages, ancestors, animals, and society as a whole, serving everyone as appropriate. However, the mere fact of engaging in devotional service and surrendering to God, the Supreme Person, abandoning all other forms of occupation, clears all debt and releases from any obligation towards any other source of benefit than the Lord Himself.

The Lord teaches: *“Leave all other forms of occupation there, and surrender to Me. All the consequences of your faults, I will free you from them. Have no fear.”*

This is the promise made by God. Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, has a special interest in his devotee; so He Himself proclaims that nothing will ever be able to make him fall, because at every moment He protects him.

Logos 6

Goto table of logos

The soul embodied and conditioned by matter which pursues with frenzy the pleasure of sense, ignoring that this path will never allow him to tear himself away from material defilement, obtains for all *“benefit”* only the renewal of the cycle of deaths and births.

The Lord teaches: *“The perpetrator must endlessly be reborn and die in this world, and until he has developed his affection for Me, it will be impossible for him to shake off the yoke of the laws of material nature.”*

Thus, the man who conscientiously fulfills the duties incumbent upon him according to the social class and the spiritual level to which he belongs, but who fails to develop his love for the Supreme Lord, he is only spoiling his human life.

Krishna also confirms this point when He says: *“The first-rate man is the one who finds his refuge in Me, in the most total abandonment, and who, renouncing all form of material occupation, lives according to My teaching.”*

These words of the Lord let us understand that men who love philanthropy, charities of a social nature, ethics, morality, politics, altruism... are only commendable on the material scale. The Vedas, the original holy scriptures *“The true gospel”*, teach us that

a being aware of Krishna, God, and practicing devotional service, far exceeds all these “benefactors of humanity”.

Logos 7

Goto table of logos

The Lord teaches that one can satisfy God, the Supreme Person, by applying the spiritual principles linked to social divisions and that in return the whole society will be filled with all the goods necessary for existence and all difficulties ironed out. Is not the Supreme Lord the support of all beings?

If every member of society devotes himself to his own occupation while cultivating the consciousness of God, undoubtedly there will be peace and universal happiness. Freed from concern for vital necessities, the whole world will then be transformed into a vast spiritual space, into a spiritual home. Without having to be transported to the kingdom of God. All mankind, if only it applies the teachings of Krishna, God the Supreme Person and fulfills the duties related to the development of the consciousness of God, will experience perfect happiness.

The Supreme Lord said: *“Every man engages in various acts, whether or not they conform to the revealed scriptures. Now know, it suffices that one employs the fruit of such acts to worship Me in Krishna consciousness to be immediately blessed with a happiness which will be perpetuated in this life and in the next, in this world as in the next world. There is no doubt about that”.*

Let us conclude from these words spoken by the Lord, that the acts performed in the consciousness of Krishna, God, ensure to all the perfect satisfaction of their desires.

Logos 8

Goto table of logos

Whoever kills a human being or an animal will be killed in turn. Those whose job it is to kill thousands of animals in slaughterhouses, so that others can buy the flesh to eat, must expect to suffer the same fate as these animals, life after life.

Many scoundrels violate their own religious principles. The Judeo-Christian scriptures clearly state: *“Thou shall not kill.”* Nevertheless, even some religious leaders under various pretexts, engage in the slaughter of animals, while posing as saints. Such a farce, such hypocrisy within society generates innumerable plagues, hence the great wars which break out periodically and the unleashing of the elements of nature. Masses of such individuals clash and then kill each other on the battlefield and / or suffer the consequences of the elements. Today they have invented the atomic bomb which threatens to destroy them.

God has ordered: *"You shall not kill". "He who lives by the sword will perish by the sword".*

Those who are animated by hatred, those demonic disbelievers in the service of Satan who, having turned their backs on God and rejected his divine laws have decided to shed innocent blood, will suffer the same fate life after life and will have to suffer from it now.

I turn to them and say to them: Obey God and take no life from anyone. Whoever takes the life of a human being or an animal, will suffer the same fate from his next life, and life after life in proportion to the number of lives taken. The suffering you will experience will be terrible. No one can escape the sanction of divine laws and divine justice.

Logos 9

Goto table of logos

Let not kill or make animals suffer, and do not eat their flesh, for they have soul. Men are still unaware that divine laws prevail over human laws, and that they suffer the consequences of their actions according to the law of cause and effect and karma.

The original holy scriptures say: *"All animals that we have killed and that we have caused needless suffering will kill us one after another in our next life and in all of our other lives."*

Those who kill animals, cause them needless suffering and eat their flesh, as is the practice in slaughterhouses, will be killed in a similar way in their next life and in many lifetimes to come. There is no forgiveness for such an offense. Anyone who professionally kills thousands of animals so that people can buy their meat and eat them must expect to be killed in a similar way in their next life and in many other lifetimes. Many unscrupulous individuals even go so far as to violate their own religious principles. The Judeo-Christian Scriptures clearly give the following command: *"You shall not kill"*. Despite this, giving themselves all kinds of excuses, even the leaders of these religions kill animals while posing as holy men. This derision and hypocrisy of humanity are the cause of the calamities which overwhelm it, such as the periodic outbreak of wars, epidemics and various calamities. Killing animals will not only rob us of human form in our next life, but will force us to put on an animal body and be killed by the same kind of animal that we killed. These are the divine laws. If the mass of people is to be saved from these chain reactions of life after life killing, they must now devote themselves to developing Krishna consciousness, God consciousness and stopping all sinful activity.

It is imperative to stop the consumption of animal flesh, the use of intoxicants, illicit sex and gambling. Putting an end to these sinful acts allows us to know God. Let us immediately stop committing these sins and chant the holy Name of God;

*Hare Krishna, hare Krishna, Krishna Krishna, hare hare / hare
Rama, hare Rama, Rama Rama, hare hare,*

in order to free ourselves from the cycle successive deaths and rebirths and thus to see all our sins erased.

Logos 10

Goto table of logos

The spiritual world is the real home of the incarnate spiritual beings that we all are.

This eternal spiritual world is called Vaikuntha and in Sanskrit it means *“the world without anxiety”*. Everything there is effulgent [radiant] and filled with consciousness and bliss. The dimension of Vaikuntha, the spiritual world, is inconceivable, because in reality it is unlimited. The material world itself is of inconceivable dimension knowing that what we perceive in the cosmos is only part of the closed universe in which we find ourselves and that it contains an inconceivable number of galaxies, all created by God on the same model as ours, *“the milky way”*. However compared to Vaikuntha, the material cosmos occupies only a quarter of the total creation of God, while the spiritual world occupies the other three quarters. The material cosmos, which is the distorted reflection of the spiritual world, is in reality akin to a cloud, which floats in the spiritual sky of all of God's creation.

The Lord said: *“My Sovereign Home is a kingdom spiritual and absolute from which one does not return to this world of matter. Whoever attains supreme perfection, occupied in serving Me personally with devotion in this Eternal Abode, attains the highest perfection of human life and does not have to return to this world where there is suffering”*.

“said unmanifest and imperishable this supreme Kingdom, ultimate goal; for those who reach it, there is no turning back. This world is My Absolute Abode”.

When the virtuous being, the great soul, enters the kingdom of God, he immediately feels himself swimming in the ocean of spiritual bliss, plunging then rising on the surface of the sublime ocean in an uninterrupted movement. He is overcome with a pure feeling of love and unparalleled joy. God is its source, and by his energy of bliss, distributes it to all. Such is true sublime happiness.

Logos 11

Goto table of logos

No one can serve the Lord in the midst of his entourage without being established in his pure spiritual identity, entirely free from all material defilement.

In truth, a soul incarnate defiled by matter will transmigrate to another material body because of its material consciousness. Inhabited by material thoughts at the time of her death, she was transferred to another body of matter. Similarly, when one establishes oneself in one's purely spiritual identity and meditates on the service of absolute love offered to the Supreme Lord, one is promoted to the spiritual realm to live in the company of Krishna., God, the Supreme Person. In other words, by thinking of Krishna and his companions in full awareness of his spiritual identity, one qualifies to enter the spiritual realm. No one can contemplate contemplating the activities of the spiritual world without being established in his pure spiritual identity, and knowing in conscience to be a spiritual soul.

Logos 12

Goto table of logos

Who is aware of God, develops pure love for Krishna, the Supreme Person. Whatever relationship a person has with the Supreme Lord, it is that which emanates from his feelings towards God that takes precedence.

Any personal relationship with God necessarily begins with a relationship of servant to master and then, where appropriate, develop into friendship, then into parental love and finally into conjugal love. Anyone who establishes himself in his own relationship with God, the Supreme Person, is in the best relationship possible for him. However, an analysis of the spiritual feelings which characterize the various relationships with the Divine reveals that the neutral relationship (that by which one considers God, only as being the Eternal Supreme) with the Supreme Lord is at the first rung. A further realization of God consists in seeing him as his master and then, beyond, as his friend; and still higher is the relationship in which we perceive the Lord as his child. The parental relation is thus more evolved and of a higher quality than the relation of friendship, but the supreme relation among all is that where one develops a conjugal love for the Sovereign Lord.

Spiritual realization imbued with an attitude of service is in itself transcendent, but when this attitude turns into a feeling of brotherhood, the relationship deepens further. And when the affection intensifies, the relationship comes to be established at the parental level. Ultimately, however, marital love characterizes the highest relationship that can unite us to the Supreme Lord. All spiritual affection for the Supreme Lord, at whatever level, is undoubtedly transcendent, but that which is peculiar to a devotee is more delectable to him than to any other.

Logos 13

Goto table of logos

Life is about spiritual fulfillment and the restoration of our forgotten relationship with God. The human form is especially intended for the blossoming of the consciousness of Krishna, God, because this divine consciousness will allow us to find our eternal body of bliss and knowledge. The purpose of Krishna Consciousness or God Consciousness is to give us a body of the same nature as that of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person Himself.

Knowing one's intimate relationship with the Lord is the supreme goal of human life. Krishna consciousness is the art of spiritualizing material activity, of increasing the degree of spiritual realization of the one who accomplishes it, of knowing the universality of God and the relationship that unites us to Him.

Our next body depends on the influence of the influence modes of material nature; virtue, passion, ignorance, which will predominate in us at the time of death. Those who die influenced by ignorance will obtain bodies of animals or even lower species. Those who die of passion will obtain human form on an earth-like planet. And those who die under the aegis of virtue will be promoted to the higher planetary, paradisiacal systems, and will acquire the body of a celestial being (being more evolved than man). But all these bodies are material, and therefore temporary. Only the one who is lucky enough to die thinking of God can obtain an eternal body like Krishna. He will join the Supreme Lord in his eternal home.

The Lord said: *“Besides the soul, there is another occupant in the body who is its supreme owner. It sanctions and supervises all the activities of the body but remains at a spiritual and absolute level. He who understands that the Supreme Soul is, in all bodies, the constant companion of the individual soul (us), and that both are imperishable, he sees the truth.”*

Logos 14

Goto table of logos

Whoever “kills” the soul will go to the so-called infidel planets, where ignorance and darkness reign. The purpose of existence is spiritual realization and the reestablishment of our forgotten relationship with God.

“Killing” the soul is to reject God, to continue to ignore that we are souls or spiritual entities, not to seek to achieve spiritual realization, and to be interested only in the material body. Man is distinguished from animals by greater responsibilities. We call “*virtuous souls*” those who realize and assume them, and “*unbelievers*”, those who neglect or even ignore them. Every human being falls into one or the other category.

The intelligent man must always remember that the human form is only obtained after many reincarnations of the soul, out of several million years.

Unlike other bodily, plant and animal forms, only the human form allows access to the knowledge of God and the development of intelligence. The unbeliever is one who, despite such strengths, does not take full advantage of the human form to realize his spiritual self. He is a *“assassin of the soul”*, whose destiny is to sink into the deepest darkness of ignorance to suffer endlessly; such is the danger against which God warns us. The human form is not given to us so that we can toil like the donkey or the camel, but to allow us to reach the greatest perfection of being. If we are not concerned with spiritual realization, nature will force us on its own to work hard, whether we want or not.

In our times, man is forced to toil like a beast sum; in fact, Earth has now become an example of the regions where unbelievers are sent to suffer. If man does not fulfill the duties conferred on him by his human form, he will have to transmigrate to planets known as *“of unbelievers”*, where all beings, in degenerate forms, struggle in ignorance and darkness and must descend into the infernal regions. On the other hand, all those who, despite a sincere effort, fail in their attempt at spiritual realization, will obtain to be reborn in a family of high condition.

Logos 15

Goto table of logos

All living species must wage a hard fight for their survival. By nature, the soul is eternal, but trapped in matter, it must inevitably pass from one body to another. This transmigration or reincarnation of the soul is the consequence of *“chaining to one's own actions”*.

According to the laws of nature arising from divine laws, everyone must work to live, but if we do it without taking into account the duties inherent in the human form, we are breaking these laws, with the effect of immerse ourselves even deeper into the cycle of death and rebirth. All living species (human, animal, plant) are subject to these repeated deaths and births, but the spiritual being who obtains human form can escape the law of karma. Karma: Law of nature according to which any material action, good or bad, necessarily entails consequences, which have the effect of increasingly chaining its author to material existence and to the cycle of deaths and rebirths. The intelligent man will choose the path which allows him to undo the bonds by which he is held in the material world. Most people wish to perform meritorious acts to gain recognition for their virtue, improve their living conditions in this world, or even reach the paradisiacal planets. But the more evolved man, the intelligent man, wishes to free himself both from the actions themselves and from their consequences, because he knows very well that good or bad, they are also sources of suffering.

To surrender to God, and to serve him with love and devotion, allows to break the chains which hold us prisoners of matter and to put an end to the cycle of repeated deaths and rebirths. We will then be able to return to God, in his eternal kingdom, thus passing from death to eternal life.

Logos 16

Goto table of logos

The root of sin is disobedience to the laws of nature, to divine laws, born of refusal to recognize the absolute right of ownership of the Supreme Lord and his preeminence.

Happy are those who respect the following four divine regulatory principles; Not to have sex outside of marriage. Do not eat meat, fish and eggs. Do not consume drugs, stimulants, alcohol, cigarettes, coffee and tea. Do not play gambling games, because they will live in holiness.

The transgression of the laws of nature, divine laws, disobedience to the orders of the Lord, engender the degeneration of man. On the other hand, if one is sensible, if one knows the laws of nature, the divine laws, the divine commandments, and if one remains free from both attachment and aversion, one is certain to make himself again worthy of the consideration of the Lord, to thus become the chosen one who will return to Him in his eternal kingdom. Only those who live in holiness, who obey God and do his divine will, who surrender themselves to him and serve him with love and devotion, can approach him, see him face to face and remain near him in his eternal kingdom. They will never return to the material cosmos where there is suffering.

Logos 17

Goto table of logos

The Vedas, the original holy writings also called *"The true gospel"* specifies: *"Happy the one who knows that everything that exists in this universe, from the animate and inanimate, the Lord is Master and sole possessor. We should therefore only use what is necessary and take only the part assigned to us by God, knowing well to whom everything belongs"*.

The knowledge of God is infallible, for the Lord is its source. The Lord's words are spiritual and will remain so forever. Unlike living beings and inanimate objects, the Lord, being infinitely perfect, cannot be subject to the laws of material nature, a simple manifestation of his own power. The elements of nature, earth, water, fire, air, ether, mind, intelligence and material ego, all belong to the lower energy of the Lord which is called also material energy, while the spiritual soul, the vital principle, constitutes its higher energy. These energies both emanate from the Supreme Lord,

Master of all that exists. There is nothing in the universe that does not belong to material energy, for everything is the property of the Supreme Being. The Absolute Being, God, the Supreme Person, is in all points perfect. Possessor of a perfect and absolute intelligence, He can rule everything by means of his various powers. The Supreme Being is often compared to fire, and all that exists, the animate as well as the inanimate, to the heat and light of fire. Just as fire dispenses its energy in the form of heat and light, so the Lord deploys his energies in various ways. But, omniscient, He always remains the support and the Absolute Master of all that is, the Benefactor of all. Almighty, He holds attributes of inconceivable perfection: power, glory, beauty, fortune, knowledge and renunciation.

Let's be smart enough to understand that except the Lord, no one has anything. We should therefore only accept the part assigned to us by the Lord, so peace and harmony will reign on earth.

Logos 18

Goto table of logos

The creation of the material cosmos.

God, the Supreme Person, is the distant and primordial cause of the creation of the material cosmic manifestation in which we evolve. When He gives a first impulse, it generates many reactions which follow one another, and this is how the whole cosmos is set in motion, just as a mass of iron moves under the action of magnetic forces.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person imprints the first movement, and by chain reaction the cosmic manifestation manifests. Krishna imprints the first movement, then this force is transmitted in successive phases until the entire cosmic manifestation is manifested, then maintained, this is the initial phase of creation.

Krishna explains it clearly: *“Material nature acts under My direction and thus generates all beings, mobile and immobile. Know that all living species proceed from the bosom of material nature, and that I am its father, who gives the seed.”*

Logos 19

Goto table of logos

The material cosmos, which contains innumerable galaxies, is a marvelous creation

The manifested material cosmos is a wonderful creation due to the interaction of the three gunas, the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance, the external energy of the Supreme Lord.

Only one who has transcended the chains of birth and death, or who has regained his eternal identity, that of eternal spiritual soul, no longer undergoes the influence of the energy of illusion, which forces him to accept as the only reality the cosmic material manifestation, a simple distorted reflection of the spiritual reality, because he is aware of his spiritual identity. Only beings of lesser intelligence hold as real this distorted reflection of the spiritual world that is this material cosmos. Those who are influenced by the external energy perceive its manifestation as a concrete reality, while those who have reached a certain level of spiritual realization know that it is illusory. In fact, the reality is elsewhere, in the spiritual world.

Material benefits can sometimes harm a person engaged on the spiritual path, on the path of consciousness of Krishna, God. Deprivation promotes progress in the consciousness of God. Nevertheless, one who is aware of the eternal relationship which unites him with God, the Supreme Person, can use his learning, his beauty and his noble birth for the service of the Lord, for these material attributes then become laudable. In other words, unless the embodied spiritual being is aware of Krishna, God, his material possessions have no real value, they somehow boil down to zero. But if we relate this zero to the Supreme One, from zero it becomes ten. Separated from the Supreme One, our zero always has a zero value, even if we add another hundred zeros to it. Again, unless material assets are used in the consciousness of God, they can turn out to be harmful and demean the one who possesses them.

Logos 20

Goto table of logos

It is in God that material creation occurs. There is nothing apart from God, there is nothing except the Lord.

Krishna, God, the Supreme and Original Person creates the cosmos manifested through his first manifestation, Maha-Visnu, his emanation plenary, but He Himself remains unborn. It is in Him, however, that creation takes place; matter and its manifestations are none other than Himself. He holds them for a while, then absorbs them back into Himself.

Creation is no different from the Lord, and yet He Himself is not there. The impersonal conception of Absolute Truth, God, is also a form of the Lord, and the whole creation rests on this inconceivable form of the Lord. In other words, the whole creation is none other than the Lord Himself, nor is it different from Him; but simultaneously, as God, the Supreme and Original Person, Krishna, He abides beyond the created manifestation. Impersonalists emphasize the impersonal aspect of the Lord and do not believe in his original Personality, but the sages recognize this original form, whose impersonal aspect is in fact only one of its aspects. The impersonal and personal conceptions of the Lord therefore exist simultaneously. Inconceivable to human intelligence, this notion must simply be accepted on the

authority of the scriptures. It can only be fully realized by progressing on the path of devotional service to the Lord, and never by intellectual speculation or inductive logic. Impersonalists rely more or less on it, and that is why they steadfastly remain in darkness as far as God, the Supreme Person, Krishna is concerned. Their conception of God remains obscure.

God, the Supreme and Original Person manifests his full emanation, Maha-Visnu, and thus rests on the Causal Ocean which He Himself created. All the galaxies emanate from the pores of the skin of his spiritual and absolute body, while he is immersed in the mystical sleep of eternity.

This Maha-Visnu is the first manifestation within the framework of creation. From Him come all galaxies and all material manifestations then occur, one after the other. The Lord creates the Causal Ocean which forms the material creation, like a cloud in the spiritual sky and fragment of its various manifestations. This spiritual sky is constituted by the deployment of the rays emanating from his Person, and the cloud of material creation, too, is none other than the Lord. Lying on the Causal Ocean, Maha-Visnu, with his breath, produces all the galaxies. Then penetrating into each of them in the form of Garbhodakasayi Visnu, He creates Brahma, Siva and many other celestial beings to watch over these galaxies, and again absorbs everything into His Person.

Lord Krishna says: *“At the end of Brahma's life span, all created manifestation returns to My energy, and when I desire, by My own power, I create again.”*

In truth, all of these represent only manifestations of the inconceivable energies of the Lord, about which no one can have any complete information

Logos 21

Goto table of logos

Too many people ignore the existence of the soul spiritual. They still do not know that matter being inert, it is the soul embodied in a human body, animal and plant, which allows the latter to move and live.

Material elements do not create, alone the soul can create. Life cannot be a product of matter and the latter cannot create itself, because being inert it cannot in any case move. The body of matter owes its existence to the soul, which is life or the vital force. The material energy, called lower, has no power without the help of the higher energy, the spiritual soul. But there is another force, higher than the spiritual soul, this is how we trace our way back to Krishna, the original source of all power. Nature comes alive under the guidance of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. This is the real knowledge. Krishna imprints the first movement, then this force is transmitted in successive phases until the entire cosmic manifestation is manifested and then maintained, this is the initial phase of creation.

Krishna explains it clearly: *“Material nature acts under My direction and thus generates all beings, mobile and still. Know that all living species proceed from the bosom of material nature, and that I am its father, who gives seed.”*

Krishna is the original father; it is He who gives the seed of everything. It is therefore the root cause of everything we know. Now, if we understand the original cause of all causes, then we understand the nature of everything. Also, the one who has knowledge of the original cause, naturally knows the subsequent causes.

Logos 22

Goto table of logos

In truth, death concerns only the body and not the spiritual soul which is itself immortal. Our next life is fixed by the natural laws of God. We are, indeed, spiritual souls.

The spiritual soul, infinitesimal, remains invisible to the material eye. When the body of dense matter is destroyed, the ethereal body, composed of mind, intelligence and ego, continues to function, and at the time of death, this ethereal body carries the tiny soul to a another material body, which a new mother creates in her womb. The reincarnation of the soul is a very subtle process. Depending on the nature of the mind at the moment of death, the infinitesimal spiritual soul carried by the seed of a human or animal father takes refuge in the womb of a human or animal mother, which gives it a new human body. or animal. So we already existed in another form before the present life. The body that we will receive in our next life is the result of our current thoughts, words and actions and of the good or bad influence that drives us. We just change bodies based on our actions. Therefore, we have to develop the desire to know how to end this cycle, how to find our original spiritual body. Being aware of Krishna, God, enables us to know this truth and act on it. In this way we will be sure not to return in our next life in the form of an animal.

God says: *“He who knows the absolute of My Coming and of My Acts will no longer have to be reborn in the material universe; leaving his body, he enters My eternal kingdom. Whoever knows Me as I am is freed from death and rebirth”.*

To know God, one must first rise to the spiritual level where one acquires the necessary intelligence. And whoever succeeds will never have to take back a material body again. He returns to his original home, with God, to live there eternally without ever changing his body.

At the moment of death, the pure soul finds its spiritual body again.

Death is inevitable for every incarnate spiritual being, but the spiritual soul itself never dies, being entirely distinct from the material body in which it has sojourned. The idea *“I will die someday”* originates from ignorance of data relating to existential

truth, for the soul does not undergo the bodily phases of non-existence, birth, existence and death. When the subtle mental covering of the body is destroyed by transcendental knowledge, spiritual knowledge, the soul within the body again shows its original identity, thus realizing its true identity as a spiritual being. The material body which results from the fusion of the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance, appears at birth and displays life for a certain time, a period determined by the Supreme Lord. Finally, the combination of the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature dissolves and the body suffers death.

Knowing this truth, when the hour of death comes, we should meditate on Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, so death will not affect us, for unlike the body, we remain unborn. There was not a time in the past when we did not exist, and at the end of the body's life we will not be destroyed, for we will have no end since we are immortal.

In a dream, we can see our own bloodied heads and thus understand that our real self is actually staying away from the dream experience. Likewise, as our body awakens, we can see that it is the product of the five elements of material nature; earth, water, fire, air and ether. Therefore, we must understand that the real self, the spiritual soul, is distinct from the body which it observes, and remains immortal.

When the dense and ethereal matter bodies which cover the embodied soul die, the spiritual entity within resumes its true spiritual identity. The material bodies, qualities and activities of the spiritual soul are created by the material mind. This state of mind is itself created by the illusory power of the Supreme Lord, and so the soul assumes material existence. Material life, based on the identification of the soul with the body, or bodily concept of existence, also called false ego, is developed and destroyed by the functioning of virtue, passion and ignorance, which are the building blocks of the body. The soul inside the body is self-luminous, (a radiance emerges from its body enveloping it) is separated from the visible material body and the invisible ethereal body. It remains the fixed basis for the evolution of bodily existence, just as the ethereal sky is the unchanging foundation for material transformation. Therefore, the spiritual soul is endless and without material comparison.

By constantly meditating on the Supreme Lord, Krishna, and applying clear and logical intelligence, we should carefully consider our true selves, and understand how it is situated in the material body.

We should know that we are no different from Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, who is also the Absolute Truth, the supreme abode, for like the Supreme Lord we are spiritual in nature. So, as we turn to the Supreme Soul, which is free from all material misidentification, we will not even notice death when it comes. Neither will we see our dying body or the material world around us, because we will realize that we are separated from it.

Logos 23

Goto table of logos

One who is convinced of his spiritual identity, who knows himself to be a spiritual soul free from any material conception of existence, which has freed itself from all illusion and which transcends the influence of the attributes of material nature (virtue, passion, ignorance), which relentlessly seeks to cultivate spiritual knowledge and who has completely detached himself from the pleasure of the senses, he can return to God, to his eternal kingdom. He is called intelligent, because the duality of joys and sorrows no longer affects him.

Concerning his kingdom, God specifies: *“This supreme kingdom, Mine, neither the sun, nor the moon, nor the force electric do not illuminate it. For those who reach it, no return to this world.”*

No return to the material universe for those who enter the kingdom of God. As fallible beings, we can know two forms of existence: the entire material existence marked by the suffering caused by birth, disease, old age and death, and the spiritual existence of all eternity, of bliss and knowledge. In the first, we are dominated by a material conception of existence, related to body and mind, but in the second we can constantly savor the spiritual and enchanting company of the Divine Being, God, without anything being able to then. break this relationship.

Logos 24

Goto table of logos

Spiritual and absolute knowledge, God teaches us Himself. He tells us:

“I gave this imperishable science, the science of union and communion with the Supreme, to Vivasvan, the celestial being of the sun, and Vivasvan taught it to Manu, the father of humanity, and Manu taught it to Ikshvaku. Supreme Knowledge, transmitted from master to disciple, this is how the holy kings received and realized it. But over time the disciplic succession broke down, and this science, in its state of purity, now seems lost”.

“If I teach you today this very ancient science, the art of Communicate with the Absolute (God), it is because you are My friend (e) and My devotee, and so you can pierce its sublime mystery. Because you will never envy Me, I will reveal to you the most secret wisdom thanks to which you will be free from the sufferings of material existence. This knowledge is king among all sciences; it is the secret of secrets, the purest knowledge, and because it makes us directly realize our true identity, represents the perfection of spiritual life. He is imperishable, and joyful in application. Once again, I will teach you this supreme wisdom, the highest of knowledge, thanks to which all the sages here below have risen to ultimate perfection. Whoever establishes

himself in this knowledge can attain the spiritual and absolute nature, similar to Mine. So he is not reborn at the time of creation, and at the time of dissolution, (the end of the world) is not affected by it”.

This sublime knowledge, Krishna, God, the Person Supreme Himself teaches us this in the book; *“Bhagavad-gita”, “Words of Krishna, Christ, God, the Supreme Person”.*

Logos 25

Goto table of logos

God commands to harm no one

The human being must not ignore any living being, the celestial beings inhabiting the Edenic, paradisiacal planets, human beings, animals and plants. He must know that in every living being, however insignificant it may be, an ant or a microbe, God is present at his side, so that we must be benevolent towards all and do not do violence to any of them. In today's so-called civilized society, certain religious principles allow and encourage the existence of a large number of slaughterhouses; but if man has no knowledge of the presence of God in every living being, any alleged progress of human civilization, whether on the spiritual or material level, can only result from ignorance. Why be surprised at the chaos that reigns in this world and the rise of atheism. This is what we call *“spiritual suicide”*.

He who loves God, also naturally loves all living beings without exception, because he wants the good of all and sees the Supreme Lord at their side. Let us love one another, and see that each one has his or her part in living, by the grace of God.

The Lord Supreme gives us this advice: *“Non-violence, sincerity, honesty, the desire for the happiness and well-being of all others, and protection from lust, anger and greed are duties for all members of society”*.

Logos 26

Goto table of logos

When a purified holy being is ready, there occurs what is commonly called death, which is ultimately only a sudden change of body.

In truth, as soon as death which concerns only the body occurs, the soul is immediately transported into her ethereal body by the assistants of God and placed in the womb of a new mother, who creates for her a new body. She is therefore immediately plunged into a deep sleep. For a holy being, this change is like lightning, which is simultaneously accompanied by bright light. By the will of the Supreme Lord, he develops a spiritual body the very instant he leaves the material body. Let us note however that even before death, the pure being is freed from all material attachment

and that he possesses, by virtue of his permanent contact with the Lord, an entirely spiritualized body. Apart from the holy being, all the others reincarnate immediately.

The Supreme Lord says to this effect: *“At the moment of death, the soul takes on a new body, also naturally that it passed, in the previous one, from childhood to youth, then to old age. This change does not disturb those who are aware of their spiritual nature”.*

“It is the thoughts, desires and memories emitted at the time of death that determine what your next existence will be”.

“Whoever, at the hour of death, leaves his body, remembering Me alone, immediately attains My kingdom, do not doubt it”.

Logos 27

Goto table of logos

To her alone, the soul spiritual light enlightens the whole body with consciousness. Consciousness is the concrete proof of the presence of the soul in the body. Consciousness is the major energy of the soul.

It is the particular consciousness of an individual soul that directs its actions. The brain is only an instrument having no relation to the real intelligence which is in the soul. Consciousness is the major principle, the essence of the spiritual soul, the energy of the soul, it is the soul itself. The soul is present in the heart of the living being, celestial, human, animal and plant, it is the source of all the energies that support the body. The energy of the soul is diffused throughout the body, this is what is called consciousness.

True intelligence is also another major principle of the soul, because it is in it that it is and nowhere else. Real intelligence, mind and consciousness in their pure form are inherent in the spiritual soul distinct from God. This makes it possible to affirm with all certainty that the brain of the material body is not the center of intelligence, and that it is the consciousness of the soul which determines the intelligence of its actions. Whatever brain we have, our life will be successful if we simply turn our consciousness away from matter and direct it to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Consciousness is individual. Because the consciousness remains specific to the individual, it remains unchanged despite the transformation of the body. Thus, the physical constitution has no relation to the development of consciousness, which follows the movements of the soul through its transmigrations (reincarnations).

Anyone who adopts the path of consciousness of Krishna, God, gains access to the highest perfection of existence, whatever the downfall into which it may have fallen. In other words, everyone in Krishna consciousness will return to God when they leave their material body.

Logos 28

Goto table of logos

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, remains the Complete Whole although all emanates from him; He never loses his power. He always retains his omnipotence, for He is God, and his energy is supreme, inconceivable.

God is, and always will be, a positive reality. If our energy is exhausted, that of God never: this is what distinguishes us from Him. If, for example, I can no longer walk very fast, it is because I have lost the vigor that I possessed in my youth, but God, Himself, preserves his youthful ardor forever. Krishna, the Supreme Lord, is absolute, infallible and beginningless. He unfolds in countless forms, and although He is the original Person, the oldest of all beings, his features still retain the freshness of youth. The Supreme Lord stands in the hearts of all beings. And although He is also found in each atom, God is no less unique, because He is beyond all dualities.

Which amounts to saying that God lives in my heart like yours but while forever retaining its uniqueness. God reveals his omnipresence through his impersonal manifestation (the only aspect of God known to Jews, Christians and Muslims) and is personally present in each being and in each atom; but He remains the One Absolute without a second.

Logos 29

Goto table of logos

In truth, matter and spirit (body and soul) already existed before they were even manifested. Their existence is simultaneous.

Eternal beings eternally conceive innumerable desires and all living species exist from all eternity to respond to these varied desires. It is therefore the desires of spiritual beings that determine the bodies they should put on.

Because God is omniscient, He knows perfectly well that certain living beings will rebel against his will and devote themselves to sinful acts. He also knows the varied desires that they will develop in contact with the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance. Also, he created since the dawn of time the various living forms, the various bodies of matter, which will serve to shelter the conditioned souls, according to their desires. All of the different objects in the material world are designed from these three attributes, just as the three basic colors (blue, red, and yellow) are used to produce thousands of varying shades and tones. As for the orchestration of this distribution, it is devolved to nature, which takes care of it with extraordinary dexterity. All activities are performed by these three attributes. Also material influences are reflected in the variety of living species, plants, trees, fish, mammals, human beings, celestial beings and others, that is to say 8,400,000 different forms of life.

The Supreme Lord multiplies to appear in as a Supreme Soul, in everyone's heart. Although He resides in the material body and is its original source, the Supreme Soul (also called the Holy Spirit) is not material Himself. For Him there is no distinction between matter and spirit, for all energies proceed from Him. He can therefore, at will, transform matter into spirit and spirit into matter.

Logos 30

Goto table of logos

Contrary to an erroneous belief, however widespread, at the time of creation, God created the 8,400,000 living species, celestial, human, animal and vegetable at the same time, simultaneously.

Some beings directly obtain a human form without undergoing an evolutionary process. Living beings (souls) transmigrate from body to body, but the different forms they take already existed. The spiritual being only changes body just as we change apartment or clothing. There are different categories of apartments: some are luxurious, others simply comfortable, and others even more modest. When an individual moves from one ordinary accommodation to another of high standard, he always remains the same person. But thanks to his financial situation, thanks to his karma, he can now occupy a luxury apartment. The real evolution is not at the level of the physical envelope, but at the level of consciousness.

So, if a spiritual being is born within a lower species, it will have to evolve little by little into the species superior, human even celestial. Of these two energies, life and matter, life or soul, represents the higher, original energy. As for matter, which is the lower energy, it proceeds from life. They exist simultaneously. For the welfare and harmony of all spiritual beings who were to live in the material universe, God gave them all a body according to the karma of each, they were all created by Krishna together at the same time, simultaneously.

Logos 31

Goto table of logos

In truth, the spiritual soul is at the origin of the existence of the material body of dense matter and it is also, as an active force, which gives it life.

When the carnal envelope is finally destroyed at death, the spark of life, the soul, continues to exist. Two avenues open to it. Either because of her self-interested acts she will have to reincarnate in a body related to her desires and thoughts, or because of her holiness and the service she offers to the Lord, she will return to the kingdom of God. Thus, by the will of the Lord who sees to the good of all beings, the individual soul distinct from God is immediately granted the particular spiritual body which will

allow it to taste his divine company according to one or other of the perfections that she will have reached. The one who allows to have the same bodily features as the Lord, the one who allows to live on the same planet as the Lord, the one who allows to enjoy the same opulence as the Lord and the one who allows to live with the Lord, in his divine company.

The benevolence of the Lord is such that even if a virtuous being does not reach a stage of pure devotion and free from all material defilement, he will be granted to reach it in his next life. By being born again into a well-to-do family or among devotees of the Lord. He will not have to engage in the hard struggle for material existence, and will thus be able to complete his purification. When he finally leaves his body, he will immediately return to the kingdom of God, his original home. When he reaches the spiritual level, the servant (or the handmaid) of God then remains there eternally.

Logos 32

Goto table of logos

The Messiah will not come now, but when humanity will no longer speak of God, even in the abodes of the so-called wise men and respectable men of the upper classes of society.

When power has passed into the hands of iniquitous, conceited and unscrupulous heads of state, devoid of intelligence and real education, and governments composed of ministers from the lowest strata of society, or even more vile, uneducated and atheistic, when men have forgotten everything about the authentic holy scriptures, the original holy scriptures *"The true gospel"*, and that they will make violence their daily life, then the Lord will appear as the Master of punishment. These disastrous symptoms will mark the last phase of our age, that of discord, quarrels, hypocrisy and sin, when all human beings will be under the sign of atheism. All men will reject God, preferring atheism, secularism and irreligion to religious dogmas. Violence and wars due to the blackness of heart of men will be common currency.

God will then come like the Messiah, to annihilate all atheistic demonic beings, protect his devotees and restore religion. Then will begin a new era placed under the sign of the Supreme Eternal and virtue. Men will live happily, in harmony and in peace.

See my site: sauljudoeus.fr Open the book *The Divine Messages* page 37

Logos 33

Goto table of logos

By establishing a loving spiritual relationship with the Supreme Lord through our total surrender to his Divine Person, we free ourselves from the sufferings inflicted by the laws of material nature.

Those who offer all their works to God, who act only for him and who see all things in relation to the Lord, all their acts come under the absolute. God being the center of their activities, these last, although being material, are saturated with spiritual power. This is the benefit obtained by all who serve God with love and devotion. In doing our daily duty for the pleasure of the Lord, all our actions are thus imprinted with the mind of God, which represents the highest form of meditation leading to spiritual realization. God, the Sovereign Lord, the Supreme Person, the Lord of the universe, is absolute truth. He is perfect, complete knowledge, the original source of all that exists, total bliss and the essence of eternal life. It is absolute and unlimited. He is love, kindness, kindness, personified. Calm, peaceful, he is never affected by anger in any form. He is the source and the reservoir of blessings. Let us take pleasure in loving him.

Logos 34

Goto table of logos

No authority has the right to seize the legitimate goods of others, because everything will be taken away from him.

Happy are those who reject materialism, who renounce power, riches and material goods which in this world are ephemeral and who give all they have to God, for they lose nothing in truth. On the contrary, the Lord will fulfill them beyond their expectations. It is by sacrificing one's vast material possessions for the benefit of the soul that one can qualify to access the kingdom of God, and thus achieve the highest perfection of existence. We will thus live eternally at the level of the soul, with a perfect knowledge of the service of absolute love offered to the Lord.

In truth, the feeling of the human body does not affect the embodied spiritual soul, for the latter is of a transcendental nature. Birth, sickness, old age and death are peculiar to the human body, and are opposed to the very nature of the spiritual soul. The human body is nothing other than a simple garment subject to the laws of material nature from which it comes, of universal time which transforms it and subjects it to wear and tear. This is why we must above all seek the interest of the soul and turn to God, understanding that the abnormal attachment to the body is a brake on spiritual development.

Logos 35

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Lord, Krishna, is the safe and absolute refuge of all beings, wherever they are in the universe. He alone preserves from all fear.

Wherever he is, on the upper or lower planets or on the Edenic planets, the embodied spiritual entity must take refuge with the Lord in order to be perfectly preserved from all fear, from all suffering and also in order to provide for the essential needs of his existence. This absolute dependence on the Lord constitutes pure service of love and devotion. No one should have the slightest doubt about this, nor should one seek the help of an angel, a celestial being or a powerful man, since all depend on Him alone. With the exception of the Lord Himself, all depend on his mercy.

That the Lord creates a single galaxy, that is a marvelous act, inconceivable. Such galaxies exist in infinite number and all together constitute what is called material creation. But this in turn represents only a fraction of the entire creation. Indeed, the material cosmos represents only a part, that is to say the “*quart*” of the totality of the energies of the Lord. The eternal spiritual world constitutes the other three “*quarts*” of the unique reality.

In truth, the Lord creates and then reabsorbs his material creation only, because the other part of creation, the largest, or the spiritual world, abides forever. The Lord dwells in this eternal kingdom, and his Names, Attributes, Entertainment, Entourage and Personality, all eternal, are all manifestations of his various energies and plenary emanations. The Lord is limitless, and his deeds are unsearchable.

Logos 36

Goto table of logos

Do men know that the killing of innocent animals that are committed in slaughterhouses because of their desire to delight in their flesh, will cause future calamities, wars, epidemics, famines, droughts and other climatic upheavals, which will befall them because of the karma accumulated by the animal holocaust and on the societies which support these criminal activities, unforgivable in the eyes of God?

By murdering innocent animals in slaughterhouses and eating their flesh, men condemn themselves to undergo severe penalties from divine justice. For having taken the life they too will die, they will not escape it.

It is written: *“You have created this situation, you have killed so many animals, now suffer the law of cause and effect which repays to everyone the consequences of their actions”.*

It is absurd and irresponsible to believe that the slaughter of animals and the consumption of animal flesh, fish and eggs, do not hinder spiritual realization and do not are not the source of our suffering. Animal killers and all those who revel in the flesh of animals, will never be able to know God as he is, nor penetrate true divine knowledge, much less discover absolute truth. These are elements that will not find the way into the kingdom of God. On the other hand, they themselves will undergo in their next life what they did to these innocent animals, for such is the law of cause and effect, which returns to each one the consequences of his acts. Understand that all animals have a soul.

Those who want to be initiated into the path that leads to the kingdom of God must first and foremost stop eating meat, fish, eggs, and obey the Lord and serve him with love and devotion.

Logos 37

Goto table of logos

Remove God from our minds, hearts, and spirits, and darkness will appear immediately.

God is pure light, and in the light there is neither darkness nor reflection. Where there is light, darkness cannot be. The material manifestation only seems marvelous because it is a distorted reflection of the spiritual world, world of light. Everything visible in this material world draws its substance from the Absolute, which is none other than God Himself. even. Like darkness, which only appears in places far removed from the light, the material cosmos is far removed from the spiritual world. God teaches that it is necessary to be careful not to be headed by the dark regions and to strive on the contrary to reach the kingdom of the light, of the Absolute. The spiritual world shines with light, when the material universe is shrouded in darkness. It is in the nature of the material cosmos to be dark and therefore filled with darkness.

Those who want to leave the material cosmos and the galaxy where they live, where darkness shines, can. It is enough for them to turn to God, and to choose to serve him with love and devotion, so that immediately the darkness dissipates and the pure light appears.

Logos 38

Goto table of logos

abandon to God and serve him with love and devotion, for they will receive intelligence from the Lord Supreme, thanks to which they will be able to come to him. They will then attach themselves to him and access absolute truth.

This awakening of the conscience of God captivates the virtuous saint who then takes pleasure in loving him, obeying him and satisfying him. His only passion is to perfect his knowledge of God and to penetrate pure spiritual science, knowing that he will enter the kingdom of God, all of knowledge, bliss and eternity. Whoever cultivates the pleasure of the material senses, can never have a correct understanding of the Supreme Lord, of the spiritual life or of the science of God.

God had said: *“Before the creation of the cosmos, I alone exist to the exclusion of any gross, subtle or causal phenomenon. After creation, I alone live in all things, and the time of annihilation has come, I alone remain forever.”*

True happiness is only obtained through eternal life and through cessation beforehand, of the repetitive cycle of death and rebirth. However, this cycle is only interrupted when one returns to God, in his eternal kingdom. Man must use his entire life to prepare to return to God, and to free himself from it. material existence, characterized by the repetition of birth and death, of which karma is the cause. To free oneself from all contact with matter is to put a definitive end to faults. To meditate on God, to put him in our mind and our spirit, is to open the door to liberation.

In truth, he who surrenders himself completely to God, immediately ceases to fear death, for he knows that he will enter into the eternal kingdom of God.

Logos 39

Goto table of logos

Repentance is natural on the part of a virtuous person, when he commits a fault.

In truth, sincere repentance allows us to free ourselves from the consequences of all the faults that we may inadvertently commit. The one who sincerely repents sees, by the grace of God, all his faults reduced to nothing and thus avoids, that the members of his family have to suffer as a result. Indeed, the bad behavior of a man has repercussions on his whole family. This is how a wise and virtuous being acts. Through his holiness, he enables the members of his family to share equally in the fruits of the service of love and devotion which he offers to the Lord.

In truth, the greatest blessing or blessing that the Lord can bestow upon a family is to bring forth his holy servant there, for through him the Lord frees them all until the twentieth generation in back and forth.

Logos 40

Goto table of logos

The ebb and flow of time does not stop for any man. Time is powerful because it represents the Supreme Eternal, the Sovereign Person. Nothing is more powerful than him.

He easily makes changes, even the most subtle. No one can stop time, which sets in motion from the birth of living beings, humans, animals and plants. Time modifies everything according to his will, no one can substitute his will for that of time.

Whatever our material thoughts, inevitable time, form of the Divine Person, does not forget its duty. When the hours, days, months or years that were allotted to us have passed, time, by the grace of God, ends our existence. As a factor of time, God puts an end to our actions.

Universal time and death are the signs of the power of God, and the visible proof of his existence.

Logos 41

Goto table of logos

The so-called rivalry between Satan and the Supreme Eternal is a lie, an invention of the demonic disbelievers to lead human beings astray and keep them in ignorance.

If the forces of evil exist, know that they are not autonomous powers, but energies of God, which act under his authority. They always remain perfectly under his control and his total supremacy. The Supreme Eternal, Krishna, whose power is absolute, dominates all that exists, for everything emanates from him. It is he alone who creates, maintains and destroys what exists. He is still Supreme and has no equal, rival and even less superior. He is the One Absolute without a second. One of the energies of God, the energy of illusion, whose role is to delude men into turning to the Lord, is the representation of evil or Satan. Satan, as a spiritual being, is in no way autonomous, independent, and cannot intervene as a rival of God, for he is subject to the authority of God. The energy of illusion, maya, which is akin to Satan, manifests its influence only when one turns away from God, and refuses to serve him with love and devotion.

God is light, and where light shines darkness disappears. Those who adopt the consciousness of God, the energy of illusion, evil or Satan, cannot approach them.

Logos 42

Goto table of logos

God says: *"You will not harm anyone, and you will not will not kill"*. There is no justification for taking life.

The sufferings we suffer today are the exact consequences of the abominable acts we committed in our previous life. Whoever commits murder, even against a cruel person, will have to suffer a lot in his future life and will be killed in his turn. To condemn an assassin to death is to save him great suffering in his next life. We can escape the justice of men, that of God it is impossible.

Suffering is useful and necessary, because it allows, through the pain felt, to know what the malicious actions generate and thus to take the resolution never to do evil again in any form whatsoever, to anyone.

Suffering is useful and necessary, because it allows to reduce and erase accumulated sins and wicked or even criminal acts committed in the past and the previous life.

Suffering is useful and necessary, because it makes it possible to become aware of one's malevolent acts, to do penance, to turn to God, and to definitively apply the divine laws and commandments.

Logos 43

Goto table of logos

True life begins only at the end of the material existence of each living creature.

Anyone who develops the consciousness of God, is already in the kingdom of God. Whoever engages in the service of love and devotion offered to the Lord, is freed from the grip of matter.

Being aware of God knows that a new life begins after the death of the body. If before death one obtains the grace of becoming conscious of God, one immediately attains the level of the absolute, of knowledge of the Lord and of complete knowledge. Whoever settles there, even if only at the moment of death, comes out of confusion, and the kingdom of God opens to him.

Those who truly know God and the relationship through which they are united with the Supreme Lord, reject materialism and hate the material universe. They are only attracted to God and seek only his companionship. Let us not forget that we are spiritual entities, spiritual souls, and not the material body. Who is aware of this truth, emerges from darkness and renews the bond which unites him to God.

Logos 44

Goto table of logos

God says: *“No weapon can split the soul, nor fire burn it. Water cannot wet it, nor the wind dry it out. The soul is indivisible and insoluble. The fire does not reach it, it cannot be dried up. It is immortal and eternal, omnipresent, unalterable and fixed. It is said of the soul that it is invisible, inconceivable and immutable. Knowing this, you shouldn't lament over the body. And even if you believe the endless soul taken over by birth and death, you have no reason to grieve. Death is certain for those who are born, and birth certain for those who die. All created things are originally unmanifest. They manifest in their transitory state, and once dissolved, are found unmanifest. What is the use of being saddened by it?”*

Some see the soul, and it is an astonishing wonder to them. Others talk about it and still others hear about it. However, there are some who, even after having heard of it, cannot conceive of it. He who sits in the body is eternal, he cannot be killed. So you don't have to cry for anyone”.

Logos 45

Goto table of logos

God says in the original holy scriptures, the true gospel:

“At the moment of death, the soul takes on a new body, as naturally as it passed, in the previous one, from childhood to youth, then to old age. This change does not disturb those who are aware of their spiritual nature. At the moment of death, the soul takes on a new body, the old one become useless, just as one sheds worn clothes to put on new ones. Know that what penetrates the whole body cannot be destroyed. No one can destroy the imperishable soul. The soul is indestructible, eternal and without measure. She knows neither birth nor death. Alive, she will never cease to be. Unborn, immortal, original, eternal, it never had a beginning, and never will have an end. She does not die with the body. Only the material bodies which it borrows are subject to destruction”.

Logos 46

Goto table of logos

The Lord God has no name in truth. But if it nevertheless has innumerable names, it is quite simply because living beings, on earth and on other planets of our galaxy as of all the other galaxies, have assigned it Names according to its attributes. Divine, for his qualities or for the fascination he exerts on them.

Whatever name you call him, El Elohe: *“Powerful and preeminent God”*, Elohim: *“Creator God, mighty and strong”*, El-Shaddai: *“Almighty God”*, Adonai: *“Lord”*, Yahweh: *“The Eternal”*, Jehovah: *“The Eternal”*, Allah: *“the God”*, Awoon: *“Eternal Father”*, Krishna (Christ in Greek): *“the infinitely fascinating”*. Krishna is the first and most powerful of all the names of God, for the Supreme Lord has invested him with power. However, whatever Name of God you prefer to pronounce or with which you are in affinity, it is always to the Lord, God, the Supreme Person that you are addressing.

Logos 47

Goto table of logos

God had says: *“Of all the worlds, spiritual and material, I am the source. Everything emanates from me”*.

In truth, matter originates from life, (God) which can manifest infinite material resources. It is the great mystery which attaches to creation. The life, the universal time and the external energy of God, over which the Supreme Eternal has all authority, are the elements of the creation of the material cosmos.

Science, by ignorance of the data relating to the truth, to took as his point of departure an intermediate phase of creation, and not the origin and point of departure of the latter.

Whoever sees everything in relation to the Lord hates nothing and no one, for he sees the Lord in everything, in the animate as in the inanimate, and knows that all beings are tiny fragments of God, integral parts of his Divine Person. The enlightened man sees all living beings as his brothers and sisters, and each being as a spiritual soul. In truth, when he serves his neighbor, it is to her (the soul) that he addresses himself, at the same time meeting the material and spiritual needs of his brothers. Who, in every being, sees the spiritual spark, this soul who participates in the essence of God, knows the true nature of things.

Logos 48

Goto table of logos

In the original holy scriptures, the true gospel, the Lord specifies:

“I am at the source of the Supreme Impersonal Spiritual Being, which, imperishable, immortal, eternal, constitutes the very principle of supreme happiness”

The Supreme Impersonal Spiritual Being, the Supreme Soul also called The Holy Spirit and the Eternal, the Supreme Person in his original primordial form are the three aspects of the Absolute Truth, which is none other than God, Krishna.

The Supreme Impersonal Spiritual Being is the dazzling radiance which emanates from the body of Lord Krishna, is the only aspect of God known to Jews, Christians

and Muslims. It constitutes the aspect known to believers, and the most easily accessible of the virtuous who believe only in the impersonal form of God, that is to say of a God without form.

As he progresses, the believer becomes aware of the second aspect of Absolute Truth, the Supreme Soul, the Holy Spirit, the form of the Lord present in every atom and in the hearts of all beings. It is in this form that the Lord maintains the entire material universe. Finally, he realizes the ultimate aspect of Absolute Truth, the Supreme Eternal, the Lord in his personal and original form, the source of the Supreme Impersonal Spiritual Being and the omnipresent Holy Spirit. The radiance which emanates from his body sublimates the veil.

Only his pure devotees can see him as he really is. His pure spiritual body has a human form, all of knowledge, bliss and eternity.

Logos 49

Goto table of logos

He who has not completely abandoned material life must necessarily review the guilty actions of his existence, and death surprises him with his mind full of these thoughts, he will be forced to resume a body in this world.

The mind carries with it the tendencies of the being who is going to die, so that the state of mind at the very moment of death determines the conditions in which one will be reborn. Unlike animals, whose mental faculties are not very extensive, a man on the verge of death remembers, as in a dream, everything he has done during his life. These memories awaken in him innumerable material desires which prevent him from regaining his original spiritual form and thus returning to his first abode, the spiritual world.

The servant of God, through the practice of the service of love and devotion that he offers to the Supreme Lord, develops throughout his life his love for God, so that, even if at the time of death he forgets his spiritual activities, the Lord, Himself, remembers them. The spiritual progress of the virtuous being is never in vain, even if it has to be reborn in the material world. The Lord never forgets the service offered to him his devotee.

Logos 50

Goto table of logos

The Lord says: *“He who fulfills his duty according to My instructions and who follows this teaching with faith, without envy, this one frees himself from the chains of karma. But those who, because they are envious, neglect to always apply My teachings, they are, know it, deluded, deprived of knowledge, doomed to ignorance and servitude.*

Even the sage acts according to his own nature, for it is so with all beings. What is the use of repressing this nature?

Although experiencing attraction and repulsion for sense objects, embodied beings should not allow themselves to be dominated by either the senses or their objects, because they constitute an obstacle to spiritual realization.

It is better to discharge one's own duty, even imperfectly, than to assume that of another, even to accomplish it perfectly. Better to fail or die while fulfilling one's own duty than to do that of others, a very perilous thing”.

Logos 51

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: “Under the influence of the three gunas (of the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion, ignorance), the soul misled by the false ego (identification with the material body) believes itself to be the author of its acts, when in reality they are accomplished by nature.

He who knows the nature of Absolute Truth (who is none other than God Himself) does not care about the senses and their pleasure, for he knows the difference between the act interested and the act of love and devotion. Confused by the three gunas, the ignorant becomes absorbed in material activities to which he is attached. But although, by the poverty of the knowledge of their author, these actions are of an inferior order, the sage must not disturb the one who performs them.

Also, consecrating all your actions to Me, absorbing your thoughts in Me, free from all indolence, of all selfishness and of all personal motivation, agitate”.

Logos 52

Goto table of logos

The Lord says: “He who has realized his spiritual identity does not pursue any personal interest in fulfilling his homework, any more than he tries to shirk his obligations. Thus, man must act out of a sense of duty, detached from the fruit of his acts, because by the act free of attachment, one attains the Absolute.

Whatever a great man does, the mass of people walks always on his trail. The whole world follows the standard it sets by its example. There is no duty in the three worlds that I must perform. I don't need anything, I don't want anything either. And yet I lend myself to action. In accomplishing his duty, the ignorant clings to the fruits of his labor.

The enlightened man also acts, but without attachment, for the sole purpose of guiding the people on the right path. May the wise not trouble the ignorant attached

to the fruits of their deeds. They should not be encouraged to inaction, but rather to imbue their every act with love and devotion”.

Logos 53

Goto table of logos

The Blessed Lord said: “Two kinds of men realize the Absolute Truth. Some approach it by means of empiricism or philosophical speculation, others by acting in a spirit of devotion. It is not simply by refraining from acting that one can free oneself from the chains of karma. Renunciation alone is not enough to achieve perfection. Ineluctably, man is compelled to act by the influence of the three attributes of material nature, and cannot remain inactive, not even for a moment. The one who retains his senses and his organs of action, but whose mind is still attached to the objects of the senses, is lulled with illusions, and is only a simulator.

The one who disciplines his senses by mastering his mind, and which without attachment engages its organs of action in acts of devotion, is far superior to him. Do your duty, for action is better than inaction. Without taking action, man is incapable of looking after his simplest needs. But the action should be offered to God, lest it bind its author to the material world. Do your duty to please Him, and forever you will be free from the chains of matter”.

Logos 54

Goto table of logos

The Lord says: “He who turns his senses away from their objects has a sure intelligence. What is night for all beings becomes for the man who has mastered his senses, the time of awakening. What, for all, is the time of awakening, is night for the wise man who has been collected.

He who remains unshakable despite the incessant flow of desires, as the ocean remains unchanging despite the thousand rivers that flow there throw, alone can find serenity; but certainly not the one who seeks to satisfy these desires.

The one who is no longer attracted by material pleasures, who is no longer a slave to his desires, who has rejected all spirit of possession and who has freed himself from the false ego, (Identification with the material body) alone can know perfect serenity. These are the fashions of spirituality. Whoever settles there, even at the moment of death, comes out of his confusion, and the Kingdom of God opens to him”.

Logos 55

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“Even apart from material pleasures, the embodied soul can still feel some desire for them. But let her access a higher joy, and she will lose this desire to remain in the spiritual consciousness.*

The senses are strong and impetuous. They even delight the mind of the man of wisdom who wants to master them. Whoever restricts his senses and becomes absorbed in Me proves a sure intelligence. By contemplating the objects of the senses, man becomes attached, from which is born lust, and lust, anger. Anger calls for illusion, and illusion causes memory to be lost. When memory goes astray, intelligence is lost, and man again falls into the ocean of material existence.

Who masters his senses by observing the regulating principles of freedom, receives from the Lord his full mercy, and is thus freed from all attachment as from all aversion”.

Logos 56

Goto table of logos

The blessed Lord says: *“When a man frees himself from the thousands of material desires created by his mind, when he is satisfied in his true self, it is because he is fully aware of his spiritual identity.*

The one that the three forms of suffering here below no longer affect (those caused by body and mind, those caused by other living beings, those caused by the elements of nature; hurricane, earthquakes, cold, etc.), that the joys of life no longer intoxicate, that attachment, fear and anger have left, this one is held to be a wise man with a firm mind.

He who, free from all bond, does not rejoice in happiness any more than he grieves over misfortune, he is firmly established in absolute knowledge.

He who, like a turtle that retracts its limbs to the bottom of its shell, can detach the senses from their objects, this one possesses the true knowledge”.

Logos 57

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Lord says: *“Free yourself from any act material through devotional service, absorb yourself in it and do not seek to benefit from the fruit of your acts. “Avaricious” those who aspire to the fruits of their deeds.*

Devotional service can, in this life, free those who engage in it from the consequences of action, good or bad. Strive for the art of acting in union with God. Absorbed in the service of love and devotion, the sage takes refuge in the Lord and, renouncing the fruits of his acts in this world, frees himself from the cycle of death and repeated rebirth. He thus arrives at the state which is beyond suffering.

When your intelligence has crossed the thicket of illusion, all that you have heard, all that you could still hear, will be indifferent to you.

When your mind will no longer be distracted by the flowery language of scriptures, when it is completely absorbed in spiritual realization, then you will be in union with the Divine Being”.

Logos 58

Goto table of logos

Not only are divine laws authoritative throughout the material cosmos, but they prevail over human laws.

No one can alter the strict laws of nature, since they act under the direction of God, the Supreme Person. Truly, living beings remain eternally subordinate to the Almighty Lord. All the laws that govern the existence of man were established by the Lord. We must all follow his ways and obey his orders. Adherence to this divine path brings material and spiritual satisfaction for all. As long as we remain in the material cosmos, and more exactly on a planet of a material galaxy, it is our duty to comply with the Lord's instructions, and if his grace allows us to be delivered from matter then we can, in the liberated state, continue to serve him with love and devotion.

Our material condition does not allow us to see the Lord or even to know our true identity, because we are deprived of the spiritual vision. So that we may take the initiative to abandon materialism, then we will return to our true original spiritual form. We will then be able to be aware of our real self, and it will be possible for us to see the Lord, face to face.

Logos 59

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Lord grants his protection to all beings, for of all He is the Supreme Guide. His superiority over others is marked by the fact that He, the One Divine Person, provides for their needs for all. Also, whoever knows him can attain eternal peace.

The Lord therefore grants his protection to beings of various levels through his multiple energies. But his pure devotees, it is he himself, his very Person, who

protects them. Seeing within it the birth of a pure soul is a great fortune for any family, because its presence assures the ascendants and descendants, over a hundred generations, to be freed, by the grace of the Lord, as a sign of the respect which He shows to her. very dear devotee. The highest benefit that one can bestow on one's family is therefore to become a pure devotee of the Lord.

Logos 60

Goto table of logos

When spirituality declines on earth, the Supreme Eternal sends his worthy sons, his intimate servants.

The appearance of such beings on Earth has only one cause, one goal, to accomplish the mission of the Supreme Lord. Now, the desire of the Supreme Lord is to see all souls incarnated and conditioned by matter, who wander in all material creation, find their place with Him, return to their original home, located in His eternal kingdom. He comes to their aid by giving them spiritual and absolute writings, by sending to them his worthy sons, intimate servants and his representative, the spiritual master. The sacred writings, his sons, the sages and the spiritual master show absolute purity, where never material influences can throw the slightest stain. And if it happens that through foolishness a rigid materialist seeks to destroy them, then God's protection extends over them.

It is written: "Today's society needs the science of God to provide relief to suffering humanity all over the world, and we are simply asking the rulers of all nations to accept this science for their own good, for the good of society and for the good of all humanity."

The true son, intimate servant of God takes pleasure in leading humanity to develop its spirituality, and ensures that every human being puts God in his mind and his heart. The worthy sons and intimate servants of God, take pleasure in revealing to human beings the knowledge of God in his real, original form, the existential truth, in disseminating his pure divine teaching, for the good of all mankind, and thus lead all human beings towards God.

Logos 61

Goto table of logos

Only pure souls can see and admire the personal, original, absolute and eternal form of the Supreme Lord, Krishna.

The Lord is never impersonal, that is, formless, as believers on earth believe. He is God, the Supreme and Absolute Person, and devotional service allows him to be seen face to face, a privilege which otherwise remains quite impossible, even for the

inhabitants of the higher planets. The Lord rarely appears in the eyes of heavenly beings, while the inhabitants of the holy regions, by their pure devotion free from all material stain, self-interested action or empirical philosophical research, obtain the grace to contemplate him. face to face. This grace is the original and natural condition of every living being, which only the service of love and devotion can make it possible to recover. God, the supreme good, has traced, in creating the universe, a perfect plan for the benefit of all those who do good.

Let them follow, advise them the Lord, his perfect instructions and they will find success everywhere. Let them not worship any other deity, for the Lord is almighty, and on whoever manages to satisfy him, He can pour out all blessings to carry out his existence both material and spiritual. The human form is the special opportunity to attain spiritual existence, and to grasp the eternal relationship that unites us to God, a relationship that nothing and no one can break. It may happen that we forget it for a while, but we can always revive it, by the grace of the Lord. It is enough to become again faithful to its commandments revealed by the original holy scriptures, at all times and in all places.

Logos 62

Goto table of logos

During the final annihilation or “*end of the world*”, the embodied beings are automatically reabsorbed into the body of God at the end of the hundred years of Brahma's life. But thus reabsorbed in Him, the individual beings distinct from God keep their own identity of spiritual soul.

As soon as, by the will of the Lord, creation again rejoins the manifested state, all beings hitherto inactive and asleep find themselves free to resume their various activities, in line with their previous conditions of existence. It is the principle of awakening after sleep and the resumption of their own activities. When a man sleeps at night, he forgets his identity, his homework and all of his waking activities. But as soon as he regains consciousness, everything he needs to do comes back to him, and he resumes his activities. Likewise, living beings remain in the body of God as long as the annihilation of the galaxy lasts, but as soon as the time of creation comes again, they awaken and resume their unfinished tasks.

The Lord said: *“With the day of Brahma are born all varieties of beings, and his night come, all are annihilated. Endlessly, day after day, day after day is reborn and each time myriads of beings are brought back into existence. Endlessly, night after night falls night, and with it beings in annihilation, without their being able to do anything about it. However, there is another world, it eternal, beyond the two states, manifested and unmanifested, of matter. Supreme world that never perishes. When all the material universe is dissolved, it remains intact”.*

Logos 63

Goto table of logos

God exerts a natural fascination on all beings, as the original holy scriptures teach, the true gospel, for He is of all eternal beings (eternal souls), the Supreme. He alone maintains them all. Of all living beings He is the most beautiful, his speech is elegant, perfect, his voice deep, soft, pleasant to hear, his body diffuses a pleasant smell, and all those who are near him feel infinite happiness and peace. sublime.

He who rekindles his eternal relationship with God, now forgotten under the influence of material nature, his illusory energy, can attain eternal prosperity and peace. As soon as the soul, incarnated and conditioned by matter, revives its relationship with God a little, it frees itself from the illusion into which material energy has plunged it and is filled with the desperate desire to live in contact with the Lord. However, this union is possible, not only in contact with the very Person of the Lord, but also with his Name, his Fame, his Form and his Attributes.

Logos 64

Goto table of logos

The anger of men who desire dominating the material nature causes, by the interaction of the war, the annihilation of the number of the undesirable beings.

Decisions of the acts of war take place within the company only because of the men, the Lord is not in anyway responsible.

However, He who ensures the maintenance of creation also wishes that men in their mass adopt the right path of spiritual realization, and thus be able to access his divine kingdom. The Lord has no other desire than to see suffering souls return to their original home, to find their place with Him, far from the three sources of material suffering. Suffering from the body and mind, those caused by other living entities, and those originating from the elements of material nature, extreme cold or heat, lightning, earthquakes, hurricanes, drought.

This is what the whole creation was conceived for, and whoever does not come to his senses and come to this conclusion that he must return to God, to his true home., will have to continue to suffer in the material universe, to undergo the kicks of the illusory energy of the Lord.

Logos 65

Goto table of logos

No one should boast of having acquired wealth and / or power by his own means. All powers and powers come from the original source, God, for he is absolute. They work as long as He desires, and lose all reality as soon as He withdraws them.

Such powers can be allotted or withdrawn in the space of an instant by the supreme will of the Lord. Man does not know that beyond the laws of nature lies the Supreme Lord, the sovereign master, and that under his order the laws of nature operate. Therefore, whenever there is peace in the world, we must know that it is due to the goodwill of the Lord. And likewise, when society experiences some commotion, it should also be seen as the supreme will of the Lord. Not a blade of grass moves outside the will of the Lord. Whenever there is a transgression of the order established by the Lord, conflicts and wars arise between men and between nations.

The surest way to reach peace lies in the use of all things according to the order established by the Lord. This divine law enjoins us not to act, not to eat, not to sacrifice and to do charity only for the greater satisfaction of the Lord. No one should do anything against their will. The value of an action is judged by the prudence we apply to it, so we must learn to distinguish the acts pleasing to the Lord from those which cause his discontent. The criteria for action lie in the satisfaction or dissatisfaction with the Lord. No room for whim, the sole pleasure of the Lord should dictate our conduct. All action must be done in communion with the Supreme Lord. This is how the art of acting perfectly is defined.

Logos 66

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“Three doors open into hell: lust, anger and greed. Let every sane man close them, because they lead the soul to its destruction.*

The man who has been able to avoid these three gates of hell dedicates his existence to acts which engage in spiritual realization. He thus gradually attains the supreme goal, God. Whoever, on the other hand, rejects the precepts of the scriptures to act according to his whim, he who attains neither perfection, nor happiness, nor the supreme goal.

What is your duty and what it does not is not, therefore know how to determine it in the light of the principles given in the holy scriptures. Knowing these laws, act in such a way that you will gradually rise up”.

Logos 67

Goto table of logos

When we think that our relatives and friends are far from us, helpless and in need, our thoughts is indeed the fruit of ignorance and ignorance alone.

Each living being receives by the will of the Supreme Lord, sustenance and protection, according to the position acquired by him in this world. This is why the Lord is called the Supreme Protector. Knowing that He supports all beings, each one should only worry about his own duties, because the power to truly protect others, no one possesses, except the Supreme Lord.

The highest, the most perfect humanitarian enterprise, consists in bringing each human being to practice and teach the service of love and devotion offered to God throughout the world, for this work alone can tear the soul from the grip of illusion, of material nature, devastating time and karma.

Logos 68

Goto table of logos

Any spiritual being embodied in a human or animal body believes himself free to dispose of himself, while in truth no one escapes the laws of the Supreme Lord, severe laws, laws forever inviolable.

It happens that criminals, by trickery, circumvent the laws of men, but never with impunity the codes of the supreme legislator, God. Anyone who risks the slightest deviation from the path laid out by God faces great hardship. In general, we name religious precepts the laws of the Supreme Being, whose essential principle is invariable that in all circumstances, man obeys the will of the Sovereign Lord. No one escapes the severe laws of God. The laws of a state are only imperfect imitations of religious precepts. The state allows citizens to break divine laws, but strictly enjoins them to obey its own. But the people suffer more if they neglect the laws of God and observe only human laws. Human laws must always be modified, revised, but not those of God, since they come from the being who possesses supreme perfection.

Each is, by his very nature, an eternal servant of the Supreme Lord. Thus, in a liberated state, he can serve the Lord in a feeling of purely spiritual love, and thus enjoy an existence of perfect freedom.

Logos 69

Goto table of logos

The origin of all the sufferings of the embodied soul is indeed the body of matter which covers it, subject to birth and death, disease and old age.

Outside this body of matter, the incarnated spiritual being is eternal, immortal and not born. Such is the reality of life that the fool forgets, of which he ignores the problems and the solutions to them. He gets stuck in precarious family and national interests, without perceiving the furtive slide of eternal time which constantly brings him closer to the end of an existence, and sees no solution to the serious problem of this death, and repeated rebirths, to disease and aging. This is what is called the illusion. However, this illusion has no hold on the soul awakened by devotion to the service of the Lord. Because he is eternal, the individual being distinct from God, incarnate, finds happiness only in the eternal kingdom of the Supreme Lord, from which no one returns to this world of birth, disease, aging and death. death.

This is why any comfort or material pleasure, offering no assurance of eternity, can only be illusory for the immortal soul. He deserves to be called a scholar, one who grasps the depth of this truth. He will know how to sacrifice all the pleasures of this world to achieve the only desirable goal, absolute happiness, which can only be found in the kingdom of God.

Logos 70

Goto table of logos

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person says:

“The soul knows neither birth nor death. Alive, she will never cease to be. Unborn, immortal, original, eternal, it never had a beginning, and never will have an end. It does not die with the body.”

The time has come to tell human beings that they are not their body, but the spiritual soul in it. It is the soul that gives life to the body. Remove the soul from the body, and the latter collapses inert, dead. It is the body which dies, which crumbles to dust and finds itself plunged into oblivion and total nothingness.

At the death of the body, the soul is reincarnated, and according to its acts accomplished in its life which ends, begins a new existence elsewhere on earth or on another planet in our galaxy or even in another galaxy, and will have a happy life or not, easy or not. The soul's goal, to find God and renew the bond of love broken with him, in order to return to the kingdom of the Lord, where happiness, knowledge and eternal life reign.

Logos 71

Goto table of logos

En Truth is, a man's misconduct affects his whole family. It is for this reason that a worthy man wishes to suffer his punishment alone.

Not wishing that a calamity befall him and his family, he wants to bear the weight of his fault alone, without any detour. He expects that his personal suffering will lead him to refrain from further nonsense in the future, and that the fault he was guilty of be redeemed so that his descendants do not have to suffer.

This is how a responsible saint thinks. In return, the members of his family also share in the fruits of his service to the Lord. In fact, the greatest blessing, or blessing, that the Lord can bestow on a family is to give birth to a saint there.

Logos 72

Goto table of logos

No one can approach God if he does not renounce to materialism and the material universe. The Supreme Lord shows such kindness towards his pure devotees that in due time He calls them to Himself, creating for it a combination of favorable and favorable circumstances for the pure soul.

We must abandon any attachment or link that holds us back to matter before being able to return to God, to our original home. This is why even if a holy being finds himself deeply absorbed in the affairs of this world, the Lord will create a situation favoring total detachment in his devotee. The Supreme Lord never forgets his pure devotee, even if the latter is engaged in apparently material activities, and this is why it sometimes happens that He creates a mysterious situation where the holy being is forced to renounce things of this world. While some see it as a source of frustration, and attribute a negative influence to it, it may take a signal from the Lord. The merciful Lord sometimes confronts his pure devotee with such circumstances, in order to tear him away from the muddy ocean of material existence, and bring him back to Himself, even though outwardly it seems that the pure soul is in the grip with some frustrations.

The holy being is always under the protection of the Lord, and in all circumstances, in success as in failure, the Lord continues to act as his supreme guide. Thus the pure servant of God accepts all conditions, even adverse ones, as a blessing from the Lord.

Logos 73

Goto table of logos

Anyone who wishes to become a companion of the Supreme Lord on one of the countless planets that inhabit the spiritual world, and more especially on Goloka Vṛndāvana, Krishna's own planet, God, the Supreme Person, must constantly meditate on the fact that he is distinguished from material energy, that he has no relation to it, and that he must realize his purely spiritual identity, as a spiritual entity

or spiritual soul, qualitatively equal to the Supreme Soul, the Holy Spirit. The realized soul then feels truly free.

This feeling of freedom in the face of any material relationship as well as the liberation of the envelopes of dense and ethereal matter, which cover the being, leaves him free to act as the servant of the Lord even though he still lives in this world. This level of perfection is called the liberated state within the material universe itself. This is the way to end material existence. Not that we simply have to know that we are a spiritual being, but we also have to act as such. He who simply calls himself a spiritual being is an impersonalist, when he who acts as such is called a pure soul

The Lord teaches that only those who have performed acts of virtue in their past lives, and who thereby have been freed from the consequences of all wrongdoing can focus their attention on the Supreme Lord, God.

Logos 74

Goto table of logos

The Lord teaches that only those who have performed acts of righteousness in their past lives, and who thus have been freed from the consequences of all faults can focus their attention on the Supreme Lord, God. When one acquires absolute knowledge, one can benefit from the constant companionship of the Lord in this very life, through the simple activities of listening, singing, remembering and worshipping the Supreme Lord.

The Lord teaches that the simple song of his Holy Names has the power to remove the impurities which cover the pure consciousness, which has the effect of freeing us without delay from all material conditions. To free oneself from the grip of matter does indeed signify the liberation of the soul. By the grace of the Lord, the pure soul is thus immediately elevated to the level of the Absolute, where it no longer risks falling under the yoke of matter, in what is called conditioned existence.

No one is able to perceive the presence of the Lord in all circumstances, unless he is endowed with the requisite spiritual vision conferred by the service of love and devotion dedicated to God.

Logos 75

Goto table of logos

The doubts linked to duality arise from an erroneous conception of the body, which the lesser intelligences perceive as being in itself. Ignorance consists in identifying ourselves with our carnal envelope and in considering as its own all that is relative to the body.

The doubts resulting from an erroneous conception of me and mine, my body, my relatives, my goods, my wife, my children, my wealth, my country, my race, and a thousand other objects of illusory contemplation, represent so many sources of bewilderment for the soul conditioned by matter. However, whoever assimilates the teachings of the science of God can be assured of freeing himself from such trouble, for true knowledge consists in understanding that the Supreme Lord is all, including oneself.

All is manifestation of his power, as a fragment of his Divine Being, and since the power is no different from the one who possesses this power, the concept of duality immediately vanishes for those who attain perfect knowledge.

Logos 76

Goto table of logos

In the kingdom of God is found true sublime happiness

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the true source of happiness. Truly, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person being the source of all pleasure and the reservoir of all blessings, who dwells with Him enjoys deep, ineffable, perfect, unlimited, ceaseless, permanent and everlasting happiness. It can be said that true spiritualists, holy beings, and servants of God truly enjoy life. Their pleasure is limitless and constitutes true happiness, a happiness which is not material but spiritual. The pleasure that one derives from the spiritual life is all joy, in the image of Krishna Himself.

Krishna, God says: *“He who reaches the spiritual level realizes at the same time Being Supreme, and therein finds infinite joy. He never grieves, he never longs for anything”.*

True happiness does not exist in all the material cosmos, for it is a world of suffering. In the spiritual and absolute world, the beings who live there act only within the framework of the service of pure love and devotion which they offer to God, established as they are in the consciousness of Krishna or consciousness of God. Because God possesses absolute plenitude, the beings engaged in his service in turn find plenitude in themselves. Because they naturally think of Krishna, God, pure beings are always bathed in the most perfect joy. Living beings regain their normal, happy condition only by contact with the internal energy of God.

The spiritual world is the real home of the embodied spiritual beings that we all are. This eternal spiritual world is called Vaikuntha and in Sanskrit it means *“the world without anxiety”*. Everything there is effulgent (radiant) and filled with consciousness and bliss. The dimension of Vaikuntha, the spiritual world, is inconceivable, because in reality it is unlimited. When the virtuous being, the great soul, enters the kingdom of God, he immediately feels himself swimming in the ocean of spiritual bliss, plunging and then rising to the surface of the sublime ocean in an uninterrupted

movement. He is overcome with a pure feeling of love and unparalleled joy. God is its source, and by his energy of bliss, distributes it to all. Such is true sublime happiness. It is in the kingdom of God that there is peace, fullness, true eternal life, true perfect happiness, and real freedom.

Logos 77

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“User of a true language directed towards the good of all, but still avoiding hurtful words, as well as assiduously reciting the scriptures, such are the austerities of the verb. Serenity, simplicity, seriousness, self-control and purity of thought, such are the austerities of the mind. Practiced with faith by men whose goal is not to obtain some material benefit for themselves, but to satisfy the Supreme, the triple union of these austerities proceeds from Virtue. As for ostentatious penances, which seek the respect, honor and veneration of men, they are said to belong to the Passion. They are only unstable and ephemeral. Finally, the penances and austerities accomplished by foolishness, and made of obstinate tortures, or undergone with a view to wounding, destroying, they are said to result from ignorance. The charity dictated by duty, done without expecting anything in return, under fair conditions of time and place, and to those who are worthy of it, this charity is said to be accomplished under the sign of Virtue. But the charity inspired by the hope of reward, or the desire for material fruit, or even done against heart, is said to belong to the Passion. Finally, charity which is not given in due time or in a suitable place, nor to people who are worthy of it, or which is exercised in a disrespectful and contemptuous way, it is said to come under Ignorance”.*

Logos 78

Goto table of logos

The law of the strongest, by which every man in this world must struggle to ensure his subsistence, results from the lack of harmony between souls embodied and conditioned by matter, each desirous of dominating material energies.

It is this mentality that is at the origin of their conditioned state. And so that the imitative tendencies of these false lords can freely exercise, the illusory energy of God, called maya or Satan, sowed dissension among conditioned beings by creating for each living species strong and weak. In short, the feeling of dominating material nature, as well as the creation of strong and weak beings, naturally led to disparity, hence the need to struggle to survive.

In the spiritual world however, no dissension, no struggle for existence, because there everyone lives eternally and no disparity either. Everyone is committed to the service of the Supreme Lord, free from any desire to imitate the Lord by becoming

the beneficiary of everything. Creator of all that is, including living beings, the Lord is the true master and beneficiary of all things. On the other hand in the material universe, the distinct being, under the spell of maya, of illusion, or Satan, loses the sense of his eternal relationship with the Supreme Lord, and becomes subject to the conditioning of the law of the strongest. and the struggle for existence.

Logos 79

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“When they have reached Me, the holy beings imbued with devotion, these great souls, these noble souls, never return again in this transitory world where suffering reigns (the material universe). It is only through devotional service, and only thus, that one can know me as I am.”*

The pure soul who, by having engaged his senses in devotional service, reaches the kingdom of God and there enjoys the companionship of the Lord and the liberated souls who live there, never again will be drawn to the limited assets of the material world. The devotional service offered to the Lord verily fills the pure soul with two major graces, peace and fullness. She enjoys the company of the perfect All, God, and knows perfect peace and satisfaction.

To access the love of God, one must be perfectly free from all other aspirations. One reaches the level of love for God through pure devotional service, learning to work with love for the object of his love, for the Supreme Person. Whoever enters the kingdom of God will never return to the material universe where fear, anxiety, suffering and death reign. Only the fact of rising to live in the company of the Lord constitutes the highest perfection of existence.

Logos 80

Goto table of logos

Man is made to achieve spiritual realization, and to reconnect who unites him to God. Human life offers souls incarnated and conditioned by matter, which we are, the possibility of rediscovering their eternal spiritual consciousness and thus perfecting the mission of existence.

The kingdom of God knows no limits, for it is infinite, and so it is with the number of intermediaries who assist the Lord in his works. There are myriads of galaxies populated by an infinite number of planets, but all without exception are places of suffering where one undergoes birth, sickness, old age and death, evils inherent in this material world.

The Lord teaches that even the highest planet in the galaxy cannot be considered a place of perfect happiness. Rather, true happiness is found in the kingdom of God where no one suffers the pangs of material existence.

The human form is not made for the pleasure of the senses but for spiritual realization.

Logos 81

Goto table of logos

To know God, the Supreme Person, this is the perfection of existence and eternal life. He is the ultimate goal of existence and the reservoir of all blessings.

We must shape our existence in such a way that the remembrance of the Lord gradually marks each stage of our life. It is necessary to be perfectly aware that if the embodied and conditioned soul is given the human form, it is so that it attains spiritual perfection. God alone confers salvation, liberation.

True charitable action consists in putting God in the hearts and minds of our relatives, friends and all those we meet and inciting them to serve God, rather than embarking on philanthropic works under the pretext of wanting to help people in need, because these last have for only base, the interested act and in an underlying way, the calculation.

These misguided beings are totally unaware that one can better serve one's family by becoming devout of the Lord. This indeed grants special protection to the descendants and members of the family of his holy servant, even if they are atheists. Such is the goodness of the Lord that He grants all protection to the family members of His devotees, so that the holy servant does not have to worry about his family interests, even if he sometimes has to leave some of his relatives behind. to be able to engage in devotional service.

Logos 82

Goto table of logos

Beyond the confines of material creation, which we compare to a cloud in the spiritual sky, is the spiritual world, populated by countless spiritual planets called Vaikuṅṭhas. The Supreme Lord reigns over each of them

All the beings who inhabit them are liberated souls endowed with spiritual bodies enjoying the same virtues as the Lord. There, no material contamination. Everything is spiritual there, and therefore there is no object of lamentation. There is spiritual and absolute bliss everywhere, without birth, disease, old age or death. Among all the spiritual planets there is one, supreme, by the name of Goloka

Vṛndāvana, which is the abode of Krishna, God, the Person Supreme and his intimate companions.

When a great servant of God leaves this material world, there is no cause for lament, for he is destined to enter the kingdom of God.

Logos 83

Goto table of logos

The intelligent man should recognize in the Lord the original source of all energy and praise him for the graces which he confers on him. The mere fact of accepting the Lord as the supreme beneficiary of all things, which He truly is, enables one to attain the heights of perfection.

Whatever his position within a given social regime, one who strives to exchange a feeling of love with the Supreme Person, God, and sees himself appeased by his blessings, immediately feels the greatest inner peace, the one he coveted for countless successive existences. This inner peace, which corresponds to the healthy and normal state of the inner self, can only be accessed when the mind has established itself in the service of absolute love offered to the Lord. God invests spiritual souls, his integral parts, with specific powers by which they will serve him, just as a great business tycoon grants his sons special powers within his business. The sons who obey their father and never go against his will, experience a most peaceful existence by cooperating in this way with the head of the family. Likewise, the Lord is the father of all beings. It is incumbent upon them to perform their duty perfectly according to their father's will, as loyal sons would. This will ensure peace and prosperity for man.

Logos 84

Goto table of logos

When the first emanation of God appeared, the principle of material creation was then manifested, followed by time and then by the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance, which represent material nature and are transformed into action.

By the omnipotence of the Supreme Lord, the whole material creation evolves by transformation in a process of chain reactions, and by this same divine omnipotence, these manifestations are transformed again by the reverse process to finally return to the Body of the Lord where they will remain.

Time, is synonymous with material nature and corresponds to the principles of material creation manifested after their transformation. So we can see by time the first cause of the whole creation. The transformation of material nature thus

engenders material action in its various forms. This can be identified with the natural instinct of every living being and even inert objects. Then, when the action is manifested, it in turn generates various products and by-products of the same nature. All of these manifestations have their origin in the Supreme Lord. God is the original source of all that exists and the primordial cause of all causes.

Logos 85

Goto table of logos

The created universe is teeming with countless varied beings covering 8,400,000 life forms, some of which are said to be superior, others lower. Man is held to be a superior being, but there are nonetheless various types of good, evil, honest men...

The spiritual radiance coming from the absolute body of Krishna, God, omnipresent, infinite and unfathomable, represents the cause of the creation of the innumerable planets, all endowed with a specific atmosphere and living conditions. This radiance makes possible the creation of the entire universe by the force of its power. It is limitless and unfathomable, in a way the first germ of creation and finds its foundation in the Lord. Therefore, God is the supreme and absolute cause of all creation.

The Lord creates through his countless energies. The Lord, by the power of his radiance, disseminates seeds of an infinite variety which will be cared for by beings like Brahma, the demiurge and first created being, so that they can develop. The latter cannot create the seeds but he knows how to make the tree spring from them just as a gardener waters his plants and the trees of his orchard to stimulate their growth.

Logos 86

Goto table of logos

The Lord, as Supreme Soul (also called Holy Spirit) located in every being from Brahma the first being created to the tiny ant, confers on each one the necessary knowledge, which existed already in power.

Conditioned by matter, the spiritual being embodied in a human body is likely to forget everything when the change of body called death occurs. But the original knowledge, which lies in power in the heart of every being, is again stirred up by the Lord. This is what we call the awakening of knowledge, because it is indeed about being pulled out of unconsciousness. The Lord directs this awakening in the smallest details, so we will see in the daily life varying levels of knowledge in various beings. It is in God that this spiritual and absolute knowledge finds its origin.

God existed before creation and his words are therefore purely spiritual sound vibrations. Spiritual sound is totally different from material sound. To those who sincerely seek him, he gives knowledge and intelligence thanks to which they will be able to know him as he is. God reveals himself only to those who surrender to him, and serve him with love and devotion. For all others, atheists for example, he reserves the right to remain veiled.

Logos 87

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Lord, God, is the master of all beings wherever they are, for no one can achieve his ends without allowing it.

He is at the head of the innumerable living beings, takes care of their needs and ensures their maintenance. He grants them the fruits of their deeds and fulfills all their desires. Each one is attributed the intelligence that has been valued to him by the acts of his past life.

In truth, the degree of intelligence differs in each individual being distinct from God, for it is determined by the Lord. This, in its Supreme Soul form, stands in the heart of every being, and from Him alone comes the power of remembering, knowing and forgetting. Thus, some will be able, by the grace of the Lord, to remember their past actions, and others not. By his grace, this one will enjoy great intelligence, and this other will be foolish. The Lord is called the master of intelligence. God is absolute truth, perfect intelligence and the Supreme Spiritual Master. He is the Supreme teacher, and from him alone comes perfect knowledge.

Logos 88

Goto table of logos

Our thoughts, words and actions, cause positive or negative effects, which will lead to pleasant or unpleasant consequences from the end of our present existence already, but in any case and for sure, in our next life.

This translates to: An existence filled with repeated suffering and misfortune or a pleasant and happy life. By an existence anchored in poverty or on the contrary in financial ease. Physical disabilities (various physical malformations) or even by obtaining an unsightly or beautiful body. Through various blindness (visually impaired, hearing impaired) or obtaining a healthy body. A short life, (die of illness, assassinated, in an accident, in war, from a stray bullet). In all cases it is a question of suffering, by the law of Karma, the consequences of our own sinful acts accomplished in our past life. Divine righteousness, through the agents of God, returns to us exactly the wrong that we have done. (He who murdered, will be murdered in his turn. He

who blinded a person, will be blind in his next life. He who was rich and who, despite his wealth did not seek God, will be reborn poor and will remain so forever. his life, etc.)

To put an end to suffering in all its forms in this world and no longer undergo all this, it is enough to turn to God, to love him, to obey him, to be surrender to him and serve him with love and devotion. Then our next life will be beautiful, with God in his eternal kingdom.

Logos 89

Goto table of logos

Human life is so precious that even the inhabitants of the upper planets sometimes aspire to be born on earth in a human body, because it is the only form of life which makes it possible to return easily to God.

Since the spiritual soul is never annihilated, because eternal, the destruction of the material world does not touch it. However, she will have to put on new bodies over and over again, until she reaches liberation. The goal of human existence is to remedy these successive changes of body and to establish the incarnate being in the spiritual world where all is eternity, knowledge and absolute bliss. In short, living beings, in their ethereal forms, remain in the heart of the Sovereign Being, to take on a palpable aspect each time creation manifests itself.

We will hold for fool the one who ignores his personal interest and who, despite such an important and precious birth, fails to renew the bond which unites him eternally to God. The human form is accessed through a process of gradual evolution from one body to another through the 8,400,000 living species. But the unfortunate man, oblivious of his own interests, assumes political or economic responsibilities and thus gets lost in countless illusory activities aimed at improving the material condition of others. While there is nothing wrong with these political or economic aspirations, any such philanthropic activity must help bring us back to God. However, we must not forget the real purpose of existence, to know God and return to his kingdom, all of bliss, knowledge and eternity.

Logos 90

Goto table of logos

Why does the Lord attribute the consciousness to an incarnated spiritual being and to another oblivion?

The Lord obviously wishes that each incarnated spiritual being and distinct from his Person be animated by pure consciousness, which consists in knowing that he is a fragment of his Person and thus be engaged in his loving service, for such is the

natural and original position of the distinct spiritual soul. But because the latter also enjoys partial independence, she can refuse to serve the Lord by wanting to benefit from the same independence as Him. Thus, all those who are not devotees of the Lord harbor a desire to equal the Lord in power, although they are not able to achieve it. It is therefore by the will of the Lord that they are plunged into illusion. Just as a child will want to be king, a being distinct from God may desire to be himself the Supreme Lord, which is why the Lord then places him in a dream state where he will believe himself to be such.

Therefore, the original guilty desire consists in wanting to be God oneself, as a result of which the Lord causes the distinct being to forget his real existence and thus dream of a utopian world where he would be, in a way, the equal of the Lord. The Lord gives the capricious children that we are this reflection that is the material world. The being thus placed in the illusion, will try to dominate the material world, but will soon give it up, frustrated, and will wish to become one with the Lord. But these two phases of conditioned existence correspond only to dreams, to an illusion. This vision will continue life after life, as long as he has not developed a pure awareness of his true identity as an integral part of the Lord.

In his original state of pure consciousness, the distinct being keeps himself to be the prey of such a dream, he always remembers that he can in no case be the Lord but that he remains his eternal servant, bound to Him by a purely spiritual love.

Logos 91

Goto table of logos

Human being must renew the bond which unites him to the Supreme Eternal and reestablish his relationship with God.

From the beginning of the present era, the era of discord and strife, appeared the four original bases of sin, namely: illicit sexual relations, intoxication in all its forms, games of chance and the unnecessary slaughter of animals which gradually marked society with their influence. Because of this, man gradually came to forget the eternal relationship that unites him to God, and the ultimate goal of his existence. Man is not made to lead an animal life, a life of irresponsibility which consists only of eating, sleeping, mating and defending himself.

Mankind has forgotten that happiness in all its forms rests in the Person of the Sovereign Lord, since he is the ultimate source of all things and the reservoir of all blessings. However, it is only by renewing the bond of love which unites us to Him that we will be able to enjoy complete and perfect happiness without hindrance. And only the company of the Lord will be able to free us from this fatal material existence.

It is through the intermediary of a spiritual master, authentic servant of God who will transmit to you the knowledge of the Lord, that you will know who is the Eternal

Supreme and how to return to his eternal kingdom. Man is a prisoner of the material universe, and he ignores it.

Logos 92

Goto table of logos

The Eternal Supreme, God, the Sovereign Person is the source of all happy fortune, for he grants to each one the fruit of his actions and desires

When the carnal envelope is finally destroyed, the spark of life, the soul, continues to exist. Thus, by the will of the Lord who sees to the well-being of all beings, the distinct soul is immediately granted the particular spiritual body which will allow it to benefit from the companionship of the Lord according to one or the other of the perfections that she will have achieved: The one who allows to have the same bodily features as the Lord, the one who allows to live on the same planet as the Lord, the one who allows to benefit from the same opulences as the Lord and the one who allows to live in the companionship of the Lord.

The benevolence of the Lord is such that even if a great soul does not reach a stage of pure devotion and free from all material defilement, it will be granted to him in his next life. By being born again into a well-to-do family or among devotees of the Lord. The great soul thus reincarnated will not have to engage in the hard struggle for material existence and will be able to complete its purification. When she finally leaves her body, she will immediately return to the kingdom of God, her original home. When it reaches the spiritual level, the great soul then remains there forever.

Logos 93

Goto table of logos

It is written: *“he who gives everything to God knows no loss. On the contrary, the Lord fulfills him beyond his hopes”.*

Material riches, however attractive they may be, are never permanent. If one does not renounce it voluntarily, it will be necessary to part with it when death occurs. Aware of the precariousness of material goods, a sensible man will know how to make the best use of them by dedicating them to the service of the Lord, in order to please Him and thus be granted to live eternally in his kingdom. He who accumulates goods in this world such as wealth, land and houses, relations, friends and children, never owns them except for a time. No one can forever keep all these illusory treasures, creations of the illusory energy of the Lord, which are so many factors leading astray on the path to spiritual realization.

The true gospel states that one who bases his life on the principles of a soul-oriented civilization, or, in other words, who adopts the path of loving and devotional service

that he offers to God, is then able to access the kingdom of God, and attains the highest perfection of existence. He will thus live eternally on the level of the soul, with a perfect knowledge of the service of absolute love offered to the Lord.

Logos 94

Goto table of logos

The Eternal, God, the Supreme and Original Person creates the cosmos manifested by the intermediary of his first manifestation, his full emanation, but He Himself remains unborn. It is in him, however, that creation takes place. Matter and its manifestations are none other than Himself. He maintains them for a while, then absorbs them back into Himself.

God, the Supreme Person, is perfectly pure because He is free from all material stain. He is Absolute Truth and embodies perfect and complete knowledge. Omnipresent, without beginning or end, no one equals It. The original holy scriptures, the true gospel, declare that there is only the Lord, and that all other existences depend on Him.

Know that everything that exists, such as cause or effect, both in the material universe and in the spiritual world, depends on God, the Supreme Person. The entire cosmic manifestation, that of the energies material like that of the spiritual energies of the Lord, comes alive and evolves first as a cause, then as an effect. But God, the Supreme Person is the original cause. The effects resulting from this original cause in turn become the causes of other effects. It is thus that all things, permanent or transitory, act by way of cause and effect. And because the Lord represents the original cause of all beings and all energies, it is said of Him that He is the Cause of all causes.

The original cause is therefore of a personal nature, while radiance, the radiance coming from the body of the Eternal, impersonal in nature, represents an effect of God.

Logos 95

Goto table of logos

Master of immortality and therefore Immortal himself, the Supreme Lord can confer this quality on his devotees.

Jesus himself confirmed this truth with these words: *“for as the Father has life in himself, so he gave the son to have life in himself”*.

As the Eternal Supreme affirms, he who reaches his immortal home will never have to return to this world where death and the three sources of suffering reign. The Lord has nothing of the masters of this world. The latter never allow their inferiors to

enjoy a happiness equal to theirs, moreover, they are not immortal and cannot confer immortality on their subordinates.

The Supreme Lord, Master of all living beings, has the power to decorate one's devotee with all the attributes of one's own Person, including immortality and spiritual bliss.

Logos 96

Goto table of logos

The planets of the spiritual world are at least three times as numerous as those of the material universe, and because they possess a spiritual nature, they transcend the material influence of the attributes of material nature and therefore lie in pure virtue.

The concept of spiritual bliss is there manifested in all its fullness. Each of these spiritual planets is absolute, indestructible and free from all imperfections related to this material world. Each produces its own radiance, which equals the inconceivable radiance of millions of suns united. Those who dwell there are free from old age, disease, death and rebirth, and their perfect knowledge embraces all. They are pure and free from all forms of desires. There, they act only to offer the Lord, the Sovereign Lord of the spiritual planets, a service of sublime love. These liberated beings ceaselessly sing the hymns, in order to glorify God.

The spiritual world which represents three quarters of the whole and which is formed from the internal energy of the Lord, constitutes the kingdom of God, far beyond the material spheres. The other quarter, its external energy, constitutes the material universe. The kingdom of God is spiritual, absolute, while the universe of matter is material. The first is therefore eternal, the second, transitory. In the Absolute Kingdom, the Lord and His Eternal Servants all possess auspicious, infallible, spiritual, and everlasting youthful character forms. In short, there is no birth, no old age, no disease, no death. This eternal land, rich in spiritual pleasures, conceals beauty and bliss.

Logos 97

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Lord is Himself the foundation of the radiance which constitutes his impersonal aspect, the only form of God known to men.

The universal form therefore represents a secondary form of the Lord, imagined and impersonal, but the one endowed with two hands and holding an eternal flute, represents his primordial, original, real form.

The Lord diffuses three quarters of his radiance in the spiritual world, and the entire manifestation of material galaxies in the other quarter. Thus, three quarters of its radiation constitutes its internal energy, and the remaining quarter, its external energy. As for living beings who inhabit the spiritual world as well as the material world, they represent the marginal energy of the Lord, and have the free choice to stay within one or the other of the energies, internal or external.

Liberated souls choose spiritual manifestation, internal, and souls conditioned by matter, material manifestation, or external. Knowing this, it will be easy for us to conclude, given the importance of internal energy over external energy, that the number of souls released far exceeds that of souls conditioned in the material universe.

Logos 98

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“It is only through devotional service, and only thus, that one can know me as I am”*.

Service of devotion offered to God is practiced on all continents and on all planets, in all galaxies, for it is the manifestation of love for God. He alone allows us to know God as he really is, and to see him face to face. On the other hand it is written:

“Losing even for a single moment the memory of the Supreme Eternal, God, the Sovereign Person, corresponds to the greatest loss, the greatest illusion, and the most great anomaly.”

The glories of the Lord are to be proclaimed in all circumstances and in all places. We must listen to his glories, sing them and always remember them, for such is the highest perfection of existence. Whoever takes the path of loving and devotional service will not be limited in any way and will not fear failure, for failure will surely lead to the ultimate goal of existence, by the grace of the Lord. The best and surest way to progress towards perfection is therefore that of pure devotional service.

Logos 99

Goto table of logos

According to the original holy scriptures, which Jesus called *“the true gospel”*, the material manifestation numbers countless galaxies, all of which are plunged into darkness.

From the Brahmas, the demiurges and first created beings, (there are as many Brahmas as there are galaxies) to the tiny ants, all beings are born in darkness, and in

order for them to see the Lord directly, they must receive light from Him. true. At night, no man-made light, no matter how powerful, will allow us to see the sun. It is from itself that the star of the day appears.

Thus, the light manifested by the mercy without cause of the Lord allows to realize the action of its own energies. Impersonalists argue that no one can see God, and man cannot do so by speculation. But whoever receives the light of God, that one can see it. The light of God is also his knowledge and his instructions. This direct instruction is a manifestation of his internal energy, and it is precisely this same energy that enables one to see the Lord in person. Like Brahma, all those to whom the Lord grants the grace to see this internal energy, all of mercy, can realize God, the Supreme Person, without the slightest intellectual speculation.

Logos 100

Goto table of logos

The Lord says: *“I am that Supreme Person, who was before creation, when there was nothing other than Myself, and the cause of creation, the material nature, was not yet manifested. I am also the one you see now, I, the Supreme Person, and I am also the one who will endure after annihilation”.*

Even the devotees of the Supreme Lord do not succumb to the complete annihilation of the material world. The impersonalists (those who believe that God has no form but is only pure spirit, and who think that the spiritual world is void of varieties) argue that no activity takes place at the level of the supreme world.

God's words prove that the Lord also lends himself to action, just as He has form and attributes. To tell the truth, we must see the action of the Lord Himself in each of the activities of Brahma the first created being and of other celestial beings during the maintenance of creation. God, the Supreme Person, cannot be formless. Perhaps, in this material world his personal form remains veiled for beings of lesser intelligence, which is why it is sometimes said to be formless, but in fact He exists forever in his eternal form on the spiritual planets. as well as on other planets in the material universes where He manifests in various Avatars.

In the beginning, only Krishna, God, the Supreme person, existed in his original primordial form. He is the cause of all causes. Nothing can exist outside of Him. The Lord is the original source of all emanation, and all that is created, maintained and broken down exists only through his energy. He who knows this truth, the sane man, is truly a wise scholar. Engaged in the service of absolute love offered to the Lord, he will rise to the stage of pure devotion.

Logos 101

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“May you, through My mercy without cause, to realize directly all that relates to My Person, that is to say My true eternal form, My absolute Existence, My color, My acts and My attributes”*.

The secret to be able to penetrate the complex knowledge which attaches to the Truth Absolute, the Divine Person, consists in receiving the mercy without cause of the Lord. Whoever desires to know the Lord must first obtain his favor and be dear to Him. The Lord is infinite, no one can know him perfectly, but the one who approaches him through the service of absolute love can qualify to know him. Only he achieves this who nourishes an unwavering faith in the authentic spiritual master as well as in the Lord.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person reserves the right not to reveal himself to all and remains veiled for unbelievers. But to one who has faith in Him, He reveals Himself through His form, His attributes, and His entertainments. For his devotee, the Lord reveals the infinite variety of his spiritual forms, all identical, but each having its own characteristics. Some of these shapes have a dark complexion, others a white complexion, still others have red or yellow undertones. Some have four arms and others have two. By his mercy, the Lord reveals to his devotees these different spiritual bodies, all of the same absolute nature and to no other.

Logos 102

Goto table of logos

God, the Supreme Person, says: *“The knowledge which the scriptures reveal about My Person is most secret, and it asks to be realized through the simultaneous practice of devotional service. Give Me a listening ear”*.

Besides, the Lord Himself affirms that among hundreds of thousands of men, only one, perhaps, will seek the perfection of existence, and that, among countless liberated souls, perhaps one will know him as he is. Therefore, only devotional service allows one to know God, the Supreme Person.

We can only know God, the Supreme Person, if one becomes his devotee, for the to serve with love, for this is a mystery, and this mystery is the love of God. Therein lies, in fact, the essential condition for knowing what concerns the Absolute Divine Person.

Logos 103

Goto table of logos

It is written: *“Ô Divine Lord, You are in the heart of every being, you the Supreme Guide. By your superior intelligence, you easily grasp the effort of each”*.

The Lord is in the heart of each being and he acts there as the witness of his acts, the Master and Supreme Consent of the action. Indeed, no one can know any pleasure if the Lord does not consent to it, but he is nevertheless the beneficiary of the fruits of material action. The Almighty Lord, in his great benevolence, fulfills the childish desires of the living being. But, in truth, he knows no real pleasure as long as he animates such desires, for he thus obeys only the whims of his senses, but without gaining anything from it.

The perfection of desire consists in wanting to serve the Lord. The Lord rightly asks that each living being renounce all personal desires in order to cooperate with his own. To become only One with the Supreme Lord therefore consists in uniting one's desires with one's own. Such is the perfection of all desire.

The Lord stands in the heart of every living being as a Supreme Soul and thus knows the thoughts of each one; no one can therefore act without knowing it. By his superior intelligence, He gives everyone the opportunity to fully satisfy their desires, and it is again he who grants the fruits of the act.

Logos 104

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“The most high perfection of virtuosity consists in a personal perception of my mansions”*.

The highest perfection of existence consists in knowing the Lord by a direct perception of his person, which he grants by grace. Anyone who expresses the desire to engage in devotional service to the Lord will reach such a level, conforming to the revealed scriptures which are authoritative and recognized by the sages, the authentic spiritual teachers. The Divine Being in person asks us to always remain aware of Him, to be His devotee, to worship Him alone and to bow down to Him. Whoever does so will return to God, to his original home, without any doubt. The Lord further specifies that one must abandon all other occupations to surrender oneself fully to Him, and that He then grants all protection to such a devotee of his person.

The highest perfection of learning is to know him and his home without any illusions. These are the secrets which enable the attainment of the highest perfection.

Logos 105

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“May fortune smile upon you. Tell Me your desires, for I am the one who bestows all blessings. Know nevertheless that the highest of all, and which offers itself as the fruit of all austerities, resides in the revelation of my personal form”.*

To know and to see face to face the Divine Being in person, such is the highest revelation of the Supreme Truth, superior to that of the Supreme Impersonal Spiritual Being, the only form of God known to men, and of the localized Supreme Soul also called the Holy Spirit.

He who realizes the Supreme Lord does not have to submit to a formidable asceticism. It only remains for him to engage in devotional service, for the sole satisfaction of the Lord. In other words, he who has realized and seen the Supreme Lord has attained perfection, for this ultimate completion includes everything. However, impersonalists and so-called spiritualists cannot reach this level.

Logos 106

Goto table of logos

The creation of the material world is not a blind or random phenomenon. It offers beings eternally incarnate and conditioned by matter, an opportunity to attain liberation under the direction of a representative of the Lord such as the authentic spiritual master, intimate servant of the Supreme Eternal.

If the Lord has instructed the latter in the spiritual knowledge or science of God, it is because He wishes to see this knowledge diffused among conditioned souls. It is indeed necessary that the Lord conceives the creation as well as the process of diffusion of the spiritual knowledge for the good of the beings prisoners of the matter, who have forgotten the bond which unites them with the Lord. The authentic spiritual master assumes the very great responsibility of delivering conditioned souls and that is why he is very dear to the Lord. He works naturally to bring fallen souls back to the kingdom of God, their original home.

In truth, the Lord deeply desires to see the fragments of his Person that we are, to return to Him in his eternal kingdom, all of bliss, of knowledge and of eternity, to experience an existence of eternal bliss. Thus, no one will be dearer to Him than one who longs to help fallen souls return to Him. The ultimate goal of spiritual knowledge and the science of God is to know the Lord, it should not be used for any other purpose.

Logos 107

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“Leave all other forms of occupation, and just surrender to Me. From Me come remembrance and knowledge, but also forgetting.”*

It is God himself, and no one else, who, in the form of the Supreme Soul, (the Holy Spirit), his partial representation, governs both animate beings and inanimate objects. It is also present in the three phases of time, namely the past, the present and the future. Therefore, it is under his guidance that the embodied and conditioned soul engages in different activities, so that in order to free itself from the three forms of suffering linked to this existence of constraint, it must surrender itself to Him, and to Him alone.

When a conditioned soul seriously desires to escape the clutches of matter, the Sovereign Lord, present in it as the Supreme Soul or Holy Spirit, instructs it. To those who wish to experience material satisfactions or to dominate material nature, the Lord gives the possibility of forgetting the service offered to his Person, in order to pursue the alleged happiness linked to material acts. Likewise, to one who becomes frustrated by dint of seeking to dominate material nature and who aspires to escape the traps of matter, the Lord, from within him, instructs him and lets him know that he must surrender to Him; it is then that he obtains the liberation. This knowledge cannot be given by anyone other than the Supreme Lord or whomever He sends to represent Him, such as the spiritual master, His servant. One must surrender to the Supreme Person, God, in order to escape the sufferings of conditioned existence.

Only one who strictly adheres to the practice of the service of love and devotion dedicated to the Lord will be able to rise to the stage of pure soul. This way of spiritual realization begins when the being is established in the firm conviction that the only practice of the devotional service offered to the Lord, with a purely spiritual love will make it possible to reach the highest level of perfection. No one can reach the abode of the Supreme Lord by any mental or technological means. Only the spiritual world or the kingdom of God will know, the one who follows the process of the service of love and devotion, for one can only realize the Lord through this path.

Logos 108

Goto table of logos

In heaven from the spiritual world fly sparkling airplanes in which the great devotees of the Lord travel, accompanied by ladies of celestial beauty and radiant complexion like lightning.

All there is of one absolute nature, eternally bathed in knowledge and of felicity. Also aircraft and other vehicles also participate in the spiritual nature.

Although in truth everything is spiritual, one should not make the mistake of thinking that the absolute realm is empty or without variety. Since there are aircraft, various vehicles, gentlemen and ladies, there must also be cities, houses, and everything that the various planets can shelter according to their respective natures.

In his sublime and absolute kingdom, the Supreme Eternal is always accompanied by his multiple energies, companions and intimate servants... The Lord is supreme among all beings. He is the sovereign Master of all congregations of pure souls, the Master of all excellence, the Lord of sacrifices and the beneficiary of all that exists in his creation. He is therefore the Supreme Person, and always surrounded by his intimate companions, who all serve Him with a purely spiritual love.

Logos 109

Goto table of logos

The inhabitants of the spiritual planets have the bluish complexion of an azure sky. Their eyes are lotus-like, and their features are those of teenagers. All of them have four arms and their bodies exert a fascinating charm. They wear clothes in shades of yellow, and are all wonderfully adorned with pearl necklaces adorned with medallions. A brilliant radiance emanates from their person, from their spiritual body.

All the inhabitants of the spiritual world have spiritual bodily features, unknown in this material world, but which are described in the original holy scriptures, the true gospel. The impersonal descriptions of Transcendence contained in the scriptures indicate that such bodily traits are not found anywhere in the material universe. Just as, in this world, beings differ from continent to continent or from planet to planet, the inhabitants of the spiritual world have totally different bodily features from those observed in the universe. equipment. For example, instead of having two arms, they all have four arms

Some have the radiance of coral and diamond. Their heads are adorned with wreaths of flowers, blooming like the lotus. Some also wear earrings.

Some of the inhabitants obtained the liberation which gives to possess the same bodily features as those of God, the Supreme Person. The vaidurya stone is the prerogative of the Supreme Lord, and whoever accesses this form of liberation obtains the privilege of wearing, too, diamonds of this nature.

Logos 110

Goto table of logos

God has an internal energy thanks to which manifests another world, spiritual this one, where one does not encounter ignorance, passion, illusion, anguish, past or present.

Beyond the material cosmos which represents a quarter of all of God's creation, extends three-quarters of the manifestation of the Supreme Eternal. There, everything is eternal, perpetual, unchanging, unlimited, and the conditions of existence reach the highest level of perfection. In the spiritual world, all beings live in perfect harmony, without anything breaking their communion. It is there that the Lord, supreme and unique, reigns. Those who find themselves gathered in this part of the Lord's creation are free to go wherever they wish, and since this kingdom which comprises three-quarters of the Lord's creation is, in fact, unlimited, their common existence has no origin and will never know an end. The realm of Transcendence knows neither creation nor destruction, and life continues there for eternity. In other words, everything exists there in eternity, perfect bliss and knowledge, and since nothing degrades, neither does one conceive of past, present or future and the influence of time. shines in it by its absence.

The whole material existence corresponds to a series of reactions which are linked together, and this is how the notions of past, present and future appear. This chain of causes and effects does not exist in the spiritual world, nor the cycle of the six material phases, birth, growth, stabilization, reproduction, deterioration and annihilation.

The energy of the Lord is manifested there. in a pure state, without a trace of illusion which exerts its influence in the material universe. The atmosphere is characterized by the fact that all obey the Lord. No rivalry, all recognize him as the Supreme Master and serve him faithfully. It is the Lord who provides for the needs of all living beings. He is therefore the Supreme Master and all are subordinate to Him.

Logos 111

Goto table of logos

Only austerity, penance, restriction or abstinence can achieve the realization of the true SELF.

Austerity is, in truth, the beauty and the richness of pure persons or pure souls and of the renunciation order. According to the philosophy of science of God, this austerity is the one and only goal of existence for all human beings, for only austerity can achieve the true self. Now the goal of existence is precisely the realization of the self, and not the search for the pleasure of the senses. This path of austerity was established at the very beginning of creation, and it was the Supreme Spiritual Master, God, who taught it to Brahma, the first created being, who adopted it.

Only the path of austerity can fully benefit from human life, unlike the animal way of life of a sophisticated civilization. The animal knows nothing except the pleasure of the senses. His only concern, eating, drinking and enjoying life stupidly.

Human beings are made to observe austerity and thus return to God, to their original home.

Logos 112

Goto table of logos

The kingdom of God is real and not a myth. It is indeed a real world which differs from our material universe by its absolute nature, purely spiritual in essence, all knowledge, bliss and eternity.

Only the service of devotion, the service of love and devotion offered to God, allows access to knowledge relating to this spiritual world, which is located far beyond the material world and to enter it. Devotional service enables one to know the Supreme Lord, and one who knows the sovereignty of the Lord is able to understand everything. This is the verdict of the original holy scriptures, *"the true gospel"*. The knowledge of the one who knows the Supreme covers everything.

He who aspires to such perfection should seek the mercy of the Lord, for there is no other recourse. Seeking knowledge by relying on one's own efforts is only a waste of time.

Logos 113

Goto table of logos

Human beings must establish themselves on the spiritual and absolute level, where neither time nor energy material do not exert their influence.

A state conditioned by matter, the embodied spiritual being subjected to the action of time lives in a dream made up of past, present and future. Those who are passionate about intellectual speculation try to overcome the influence of time by imagining themselves to become the Supreme Lord, simply by cultivating knowledge and subjugating the ego. Now, this process is imperfect.

The perfect way is to recognize God as the supreme reality of all that is, and the highest perfection of knowledge is to surrender to Him, knowing that He is the source and the origin of everything. Only such a level of consciousness will free us from the false concepts of *"je"* and *"mien"*, which plunge the being into oblivion of his true identity and allow us to know that we are, in truth, spiritual entities, spiritual souls.

Logos 114

Goto table of logos

In truth, at the end of old age the soul transmigrates into a new body determined by the acts which it will have accomplished during its life.

It is indeed the spiritual soul which itself creates its body by the force of its personal desires. The Lord's external energy, the material nature, only provides him with the particular material envelope by which his desires can be fully satisfied. The tiger, for example, during its previous existence had certainly desired to delight in the blood of other animals, and by the mercy of the Lord, it sees itself today endowed by material energy with a body which corresponds to his bloodthirsty desires. Likewise, one who wishes to obtain a celestial body, on a higher planet, will also be answered by the mercy of the Lord. As for the one who has the intelligence to desire a spiritual body which allows him to benefit from the companionship of the Lord, he too will see his desire fulfilled. Each one can use as he wishes the tiny part of freedom which is rightfully his, and the Lord shows such benevolence, that He will grant to each the particular body to which he aspires.

The innumerable bodies material that embodied beings in this world must take on originate from the false concepts of *"je"* and *"mien"*. The material concept of existence, which in the conditioned soul is reflected in politics, sociology, philanthropy, altruism, etc., therefore rests entirely on this notion of *"je"* and of *"mien"*, which arises from a powerful desire for material enjoyment. This identification of being with his body and his place of birth, that is to say the place where he has put on this body, which manifests itself in various material notions, such as socialism, nationalism, family or other attachment, has for sole cause the forgetting of the true nature of the individual soul. But let the being thus conditioned come into contact with an authentic spiritual master, and all illusion will be swept away.

Logos 115

Goto table of logos

Immersed in illusion, the spiritual being distinct from God, that we are, takes on innumerable forms, material bodies conferred on it by the external energy of the Lord, the material nature.

The various bodies that the distinct spiritual beings borrow are so many costumes that they are attributed by the external energy and illusion of the Lord, in order to satisfy their desires for material enjoyment according to one or other of the three gunas, the modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion, ignorance. Indeed, material energy, or external energy, is constituted by the three gunas, virtue, passion and ignorance. Even when he acts within the material nature, the distinct being

enjoys a certain free will by which he can choose to clothe one or the other of the material bodies which the external energy offers him.

In truth, there are 900,000 aquatic species, 2,000,000 plant species, 1,100,000 species of reptiles and worms, 1,000,000 species of birds, 3,000,000 species of mammals and 400,000 human species, together comprising the 8,400,000 varieties of bodies found in various planets in countless galaxies. This is how the wanderings of the distinct being continue, the human being, through the effect of innumerable transmigrations, thus responds to the call of the various forms of material desires which inhabit him.

Logos 116

Goto table of logos

At the end of time, the Lord himself, in the form of Rudra, the destroyer of the worlds, will annihilate the entire creation. The entire creation is the work of God, the Supreme Person, in his form of Brahma. He sustains her in her form of Visnu and destroys her in her form of Rudra or Siva. Creation, support and destruction or end of the world are thus accomplished in due time.

The soul embodied and conditioned by matter which, in its lack of insight, considers this temporary world as its permanent home, must understand intelligently the reason for this cycle of creation and destruction. Those who attach themselves to the fruits of their deeds in this world, want to create gigantic residences, big companies, enormous industrial powers and other large-scale projects, ignore that they will finally have to give up everything against their will to start anew. another existence where the same cycle will be repeated.

To give hope to these foolish beings who waste their energy in this ephemeral world, the Lord reveals that there is another world, eternal, and which is not subject to a cycle of creation and destruction. It also clarifies that it is given to the conditioned soul to understand how it should act and use its precious existence. Instead of wasting its energy in manipulating matter, which by the supreme will is doomed to irreparable destruction, the conditioned soul should use its energy to serve the Lord with love, in order to be able to access this other world that does not know neither birth nor death, neither creation nor destruction, but offers an eternal existence, all of knowledge and bliss. Thus creation is temporarily manifested and then destroyed for the sole purpose of instructing the conditioned being who remains attached to the ephemeral. It is therefore also intended to enable him to attain spiritual realization.

Logos 117

Goto table of logos

All beings under the yoke of the material energy of the Supreme Lord, from Brahma (the first created being) to the insignificant ant, take on bodies which vary according to the nature of their past acts.

Material nature is indeed one of the energies of the Lord, but it is said to be inferior compared to human beings, who constitute the higher energy. It is through the union of these two energies of the Lord that the universe and the mechanisms of action are manifested.

Although some beings, by their privileged condition enjoy a relative happiness, while others live in distress, no one is really happy in this world conditioned by matter. A prisoner will never be happy, whether he is locked in a comfortable cell or in an unsanitary dungeon. Instead of trying to switch from *“dungeon”* to *“comfortable cell”*, the intelligent man should instead strive for liberation. Would he be promoted to the *“pleasant cell”*, this same prisoner will sooner or later return to the *“dungeon”*. So we must seek to free ourselves from this life of captivity and return to our original home, with God. This should be the true destination of all living beings, whatever they may be.

Logos 118

Goto table of logos

The mind is subject to all kinds of material experiences [joys and sorrows], and it is under the form of intelligence that it deliberates. The functions of the mind are threefold: thinking, feeling and wanting.

Illusioned by material nature, the human being identifies with the material ego. The process works as follows: As soon as the spiritual being enters the prison of the material body, he forgets his true identity as a spiritual soul to identify with various designations responding to a bodily conception of existence. This material ego comes into contact with the different modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion, ignorance, to which the senses will then become attached. The mind makes it possible to feel various experiences of a material nature, while the intelligence possesses a power of deliberation allowing the being to choose what he believes to be more suitable for him. The intelligent man can thus escape from the illusory material existence if he knows how to make judicious use of his intelligence. Indeed, if he becomes aware of the problems which are attached to material existence, he will then seek to discover his real identity, the cause of the various sufferings imposed on him and the way by which he will be freed from them.

Sightful beings are therefore recommended to seek the beneficial companionship of holy men and great sages who have taken the path of salvation, and thereby rise to a higher level, that of spiritual realization. Thanks to the teaching of these great souls, the incarnate and conditioned being can learn to let go of the bond which chains him to matter. Thus the intelligent man can gradually free himself from illusion and the material ego, and access true existence, all of eternity, knowledge and bliss.

Logos 119

Goto table of logos

That atheist materialists meditate on these words of the Supreme Eternal:

“Material nature, with all its physical laws, is one of my various energies; it is therefore neither independent nor blind. If she acts in such a wonderful way, it is only because I am looking at her thanks to my spiritual and absolute omnipotence. This is how the chain of causes and effects governed by physical laws is explained; thus the material world is created, maintained and annihilated under My direction in an endless cycle.”

By the force of His teachings and His wonderful deeds, God lets it be seen that He is indeed the Lord. Despite everything, men without intelligence will not want to recognize this truth. These are generally interested in the infinitely large and infinitely small aspects of the Lord because they themselves are incapable of becoming either. They ignore that the glories of the Lord do not culminate in His infinite and infinitesimal aspects, but that the most wonderful manifestation of His power is when the unlimited Lord manifests Himself to us as one of us. They remain unable to understand that although He appears in the guise of a human being by His own power, Lord Krishna, God, remains the Sovereign Master of all that exists.

Logos 120

Goto table of logos

Creation The material cosmic is intended for eternally incarnate and conditioned souls for two reasons: They may first thus satisfy their tendency to rule supreme over the cosmic manifestation, and they are also given the opportunity to return to God.

After the dissolution of the cosmic manifestation, most conditioned souls merge into the existence of the Supreme Person, immersed in a mystical sleep, and they will be manifested again in the next creation. Those who will have obeyed the Lord and who will thus have qualified to return to God, will find their original spiritual body after having left their material envelopes, of dense and ethereal matter. The forgetting of the relationship which unites spiritual beings to God is at the origin of the bodies of matter which the latter must take on.

The material forms, coarse (dense matter) and ethereal, are due only to the ignorance of the incarnate conditioned soul, and as soon as the being abandons himself to the loving service of the Lord, he immediately obtains to be freed from this bondage. Devotional service is a purely spiritual attraction to God, which is the source of all pleasure. Everyone aspires to some form of pleasure, but ignores its original and supreme source. God, the Supreme Person, is the infinite fountain of all pleasure. Whoever is fortunate enough to obtain this information through sacred texts such as the science of God, becomes forever liberated and regains his natural and original position, in the kingdom of God.

Logos 121

Goto table of logos

The science of God teaches that all the planets in the universe, from the highest (paradisiacal) to the lowest (hell), are subject to destruction, and even if embodied and conditioned souls roam space in many reincarnations because of their sinful or virtuous acts, or with the aid of modern rockets, they will never be able to escape death, although the length of life changes. one planet to another.

The only way that allows us to access eternal life is to return to God, to our original home where we no longer transmigrate from body to body as on the material planets. Having forgotten their relationship with the Lord of the spiritual world, conditioned souls are unaware of this elementary truth and thus plan to live permanently in the material world. Illusioned by external energy, they devote themselves to various religious practices and devote themselves to various forms of economic development, forgetting that they have no other duty than to return to their original home, to God. This forgetting, due to the influence of the external energy of the Lord, is so deep that conditioned souls no longer have the slightest desire to return to God.

There is nothing unreal or false in material creation, but this temporary manifestation exists for the sole purpose of enabling conditioned souls to return to God. Also, the desire to return to God, to serve him with love and devotion and the efforts made in this direction correspond to the right way. Man must therefore live for the sole purpose of returning to God, to his original home, so as not to clothe any ephemeral body whatsoever, pleasant or not, thus putting an end to the cycle of death and rebirth by this world. This is what makes the intelligence of man, and it is in this perspective that one should desire to lead his existence.

Logos 122

Goto table of logos

The Lord reveals that there is another world, eternal, and which is not subject to a cycle of creation and destruction.

It also specifies that it is given to the incarnate and conditioned soul that we are, to understand how it should act and use its precious existence. Instead of wasting its energy in manipulating matter, which by the supreme will is doomed to irreparable destruction, the conditioned soul should use its energy to serve the Lord with love, in order to be able to access this other world which neither knows nor birth neither death, neither creation nor destruction, but offers an eternal existence, all knowledge and bliss.

So in truth, creation is temporarily manifested and then destroyed for the sole purpose of instructing the conditioned being who remains attached to the ephemeral. It is therefore also intended to allow him to achieve spiritual realization, while beings attached to the fruits of their acts see in the search for the pleasure of the senses the primary goal of their existence and ignore that the material universe is a world of sufferings and perpetual dangers.

Let us always remember that material creation exists only for the salvation of conditioned souls. It is in fact for this purpose that, by his mercy without cause, the Lord descends on various planets of this world and deploys his spiritual and absolute acts there.

Logos 123

Goto table of logos

The devotees of the Lord are peaceful in nature, for they have no material aspiration.

The same is true of liberated souls who never grieve because they want nothing for themselves. Indeed, the desire to possess leads man to distress when he loses his possessions. Holy beings have no aspiration for the goods of this world or for spiritual liberation. It is out of duty that they establish themselves in the service of the Lord's spiritual love, and they do not care where they are or what activity they have to do. The holy beings are neither looking for what has to do with this material world. They have only one desire, that of serving the Lord in whatever place of the material or spiritual worlds that pleases him, and he is always particularly compassionate towards such pure souls.

When conflicts arise, the Lord, in his infinite compassion for his pure devotees, appears in person, accompanied by his full emanations which reign over the entity that is the material cosmos and protect them. The Lord is everywhere present, material as well as spiritual, and He chooses to appear for the good of His devotees when a conflict arises between holy beings and unbelieving atheists.

Logos 124

Goto table of logos

The spiritual soul (which each of us is) can only experience happiness in contact with the Supreme Being, God, the Sovereign Person, and nowhere else. By his cause without cause and infinite grace, the Lord possesses innumerable spiritual planets in the expanse of the spiritual world and there exists in this sublime universe an unlimited number of possibilities for the equally unlimited pleasure of the spiritual beings.

The Lord comes in person to this world to reveal his spiritual and absolute entertainments there. It seems for the sole purpose of attracting conditioned souls to Him, so that they may return to their original home, in the eternal world. Only those beings who have completely abandoned the path of sin and its consequences have access to the sublime service of love offered to the Lord. The set of prescriptions of the science of God is precisely intended to lead conditioned souls on the path of godliness, and by strictly adhering to the principles set forth for each group of society, one can acquire the qualities of truthfulness, of mastery of the mind and senses, tolerance, etc., and thus be raised to the level where it is possible to practice pure devotional service. By this spiritual vision alone, all material aspirations are fulfilled.

When the Lord was present on earth, those beings who were fulfilled in all their material desires by the mere fact of contemplating him in truth, were able to return with him, in his kingdom. But those who could not see Him as He is, remained attached to their material desires and could not return to the kingdom of God, their original home. And when the Lord disappeared from sight of all, it was still in his original, eternal form that He did so. He left this world in his own body. He did not leave his body down here as conditioned souls generally believe. God appeared for the sole purpose of relieving the world from the undue burden of unbelieving atheists, and His task accomplished He simply disappeared from the worldview.

Logos 125

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal, God, is the primordial sun spiritual and absolute which illuminates and purifies everything.

The appearance and disappearance of God are similar to those of the sun. The Lord appears and disappears in innumerable galaxies, and when He is present in a particular galaxy, this one bathes in the spiritual light, while another, which He has just left, is then again immersed in the darkness. However, this entertainment goes on forever. Indeed, the Lord is always present in one or the other of the innumerable galaxies, just as the sun is always traversing one of the two hemispheres, sometimes in the East, sometimes in the West.

Just as the sun appears in the morning and gradually rises to the meridian and then sets even as it rises in another hemisphere, the disappearance of the Lord in a galaxy marks the beginning of His many entertainments in another. To be more precise, as soon as entertainment ends on earth, it begins to manifest elsewhere. And so his everlasting entertainment continues unabated. We know that the sun rises once every twenty-four hours; likewise, the entertainments of God become visible in a given galaxy once daily from Brahma the demiurge and first created being. But wherever the Lord is, all of His wonderful entertainments unfold as revealed in the scriptures at regular intervals.

The Lord, who on earth had manifested His Eternal Form to all, passed away by removing it from the sight of those who, for not having accomplished the required austerities, could not see it as He is.

Logos 126

Goto table of logos

The pure soul always lives in the abode of God, since his body is its divine temple. The Supreme Eternal said:

“Living beings in all galaxies, and life after life, suffer the consequences of their own self-interested actions. Among them, some can be influenced by the contact of pure souls and thus having developed a certain taste for devotional service, they get to participate in it. This initial desire represents the seed of devotional service, and one who has the incomparable fortune to receive this seed is advised to plant it deep in his heart. Then, just as we water a seed for it to develop, the holy being will have to cultivate it by listening and singing the Holy Names and entertaining the Lord. Thus nourished, the seed turns little by little into an ivy, and the holy being, acting as a gardener, continues to water it by listening and constant singing of the glories of the Lord. The ivy grows so much that it crosses the entire material galaxy and enters the spiritual world, continuing its course towards higher and higher spheres, until it reaches the planet of the Supreme Lord "Goloka Vrindavana". The holy gardener is therefore in contact with the abode of the Lord even as he inhabits the material galaxy, thanks to the devotional service that he offers Him by the simple fact of listening to and singing his divine glories. Just as an ordinary ivy leans on a tree, more powerful than it, the ivy of devotional service, nourished by the holy being, finds refuge with the Lord and clings to it. Thus fixed, it begins to bear fruit, and the gardener who cared for it can taste these fruits of love, reaching the perfection of its existence.”

Logos 127

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Lord is praised in all holy places, him the Unborn who nevertheless appears in this world in his infinite mercy, to bless all the rulers of the universe who are subject to him.

There are innumerable rulers on the various planets that inhabit the galaxies, such as celestial being master of the sun and that of the moon, Indra on the Edenic planets, Vayu, Varuna, as well as those which are on Brahmaloaka, the planet where lives Brahma the demiurge and first being created. All are obedient servants of the Lord, and whenever there is any trouble in the administration of the countless planets of the various galaxies, these rulers pray for the Lord to intervene. It is then that he descends into this world.

Verily, the Lord appears in every age, as soon as submissive rulers find themselves in difficulty. He also descends for the pleasure of his pure devotees. The submissive leaders and his pure servants place themselves strictly under his orders, and never infringe his will. That is why the Lord is always very attentive to them.

Where and at any time that pure souls gather to sing the glories of the Lord, he is present, without the slightest doubt. The Lord himself affirms moreover that He always dwells where his pure devotees sing his glories.

Logos 128

Goto table of logos

The Lord appears in the world of mortals in order to annihilate the disbelievers and protect the righteous overwhelmed suffering, which he did 5,000 years ago.

there were on earth at that time a great number of kings whom wealth, education and many subjects had inflated with excessive pride, and which overwhelmed the Earth relentlessly with the movement of their armed forces. The Lord was therefore simply waiting for them all to be gathered on the battlefield of Kuruksetra to destroy them all at once and thus shorten the devastating part of his mission. Unholy rulers, kings and presidents, made proud by their material assets, wealth and education, and by the increase in the number of their subjects, always come to deploy their military might to overwhelm the innocent. At the time when the Supreme Eternal Himself was present on earth, such rulers abounded on the face of the globe, so much so that He made Himself the architect of the Battle of Kuruksetra.

The Lord explained his devastating mission to Prince Arjuna in these terms:

“Of My own free will, I came down to earth in the form of inexorable time in order to decrease the number of unwanted people. Apart from you, the Pandavas, they will all

perish, warriors of the two opposing armies. The punishment will not wait for your participation; all, by My command, are already annihilated. If you want the glory of being the hero of this battle and winning the stakes of the war, then become, in this struggle, the immediate cause of victory, and let men take the credit to you. I have already put to death all the brave warriors, Drona, Bhishma, Jayadratha, Karna and the other great generals. Have no fear. Fight and you will be celebrated as a great hero."

The coming of the Lord comes to destroy the rebels. His acts are spiritual and absolute in nature, and are open to the understanding of all beings.

Logos 129

Goto table of logos

Happy are those who know the activities of the Supreme Lord, for they will penetrate his greatness and be happy to all regards.

Whoever wishes to serve the Lord sincerely with devotion, is led to become a soul entirely submissive to the Absolute Divine Person. He can, during his wanderings, realize the truths, and thus free himself from all doubt. He feels no disappointment at the thought of having had to leave his native land and home, for he had now realized through his own experience that to depend on the Lord's mercy represents a freedom greater than that which is believed to be true. enjoy at home. No one should embrace the order of renunciation and live as a hermit, if he does not have the firm conviction that he is protected by the Lord.

In truth, every being is totally dependent on the mercy of the Lord, but on Unless established at the level of purity, no one can know this state. Such dependence is called "*purification of existence*", and the result of this purification manifests itself in the absence of fear. Thus, a devotee of the Lord has no fear, for he always remains aware that the Lord is protecting him in all circumstances.

Logos 130

Goto table of logos

The cosmic manifestation, as it now appears to us, was identical in the past and will continue to be in the future. The manifestation, maintenance and annihilation (end of the world) of the material galaxy are perpetuated according to a precise plan. Just as it is now manifested and will later be destroyed, the creation existed in the past, and again, in the future, it will be created, maintained and destroyed when the time comes.

There are nine types of creations apart from that which occurs naturally through the interaction of the three gunas, the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion, ignorance. Likewise, there are three kinds of

annihilation determined by eternal time, the material elements and the nature of our actions. Creations and annihilations take their course according to the supreme will. There are indeed other types of creations, resulting from the interaction of material elements and carried out by the intelligence of Brahma, the demiurge and first created being.

As for the three forms of annihilations, they are caused by:

1. the passage of time expected for the duration of the galaxy;
2. flames emanating from Ananta's mouth;
3. nature of our actions and their consequences.

The cosmic manifestation is dissolved in two ways. One occurs every 4 billion 320 million (4,320,000,000) solar years, when Brahma, ruler of the universe, takes his nightly rest. The other, where the entire galaxy is destroyed, takes place at the end of Brahma's life, which lasts 100 of his years, i.e. 311 trillion 40 billion (311,040,000,000) years. solar, or 4 billion 320 million x 2 (one day and one night) x per 30 days x 12 months x 100 years. At either of these two annihilations, the material energy and the marginal energy are absorbed into the body of the Supreme Lord. Living beings then remain asleep there, until the material galaxy is created again. These are the ways of the creation, maintenance and destruction of the material world.

Material creation is produced by the interaction of the three gunas, set in motion by the Lord; so it is said that the Lord existed before the manifestation of material influences. Only Visnu, the Supreme Lord, existed before creation, without Brahma, Siva, or any other celestial being. This Visnu is Maha-Visnu, lying on the ocean of causes; by the action of its single breath emanate from its body innumerable galaxies, in the form of seeds, which then gradually develop into gigantic spheres each containing innumerable planets, just as the seeds of a banyan tree grow until they form huge trees, with countless branches

Living beings automatically restore into the Body of Maha-Visnu at the end of the hundred years of Brahma's life. But thus reabsorbed in Him, the distinct beings keep their own identity; and as soon as by the will of the Lord the creation again rejoins the manifested state, all beings, until then inactive, and as if asleep, find themselves free to resume their various activities, in the course of their conditions of past existence. This is called the principle of awakening after sleep and resuming one's own activities. When a man sleeps at night, he forgets his identity, his homework and all of his waking activities. But as soon as he regains consciousness, everything he needs to do comes back to him, and he resumes his activities. Likewise, living beings remain in the body of Maha-Visnu as long as the annihilation of the galaxy lasts; but as soon as the time of creation comes again, they awaken, they resume their unfinished tasks.

The Lord said: *“With the day of Brahma are born all varieties of beings; et his night come, all are annihilated. Endless, day after day, day is reborn, and each time myriads of beings are brought back into existence. Endlessly, night after night, la night falls, and with it, beings, into annihilation, without their being able to do anything about it. However, there is another world, it eternal, beyond the two states, manifested and unmanifested, of matter. Supreme world, which never perishes; when everything in the galaxy material is dissolved, it remains intact”*

The fact that the Lord existed before the activation of the creative energy of the three gunas shows that He was not produced by the material energy. His body is entirely spiritual, and does not differ in any way from his Person, which is not the case for conditioned souls. Before creation, the Lord was in his kingdom, One and Absolute.

Scientists witnessed on October 1st, 2014 at 7:04 a.m., the destruction of an entire galaxy. The Eternal Supreme destroys a galaxy and puts an end to the existence of the beings who lived there. The Lord creates, maintains and annihilates the galaxy in due time.

It is written: *“At the end of time or the end of the world, the annihilation of the entire galaxy will occur. In the three planetary systems of the galaxy, all beings begin to suffer terribly from the heat produced by the energy of destruction released by the Supreme Eternal, at the origin of the annihilating fire. Everyone then thinks of the fire which, come the time of annihilation, destroys the entire galaxy”.*

In science and life N ° 1199 we read: *“Where does this strange flash of X-rays come from? by the Chandra telescope?*

One hundred and fifteen particles of light which testify that at the end of the universe, an apocalypse took place, and that a world ended in a gigantic explosion. They even found the probable origin of the signal: a galaxy in the direction of the luminous point”.

Such is the absolute power of God, the Supreme Person. Our turn will come.

Logos 131

Goto table of logos

In truth, no one can dedicate his whole being to the Lord unless he is already completely free from all the consequences of his sins.

Belonging to a high lineage, to possess great wealth, to enjoy a vast erudition and to have an agreeable physique represent as many fruits of virtuous acts accomplished in the past and the previous life. But such assets are not enough to receive the grace of the Lord and obtain to serve him with absolute love.

Only pure souls, those who observe the regulatory principles of the spiritual life as prescribed in the holy scriptures are able to practice the service of love and devotion which they offer to God, and thus can attain by pure meditation, the nature of pure consciousness. One who has developed his awareness of God can benefit from the company of pure souls, of holy beings. It is then possible for him to come into contact with the Lord, even during his existence in this world. Men who go to the holy places are absolved of their faults there, and such places are found scattered throughout the entire galaxy for the sole purpose of facilitating the task of all those who have at heart to lead a life of purity and perfecting the realization of God.

God, the Supreme Person, is beyond the perception of our material senses. Our material eyes cannot see it, nor our material ears can hear it. We can perceive the Lord only to the extent that we devote ourselves to his service, or to the extent to which our lives are free from sinful activities.

It is written: *“Those who dwell in the ecstasy aroused by the love of the Supreme Lord, God, always see it in their hearts thanks to the loving and devotional service that they offer Him.”*

Logos 132

Goto table of logos

A pure devotee of the Lord is never disturbed before the unfortunate combination of circumstances created by the external energy of the Lord, the material nature.

Under the influence of the various attributes of external energy, the embodied and conditioned soul is absorbed into material existence. Captured by the false ego, she thinks she is doing everything herself. Now, the external energy of the Lord, the material nature, is entirely under the control of the Supreme Lord, and in turn, the conditioned soul is under the total control of the external energy. Therefore, the incarnate being in this world remains completely subject to the law of the Lord. Illusion alone can make him believe in independence in his actions. It acts from the inside as well as from the outside. He or she who acts under the influence of the external energy or material nature of God, does not know that this latter will cause his loss. To ignore this truth is to run straight towards its own destruction.

The holy being is always inhabited by a feeling of self-denial, for no material charm is capable of satisfying him. That is why he rejects materialism and turns to God, eager to love him and serve him with love and devotion. From then on, he will no longer be influenced by the external energy of God, the material nature.

Logos 133

Goto table of logos

The Lord, the undisputed Master of all that is, was then the only “*witness*”, the only one who had the ability to see. The cosmic manifestation did not yet exist, and he felt imperfect in the absence of his full and distinct emanations. The material energy remained in a latent state, while the internal power was manifested.

The Lord is the supreme witness, for it is under the effect of his gaze alone that the material energy becomes active so that he manifested the cosmos. Originally, only the “*witness*” existed, but not the external energy, on which the Lord looked, from which was born in him a certain feeling of insufficiency, like that experienced by a lonely man in the absence of his wife. This is a poetic image, but the fact remains that the Lord wanted to create the cosmic manifestation in order to give the conditioned souls hitherto dormant in oblivion a new opportunity to redeem themselves. Cosmic manifestation gives embodied and conditioned souls the opportunity to return to God, to their original home, and this is its primary purpose. The Lord shows such goodness that in the absence of this manifestation, He experiences something like a lack, hence creation. Although the existence of the internal power was already manifested, the other power of the Lord seemed asleep, latent, and the Lord wanted to call it back to activity, like the husband who wakes his wife from sleep in order to enjoy of his company.

Thus is revealed the Lord's compassion for his slumbering energy. He wants to see her awake so that she participates in his pleasure, as other awakened wives do. The whole process of creation is aimed at awakening to real existence, that of spiritual consciousness, the conditioned souls hitherto sleeping, so that they can become as perfect as souls forever released. who live on the Vaikunthalokas, the spiritual planets, in the kingdom of God. He loves to see all the entities emanating from his different powers share the sublime happiness of spiritual bliss, because to participate in the eternal satisfaction of the Lord represents the highest perfection of existence, all of spiritual bliss and eternal knowledge.

Logos 134

Goto table of logos

The Sovereign Lord is the master of all other beings. He alone indeed existed before creation.

In truth, all that exists emanates from the Supreme Lord, He always represents the unique existence, the Absolute, One without a second. This is his prerogative, for he is infinitely perfect and all-powerful. Any existence other than his own, which includes his full emanations, is an integral part of his Person. The full manifestations

of God and living beings, the first of which is Brahma, are so many distinct emanations of the Lord.

Before creation, spiritual existence was already manifested, but material existence was still in Him in a latent state. It is by his will alone that the material manifestation unfolds and is absorbed. As for the diversity specific to Vaikunthaloka, the spiritual realm, it is only One with the Lord. Material creation occurs at intervals by the will of the Lord, and during the periods between the annihilation of creation, the distinct beings and material energy dwell in Him in a state of sleep.

Logos 135

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“All follow My way, in one way or another and according to whether they surrender themselves to Me, in proportion I reward them.”*

“I stand in the heart of every to be, and from Me come remembrance, knowledge and forgetting.”

In the heart of each human being is a manifestation of the supreme consciousness, the supreme Soul or the Holy Spirit, which gives memory to the partial consciousness of the distinct souls that we are. The separate soul, endowed with partial consciousness, forgets the events of its past life, but the supreme consciousness reminds it how to act according to the knowledge it has acquired in the past.

Everyone is free to desire whatever he wants, but it is the Supreme Lord who fulfills all desires. In other words, each being has the independence to think or desire as he wants, but the satisfaction of his desires depends on the will of the Supreme Eternal.

Logos 136

Goto table of logos

cultivating knowledge and detachment as explained in great detail by the philosophy of science of God, that one achieves the true perfection of existence.

Knowledge consists in realizing that the mission of man is to put an end to the sufferings of material existence, and that despite the need to provide for his body in a regulated manner, it is imperative to detach oneself from those animal activities, which consist of eating, sleeping, mating and defending themselves. Meeting only the needs of the body is synonymous with animal life, while meeting the demands of the soul is the real mission of man. God is the ultimate goal of existence.

Human perfection is achieved for anyone who observes three principles of civilization, namely: Protect the cow, because it feeds humanity for free. Support the spiritual culture of which God is the source, and above all, become a pure devotee of the Lord.

Unless one becomes a pure servant or a pure servant of God, no one can attain the perfection of existence, which consists of being raised to the spiritual world where there is no birth, no disease, no old age, no death. This is the highest level of perfection that human life achieves. And unless this goal is pursued, all the efforts that man can accomplish for the improvement of material living conditions will only lead to the failure of his human mission.

Logos 137

Goto table of logos

punishing those who act badly, the Lord does not feel any joy, because all the spiritual beings distinct from him are, at the origin, tiny parts of his Person. He shows himself no less like thunderbolt with sinners and sweeter than the rose with those who are faithful to him.

Those who act badly, led astray by bad company and by advice opposing the established order by the Lord, thus become liable to punishment. The surest path to happiness is to live according to the principles set forth by the Lord and never to disobey His laws as defined in the original holy scriptures *“the true gospel”* for the benefit of all forgetful souls.

the material creation is precisely intended to satisfy divine desire, and the Lord desires nothing other than to allow souls conditioned and therefore unfit to enter the kingdom of God to purify themselves in such a way to be able to access the spiritual world. The whole cosmic phenomenon has but one purpose: to give embodied and matter-conditioned souls a chance to enter the kingdom of God, and to this end, the nature of the Lord provides perfect to the needs of all.

Logos 138

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Lord, Krishna, God, the Sovereign Person, descends into this world to accomplish three missions: to deliver believers, to annihilate demonic disbelievers and to restore spirituality.

But because the Lord is absolute, these first two courses of action ultimately lead to the same result, although their own nature seems to differ. In fact, the killing of an evil being turns out to be as auspicious when it comes from Him as its protective gestures made in favor of believers. In fact, all the demonic disbelievers who fought against God and of course looked upon him, attained the kingdom of the Lord, just as his devotees do. Others, situated in a neutral position, nourishing only a slight affection for the Lord while appreciating the beauty of his face, were immediately raised to the spiritual planets, the Vaikunthas. The personal abode of the Lord is

called Goloka Vrindavana, and the realms where his full emanations reside are called Vaikunthas; there the Lord manifests his presence as Narayana.

This spiritual awakening nevertheless takes place in varying degrees. Those whose love for God grows to the highest level of perfection reach the planet Goloka Vrindavana in the spiritual realm, while those who have only rekindled this love incidentally or through spiritual contact gain the Vaikuntha planets. Basically, there is no material difference between Goloka and Vaikuntha; but on the Vaikunthas the Lord is served in infinite opulence, while in Goloka the service offered to Him takes on the aspect of natural affection. This love for God is rekindled by contact with pure devotees of the Lord. Those who awaken to the love of God reach the planets of the spiritual world.

Logos 139

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“I appear from age to age, in order to deliver My devotees, annihilate the disbelievers and restore the principles of spirituality”.*

Nevertheless, the holy beings absorbed in devotional service offered to the Lord with sublime love are rewarded hundreds and thousands of times more than the demonic disbelievers, and are lifted up to the spiritual planets where they dwell in his company for an existence of eternal bliss.

Demonic beings and impersonalists who claim that God has no form, obtain to merge in the radiance of the Lord as holy beings, pure souls, are admitted to the spiritual planets. Imagine for a moment the difference between just floating in space and being able to inhabit a planet. The pleasure of spiritual beings living on a planet greatly exceeds that of bodily souls, which merge into the molecules of the solar rays. Thus, the impersonalists are by no means favored over the enemies of the Lord. In truth, both have access to the same level of spiritual liberation.

The Lord is not obligated to come into this world, but when one of His devotees asks Him to do so, it is for the good of the whole galaxy, let He descend to the earth.

Logos 140

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal said: *“Abandon yourself to me, and I will take you under my protection”.*

Anyone who, in this material galaxy, participates in the sublime service of love offered to the Lord is led to perform many material activities, and anyone who is not strong enough to protect themselves against the infection of matter, and the

attraction it exerts, can be diverted from spiritual energy.

This is a valid warning to all those who desire to progress in the spiritual life. Unless you are sufficiently protected by the Lord, you can fall from your spiritual position. Therefore, we must constantly pray to the Lord to protect us and to grant us his blessing so that we can continue our duty.

The whole soul in submission to God, who constantly seeks the protection of the Lord while fulfilling the duties entrusted to him, has no fear of being a victim of material defilement.

Logos 141

Goto table of logos

It is written: "O Lord, material sufferings have no real existence for the soul. However, as long as the embodied and conditioned soul believes that the body is destined for pleasure and identifies with it, it cannot come out of the labyrinth that these sufferings form, being influenced by your external energy".

The great problem of the spiritual being prisoner of material existence lies in his independent attitude towards life. He depends at all times on the law of the Supreme Lord, both in the conditioned state and in the liberated state, but by the influence of external energy, he believes himself independent of the supremacy of the Sovereign Lord.

The natural duty of the spiritual being distinct from God consists in uniting his desires with the supreme will, but as long as he refuses to do so, he can only remain chained to matter and must to give up all the plans that his mind dictates to him. The distinct being must therefore unite his will to that of the Supreme Being. This will help him out of the labyrinth of material existence.

Logos 142

Goto table of logos

It is written: "I worship the original Supreme Lord, infallible, whom no one can equal. Although He unfolds in countless forms, He remains the cause of all causes. The oldest of all beings, He nevertheless preserves an eternal youth; He is never affected by aging. He, the Sovereign Lord, remains inaccessible through scholarship in matters of wisdom. Those who desire to know him will have to approach his devotees."

This is why Jesus said: *"no one can approach God except through me"*.

It is not possible to know the Supreme Eternal as that he is, only by the service of love and devotion offered to his Person, or by his devotees, who always carry him in their hearts. Devotional perfection makes it possible to understand that impersonal

radiance is only a partial representation of the Supreme Lord, and that the three manifestations of material creation are his full emanations.

In the spiritual world, illuminated on all sides by the radiance coming from the body of the Lord, there is no change of age. Indeed, the phenomenon of creation does not exist on the spiritual planets, and time does not exist there either. The rays which emanate from the spiritual and absolute body of the Lord, and which compose the boundless radiance, are in no way influenced by material energy. In this world also, the Lord himself is the initial creator, for it is He who created Brahma the demiurge and first living being, by conferring on the latter the power which will enable him to carry out subsequent creations.

Logos 143

Goto table of logos

The Lord fulfills the desires of all beings according to their respective wishes. As for the holy beings, they aspire to the absolute service of the Lord.

The Lord embodies the one desire of holy beings or pure souls, and the service of love and devotion offered to God, being free from all impurity, represents the only way through which one can reach his favor.

The service of love and devotion thus accomplished has the power to confer on holy beings the highest of all blessings, direct contact with the Supreme Lord.

Devotional service is a tremendous obligation on the Lord. Pure souls then experience relentless happiness in contemplating the wonderful smiling face of the Lord and are animated with new life. Then, seeing his devotees thus quickened, the Lord Himself sees his satisfaction increase.

Logos 144

Goto table of logos

The highest degree of perfection in the matter of beneficence consists in conferring upon men immunity from the evils of the material existence.

Now, this can only be accomplished through the practice of loving and devotional service offered to the Lord. Such knowledge is incomparable. Neither the study of the science of God, nor the making of sacrifices, nor a wide distribution of charitable gifts, even if we collect them all together, can confer the immunity that devotional service provides against material suffering., or even a fraction of that immunity.

The loving and devout service offered to the Supreme Eternal liberates all who indulge in it and remains the highest degree of beneficence, for it unites the being who develops it to the Lord.

Logos 145

Goto table of logos

When the senses find their satisfaction in the Supreme Soul, the universal witness and are based in him, the Sovereign Lord, then all sufferings vanish.

As all material existence is centered on the satisfaction of the senses, the latter represent the vehicles of material action. This is why they must be detached from all material activity. Holy beings do not seek to prevent the material senses from acting, but rather to employ their spiritual senses in the service of transcendence, of the Sovereign Lord. In either case, knowledge must be cultivated so as to put an end to the activities of the senses on the material plane, and, if possible, to use them in the service of the Lord. By nature, the senses are spiritual, but their activities become tainted when they are contaminated with matter.

May all our senses explore spiritual variety, and only then will our spiritual senses be fulfilled and forever freed from all material activity. The Lord, as Supreme Soul living in the heart of every being and as Sovereign Person inhabiting the spiritual world, far beyond material creation, is a witness to all our actions. They must therefore be so overloaded with spiritual energy that the Lord will deign to cast a favorable glance on us and make us participate in his sublime service; only then will our senses be perfectly fulfilled, and never again disturbed by the charms of matter.

It is written: "Even apart from material pleasures, the embodied soul can still feel some desire for them. But let her taste a higher joy, and she will lose this desire, to remain in the spiritual consciousness."

Logos 146

Goto table of logos

The soul is pure consciousness and it never separates itself from this consciousness, whether under the influence of time, in dreams or in any other circumstance, or for any other cause. How, then, can she sink into ignorance?

The consciousness of a spiritual being distinct from God always accompanies her, he is never separated from him. When a man moves from one place to another, he is aware of his movement in space. This awareness always accompanies him, in the past, the present and the future. Any man can remember the incidents that marked his past and can also conjecture about his future from this experience. The being never forgets his personal identity, even in the most unusual circumstances. How then can he forget his real identity as a pure spiritual soul and identify with matter, with his body, unless he is subjected to some influence greater than himself?

In fact, the distinct being undergoes influence of the external energy of God. In truth, he is an integral part of the Supreme Lord, but as his power, and not as the Mighty

himself. The Mighty One, God, can manifest many powers, but the power cannot equal its source at any time. One power can certainly dominate another, but all powers remain under the domination of the Mighty. The distinct being, the marginal energy of God, thus tends to allow itself to be dominated by the external power, as a consequence of which it finds itself placed in the painful circumstances of material existence. Unless thus influenced by the external power of the Lord, the distinct being can never forget his real identity. And because he has a tendency to let himself be influenced, he can never equal the Supremely Mighty.

This is why the spiritual soul, distinct from God, forgets its true identity and wrongly identifies with its body of matter.

Logos 147

Goto table of logos

Consciousness develops in human form, and flourishes more among the inhabitants of the higher, paradisiacal planets. Earth sits roughly in the middle of the galaxy in terms of spiritual evolution, and the human form sits at the junction of the divine and demonic species.

The planetary systems located above the Earth are particularly intended for beings of higher intelligence which one calls the celestial beings or inhabitants of the Edenic planets. They are named so because despite their standard of living far superior to ours, both in culture and in pleasure, pomp, beauty, scholarship and longevity, they always remain fully aware of God. They always show themselves ready to serve the Supreme Lord, for they know very well that, by nature, the distinct being is an eternal servant of the Lord, subordinate to Him. They also know that the Lord alone can provide for the needs of all beings.

A man devoid of divine consciousness can experience temporary opulence through some act of virtue performed in the past, but if he lives in oblivion from his relationship with the Lord, he must expect, according to the powerful laws of material nature, to suffer hardship. No one can escape the vigilance of the mighty material nature, unless they lead a life of devotion, in full awareness of God.

Logos 148

Goto table of logos

Holy beings worship the Supreme Lord for the sole purpose of developing devotion without sharing for his Person.

The others, who do not in any way plan to develop their love for God, which nevertheless represents the fundamental goal of existence, do not devote their

adoration to Him. And all those who oppose a loving relationship with God condemn themselves, by their own actions, to a very dark fate.

The Lord shows himself equal to all beings. He himself affirms: *“The envious and evil, the last of men, I plunge them and plunge them back into the ocean of material existence within various demonic forms of life.”*

The celestial beings, God's helpers and other masters of creation exist only for unwanted embodied and conditioned souls who constantly threaten the tranquility of the kingdom of God. As they are all intimate servants and devotees of the Lord, they should never be denigrated. Their judgment should be taken into consideration that they are allowed to occupy various positions in the organization of the universe. They are appointed by the Lord himself to be his intimate servants.

Logos 149

Goto table of logos

The pure soul, in its original spiritual existence, is fully aware of its natural position as the eternal servant of the Lord.

All the souls located in this pure consciousness are liberated and live eternally in bliss and knowledge on the various spiritual planets called Vaikunthas, in the spiritual world. The material creation is not manifested for them. These eternally liberated souls are not concerned with this material creation, which is intended for rebellious souls, those who are unwilling to submit to the Supreme Lord. It is this spirit of artificial domination that we call the false ego, it manifests itself through the three gunas or modes of influence of material nature and is only a mental creation.

The whole material creation is intended for beings dominated by the false ego who wander on the mental plane under the influence of the various illusions generated by the three gunas, the three attributes and modes of influence of the material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance, and who end up forgetting their true identity as a spiritual soul and identifying with their material body. The main function of the false ego is to nurture atheism.

Logos 150

Goto table of logos

Evil is the result of a break with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

This break is characterized by the refusal of the authority and supremacy of the Supreme Eternal, to submit to him, to obey him, to surrender to him, to serve him with love and devotion, to carry out his word and his commandments. It is to express the unbridled desire to act as we please in a spirit of domination and above all, to

envy God. To those who persist in this evil path, the Lord says: *“The envious and the evil, the last of men, I plunge them into the ocean of material existence in the various forms of demonic life. These, being reborn life after life in the demonic species, can never approach Me. Little by little, they sink into the most abominable condition.”*

He who blasphemes the Lord will have to be reborn into a family of unbelievers, where he is likely to forget the service of the Lord.

Logos 151

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“Those who always serve Me and adore Me with love and devotion, I give them intelligence through which they will be able to come to Me.”*

The service of love and devotion offered to the Lord is characterized by the fact that the holy being, the one who practices it, must be freed from all forms of filth and material desire. This liberation is the renunciation of all material desire. Whoever is absorbed in the service of love and devotion offered to the Lord by following the regulatory principles which govern it, sees himself naturally freed from all material desire, and it is when this level is reached that one can realize the Supreme Lord. The Divine Person, located in the heart of every being, instructs his devotee in matters of pure devotional service, so that he can finally obtain his companionship.

The mind must be mastered, and this can be accomplished by observing spiritual rites and performing various forms of sacrifice. The ultimate goal of all these practices is to achieve the devotional service offered to the Lord. Without devotional service, no one can know the Sovereign Person, Krishna.

Logos 152

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“Once you are released from the concept of material and ethereal bodies, and your senses will be released from all influence of the gunas (the attributes of material nature) you will have, in my presence, the realization of your pure form. Then, you will evolve at the level of pure consciousness”.*

The science of God teaches that a person whose only desire is to serve the Lord with absolute love is a liberated being regardless of the conditions to which material existence subjects him. This attitude of service corresponds to the real form of the individual being, distinct from God. Truly, the real, spiritual form of a distinct being is to be an eternal servant of the Supreme Lord. In the spiritual world, service to the Lord is based on absolute love. Absolute loving service cannot be compared in any way to the forced service found in this world. In the material world, even one who feels like he is nobody's servant must at least serve his senses under the dictation of

the gunas. In fact, no one is master in this world, and all those who serve their senses have a very bad experience with “service”; because it is rather a question of servitude. So they tremble at the thought of having to serve, for they know nothing about the spiritual condition.

In the service of absolute love, the servant is as free as the master. The latter is perfectly independent, and in the spiritual world the servant also enjoys this quality of perfect independence, because there is no forced service. Absolute service arises only from spontaneous love. A pale reflection of such a quality of service is found in the service that a mother offers to her child, that a friend gives to her friend, or the wife to her husband. Indeed, these three forms of service are not imposed, but aroused by love only. But let us understand that in this material world, even the service offered with love is only a distorted reflection of that which we find in the spiritual world, in contact with the Lord, and which is real service, service linked to the love of every being. Now, this same service, imbued with spiritual love, can be performed here on earth with devotion.

Serving God with love and devotion makes it possible to be aware of being a spiritual soul or spiritual entity, and not the body of matter

Logos 153

Goto table of logos

Brahma, the demiurge and first created being, prayed the Lord not to let him forget his eternal relationship with Him in the course of his material activities, for he did not want to be plunged into the darkness of ignorance, nor to be separated from God and even less to forget him.

In answer to this prayer, the Lord enjoins him not to believe for a moment that he can exist independently of his omnipotence. The example He gives in this regard is that of fire. The flame that is made to spring from the wood is always the same, regardless of the wood used. Likewise, the bodies that inhabit the material creation may have specific differences in form and quality, but the spiritual souls that animate them do not differ from each other. The property of fire, that is heat, is everywhere the same, and the spiritual spark, this fragment of the supreme spiritual Being, is of the same nature for all beings. This is how the power of the Lord is found distributed throughout all of his creation. Only this absolute knowledge can free us from the filth into which material illusion plunges us.

At this level, since the power of the Lord is omnipresent, the pure soul, the devotee of the Lord, can see everything in relation to it. Him, so much so that he feels no attachment to the outer envelopes, the material bodies. This pure spiritual vision immunizes him against any stain to which contact with matter exposes him. The holy being never forgets the presence of the Lord, whatever the circumstances.

Forget God is the worst punishment there is, for it is to be plunged into darkness, blindness, ignorance, anguish, fear, despair, suffering and death.

On the other hand knowing the Supreme Eternal, being immersed in the consciousness of God, naturally leads to love him, to take pleasure in obeying him, in doing his will, to surrender to him, to serve him with love and devotion, and thus to benefit from his gentle protection. We then find ourselves in light, bliss, knowledge, absolute truth and eternal life.

Logos 154

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“when you adopt devotional service, the time will come or in the course of your creative activities, you will see me in you and everywhere in the universe, just as you will see in me your own person, the whole universe and all living beings”.*

“you will see me in every being as well as in every place of the universe. It is only once you have reached this level of spiritual vision that you will be able to free yourself from any form of illusion”

“Any man who prays like Brahma, (the demiurge and first created being) worshipping my divine attributes and thus adores me, will soon see all his desires fulfilled by my grace, for I am the master of all blessings”.

“I am the Supreme Soul, the Soul of all beings, the Supreme Master and dearest of all. Men wrongly attach themselves to material and ethereal bodies when in truth they should attach themselves only to Me”.

“If you want to benefit from my favor, establish yourself in austerity and meditation, conform to the principles of knowledge. Thanks to these acts, everything will be revealed to you from the inside, in your heart”.

The austerities are:

1. renouncing any illicit sexual activity;
2. renouncing the consumption of animal flesh, (meat, fish, egg);
3. renouncing the use of stimulants or toxic substances;
4. and renouncing any game of chance

The mercy which the Lord bestows on he who fulfills a responsibility entrusted to him is beyond all imagination. But it should be understood that his mercy is received only because of the austerities accomplished and the perseverance shown in the execution of the service of love and devotion dedicated to him.

Such instructions or revelations, under the sign of devotional service, the way of

developing love for God in its purity, come directly from the Lord, seated in the heart of every being.

Logos 155

Goto table of logos

The Lord always shows himself more and more merciful to the fallen souls of our world, fallen souls that we all are.

The entire cosmic manifestation provides an opportunity for all to evolve through the practice of loving and devout service to God, and every being is meant to pursue this goal. The Lord is multiplied in many identities, which are either direct emanations of his Person or else emanations distinct from him, some representing the Lord himself, and the others being individual souls distinct from him. His personal emanations play the role of master, and the distinct emanations that of servant, so as to allow the latter to taste an exchange of perfect bliss with the supreme form of happiness and knowledge. Liberated souls can moreover participate in these sublime exchanges between master and servant without introducing any material conception.

The Supreme Eternal grants fallen souls (that we are) the chance to attain the ultimate perfection of existence, to serve him with love and devotion, and thus to approach him and see him face to face.

Logos 156

Goto table of logos

In truth, those who enjoy privileged living conditions, should consider that all the goods they possess have been given to them by God, the Supreme Person.

Such riches should be used at the service of the Lord through sacrifices made for his satisfaction. This is how to use goods and wealth. Indeed, no one can obtain power, might, wealth, opulence, a good birth, an attractive body or a good education, without the mercy of the Supreme Lord. Therefore, those who have such advantages should show their gratitude to the Lord by worshipping Him and offering Him everything they have received from Him.

That a family, a people or a civilization thus show recognition, and the place where they are established becomes almost identical to the spiritual world, free from the influence of the three kinds of sufferings specific to the material universe; that which comes from the body and the mind, that caused by natural disasters and that which comes from other beings. At the present time, the Consciousness of God sets itself the mission of allowing everyone to recognize the supremacy of the Supreme Eternal. Everything we have should be considered a gift from the Lord, obtained by his grace. Everyone must therefore participate in devotional service in full awareness of God. If

one wishes to be happy and peaceful, regardless of status, as a married man, citizen or representative of humanity, one must promote devotional service for the pleasure of the Lord. Such is the perfection of existence.

Logos 157

Goto table of logos

In truth, to be one with the Supreme Lord means to have the same interest as Him.

It is not about becoming so great that he is an impossible thing; the part never equals the whole, and the spiritual being always remains a tiny fragment of the Supreme Lord. Therefore, his oneness with the Lord comes from sharing the interests of the Lord.

The Lord desires that all beings think of Him constantly, become His devotees and worship Him in all circumstances. God wants to see all beings think of Him. All must offer their homage to God. This is the will of the Sovereign Lord, and it is the duty of the sage to strive to fulfill his desire. Now, as the Lord is unlimited, so too is his desire. There is therefore no interruption or limit in the service of the holy being to God.

In fact, the spiritual world sees an endless competition unfolding between the Lord and his servant. The Lord wishes to satisfy his unlimited desires, and the servant strives to serve him to fulfill his unlimited desires. It is in this sense that there is an infinite unity of interest between the Lord and his devotee.

Logos 158

Goto table of logos

The Lord says: *“Leave all your illusory occupations there in this world and just surrender to Me. The consequences of your faults, I will free you from them.”*

The Eternal Supreme created the material universe for the souls incarnated and conditioned by the matter and the illusory energy, who desire to dominate it and to feel the sensory benefits. This universe is not made for those who have no desire for sensory satisfaction and who remain constantly absorbed in the service of absolute love of the Lord, eternally aware of God. For them, the spiritual world continues to exist eternally, and this is where they find their joy. Those who have found refuge with the Lord, the material universe has no value because danger threatens there with every step, it is not intended for holy beings, but rather for souls eager to dominate the material energy to their own risks.

God shows such benevolence that He gives souls captivated by the pleasure of the senses a separate world, created by Him, to allow them to benefit from existence as they wish. The Lord reluctantly creates the material universe, but He descends there

in His personal form or sends there one of His sons or one of His trusted servants, to instruct the conditioned souls, and He also transmits to them his directives through the holy scriptures.

All this work of preaching takes place at the same time as creation, in order to convince the misguided souls who languish in the material universe to come back and surrender themselves to Him.

Logos 159

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“Whatever a person desires to obtain from Me, I grant it to him.”*

That every man, whether he is filled with desires, whether he longs for liberation or has no desire, worship the Supreme Lord. Of these three types of men, one seeks happiness through the satisfaction of his material desires, another believes that he will become happy by merging into the Absolute, and the third, the perfect being, is a devotee of the Lord. The latter does not desire anything from the Lord in exchange for his devotion, but only wants to serve him with absolute love. In any case, we must worship God, the Supreme Person, because the Lord fulfills everyone's desires. This is the benefit of worship offered to Krishna, God, the Sovereign Person.

He who devotes himself to it, would he have desires for material enjoyment, gradually becomes a pure being and gets rid of all material aspiration.

Logos 160

Goto table of logos

Those who claim that we can progress spiritually while enjoying material existence are liars because it is impossible for materialists to achieve spiritual realization. Indeed, spiritual realization remains inaccessible to those who are too attached to the pleasures of the senses.

It is written in the original holy scriptures: *“Men too eager for material possessions and sensory pleasures cannot achieve to the conscience of God. Too attached to the pleasures of the senses, to wealth and glory, misled by these desires, no one ever knows the firm will to serve the Supreme Lord with love and devotion”.*

The application of the four principles or austerities below, allows one to detach from materialism, to achieve spiritual realization and to turn one's thoughts to God. The principles of renunciation are four in number:

1. renouncing any illicit sexual activity;
2. renouncing the consumption of animal flesh (meat, fish, egg);

3. renouncing the use of stimulator or toxic substances (drugs, alcohol, cigarette, coffee, tea);
4. and renouncing all gambling

The way of spiritual realization consists in fixing one's thoughts on the Supreme Person, in full consciousness of God.

Logos 161

Goto table of logos

What are the causes of creation?

The first cause is the fate of the soul embodied and conditioned in the material universe. Material creation exists for conditioned beings who desire to become false masters in order to taste the pleasure of the senses. In truth, material creation is intended for the sensory enjoyment of embodied souls who thus become conditioned.

It is written: "as soon as the being forgets his first duty, which is to serve the Lord, he creates an atmosphere of material enjoyment called maya; this is the cause of creation".

Material nature provides the conditioned soul with an atmosphere intended for the sole satisfaction of its senses, and it is created by the Supreme Lord. Material nature is animated by the Supreme Person, God. Cosmic manifestation is created by its inconceivable power. In truth, the conditioned soul is the maker of its own destiny. She acts under the direction of the Supreme Lord, who always accompanies her as Supreme Souls or Holy Spirit. The laws of nature attribute a particular body to it.

Logos 162

Goto table of logos

When spirituality bathes the earth's atmosphere and human beings, its three attributes; austerity, cleanliness or purity and compassion, are developed by all.

The three spiritual qualities listed above, purity, austerity and compassion, belong to the twice-born and to the celestial beings. Anyone who is not in virtue is unable to adhere to these three principles of spirituality.

Three culpable activities prevent them from being obtained: illicit sexual union, drug use and any toxic or intoxicating substance and absorption of meat, fish and eggs. These three prohibitions are indeed based on the principles of austerity, cleanliness or purity and compassion. Thus, the righteous and other holy beings show compassion in sparing the lives of innocent beasts, and they also remain pure, for

they are not defiled by unwanted eating and habits. As for austerity, it is represented by a restriction of sexual activities. Holy beings who devote themselves to the consciousness of God should all abide by these principles.

Logos 163

Goto table of logos

Verily, we are not our body of matter, but a spiritual soul.

As soon as the soul enters the material body, it immediately falls into oblivion of its true identity, of its past and therefore of its previous life. From then on she identifies with her material body, that is the false ego.

The false ego is at the basis of all material activities, which are accomplished according to the three gunas, the three attributes and the modes of influences of material nature; virtue, passion, ignorance. As soon as one deviates from the pure consciousness of God, one becomes more entangled in the traps of matter. However, the stagnation created by materialism is represented by the material mind, from which the senses and material organs proceed.

It is not enough to reach the level of pure consciousness of God, but it is also necessary to demonstrate of great vigilance. The slightest inattention or negligence can lead to a fall. And such a fall is due to the false ego. It is therefore from the state of pure consciousness that the false ego appears, due to the misuse of independence. There is no question of speculating on what could have caused the appearance of the false ego from pure consciousness. In fact, this is always likely to happen, so we have to be very careful and keep God present in our mind by always thinking of him.

Logos 164

Goto table of logos

The fear that beings feel in front of death is explained by their identification with the body. All beings are afraid of death. In reality, there is no death for the spiritual soul, (which we are) but because of our deep identification with the body, a fear of death develops in us.

Matter proceeds from the spirit. Just as the material elements have their origin in the Supreme Spiritual Being, the body itself is a product of the spiritual soul. Whoever becomes absorbed in this subsequent manifestation of the spirit, the body, dreads death. On the other hand, he who has the firm conviction of being separate from his body, does not conceive the slightest fear with regard to death, for the spiritual soul does not die. If the soul engages in the spiritual activities of devotional service dedicated to God, it frees itself completely from the realm of birth and death. Then for her comes spiritual freedom, or the definitive liberation from any material body.

The fear of death arises through the action of the time factor, which represents the influence of God, the Supreme Person. In other words, time is destructive. All that is created is also subject to destruction and annihilation, which is the action of time. Time is a manifestation of the Lord, meant to remind us that we must surrender to Him. The Lord addresses every soul conditioned in the form of time.

The Lord says: *“Whoever surrenders to Me will never again experience the problems of birth and death”.*

We must therefore see time as the Sovereign Lord present before us. The living force comes directly from God, the Supreme Person, and it is quite spiritual.

Logos 165

Goto table of logos

Material nature is at the origin of the body and the material senses of the embodied and conditioned soul. This is well known to men of knowledge.

The soul embodied and conditioned by matter is forced to accept a particular type of body and sense, under the influence of the three gunas, the modes of influence of material nature. This body is therefore not assigned to him according to his own choice. In other words, the conditioned soul does not have the ability to choose. She is obliged to accept a given form of body according to her karma.

Nevertheless, when manifestations of happiness or unhappiness appear in the body, it should be known that they come from the soul itself. But, if it wishes, the being, or the soul, can transform its conditioned existence, all of dualities by choosing to serve God. The individual embodied being is himself responsible for his own suffering, but he can just as easily become the maker of his own happiness, for eternity. So, if he desires to become absorbed in the consciousness of God, a suitable body will be offered to him by the internal energy, the spiritual power of the Lord. But if he wants to satisfy his senses instead, he will get a material body. It is therefore up to him to choose to live in a spiritual body or in a material body. But once his choice is made, he will have to profit or suffer from the consequences of this choice.

Logos 166

Goto table of logos

In truth, the soul incarnated and conditioned by the matter remains as captive in the hands of the material energy, and whatever this dictates to it, the conditioned soul accomplishes it.

The soul has no responsibility, it attends the action as a simple witness, but it is nevertheless forced to act from this way because of the offense she was guilty of

towards God in the framework of the eternal relationship which unites her to Him. This is why the Supreme Eternal declares that maya, his material energy, is so powerful that it is overwhelming. However, it suffices for the soul to realize that its original, natural and eternal position consists in serving God, and that it strives to act according to this principle, for it to be immediately freed from the influence of maya, and this, as conditioned as it was.

The Lord takes charge of anyone who surrenders to Him in a sense of helplessness, as a result of which the influence of maya, or the conditioned existence, takes hold. passed out. The spiritual soul is in fact eternal, full of knowledge and bliss. Nevertheless, in the clutches of maya, she must endure the sufferings of birth, disease, old age and death on an ongoing basis. We must seriously apply ourselves to remedying this condition of existence and to developing our awareness of God. We will then be relieved of all our prolonged suffering, without difficulty. The sufferings of the conditioned soul are due to its attachment to the material nature. Let us return our attachment to God.

Logos 167

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“So, adoring me through an unflinching devotional service, I the omnipresent Lord of the universe, the holy being renounces any desire to reach the Edenic planets or to be happy in this world, with wealth, children, cattle, house or any other object related to the body. This one I take beyond birth and death”.*

God advises anyone who wishes to transcend birth and death not to have any material possession. This means that one should not seek to become happy in this world or to be promoted to an Edenic planet, nor should one aspire to material wealth, to a happy descent, to pleasant homes or to life. possession of a large herd. Whatever the holy man obtains by the grace of God, he is content with it. He is not in the least keen on improving his social condition.

He is absorbed in the service of the Lord, and for the rest, he sticks to what is strictly necessary. He does not care what will happen to him in this life or in the next. Without even knowing it, the Lord sees to it that he is led into his absolute kingdom as soon as he leaves his body. After having abandoned his carnal envelope, he will not have to be reborn in the womb of another mother. The ordinary being is indeed introduced after death into the womb of another mother in order to put on a new body, and this, according to his karma, his past acts. But the holy being immediately joins the spiritual world to live there in the company of the Lord. This is the Lord's special mercy.

Because He is almighty, the Lord is free to do as He pleases. He can forgive any fault and make a person instantly gain access to his eternal kingdom. Such is the

inconceivable power of God, the Supreme Person, who always shows himself favorable towards his pure devotees.

Logos 168

Goto table of logos

It is written: "The human being who listens to God gradually escapes desire to dominate matter, to identification with his body, and becomes free from all material affection. Unperturbed, equal to all and freed from duality, he can also see himself. His thoughts, turned inward, are then perfectly peaceful like a calm sea".

When our mind is fully absorbed in the consciousness of God and we devote ourselves fully to the practice of the devotional service offered to the Lord, we are becoming like an ocean whose waves are calmed. Likewise, the laws of nature continue to operate, but the being firmly established in God through the practice of devotional service is never troubled, for it is introspective. His gaze is not on the material nature, but rather on the spiritual nature, that of his own being. With the sober mind, it simply becomes absorbed in the service of the Lord, and thus realizes its true self, devoid of all mistaken identification with matter and free from all affection for the goods of this world. Such a sage is never in conflict with others, because he sees all beings, including himself, from the spiritual point of view, that is to say that he sees from the right perspective.

Only service of devotion makes it possible to know the spiritual and absolute nature of the Supreme Lord and, after having perfectly perceived his absolute position, to enter into his kingdom. As for the way leading to the kingdom of God, it is called the way of return to God, in our original abode, the one which makes it possible to reach the ultimate goal of existence.

Logos 169

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: "My devotee verily accesses spiritual realization through my infinite and causeless grace, and so once freed from all doubt, he walks firmly to his own destination, which is directly under the protection of my spiritual energy, all of pure bliss. This is the ultimate perfection that the individual must achieve. After leaving its material body, the pure soul therefore regains this absolute abode never to return to this world again".

The true spiritual realization consists in becoming a pure devotee of the Lord, and the existence of the holy being embraces both the devotional function and the object of this devotion. In the final analysis, spiritual realization consists of knowing the Supreme Person and the individual spiritual being in truth; true spiritual realization

comes down to knowing the individual soul as well as the exchanges of loving service that are established between it and the Supreme Lord. Devotional service is revealed to the pure being by the Lord's infinite and causeless mercy.

Only those who practice devotional service with faith and love receive from the Sovereign Lord the intelligence necessary to gradually ascend in the kingdom of God.

Logos 170

Goto table of logos

The soul embodied and conditioned by matter thinks *"I am this body"* but the liberated soul says *"I am not this body, for I am a spiritual soul"*. This *"I am"* represents the ego, or the identity of being.

Thinking *"I am this body"* or *"all that is related to the body is mine"* is a false ego, identification with his body, but when one has realized one's spiritual identity and one says to oneself *"I am an eternal servant of the Supreme Lord"*, this self-identification constitutes the true ego. The first conception bathes in the darkness of the three gunas, modes of influence of material nature, virtue, passion and ignorance, while the other is at the level of pure virtue. When we say that we are letting go of our ego, it means that we are letting go of the false ego; the true ego remains always present.

When the image of the being is reflected through the material defilement of the body and the mind under the blow of an erroneous identification of the soul, one says the conditioned being; but when it appears in all its purity, it is said to be liberated. The identification of being in the conditioned state, with its material possessions, must be purified; he must rediscover his identity in relation to the Supreme Lord. In the conditioned state, the being sees everything as an object of personal satisfaction, while in the liberated state, he sees everything in relation to the service of the Supreme Lord. So the consciousness of God, the devotional service, corresponds to the true liberated state. On the contrary, the acceptance or rejection of anything on the material plane, as part of nihilism or impersonalism, places the pure soul in an imperfect situation.

Whoever devotes all his life energy, riches, intelligence and words to the Lord, or who wishes to do so, must be regarded as a liberated soul, whatever his condition, for this man has grasped things in their truth.

Logos 171

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *"We must establish ourselves at the spiritual level, beyond the different levels of material consciousness, and remain free from any other conception of*

existence. Freeing oneself from identification with one's body, one must learn to see one's own being as one sees the sun in the sky”.

Consciousness acts at three different levels under the influence of a material conception of existence, depending on whether one is in the waking state, in a semi-sleep or deeply asleep. But to become aware of God, one must transcend these three levels. Our present consciousness must be free from any perception of life which is alien to the consciousness of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. When one attains the perfect consciousness of God, one sees only God.

Many moving and still objects can be presented to the sight of the perfect righteous one, but he will see the energy of Krishna, God, act in everything. As soon as he remembers the energy of the Lord, he remembers the Lord Supreme in his personal form. So he sees nothing but Krishna in all things. He whose eyes are anointed with the balm of love for God sees only Krishna, inside and out. We must free ourselves from any other vision, and in this way escape the identification of his body to henceforth see himself as an eternal servant of the Lord. The being who has fully developed his awareness of God can see God and his energy.

When self-identification with the body is eliminated, we gain the real view of existence. Hence, the senses must also be purified, for only then does true divine service begin.

Logos 172

Goto table of logos

In truth, every being is predestined, in his present body, to a certain sum of joys and penalties. This is called the law of karma.

No one, by his own efforts can acquire more money, otherwise all men would be practically all as rich as each other. In reality, each wins and acquires according to his karma, which is predestined. According to the science of God, we are sometimes confronted with painful or dangerous situations, without having done anything for it; and likewise, we can experience prosperity without having particularly sought it. We are therefore advised to let these things come according to our fate. Rather, we should be spending our precious time cultivating the awareness of God.

In other words, we have to be satisfied with our natural condition. If, by the ways of fate, we are reduced to leading a very modest life compared to others, we should not be troubled by it. We should only use the precious time allotted to us to progress in the consciousness of God. However, this progress in no way depends on prosperity or material poverty; it is independent of the conditions imposed by material existence. A very poor man can practice the consciousness of God just as fruitfully as a very rich man. We should therefore show ourselves very satisfied with the position which has been given to us by the Lord.

Logos 173

Goto table of logos

A devotee of the Sovereign Lord seriously practicing the service of love and of devotion dedicated to the Divine Person is shown to be equal towards all living beings, heavenly beings, human beings, animals and plants.

There are different living species, but the servant of God (the servant of God) do not consider the carnal envelope; he sees the soul that dwells inside the body. Each of these souls being a tiny part of God, he sees no distinction between them. This is the vision of a holy being who possesses knowledge. The saint, or the sage, does not differentiate between a learned preacher, a dog, an elephant or a cow, for he knows that the body is only an outer shell and that the soul is actually a spiritual particle. issue of the Supreme Lord.

The holy being does not conceive of hostility towards any being, but he does not for all that bind himself with anyone, because even if he does not consider anyone as his enemy, he does not exchange of report only with those who practice devotional service. Whatever he earns, whatever he eats and whatever he does, he offers it to the Sovereign Lord, for his satisfaction. He must always be thoughtful, serene, benevolent, compassionate and aware of his true self.

Logos 174

Goto table of logos

These three truths must dictate our conduct, at all times and in all places:

- 1) All in the universe material and the spiritual world belongs to the Supreme Eternal.
- 2) His satisfaction is the ultimate criterion of all action; we must do his will alone, offer him all our deeds and unite our interest with his.
- 3) He is the best friend of all beings.

Not only should we understand these three truths and apply them, but we must also spread the awareness of God. As soon as one turns seriously to the service of love and devotion offered to the Lord, the delusional tendency to want to dominate material nature naturally disappears. Rather than trying in vain to reign supreme over material energy, let us devote ourselves to the consciousness of God; therein lies the true mastery of consciousness. However, the practice of union with God requires mastery of the senses.

Logos 175

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“Although the soul is transcendent to material existence, its existence in this world is pursued endlessly because of his spirit of domination over nature. As in a dream, it experiences all kinds of inconveniences”.*

In truth, the soul has nothing to do with material nature, but because of its domineering mentality, it exposes itself to know the conditions of material existence. As long as the being continues to believe that he can enjoy the benefits offered by matter, he remains conditioned; but that he finds his senses and he immediately understands that the world is not made for his pleasure, because the Sovereign Lord is the one and only beneficiary of all that exists.

The Eternal Supreme is the beneficiary of the fruits of all sacrifices and of all austerities, He lord of the three worlds; and he is still the true friend of all beings. But rather than leaving these prerogatives to God, the Supreme Person, we imagine that everything belongs to us and exists for our pleasure, and that we are the benefactors of all. In this spirit, taking ourselves for the friends of humanity, we do philanthropic works. One can thus claim to act for the greater good of the nation, and to be the best friend of the country and its people, but in reality, no one can be the greatest friend of all beings, except God, their only friend. Rather, we must seek to raise the level of consciousness of conditioned souls to bring them to understand that God is their true friend. Indeed, the one who befriends God will never be deceived, and he will always obtain all the necessary help.

Awakening the conscience of beings is the greatest service that we can render them.

Logos 176

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“The soul incarnated and conditioned in this world transmigrates through different species, sometimes superior, sometimes inferior, by the very fact of its contact with the attributes of material nature. Unless she is freed from her material occupations, she must accept this position because of her sinful acts”.*

In this world, any good or bad deed must be held to be defiled or faulty, because of his link with matter. The conditioned being, deprived of reason, believes that he is engaged in charitable action by opening for the material good of others hospitals or educational establishments providing material instruction, but he is unaware that such enterprises are also faulty, because they will not allow him to escape the phenomenon of transmigration.

The alleged acts of virtue performed in the material universe can allow their author to be reborn in a noble family or on the higher planets, among the heavenly beings,

but such acts also prove to be wrong because they do not bring about liberation. The fact of being born in a pleasant place or in the bosom of a good family does not imply that one will escape material tribulations, birth, sickness, old age and death. The conditioned soul, under the influence of material nature, cannot understand that any action performed for the pleasure of the senses is impure, and that only the devotional service offered to the Lord can free it from the consequences of such acts.

Thus, because it does not put an end to its illicit acts, it must pass from one body to another, within species that are sometimes high and sometimes the lowest. The material universe is a place from which one cannot escape. Whoever desires liberation should direct his activities towards devotional service. No other alternative is available to him.

Logos 177

Goto table of logos

In truth, the embodied and conditioned soul is forced to act under the pressure exerted on it by the three gunas, the three attributes and modes of influences of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance. The individual spiritual being has no independence. As soon as he engages in material activities while having the impression of fulfilling his senses, he is indeed under the spell of material nature. But when he places himself under the tutelage of the Sovereign Lord, he remains free.

Each one acts according to the particular material influences which condition him. The word guna is used to designate the attributes of nature. Thus, the being is subject to the grip of the gunas, but believes himself to be the master of everything. Nevertheless, it suffices to devote oneself to devotional service under the direction of the Supreme Lord or of his representative (such as the spiritual master servant of God) in a genuine way to dispel this feeling of illusory possession.

A conditioned soul may well possess a good nature and act in virtue, but it remains conditioned, dominated by the material nature. The sage acts in everything under the direction of the Supreme Lord; therefore, even if his acts do not necessarily appear the highest in the eyes of men, he does not have to bear the responsibility and is free from all karma.

Logos 178

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“When the individual being, having realized his true identity and his immutable position, does not claim to possess anything, he ceases to be affected by*

the attributes of material nature. He remains aloof from material influences, although living in a material body”.

A person detached from the influences of material nature remains like the sun reflecting on water: neither the movements of the wave, neither its freshness, nor its instability can affect the sun. Likewise, one who becomes absorbed in the activities of devotional service offered to God becomes as unchanging as the sun whose image is reflected in water. The holy being may appear to be in the material universe, but in fact he lives in the spiritual world. He is not subject to the influences of material nature.

In truth, each individual spiritual being is a tiny part of the Supreme Lord, so their eternal position is to cooperate with Him, to dedicate their energy to Him. Therein lies its unchanging nature. On the other hand, as soon as he uses his energy for the satisfaction of the senses, his position changes. Liberation consists in finding our original position, that of serving the Lord. When the being detaches himself from all material attraction in order to be absorbed in devotional service, this is called immutability.

When a person undertakes an action of his own initiative, it is because he is animated by a certain feeling of possession, he undergoes a reaction at the level of karma; but when she does everything for God, her actions have no consequences. By attaining immutability and by ceasing to take advantage of one's actions, one can immediately establish oneself on a spiritual level, beyond the reach of the influences of material nature.

Logos 179

Goto table of logos

Through the devotion dedicated to God, detachment from the material world and the development of spiritual knowledge acquired by focusing on devotional service, we must meditate on the Supreme Soul present in the same body as us, and simultaneously separate from it. We can realize the presence in us of the Supreme Soul also called Holy Spirit.

This is indeed inside our body, but it remains independent of it, because it transcends it. Although inhabiting the same body as the individual soul, (Us), the Supreme Soul has no attachment to it, unlike the individual soul. It will therefore be a question of detaching oneself from the carnal envelope by the practice of devotional service. It is about serving the Supreme Being with love and devotion. When with perfectly pure devotion the incarnate spiritual being serves the Supreme Eternal, the omnipresent Sovereign Lord, he immediately begins to detach himself from the material universe.

When the being is detached from the attraction for material prosperity, then he can truly concentrate his mind on the Holy Spirit. As long as the mind is distracted from

matter, neither mind nor intelligence can be focused on God or on his partial manifestation, the Supreme Soul. It is only after having detached oneself in this way that one can truly acquire the spiritual knowledge of the Absolute Truth.

The being freed from material defilement becomes happy and can then adopt the practice of devotional service, which allows him to achieve liberation. It then becomes possible to penetrate the science of God, or the Consciousness of Krishna.

Logos 180

Goto table of logos

It is written in the true gospel: *“Under the guidance of the Supreme Lord and according to the fruit of his works, the living being, the soul, is introduced into a woman's womb through a drop of male seed to take on a particular body shape”.*

During the carnal union, the soul is transferred by the assistants of God into the semen (the sperm) which the father releases into the mother's womb (the ovum), where her future body will develop. Everything is accomplished under the direction of God, the Supreme Person. Material nature supplies the body through human or animal parents, but it is under the direction of the Supreme Soul that it does so. The embodied and conditioned being roams the material universe in a vehicle (body) designed by material nature. The Supreme Lord, on the other hand, is always present at his side as a Supreme Soul also called the Holy Spirit. He orders the material nature to give a particular body to the individual soul according to the consequences of his actions, and the material nature bends to his will.

It is written: It is not the seed of the man who creates life in the womb of woman; in fact, the soul finds refuge in a particle of the male seed, to be then introduced into the womb of a woman. This is when the body develops. It is impossible to create a living being without the soul, by simple carnal union.

Logos 181

Goto table of logos

The Lord says: *“I see no one greater than the one who has other interest than Mine and which offers Me all his acts and his very life, without knowing ceaselessly. This perfect sage offers his respects to all beings, for he has the firm conviction that the Sovereign Lord has entered everyone's body as the Supreme Soul, the Absolute Master”.*

In truth, the servant or the servant of God no longer has separate or personal *“interest”*, because her own interest and that of God, the Supreme Person, are one. He who has devoted everything to the satisfaction of the Supreme Lord, his existence, all his activities, his mind and his very soul, must be held to be the highest of all

beings. The perfect servant (the perfect servant) has no personal desire; he acts in such and such a way simply because God desires it. He does not pursue any personal motive. The holy being who ranks among the most intimate servants of the Lord never does anything for himself, but seeks in all his actions the sole satisfaction of the Supreme Lord. He must be recognized as the highest of all men.

Because the Lord is present in each living creature, the holy being sees the body of each being as a temple of the Lord, and since he offers his respect to such temples in all knowingly, he also honors each being in relationship with the Lord. This is the perfect attitude.

Logos 182

Goto table of logos

Man is indeed a trilogy. It is made up of a material body, an ethereal body and its actual spiritual soul SELF.

The ethereal body is made up of the mind, intelligence, false ego and defiled consciousness, so that the material body has five elements (earth, water, fire, air and ether). However, whoever obtains to regain the spiritual world abandons these two forms of body specific to the material universe. He returns there in his pure spiritual body, and there is assigned a fixed place of residence on one of the spiritual planets.

As for the impersonalist, (the one who ignores that God has a spiritual body whose primordial and original form is identical to that of man. He sees in God an Impersonal Spiritual Being, without form, such as the Jews, Christians and Muslims) although he also goes to the spiritual world after letting go of his coarse and ethereal material envelopes, he cannot dwell on a spiritual planet; as he wished, it is given to him to merge into the spiritual radiance emanating from the absolute Body of the Lord.

The living being indeed reaches the destination which he has prepared to reach. This is how the light of the Impersonal Spiritual Being is offered to the impersonalists; as for those who desire to live in the company of God, the Supreme Person, in his transcendent form of the Sovereign Lord on the spiritual planets, or in his form of Krishna the Supreme Eternal on his Sovereign Personal Planet, Krishnaloka, they join these abodes., from which they never return again in the material universe.

Logos 183

Goto table of logos

The holy being is one who works to serve the Supreme Lord with love and devotion, who respects and applies his divine laws, who applies his directives to the letter, who does his own will and who unites his interests with those of God.

Devotional service is the way of using one's senses to offer God a Service that is pleasing to Him. He acts as a spiritual entity and not like animals, according to a conception of existence based on the body. Animals regard the body of another animal as suitable food, and so one species attacks another.

But a human being, especially when it is a devotee of the Lord, cannot do so. A sage, a holy person, is not supposed to kill an animal or a human being. It is not allowed to kill since every human being, animal and plant, shelters within him the Supreme Lord and must therefore be considered as a temple of the Lord.

Logos 184

Goto table of logos

The soul incarnated and conditioned by the matter ignores what total independence is, which consists of being situated in its original and eternal position.

Thus, for the individual being who is an integral part of God, the Supreme Person, real independence will be of always remain dependent on the Lord. For the conditioned soul, independence is not found in the struggle waged against the obstacles which the material nature poses to it, but rather in the fact of surrendering to God. True independence consists in regaining one's position in the service of the Lord. Anyone who reaches the spiritual planets Vaikunthas or Goloka Vrindavana then freely offers his service to the Lord. Therein lies total independence as opposed to domination over material energy, which we falsely identify with independence.

The living being cannot experience happiness by trying to be independent in this world equipment. Man must therefore surrender himself to the Lord, and devote himself to the eternal and original service which is proper to him.

Logos 185

Goto table of logos

True knowledge is only revealed to a holy being when, by the grace of Lord, he comes to a right understanding of life. In the material world or at the level of material consciousness, good and evil are on the same plane, the distinction between the two being a pure creation of the mind.

In truth, all living beings are children of God, issued from his marginal energy. Because of the taint inflicted on us by the influence modes of material nature, we distinguish between spiritual souls.

He who possesses true knowledge does not distinguish between a wise scholar, a virtuous person, an elephant, a dog, a flower and a tree. Instead of considering a person according to their carnal envelope, he sees them as a spiritual soul. A higher level of understanding makes it possible to grasp that the body is only a combination

of the five material elements. In this sense also, the physical constitution of a human being and that of a celestial being are identical.

From a spiritual point of view, we are all spiritual sparks, integral parts of God, the Holy Spirit Supreme. Whether materially or spiritually, we participate fundamentally, of one and the same nature; but, under the influence of illusory energy, we create friends and enemies for ourselves.

Logos 186

Goto table of logos

Those who reach the Edenic, paradisiacal planets can see their happiness suddenly interrupted by the sword of time. Indeed, the one who manages to reach the Edenic planets will have to fall again sooner or later.

Those who reach the higher planetary systems, Edenic, paradisiac, must return to earth as soon as the fruits of their pious activities are exhausted. Thus, those who access the Edenic planets by the force of sacrifices and pious acts must finally fall back on this Earth. The sword of time descends on beings and causes them to fall from their high position in this material world. Once on earth, they will have to start all over again.

On the other hand, the fruits of the service of love and devotion offered to the Lord are much more valuable than the elevation to the paradisiacal planets, because they make it possible to reach God and to enter his eternal kingdom, from which one no longer returns to the material universe. The Lord can free the incarnate being from the chain of deaths and rebirths. Only devotional service makes it possible to reach the spiritual planet of the Supreme Eternal, and here again, we have only one occupation: to serve the Lord with love. Indeed, the activities specific to devotional service remain the same, whether here on earth or in the spiritual world. Devotional service is not subject to change and it is sublime.

Logos 187

Goto table of logos

Why does God chastise those who do evil?

There are two kinds of punishment: that which a warrior inflicts on his enemy, and that which a son receives from his father. However, there is obviously an enormous difference between the two.

God does not conceive of enmity towards any living being. On the contrary, he always cares about the good of all, without exception, and when he punishes, his punishment is comparable to that of a father who punishes his son. If he chastises

those who do evil in whatever form, it is only so that they will do penance, repent, correct themselves, and end up loving one another.

Thus, a punishment is inflicted for the sole purpose of bringing the person at fault to reason and making him aware of his error, so that he never does it again and that he understands that by undergoing the punishment he erases his sins.

Logos 188

Goto table of logos

The two forms of forgetting.

The first form of forgetting occurs at the moment of death. The soul being enclosed in its ethereal body is carried by the assistants of Lord Krishna into the womb of a new mother, who will thus give her a new material body. It is the body of matter, which plunges the embodied spiritual being into forgetting everything; of God, of his previous life, of his true identity, of the real existence... This forgetting is accentuated by the external energy or material energy of the Lord in his form of material nature, which influences the being embodied by his attributes and modes of influence; virtue, passion and ignorance. In reality, death is synonymous with oblivion.

Whoever loses all notion of his body ceases to be chained to material existence. As long as we remain aware of our bodily existence, we lead a conditioned existence under the influence of the attributes of material nature. But as soon as we forget about physical existence, then conditioned material life comes to an end. Now, this forgetting becomes possible when we use our senses in the service of the Lord's absolute love. In the conditioned state, the being uses his senses by identifying himself with a given family, a community or a nation; but as soon as he forgets all these circumstantial material designations and realizes his eternal nature as a servant of the Supreme Lord, then he can truly forget all of material existence. This forgetting occurs when one serves the Lord.

The holy being no longer acts with his body for the satisfaction of the senses within the framework of a family, a community, a nation or of humanity; he works only for God, the Supreme Person. Such is the perfect consciousness of God.

The holy being is always bathed in spiritual bliss, so that he does not experience any material suffering. This state of spiritual bliss constitutes eternal happiness. As soon as one frees oneself from the taint of the three influences of material nature, virtue, passion and ignorance, one ceases to have to be reborn and to transmigrate from one form to another in this galaxy.

Logos 189

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“The being who fulfills his duties in a spirit of detachment, without any sense of possession and devoid of false ego, (who does not identify with his body) regains, through a total purification of his consciousness, its original, natural and eternal condition; thus indulging in apparently material acts, he can easily enter the kingdom of God”.*

All beings who have come into this world are animated by a spirit of domination. The being absorbed in the practice of devotional service in full awareness of God does not claim any right of ownership over what surrounds him, nor does he think, under the influence of the false ego, (which consists in identifying one's body and forget to be a spiritual soul) to be God or the absolute master. He always sees himself as a servant; such is indeed the way which allows to purify the conscience. However, only a pure conscience allows one to enter the kingdom of God. Materialists, on the other hand, can always, at the height of their glory, reach such and such a planet in the material universe, but all are subject to repeated destruction.

Logos 190

Goto table of logos

It is written: *“According to his self-interested acts, the conditioned being obtains an appropriate body, with material mind and senses. Then, the consequences of these acts end and this is called death; and when a new set of karmic reactions begins, then birth occurs”.*

From time immemorial the conditioned incarnate being passes from one living species to another, from planet to planet, in a movement for so to speak perpetual. All beings in this world roam the universe on the vehicle of the body, offered by material energy through specific parents. Material existence is based on a series of actions and reactions. When a child is born, it is important to know that the particular body he has put on corresponds to the beginning of a new series of acts, and when an old man dies, it is because a set of karmic reactions has just ended. We can see that due to their different karmic activities, an individual will be born in a rich family and another in a poor family, one will suffer while the other will have a happy life, although they can both be born in the same place, at the same time and in the same environment. Whoever takes with him the fruits of acts of virtue obtains a rebirth in a wealthy or pious family, when the one who drags behind him ungodly, guilty or even criminal acts must be reborn in an unfortunate or inferior family. To change the body is to change its field of action.

It is clear that a specific body form is attributed to the spiritual being according to a particular category of activity. And this process repeats itself continuously.

Logos 191

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal as his plenary manifestations, the Avatars, present signs which characterize God, the Supreme Person, like the symbols marking the soles of his feet [the flag, the lightning, a mahout's staff, a fish, a parasol, a lotus flower and a disc.].

Symbols marking the palms of his hands [A lotus flower and a wheel.].

Seven parts of her body glow with a reddish glow [Her eyes, palms of her hands, soles of her feet, palate, lips and nails.].

Today, where junk incarnations abound, it is very interesting to note the bodily characteristics of an authentic manifestation of God. From his birth, we can observe that the feet of the Avatar bear the marks of his divinity (a flag, a lightning bolt, a lotus flower, etc.). In addition, the Lord turns out to be an exceptional character. He is impartial, calm, quiet, peaceful, smiling, gentle and does not favor any being at the expense of another. An Avatar, a divine manifestation, must possess these six perfections, beauty, wealth, fame, power, wisdom, and renunciation.

Before accepting anyone as God, or as a divine manifestation, one must first observe on his body all the distinctive features of the Divine. The Avatar who has none of these signs is only an impostor. The purpose of the advent of an Avatar, manifestation of the Supreme Eternal, is to free his devotees and to put an end to the demonic actions of unbelievers, atheistic beings. These are the two missions of the Supreme Lord when He comes to this world.

Logos 192

Goto table of logos

No need great riches, vast scholarship or any other special asset to satisfy God the Supreme Person

The Lord said: *“Whether one Offer Me, with love and devotion, a leaf, a flower, a fruit, water, this offering I will accept it.”*

He who is animated by love for God and who expresses it can offer only a flower and a little water in the palm of his hand to the Lord, serving him with love and devotion, for the Lord. satisfied. It is only through devotional service that one can satisfy the Supreme Lord. Lord Krishna, God, The Supreme Person, who has much affection for his devotees, gives himself in person to his holy servant (to his holy servant) who offers him even a tulasi leaf and a little of water in the palm of your hand. The Lord's unmotivated mercy for his devotee is such that even the poorest of men can satisfy him by devoutly offering Him a little water and a flower, and this, because his dealings with his devotees are imbued with affection.

The Lord is sufficient in Himself, and He does not need all that we can offer Him. However, if we offer Him a little water, a flower and a tulasi leaf, He will accept them. Devotional service is most important in satisfying the Supreme Lord.

Logos 193

Goto table of logos

We must obey the will of the Supreme and Absolute Being, God, for no one can escape at his command and at his desire.

The Lord said: *“Those who always serve Me with love and devotion, I give them intelligence through which they will be able to come to Me.”*

The servant of God never accomplish anything without the permission of the Lord Supreme. No one can disobey the orders of the Supreme Lord, even if he were to have great power, it is not in their power to disobey the orders of the Sovereign Lord. No one may override the will of God, the Supreme Person, nor may have recourse to the powers conferred upon him by the practice of religion, his material wealth or any other means, whether by himself or with the help of others, to defy the orders of the Sovereign Lord. From Brahma the demiurge to the ant, no living being has the power. Everything is under the dominion of God, the Supreme Person. All beings, whatever their positions, owe him obedience. No one can escape the laws and instructions of the Sovereign Lord, whether through supernatural powers, scientific knowledge, austerities or penances. It is simply impossible.

In truth, everything is for the pleasure of the Sovereign Lord. God, the Supreme Person, is the Absolute Master, and everything exists only for his pleasure, so everything must harmonize with his pleasure and service. Whatever the circumstances, favorable or unfavorable, one must use everything to serve the Supreme Lord. This is how you can make perfect use of your intelligence.

Logos 194

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“He who earnestly and sincerely devotes himself to My service immediately reaches the level of transcendence where he can benefit from infinite spiritual bliss.”*

From the Lord Supreme everything emanates, for he is the original source of all that exists. He is the source of bliss, of true permanent and uninterrupted happiness that bathes all who love and serve him with love and devotion. Even on earth, you will already be smelling of it. He is the fountain of all happiness. If we come into contact

with him through love for God, serving him with love and devotion, then we will be able to taste this transcendent joy.

Very rare are the men who know God, the Supreme Person as he is. The pure spiritual science or science of God which the Lord disseminates throughout the world through his authentic servant, the spiritual master, is particularly intended to enlighten mankind about the Absolute Truth, God, the Sovereign Being. It is impossible to access true immortality without coming into direct contact with God, the Supreme Person. Because it makes this contact possible, devotional service corresponds to true immortality and certainly leads to God.

By practicing devotional service to the Lord, one can know the spiritual nature of God. individual spiritual being that we are and that of God, the Sovereign Person. The Supreme Lord cannot be perceived by any means other than devotion. He confirms it Himself *“Only the devotional service allows to know Me”*.

Logos 195

Goto table of logos

Jesus had said; *“Whosoever saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall not necessarily enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he alone that does the will of my Father which is in heaven”*.

Material life and spiritual life are opposed: one is characterized by disobedience to the will of the Sovereign Lord, while the other is marked by submission to this same will of the Supreme. Now, since all spiritual beings are integral parts of the Supreme Lord, they must always acquiesce to the will of the Absolute Divine Person; such is perfect unity.

In the kingdom of the Supreme Eternal, all beings are in communion with the Supreme Lord, for they never oppose his will, whereas in this material world, the instead of being in accord with his divine will, they are always in disagreement. The human form allows us to learn to comply with the orders of the Supreme Lord.

The laws of material nature are very strict and no one can override them. But anyone who surrenders himself to the Lord and agrees to do his will can easily overcome these relentless laws. Any human being who dedicates himself with great seriousness to the service of love and devotion which he offers to the Lord can achieve, over time, spiritual perfection and thus enter the kingdom of God.

Logos 196

Goto table of logos

God, the Supreme Person, is present in the material world in his form of eternal time, and He is neutral towards all beings. No one is his ally, or his enemy. In the realm of

time, all beings receive the fruits, good or bad, of their own self-serving acts, or karma. Beings in this world, according to their particular karma, experience a life of pleasure or suffering.

Although God, the Supreme Person, is the original cause of all causes, He is not responsible for suffering or suffering. material happiness of anyone. At no time are individual beings independent. As soon as they declare themselves independent of the Supreme Master, God, they are immediately placed in this material world, in order to be able to freely try their luck, as much as possible. The material world is therefore created for those misguided beings who decide their own karma, or self-interested acts, and take advantage of the time element; thus they fabricate their own destiny, good or bad. All beings are created, all are kept alive for a period of time, and all must eventually die. In these three aspects of life, the Lord is equal to all. It is according to his own karma that the being must suffer or enjoy material existence. The various positions, more or less elevated, attributed to beings in this world, their joys and their sorrows, are due to their own karma.

God is full of benevolence, He gives everyone an equal chance, but each, by the effect of his own karma, must experience in this material world a life of suffering or pleasure.

Logos 197

Goto table of logos

The abandonment of the body is called death, and the acceptance of a new body is none other than rebirth. Death means ending an existence and changing the body, in order to start a new life.

In truth, it is a God-appointed authority that decides on the new body that will be allotted to us. When his body is no longer functioning, the soul must put on another body, sometimes of a different species. Human life is an opportunity to find refuge with a true spiritual master who is a true servant of God and, through him, with the Supreme Lord. No one can avoid this struggle for existence with all the suffering it entails, unless they rely on a pure devotee of the Lord. Any material effort can only superficially modify our condition, without ever being able to truly free us from the struggle for existence. Our only recourse is to turn to a genuine spiritual master, who will reveal to us God as he is, will transmit to us the knowledge of God, will show us the way which leads to the Supreme Eternal and which will take us from death to eternal life.

We can obtain a spiritual body through which it will be possible for us to leave this world and enter the kingdom of God, surrendering ourselves to the Supreme Lord, doing his will and serving him with love and devotion, we will thus put an end to

rebirth in this material world.
This is the highest gain.

Logos 198

Goto table of logos

The wheel of material existence.

The material mind covering the soul carries it from one form of life to another. This is called the wheel of material existence. Because of its mind, the soul experiences material misfortune or happiness. Illusioned in this way, the mind prompts it to new virtuous and ungodly acts with the consequences which they entail [karma], and the soul thus becomes conditioned.

The activities of the mind under the influence of nature material are the cause of happiness and unhappiness in this world. Blinded by illusion, the individual soul distinct from God eternally pursues its conditioned existence under different names. These beings are called eternally conditioned. In short, the mind is the origin of conditioned existence. Therefore, the practice of devotional service is aimed at securing mastery of the mind and the senses. Once the mind is mastered, the senses are automatically mastered, and the soul is saved from the consequences of virtuous or ungodly action.

If one turns the mind towards God, the senses are automatically employed in his service; and when he absorbs his mind and senses in devotional service, the individual being naturally becomes aware of God. The mind, in view of its very great power, covers the soul and plunges it into the waves of material existence. The mind is what causes the bodily aspect, bondage and liberation.

Logos 199

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“Abandon yourself to me, and I will take you under my protection”.*

It is written: “Those who already know that the soul is distinct from the body, who are freed from the relentless knot of the heart, who always act for the good of all beings and never consider doing the least harm to anyone, these always benefit from the protection of God, the Supreme Person, who acts as the supreme time to destroy demonic disbelievers and protect his devotees”.

The holy beings are always take refuge with the Lord, so that they remain serene in all circumstances, even if they expect to be beheaded. For them, this is not surprising. These are some of the sublime qualities of a pure devotee of God, the Supreme Person. First of all, a sage remains firmly convinced of his spiritual identity; he never

identifies with the body. He has the firm conviction that the spiritual soul is distinguished from the body. Consequently, he fears nothing; even if his life is threatened, he does not feel the slightest fear. He does not even treat an enemy as such.

These are the qualities of a wise servant of God. He always relies entirely on God, the Supreme Person, and the Lord, for his part, is always very eager to protect him in all circumstances.

Logos 200

Goto table of logos

It is impossible to change the conditions of life, because they are the fruit of our actions, our words and our thoughts. Material living conditions cannot be improved or worsened.

In the name of philanthropy, altruism and communism, people feel compassion for suffering humanity all over the world. Philanthropists and altruists do not realize that it is impossible to improve the material conditions of anyone's life; these are indeed already determined by a higher order according to the karma of each, and they cannot be modified. The only good we can do for those who are suffering is to bring them to a level of spiritual awareness. Material living conditions can neither be improved nor worsened. As for material happiness, it comes on its own at the right time, just like unhappiness, without our even making any efforts to obtain it. Material joys and sorrows arise without any particular effort; so we don't have to worry about material activities. Anyone who feels the desire or is able to help others should strive to elevate men to the level of the consciousness of God. In this way, each one progresses spiritually by the grace of the Lord.

Understand that we must be careful not to be led astray by so-called body-based charities. We must not at any cost give up our interest in obtaining God's favor at all costs. In general, people ignore this truth, or they forget it; they then sacrifice their primary interest, which is to deserve the favor of the Lord and engage in philanthropic works aimed at the well-being of the body.

Logos 201

Goto table of logos

The Lord says: *“He who knows the absolute nature of My Coming and of My Acts will no longer have to be reborn in the material universe. After leaving his body, he will enter into My eternal kingdom.”*

This is only possible for one who acts as an eternal servant or an eternal servant of the Supreme Lord. The living being must understand his original and eternal position,

as well as that of the Supreme Lord. Both participate in the same spiritual identity. It is therefore always necessary to act as the servant or the handmaid of the Supreme Lord, and thus to avoid having to be reborn in this world.

Whoever keeps himself in good spiritual condition and considers himself an eternal servant or an eternal servant of the Lord Sovereign will find success when he (she) has to give up his material envelope.

Logos 202

Goto table of logos

It is written: *“The first duty of anyone who wishes to progress in the spiritual life is to become master of the mind and senses. The mind is the source of lust, anger, pride, greed, sorrow, delusion and fear; all these tendencies combine to enslave the being to the action concerned”.*

Although beings are an integral part of the Supreme Lord and they are purely spiritual, they suffer in this world, fighting against the vicissitudes of existence, because of the mind and the senses. In order to escape this illusory struggle for existence and for fleeting happiness in this world, one has to dominate the mind and the senses, and detach oneself from material conditions. At no time should the practice of austerity and penance be neglected; we must always apply ourselves to it.

The mind is the original cause of enslavement to matter, and many of our enemies accompany it, such as anger, pride, greed, affliction, illusion and fear. The best way to always be in control of the mind is to absorb it into the consciousness of God. And since the evil tendencies which escort the mind bind us to matter, we should take great care not to put our trust in it.

Logos 203

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“My spiritual and absolute Body looks like the human form in every way, but it is not a material body; it is inconceivable. I am not forced by nature to accept any particular type of body; it is of My own free will that I choose the form in which I appear. My heart is also spiritual, and I am always kind to My devotees. So we can discover in My heart the way of devotional service, intended for holy beings, while I have rejected its irreligion and non-devotional activities; they have no attraction on Me. Because of all these divine attributes, prayers are generally addressed to Me under the name of Sovereign Lord, the best of all living beings”.*

The Lord adds: *“Fools denigrate Me when, under the human form, I descend into this world. They know nothing of My spiritual and absolute nature, nor of My total supremacy.”*

The Supreme Lord has a body, a form, but this body is not constituted by material elements; it is composed of life, eternity and spiritual bliss. Thanks to his inconceivable power, God, the Supreme Person, can appear before us in his spiritual, original form. We can easily understand what the material body is, but not the spiritual body. In the spiritual world, all beings have a spiritual body; there, there is not the slightest conception of material existence. It is only a question of giving or receiving; everything can be summed up in three words: the recipient of the service, the service itself and the servant. These three elements are completely spiritual, and that is why the spiritual world is called absolute; there is no trace of material stain there. In the spiritual world, every being is completely dedicated to the Supreme Lord and is entirely on a spiritual plane. Although we can distinguish the servant, the one who is served and the service in itself, everything is spiritual and diverse.

Logos 204

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“Due to ignorance, the materialists know nothing of their true interest, of the way which allows to succeed in life; their lustful desires chain them to material enjoyment and all their projects are designed for this purpose. For the fleeting satisfaction of their senses, these individuals create a society based on envy. This state of mind makes them sink into an ocean of suffering, and in their foolishness they do not even realize”.*

“I never show Myself to fools or fools; by My internal power I am veiled for them. This lost world therefore does not know Me, I the Unborn, the Imperishable.”

Life goes on from one body to another, and the acts accomplished during this life bear their fruits of suffering or pleasure in the next one, or even in this one. The being deprived of intelligence and not having the vision to discern the future, can only make enemies and fight against his fellows to ensure the satisfaction of his senses. As a result, he will have to suffer in his next life. Despite this, being like a blind man, he continues to act in this direction and thus prepares himself to experience endless suffering. We call this kind of being a fool, because he is simply wasting his time, and hears nothing of the devotional service offered to the Lord. Although ignorant, people call upon men just as blind as themselves to lead them, so that both are exposed to a miserable condition. Thus a blind man guides another blind man to the precipice.

Logos 205

Goto table of logos

The Lord says: *“He who earnestly desires to return to God, to his original home, must consider the Lord's mercy Sovereign as the ultimate good and the primary goal of*

existence. Whether it is a father educating his sons, a spiritual master guiding his disciples, or a king advising his subjects, everyone should teach his own as I did with you. And even if the disciple, the son or the subject is sometimes unable to follow the instructions, it is nevertheless necessary to continue to teach him without getting angry. As for the ignorant who engage in righteous or ungodly acts, they must somehow be made to participate in devotional service; furthermore, they should always avoid the self-interested action. What would be gained by subjecting a disciple, a son or a citizen who is deprived of spiritual vision to karmic activities? One would act like one who leads a blind man to a deep well and causes him to fall”.

The Lord adds: *“May the wise not trouble the ignorant attached to the fruits of their deeds. They are not to be encouraged to inaction, but rather to imbue their every act with love and devotion.”*

Logos 206

Goto table of logos

The Lord says: *“When the influence of ignorance covers the individual soul, it cannot understand the nature of the infinitesimal being nor that of the Supreme Being; his mind is then monopolized by the action concerned. Therefore, unless she develops her love for the Supreme Lord, who is none other than Myself, she is certainly not free from successive transmigrations”.*

When the mind is soiled by the self-interested action, the individual being always aspires to a better material situation. In general, everyone works hard, day and night, to improve their economic condition. And even when the living being has the knowledge of religious rites, he turns to the planets of Eden, ignoring that his real interest consists in returning to God, to his original home. If he stays on the path of self-interested action, he must roam the whole universe in different forms and species. Unless they come into contact with a devotee of the Lord, a genuine spiritual master, no one can become attached to the service of the Lord. Knowledge of God is only acquired after many lifetimes.

It is only after striving for one's sustenance over many lifetimes that one can find refuge with God. The living being then becomes truly wise and surrenders to the Lord. This is the only way to put an end to the recurrence of births and deaths. The embodied and conditioned being wanders from one planet to another, in different forms, in different bodies, but if he is fortunate enough to meet an authentic spiritual master, he will be able, by his grace, to find refuge in God, and begin his devotional life.

Logos 207

Goto table of logos

What is the source of our suffering?

Unbelievers have to undergo various material tribulations due to their tendency to commit reprehensible self-serving acts. Under the influence of ignorance, (of the absence of data relating to God and absolute truth) the desire to sin persists in their hearts.

Sinful reactions usually manifest themselves in four phases; some are ready to bear fruit, some are in seed form, some are as yet unmanifest, and the last are already in process. These sinful acts can be divided into two groups. The first group designates the faults for which we are suffering now, while the second refers to those for which we will have to suffer later. Thus, when the seed of the consequences of our faults has not yet borne fruit, they are said to be pending. These seeds of sin remain imperceptible, but they are innumerable, and no one can determine when they first appeared. It is because of these unclean seeds that have already borne fruit that a person is born into a low-income family or endures various other ailments.

However, when one adopts the devotional service offered to God, all the phases of the sinful life are destroyed. Devotional service negates all the consequences of a sinful existence; all reactions due to our faults. When devotional service dwells in a person's heart, there is no longer a place for any desire to do wrong. The sinful life results from ignorance, that is, from forgetting our natural and eternal position as a servant (servant) of God; but as soon as a person becomes fully aware of God, he realizes that he is the eternal servant (handmaid) of Krishna, God.

Logos 208

Goto table of logos

The Lord says: *“He who attains the level At the same time, spiritual knows who the Supreme Spiritual Being is and finds there infinite joy. He never grieves, he never longs for anything; he also shows himself to be disposed towards all beings. He then obtains to serve Me with pure love and devotion.”*

Devotional service corresponds to true liberation. When a man is attracted to the beauty of the Sovereign Person and his thoughts are constantly drawn to Him, he loses interest in matters which do not favor his spiritual development. In other words, material action is no longer attractive to him.

The individual soul establishes itself at the level of spiritual existence, all of bliss, when it fully realizes that its happiness depends of its spiritual realization, the very foundation of bliss, and when it is absorbed for eternity in the service of the Lord, who has no one above Him.

In the material universe, under the influence of a bodily conception of existence, everyone is following the wrong direction. But when one becomes spiritually realized, one understands that one is distinct from the body and that it is just as futile as it is wrong to act according to the body. It is then that the devotional service can begin.

Logos 209

Goto table of logos

The materialist does not believe that everything is planned and supervised in nature, and he is unaware that if he does something wrong, the beings Heavenly Gods and the Supreme Lord are witnesses of it.

He indulges in the practice of illicit sexual pleasures, and blinded by desire he believes that no one is watching him. Yet the agents of the Supreme Lord carefully note the wrongdoing, and therefore, he will be punished in so many ways. Currently, many pregnancies are due to illicit sex, and sometimes they are deliberately terminated by abortion. The agents of the Supreme Lord witness these sinful acts, and the responsible man and woman are later punished by the harsh laws of material nature. Illicit sexual activity is never excused, and those who engage in it are punished life after life.

The Lord said: *"These being reborn life after life in the demonic species, never can they approach Me. Little by little, they sink into the most sinister condition of existence."*

God, the Sovereign Person, does not allow anyone to break the rigorous laws of material nature; that is why illicit sex life is punished life after life. In fact, the pregnancies that ensue are then unwanted and lead to abortions. The man and woman involved in these sins become responsible for them, so they must suffer the same fate in the next life: they too must enter a mother's womb and be killed in the same way. All this can however be avoided if one remains on the spiritual plane of the Consciousness of God; in this way, no fault is committed. Finally, let us note that illicit sexual life represents the most important of the faults caused by concupiscence. Anyone who comes under the influence of passion is doomed to suffer life after life.

God, his heavenly assistants and heavenly beings are all witnesses of our activities. We can't hide anything from them, because they know everything about us. Members of some religious groups, especially Christians, do not believe in the law of karma, according to which every action has a consequence. The embodied and conditioned soul in this material world believes that it can act on the sly, without anyone noticing its wrongdoing, but there are many witnesses, among them the heavenly beings and the Supreme Soul, God in Person present in the heart of the individual soul. How, then, can we speak of a lack of witnesses?

The Supreme Lord and the other witnesses all do exist, and this is the reason why so many beings are raised up to the higher planetary systems or relegated to the lower

worlds, to the infernal planets of hell. There is no loophole, for everything is going perfectly under the guidance of the Supreme Lord, God. Thus, each one undergoes because of his acts accomplished in his previous life, a next pleasant and prosperous existence, even difficult, unhappy and full of suffering. Whoever escapes the righteousness of men will never escape that of the Supreme Lord.

Whoever abandons himself to God and serves him with love and devotion, sees all his difficulties and sufferings disappear, for his acts do not lead to any Consequence.

Logos 210

Goto table of logos

Here are the four principles of sins also called the four forms of vices from which we must protect ourselves, avoid and reject: Brothels, alcoholic drink establishments, slaughterhouses and play establishments.

To live in holiness and thus be able to approach God, it is imperative to remain faithful to the following regulatory principles: not to practice illicit sexual activities (outside marriage), not to consume meat, fish and egg, do not take any drugs or exciting products (alcohol, cigarettes, coffee, tea) and do not play games of money and chance. Rejecting them all allows us to live in purity of body and mind.

If by the grace of God we can remain true to the regulatory principles and sing the song of the holy names of God, the Lord will not fail us protect. In fact, God declares that his devotee is never defeated. All who follow this discipline of the Consciousness of God must submit to the strict observance of the regulatory principles and stand firm in the practice of chanting the Holy Names of the Lord. If we do this, we have nothing to fear; otherwise, our position turns out to be the most dangerous, especially at this time of the day.

Logos 211

Goto table of logos

Every man should feel sorrow before the misfortune of others and joy at their happiness. We must feel as our own the happiness and unhappiness of others. It is on this fundamental principle that non-violence is based.

Since we experience pain when someone torments us, we should not inflict pain on other living beings. God has commanded *“You shall not kill, neither shall you harm any”*.

But hypocrites keep thousands of slaughterhouses. Unfortunately, so-called philanthropists and humanists nowadays advocate the happiness of humanity at the cost of the lives of poor beasts. This is not what we need to do, for we need to have

compassion towards all spirit beings embodied in human, animal and plant bodies. Whether they are men, animals, trees or various plants, all beings are children of God.

The Lord said: *“Understand that all species of life proceed from the womb of material nature, and that I am its father, who gives the seed.”*

The different forms of these living beings are only the garment which covers them. Each being is in fact a spiritual soul, a part of God. It is not therefore a question of being concerned for the good of a single category of beings.

It is written: *“The humble sage, enlightened by pure knowledge, sees being with equal eyes. noble and learned saint, the cow, the elephant, or the dog and the outcast.”*

Logos 212

Goto table of logos

When the individual spiritual soul transmigrates, reincarnates, from one body of matter to another, the Supreme Soul accompanies it.

In truth, the embodied spiritual soul is found in the depths of the heart of the body of matter in which it resides for a time, the duration of which only God knows. The Supreme Soul and the individual soul live in the same body. The Supreme Soul is called a friend, because God, the Sovereign Person, shows so much benevolence to the individual soul that He accompanies it when it transmigrates from one body to another. Moreover, the Lord, through the medium of material energy, his agent, creates for him a new body according to his desires and his karma. The heart plays a mechanical role in the body. As God explains by this word:

“The Lord stands in the hearts of all beings, and directs their wanderings to all, who are each as on a machine made of material energy.”

The conductor of the machine, that is, of the body, is the individual soul, which is also its master and owner, but the supreme owner is God, the Sovereign Person. A person's body is created through the material energy of God, through specific parents, human or animal, and depending on that person's activities during this lifetime, another vehicle will be created for them. through specific parents, always under the guidance of the material energy which acts under the authority of Krishna, God. When the time comes, our next body is immediately determined, and the individual soul as well as the Supreme Soul are transported into this new *“machine”*.

This is how transmigration takes place. During the transfer from one body to another, the soul is carried away by the servants of Yamaraja, the master of death and judge of sinners, who first make it go through some type of hellish life so as to accustom her to the condition in which she will have to live in her next body.

Logos 213

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“There is a place from which, once it has been reached, one does not return to the material universe”.*

This place is the kingdom of God.

The Lord says: *“He who knows the Absolute of My Coming and of My Acts will no longer have to be reborn in this material universe; leaving his body he will enter into My eternal kingdom.”*

If anyone has a right understanding of God, the Supreme King, he does not come back here after leaving his carnal envelope. He does not return to the material universe, but returns to God, to his original home, to live there eternally in knowledge and bliss. Why then do people not take an interest in all this?

What will be the use of being reborn in the material universe, sometimes as a human being, sometimes as a being celestial, and sometimes still as an animal?
What is the use of wasting time like this?

The Lord specifies: *“When they reached Me, the holy beings imbued with devotion, these noble souls, having thereby risen to the highest perfection, never again return to this transient world of suffering.”*

Our main concern should be to escape the repetition of births and deaths, and to attain supreme perfection of existence by living with the Supreme King in the spiritual world. This is the perfection of existence.

Logos 214

Goto table of logos

Whoever chants the Holy Name of the Lord, Krishna, is immediately freed from the consequences of innumerable serious to very serious faults, even if he pronounces it indirectly [thinking of something else], by joke, for the pleasure of humming a tune or even carelessly.

It is written: *“Whoever remembers God at the moment of death qualifies to return immediately to his original home, which is in the kingdom of the Supreme Eternal.”*

“It is the thoughts, the memories of the being at the moment of leaving his body that determine without doubt his future condition.”

“If someone pronounces the Holy Name of God before die in accidental circumstances, such as falling from the roof of a house, slipping on a road and breaking bones, being

bitten by a snake, in pain or in acute fever, or still being wounded by a weapon, he is immediately absolved, even if it is a sinner, and has not to know the sufferings of hell”.

If someone somehow utters the Holy Name of the Lord at the time of having a fatal accident, he escapes an infernal existence after his death

Logos 215

Goto table of logos

You never wondered why some people die young or in the prime of life, Or why some are born with a physical disability?

In truth, all our thoughts, words and actions focused on evil in all its forms lead to effects with harmful and very painful consequences, which we already undergo in our current life, but especially in our next life for sure.

Those who die young, suffer in their turn the interruption of their existence, because in their previous life they took the life of a living being, human or animal. What they have done will be done to them in their next life in the same way. Those who have handicapped a person by cutting off a limb, will suffer the exact same thing in their next life, or will be born with a handicap or blindness. The suffering we endure today is the consequence of our sinful acts committed in our previous life. The purpose of suffering is to help us erase the faults committed.

All those who take the life of a human being, even an animal, will be severely punished by divine justice. They will have to suffer a lot in their next existence because of their criminal act and the same will be done to them, so that they will never do it again. So let us listen to God and never do evil, be it to a celestial being, a human being, an animal or a plant.

Logos 216

Goto table of logos

When we only eat vegetarian foods that we first offer to God, the latter are then purified, because accepted by the Lord. In this way, we free ourselves from our karma and we become immune to any material contamination.

It is forbidden to eat meat, fish, or eggs. To eat meat is to participate in the unnecessary slaughter of other living beings. It elicits bad karma reactions in this life or the next life. The laws of karma explain that whoever kills an animal for food will himself become a victim in his next life and will in turn be devoured. There is also some karma in taking plant life, but it is canceled out by the process of offering food to God, because the Lord says he accepts such vegetarian offerings. It is also necessary to give up exciting and toxic substances, including coffee, tea, alcohol and

tobacco. To be intoxicated in this way is to be influenced by ignorance, and risks leading us to an inferior birth in our next life.

Other techniques that allow one to free oneself from the cycle of reincarnations include the fact to offer the fruit of our labor to God. All men must work in order to provide for their bodies; but if one acts only for one's own satisfaction, then one must accept the consequences of karma, whether good or bad, in future lives. We must act for the satisfaction of the Lord. This action takes the name of devotional service, and it is free from all karma. To act in the conscience of God is to make sacrifices. Man must sacrifice his time and money for the satisfaction of the Supreme Being. The action should be offered as a sacrifice to God, lest it bind its author to the material world. The action performed as devotional service does not only preserve the person concerned from the reactions of karma; it gradually raises it to the service of spiritual love offered to the Lord, which is the key to accessing the kingdom of God.

Logos 217

Goto table of logos

It is written: "As long as the ethereal body, composed of the mind, intelligence and false ego, envelops the spiritual soul, it remains chained to the consequences of its actions interested. As a result, the spiritual soul is connected to material energy and must thus undergo the sufferings and setbacks inherent in the material condition, this, life after life".

The spiritual entity, the spiritual soul is imprisoned in the ethereal body, composed of mind, intelligence and false ego. That is why at the hour of death, the disposition of the mind is the cause of its next body. At the moment of death, the mental condition of the living being determines the next body to which it will be transported. If it resists the promptings of the mind by absorbing it into the loving service of the Lord, that same mind cannot degrade it. The individual soul is subject to the laws of self-interested action.

Therefore, the duty of every human being is to constantly fix his mind on the Lord. When the mind is thus directed towards God, the intelligence is purified; she then receives her inspiration from the Holy Spirit. This is how the living being progresses by freeing himself little by little from the connection to matter.

Logos 218

Goto table of logos

In truth, it is the Supreme Soul, also called the Holy Spirit, who directs everything, in collaboration with the individual soul (We). This Supreme Soul, directing the activities of the body, differs from it as well as from the breath which animates it.

The Supreme Lord says: *“I stand in the heart of every being, and from Me comes the remembrance, knowing and forgetting.”*

Although the soul is present in every material body, it is not really the most important person who acts through the senses, the mind, etc. The individual soul can only act in collaboration with the Supreme Soul, for it is the latter which gives it directives to act or not. No one can act without the approval of the Supreme Soul, for She is the witness of acts and it is She who consents or not to their accomplishment. One who studies carefully under the direction of a genuine spiritual master can grasp the spiritual knowledge that God, the Supreme Person, is in fact the one who directs all the activities of the individual soul, as well as the one who orders their consequences. Although the individual soul is in possession of the senses, it is not really its master, they in fact belong to the Supreme Soul.

The Supreme Soul advises the individual soul to surrender to It to find happiness in this way. By doing so, she can become immortal and join the spiritual realm, where she will experience the highest achievement in the form of an eternal existence, all of knowledge and bliss.

In truth, the individual soul is different from the body, senses, vital force and airs which circulate inside the body; moreover, above her is the Supreme Soul, which provides her with all the facilities. Now, the individual soul which makes everything to the Supreme Soul lives very happy inside the body.

Logos 219

Goto table of logos

It is written: *“If the incarnated and conditioned souls meditate in a way or another on God, they will free themselves from all their faults. Whether they think of Him as the adored Lord or as an enemy, constantly meditating on His Person, they will find their spiritual body”.*

The Lord says: *“Free from all ties, freed out of fear and anger, completely absorbed in Me and seeking refuge in Me, many who became purified as they came to know Me, and thus all came to pure love for Me.”*

“Should he commit the worst deeds, he who is engaged in devotional service should be considered a holy man, for he is on the perfect path.”

Many who have obtained liberation for simply having thought of God with sustained attention and renouncing any sinful act

Logos 220

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Lord, present in the heart of every living being, gives directives to each according to his assimilation capacities.

Appearances do not determine who enjoys God's favor or not. Depending on one's attitude, the Lord can become a direct counselor as well as a stranger. It manifests itself in each of us according to our ability to perceive it. God reveals himself in proportion to the degree of receptivity of each one. The Lord is impartial towards all, and each one progresses in the conscience of God according to his capacity to receive his grace.

The more a person progresses in virtue, the more his brilliance is revealed by virtue of devotional service; conversely, the more passion and ignorance cover it, the less visible its brilliance. The fact that our characteristics are more or less visible does not come from the partiality of the Supreme Lord but from the degree to which the influences of the material nature, Virtue-passion-ignorance cover us. Thus we can understand how much we have progressed in virtue and to what extent we are influenced by passion and ignorance.

Logos 221

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: "When an individual being, believing himself different from Me, forgets his spiritual identity, according to which he is only One with Me qualifyingly, both in eternity and in knowledge and in bliss, his conditioned material existence then begins. In other words, instead of identifying his interests with Mine, he begins to take an interest in the extensions of his body, such as his wife, his children and his material possessions. Thus, by the effect of his acts, one birth is followed by another, and a death of another death".

Do not listen to the demonic disbelievers who claim that the spiritual being is there equal to God, the Supreme Person, for therein lies the cause of conditioned existence. As soon as a being distinct from God forgets his own position and seeks to become one with the Absolute, his conditioned existence begins. It is indeed the conception according to which the Supreme Lord and the spiritual being distinct from God are equal not only in quality, but also in quantity, which is at the origin of conditioned existence. Anyone who forgets the difference between the Supreme Lord and the distinct being finds himself subject to the conditions of the material world, which implies that he will have to give up one body to accept another, and die to die again.

Logos 222

Goto table of logos

Why those who deny the existence of God and reject his authority can never see him?

God says: *“This is only through devotional service, and only so, that one can know me as I am”.*

The Lord adds: *“I never show myself to fools or fools; by my internal power I am veiled for them. This lost world therefore does not know me, I the Unborn, the Imperishable.”*

The Eternal Supreme does not reveal himself and only shows himself to those who abandon themselves to him and serve him with love and devotion. This is why human beings wonder where God is and even go so far as to say, through ignorance, that he is dead or that he does not exist.

Logos 223

Goto table of logos

Naturally you have to train yourself to serve God before being struck down by death, but the perfect sage, that is to say the servant of God, dies absorbed in a very spiritual meditation, thinking of Krishna, the Supreme Eternal.

In truth, the holy being who has lived in phase with God does not feel that his material body is separated from his soul, for the latter is immediately found in the world spiritual. The soul does not reenter the womb of a material mother, but returns to God, to her original home. The way of the service of love and devotion offered to the Lord is the highest there is. This is why the Lord says:

“Of all the wise, he who, with total faith, always abides in Me and adores Me, serving Me with love, this one is the greatest and is most intimately to Me”

The holy being always thinks of Krishna, God, so that at the moment of death he can very easily move into the kingdom of the Supreme Lord, without even knowing the pangs of death. death.

Logos 224

Goto table of logos

If someone meditates on the transcendent Body of the Supreme Eternal, the Lord naturally protects him against all sources of fear, and even against the imminent danger of death.

All beings are sure to die, for no one escapes death, which is only one aspect of God, the Supreme Person. However, whoever becomes a servant (or a handmaid) of God is

no longer destined to die according to the limit set for his existence. Each existence is limited in time, but the longevity of the servant of God can be increased by the mercy of the Lord, who can neutralize the consequences of our karma. The servant and the servant of God are not subject to the laws of karma. Also, even the death that was destined for them at one time can be avoided by the mercy, unmotivated of the Supreme Lord. God protects his devotee even against the extreme danger of death.

Thanks to the service of love and devotion that he offers to the Supreme Eternal, the pure servants of God who constantly meditate on the Sovereign Person, receive spiritual bodies similar to the His. A servant of God must outwardly discharge on a regular basis his routine duties in the service of love and devotion, while constantly meditating inwardly on the particular sentiment that binds him. in the service of the Lord. It is this constant meditation on the Lord that makes the holy servant, the holy servant, worthy to return to God, to his original abode in the kingdom of the Supreme Eternal.

The Lord said: *“after leaving his body, the holy servant no longer receives a material body, but returns to the kingdom of God, where he receives a spiritual body similar to that of the eternal companions of the Lord whose example he followed”.*

Logos 225

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“I exist everywhere and everything exists in Me, but I am not visible everywhere”*

“All the planets belong to Me, everything exists for My pleasure”

God only becomes visible through the practice of devotional service. He resides only where his devotees sing his glories. He has an eternal spiritual form. He is the root of all that is and the original cause of all manifestations. One can only know and understand the root cause of all causes, the Supreme Person, God, Krishna, through the practice of the loving and devotional service offered to him, and not through any form of exhibitionism or questionable practices.

The Supreme Eternal is all that exists, gross or dense matter as well as subtle or ethereal matter. The material elements and all that is expressed, whether by word or by thought, are always God, and He alone. Everything is spiritual, the Supreme Spiritual Being, God. Nothing exists without Him and outside of Him, for He is the All.

Logos 226

Goto table of logos

Atheistic civilization can be annihilated by God at any time

Since the creation of the material universe, there have always been two kinds of beings: virtuous believers and unbelievers with a demonic nature. Believers always show themselves to be faithful to God, the Supreme Person, while unbelievers remain forever atheists who challenge the supremacy of the Lord.

At present, the number of atheist unbelievers is considerable all over the world. They seek to prove that God does not exist and that everything happens through the combination and permutation of material elements. Atheist scientists even go so far as to claim that everything is due to chance. As a result, the universe in which we live becomes more and more ungodly, as a result of which everything sinks into chaos. If this continues, the Lord will not fail to respond, as He did with vanished civilizations and nations. In no time at all, these atheist monarchs and their supporters were all wiped out; in the same way, if the current atheist civilization continues to develop, it will suffer the same fate, at a simple gesture of the Lord. Demonic beings should therefore beware and reduce their ungodly activities. They should listen to the servants of God who are working to spread the consciousness of the Lord Supreme and become faithful to God, the Sovereign Person; otherwise, they are lost.

Logos 227

Goto table of logos

A civilization which does not consider the gradual upliftment of the immortal soul only encourages a life of animal ignorance. It is unreasonable to believe that every soul that passes from life to death attains the same destiny. This philosophy is the work of Satan, the energy of illusion.

Either she returns to the place she has chosen for herself, or she is forced to undergo a condition determined by the life she has just led. What distinguishes the materialist from the spiritualist is that the former cannot determine his next body while the latter may consciously acquire one which enables him to experience the pleasures of the higher, paradisiacal planets. Throughout his life, the materialist obsessed with the satisfaction of his senses, devotes his days to working to provide for his family and at night wastes his energy in carnal pleasures or falls asleep meditating on what he has accomplished during the day. This is the monotonous story of the materialists. Although they are classified differently as businessmen, lawyers, politicians, teachers, magistrates, porters, pickpockets, laborers, etc., they actually have no other worries than eating, sleep, mate, defend themselves, and satisfy their senses. They thus sacrifice their precious life to seek material pleasures and fail to reach the perfection of existence by the spiritual realization which allows to enter real life where happiness is sublime, the kingdom of God.

Too attached to the pleasures of the senses, to wealth and glory, misled by these desires, no one ever knows the firm will to serve the Supreme Lord with love and devotion, the only way to know perfect bliss and life Eternal.

Logos 228

Goto table of logos

The soul is always fully aware and knowing. However, consciousness is the perceptible manifestation of the soul.

If we cannot perceive the presence of the soul in the heart where it dwells, we can always apprehend its existence by the consciousness which emanates from it. Sometimes the sun is hidden by clouds, but we know that it is daylight, because if the solar globe is not visible, the light emanating from it is always present. We know that the sun has risen as soon as dawn breaks a faint light. The principle is the same for the soul: since a consciousness animates all bodies, human or animal, it must be present in everyone. The consciousness of the distinct soul, however, differs from that of God, in the sense that the latter is supreme and possesses integral knowledge of the past, present and future. The consciousness of the tiny being, on the contrary, is limited, subject to oblivion. Now, when he forgets his true nature, God, who does not have this weakness, instructs him, enlightens him by his teaching.

“The Supreme Soul (the Supreme Eternal) and the infinitesimal soul (we) are both on the same tree, the body of the animated being, more precisely in his heart. He who has freed himself from all material desire and who no longer knows lamentation can alone understand, by the grace of the Supreme Lord, the glories of the soul.”

Krishna is the source of the Supreme Soul, and everyone of us is the infinitesimal soul, oblivious of its true nature. The embodied spiritual being therefore needs to be enlightened by the teachings of the Lord or his qualified representative, the spiritual master, to know the truth.

Logos 229

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“Quickly, he becomes blameless and finds eternal peace. You can proclaim it with force, My devotee will never perish. Whoever in Me takes refuge can achieve the supreme goal”.*

A holy being who serves God with love and devotion must learn to tolerate all difficult and even dangerous situations in this world, for he enjoys the divine protection of the Lord Supreme. Even if he is only at the beginning of his devotional service, the servant of God enjoys this divine protection. No sooner does one embark on the path of loving and devotional service to God, than one is immediately protected by Krishna, the Supreme Person. This protection takes effect immediately. In truth, the Lord already knows everything. Therefore, even before anything happens, He has already made arrangements to protect His devotee. The Lord is so good and merciful that He guides his devotee and grants him all protection; thus, the

servant can safely progress in the consciousness of God without being disturbed by external problems.

I confirm this truth, for I have been personally protected by God. Crossing the street without checking if the lights were green for pedestrians, arrived in the middle of the road, I heard a tire screeching, a car stopped fifty centimeters from me. The stunned driver by stopping his vehicle and not having run over me, raised both hands in apology. Yes, God protects his devotee.

Logos 230

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal said: *“He who, free from all bond, does not rejoice in happiness any more than he grieves over misfortune, he is firmly established in absolute knowledge”*.

There always occurs in the material universe some upheaval, sometimes favorable, sometimes unfavorable. Not to be moved by these changes, to be affected neither by good nor by evil, it is by this sign that we recognize a being aware of God. As long as he is in the material universe, each one must face the good and the evil, the innumerable dualities of which he is the seat.

But he who is absorbed in the consciousness of the Lord thinks only to God, the absolute and infinite Good, is not subject to these dualities. The being aware of God benefits from a purely spiritual condition, which is called in technical terms, *“méditation”*.

Logos 231

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“He whom the three forms of suffering here below no longer affect, that the joys of life no longer intoxicate, that have left attachment, fear and anger, this one is held to be a wise man with a firm mind”*.

The *“philosopher”* who ruminates over a host of hypotheses without ever reaching any real conclusion is lost. Each philosopher has his own way of seeing things, and under penalty of not being a true one, he must have a different opinion from those of others.

But in truth, the true philosopher has a particular nature, he is always aware of God. He's done with intellectual speculation, he's gone past that stage to come to the conclusion that there is nothing outside of the Supreme Eternal, and his mind is still steadfast. Such a God-conscious being is in no way affected by the three sources of suffering; (Those caused by body and mind. Those caused by other living entities.

Those caused by material nature, such as intense cold, extreme heat, lightning, earthquakes, hurricanes, drought, rains torrential...) he accepts the affliction as a mercy from the Lord, telling himself that, because of his past acts, he deserves to suffer much more; he realizes that, by the grace of the Lord, his sorrows are reduced to a minimum.

In the service of God, he always remains daring and active, without attachment or aversion. Attachment manifests itself when one uses things for one's own pleasure, and detachment lies in the absence of any interest in these sensory pleasures. But he who fixes his thoughts on God knows neither attachment nor detachment. Dedicated to the service of the Lord, he does not let anger invade him, even though his efforts may be unsuccessful. He who is aware of God always knows a firm determination.

Logos 232

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“When a man frees himself from the thousands of material desires created by his mind, when he is satisfied in his true to me is that he is fully aware of his spiritual identity”.*

The Science of God defines the person who is fully aware of God as follows: *“She is absorbed in the service of love and devotion that she offers to the Lord and has all the qualities of the great sages”.*

But whoever has not reached this degree of spiritual perfection, cannot really claim any quality, because he necessarily clings to his ratings. This subject enjoins us to reject all the desire for material enjoyment that the mind creates for itself. Forcibly driving out material desires is an impossible task, but if one embraces the service of God, they will effortlessly vanish. So, therefore, no hesitation is in order, for devotional service has the power to immediately raise to the spiritual level the consciousness of anyone who practices it. The spiritually very high being continually enjoys inner peace by remaining aware that he is the eternal servant of the Supreme Lord. At such a level of consciousness, the being no longer knows the degrading desires engendered by a material conception of existence; on the contrary, he tastes lasting happiness by serving the Supreme Lord, in accordance with his eternal nature.

Logos 233

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“When your mind will no longer be distracted by the flowery language of scriptures, when he is all absorbed in spiritual realization, then you will be in union with the Divine Being”.*

When we say that a person is in meditation, it means that he is fully aware of God. Indeed, to be in perfect meditation or concentration, it is necessary to have realized the Divine Spiritual Being, the Supreme Soul, the Holy Spirit, God, in his real original, primordial form.

The peak of spiritual realization is to understand that we are the eternal servant of the Supreme Eternal, and that our only concern should be to fulfill our duty in the consciousness of God. A being aware of God, a constant devotee of the Lord, cannot allow himself to be distracted by the flowery language of the scriptures, any more than he should seek, in a spirit of individual enjoyment, to reach the Edenic, paradisiacal planets. Whoever becomes aware of God is in close contact with Him and can thus directly know and understand all of his instructions. One can be certain, by doing so, of attaining the knowledge and the perfection of the spiritual life.

it suffices to place oneself under the direction of God or of his representative, the spiritual master.

Logos 234

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal said: *“Absorbed in devotional service, the sage takes refuge in the Lord and, renouncing the fruits of his deeds in this world, frees himself from the cycle of death and rebirth. He thus arrives at the state which is beyond suffering”.*

The liberated being seeks the place where material suffering does not exist. The original holy scriptures affirm in this regard: *“For those who have taken refuge in the Lord, who grants liberation, hence his Name of Mukunda, and in whom all galaxies rest, the ocean of existence material is like the water contained in the imprint of a calf's hoof. He then seeks the place where material suffering does not exist (the kingdom of God), and not where new dangers present themselves at every step.”*

Ignorance makes us forget that the material galaxy is a place of suffering, where we must constantly face new dangers. Only ignorance, in fact, pushes the poorly enlightened man to want to remedy the problems of existence by seeking to enjoy the fruits of his actions, which he believes can give him happiness. He ignores that no material body, anywhere in the universe, can give him a life free from suffering. To live is to be born, to grow old, to suffer, to die, and this throughout the material cosmos. But the one who knows his true condition of eternal servant of the Lord realizes by this, the position of the Supreme Person, God, and engages with love in his service. He then has any quality to reach the spiritual planets, where there is neither the sad material life, nor the influences of time and nor death. Knowing one's own nature also implies recognizing the sublime nature of the Lord.

He who, quite wrongly, believes that the individual soul distinct from God is equal to the Lord, is bathed in darkness. Rather, he seeks to become a *“Lord”* himself and thus

prepares to die and be reborn over and over again. But whoever recognizes his nature as a servant puts himself at the service of God and therefore prepares himself to join the kingdom of the Supreme Eternal. The service offered to the Lord is called devotional service or service of love and devotion, because it is the manifestation of love for God.

Logos 235

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“Be firm in yoga. Do your duty, without being bound by success or failure. This equality of soul, we call it yoga”.*

God tells the human being that he must follow the path of yoga; but what is this yoga? The term *“yoga”* means: concentration on the Absolute by mastery of the senses, usually constantly agitated. And this Absolute is the Supreme Lord.

If he personally asks the human being to act and therefore to serve him, the latter does not have to worry about the outcome of his acts. Success, victory, is in the hands of God. Human beings, for their part, need only follow their instructions. Following the Lord's instructions constitutes true yoga, which finds its practical application in the consciousness of God. It alone allows us to give up all instinct of possession. If one is to discharge one's duties while being aware of God, one must become his servant, or the servant of his servant. This is the only way to progress on the path of yoga.

It is not oneself that we must seek to satisfy, as we believe in the material world, but God. And unless one satisfies the will of God, one cannot claim to be observing the true principle of spirituality. Thus, the interest of the human being is to do the will of God, as the Lord Himself suggests.

Logos 236

Goto table of logos

“What, even against his will, pushes man to sin, as if he were compelled to”?

The Lord Supreme answers: *“It is lust alone. Born in contact with passion, then changed into anger, she is the devastating enemy of the world and the source of sin.”*

When the soul comes into contact with material creation, its love for God is transformed, under the influence of passion, into lust. Unsatisfied, this lust turns into anger, and anger into illusion, thanks to which we remain prisoners of material existence. Concupiscence is therefore the greatest enemy of being; it is she who keeps the soul pure prisoner of matter. Anger and its aftermath are manifestations of ignorance, but we can use passion to elevate ourselves to virtue, following certain

rules of life, rather than letting it drag us into ignorance; we will thus develop a taste for the spiritual, which will guarantee us against the decline of anger.

God, the Supreme Person, is infinitely unfolding, so that his spiritual bliss grows ceaselessly, and all beings contribute to this boundless bliss. They too have a certain independence, but because they have misused it, because they have transformed their devout attitude into a desire for material enjoyment, they have fallen under the influence of lust. God is Absolute Truth, and the origin of all things. The source of lust is therefore also the Absolute. And if lust is metamorphosed into love for the Supreme Being, that is, into consciousness of God, which consists in desiring everything for Him, this lust, as well as anger, will be spiritualized. Therefore, lust and anger, when used in the service of God, from enemies turn into friends.

Logos 237

Goto table of logos

The true gospel specifies: *“Those who speak of brotherhood and of universal solidarity, but take into consideration only the material body, are false philanthropists. The true notion of universal brotherhood is that which leads to ignoring the color of the material body and the shape of the latter. It is that which leads to love all living beings, human, animal and plant, with the same love, which considers only the spiritual soul and which leads to seeing in each body of matter only the distinct individual soul. of God beside the Supreme Soul (The Holy Spirit), Krishna, the Sovereign Lord”.*

The imperfect eye does not allow to see things as they are; one can only perceive truth if one receives it from a higher source, and the highest truth there is spiritual knowledge emitted by the Lord Himself. Only a man who has already reached his spiritual liberation can become a virtuous being and see all living beings as his own brothers. The holy being, for his part, sees each being as a spiritual soul; and when he serves his neighbor, it is to her that he addresses himself, at the same time meeting the material and spiritual needs of his brothers.

Logos 238

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“The senses prevail over inert matter (the body), but superior to the senses is the mind, and intelligence surpasses the mind. Even higher than intelligence, however, is the soul”.*

The senses are the various fields of action of lust. This, accumulated in the body, escapes through the exercise of the senses. The senses are therefore superior to the body, considered as a whole. However, when one develops a higher consciousness,

the consciousness of God, they cease to act as *“valves”*. Indeed, the conscious soul of God is in direct union with the Supreme Person, the Supreme Soul, towards whom henceforth all his bodily activities are directed. By *“bodily activities”* is meant the activities of the senses; if it is terminated, the body then loses all active function. But even if the body is inert, the mind, always active, will continue to function, as happens in a dream. And beyond the mind is the determining intelligence; then even beyond intelligence is the soul proper. And if the soul enters into direct communion with the Absolute (God), so too will the intelligence, the mind and the senses, which are subordinate to it. The sense objects are stronger than the senses, but the mind is even stronger than the sense objects. Therefore, if the mind is constantly engaged in the sublime service of the Lord, the senses will not be able to take any other path, and it itself will no longer risk succumbing to low tendencies. The soul dominates the sense objects, the senses, the mind and the intelligence. The main thing, therefore, is to know and understand the true nature of the soul.

The right way is to use intelligence to understand the original, natural and eternal condition of the soul, and always engage one's mind with it. service of God. By doing so, we solve all the problems. Unless one strengthens in contact with the Lord, in the consciousness of God, there is always a danger of falling, for the mind is very turbulent.

Logos 239

Goto table of logos

Happy is he who is aware of his spiritual identity, for he remains constantly in the light.

He remains serene whatever the circumstances, the illusion does not affect him. He alone can disseminate the pure knowledge which he has received from God; it is only when this realization is reached that one can stop coveting what he or she does not have and weeping for what he or she have lost. He knows that the body and the mind which he acquired during his contact with matter at his birth are totally foreign to his real self, his spiritual self, and that they constitute a heavy burden for him. So he makes the best use of it by using it to cultivate the science of the soul.

Unlike the spiritual world, the material universe is a dead world, because matter is inert and only comes to life in contact with living beings, spiritual souls, integral parts of God.

Logos 240

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“Begin by stopping the scourge of concupiscence, the very source of sin, by regulating your senses. Crush this devastator of knowledge and spiritual realization”*.

The Lord advises to begin by mastering his senses, so that he can overcome the greatest enemy, the greatest sinner, lust, which annihilates the desire for spiritual realization and destroys the knowledge of the real self. The knowledge of the individual soul and of the Supreme Soul is very secret and mysterious, for it is veiled by the external energy of God; but it is possible to pierce this knowledge, with the realization that it implies, if the Lord Himself explains it to us. Living beings are integral parts of the Lord, and therefore their sole function is to serve him. This state of consciousness is precisely the consciousness of God, which must be developed from the beginning of one's life, in order to reach its fullness and put it into action.

Concupiscence is only a distorted reflection of the love that all beings have for God. But if from the beginning of his existence man is lifted up in the consciousness of God, his natural love for the Lord cannot degenerate into lust. When the love of God degenerates in this way, it becomes very difficult to regain its natural condition. Nonetheless, the consciousness of God is so powerful, that even the late adopters of it can rekindle their love for God by observing the regulating principles of devotional service. We can therefore, at any time of our existence, or as soon as we understand the importance and urgency of it, begin to master our senses by developing the conscience of God, by serving the Lord with love and devotion., in order to transform concupiscence into love of God: such is the perfection of human life.

Logos 241

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“the pure consciousness of being is veiled by his eternal enemy, lust, insatiable and brilliant as fire. It is in the senses, the mind and the intelligence that this concupiscence is lodged which misleads the being by stifling his true knowledge”*.

It is written in the science of God that concupiscence can never be satisfied by the search for new material pleasures, just as it is impossible to put out a fire by constantly spraying it with gasoline. The center of all material activities is the sexual life; that is why the material world is called *“the chains of sex life”*. Criminals in society are thrown in jail and kept behind bars; likewise, those who break the laws of the Lord endure the chains of sex life. The progress of materialistic civilizations is based on the pleasure of the senses; it implies, for being, an extension of material existence. Concupiscence therefore symbolizes the ignorance which keeps the being prisoner of

the material world. In providing pleasures to his senses, one can experience some form of satisfaction, but this false sense of happiness is ultimately the ultimate enemy of the one who experiences it.

The enemy occupies various points strategies of the body of the conditioned soul, and God indicates them to us so that whoever wants to defeat the enemy will know where to find him. The mind is the center of activity of the senses where all ideas of material enjoyment rest; he and the senses therefore become the first seats of concupiscence. Intelligence, for its part, becomes the metropolis of these lustful tendencies. And as it neighbors the soul, once consumed by lust, it will encourage it to develop a false ego and to identify with matter, therefore with the mind and the senses. The soul, gradually accustomed to enjoying its material senses, comes to believe that true happiness is there.

Logos 242

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“As smoke hides fire, so dust covers the mirror and the womb envelops the embryo, so varying degrees of lust covers the being”*.

Three degrees of obscuration can veil the pure consciousness of being, and this obscuration is none other than concupiscence in its various forms. If we compare concupiscence to smoke, it is to indicate that the fire of the spiritual soul remains slightly perceptible, that the being still manifests, although in an attenuated way, his consciousness of God, and he is then compared to the fire which the smoke veils. There is no smoke without fire, although at the beginning the fire is sometimes invisible: it is the same at the beginning of the development of the consciousness of God. The dust on the mirror is a reminder that the mirror of the mind must be purified by spiritual practices, the best of which is the chanting of the Holy Names of the Lord. And the embryo enveloped in the womb illustrates a desperate condition, for the child in its mother's womb is so helpless that it cannot even move.

This stage of life can be compared to the tree life. The tree is also a living being, but it showed such lust that it took on a body almost entirely devoid of consciousness. The example of the mirror covered with dust applies to birds and animals, that of fire and smoke to humans. The human form offers the being an opportunity to develop his awareness of God; let him benefit from it, and the human form will have served to rekindle the fire of spiritual life in him. By carefully manipulating the smoke, we can transform the fire into an inferno.

The human form therefore constitutes an opportunity for the being to free himself from the chains of material existence. It is the only one that allows him to overcome his enemy, lust, by providing him with the possibility of developing the consciousness of God.

Logos 243

Goto table of logos

In truth, our death is programmed from our birth. It is already there when we are born. We are dying every moment, every second. So why do we fear death so much?

In the end, it is inevitable. Maybe we die today, maybe a hundred years from now, but we cannot escape death. Death is only the annihilation of the material body and the forgetting of our last existence. As soon as the body ceases to function, as it mingles again with the five elements of material nature, the spiritual being takes on another body, determined by the acts of its past existence and their consequences. This change of body takes place just as a man walks in the street; he takes a step forward, then, assured that his foot is resting on firm ground, lifts the other foot. Thus, the bodies change, one after the other, and the transmigrating soul always remains the same.

The spiritual entity (the soul) changes body as soon as the agents of the master of death have decided of his next deadly envelope. As long as the spiritual entity remains conditioned by the material world, it must take on bodies of matter, one after another. The body that he will occupy in his next existence is given to him according to the laws of nature, according to his acts in this life and of which he will have to suffer the consequences in his next life. From one life to another, bodies change and do not necessarily have the same shape. When you get a new body, you forget everything about the previous one, that's what death is. The material bodies we put on are in fact the product of our mental activities, and we cannot now remember our past bodies.

This is why we must never harm anyone, human, animal and plant.

Logos 244

Goto table of logos

The holy being asks to enter the kingdom of God after having given up his life breath and left his material body. Before his body is reduced to ashes, he asks the Lord to kindly remember the righteous acts and sacrifices he made during his existence. He recites this prayer at the time of death, in full awareness of his past actions as well as the goal to be achieved.

At this moment, the one who has not completely abandoned material life must necessarily review the guilty actions of his existence, and death surprises him with his mind full of these thoughts, he will be forced to take back a body in this world. The science of God specifies that the mind carries with it the tendencies of the being who is going to die, so that the state of mind at the very moment of death determines the conditions in which one will be reborn. Unlike animals, whose mental faculties are

not very extensive, a man on the verge of death remembers, as in a dream, everything he has done during his life; these memories awaken in him innumerable material desires which prevent him from regaining his original spiritual form and thus returning to his first abode, the spiritual world.

The holy being, through the practice of devotional service, throughout his life develops his love for God, so that, even if at the time of death he forgets his spiritual activities, the Lord, Himself, remembers them. This is why it is said that his spiritual progress is never in vain, even if he has to be reborn in the material world. The Lord never forgets the service offered to him by his devotee.

Logos 245

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“He whose mind remains ever steadfast has already conquered birth and death. Flawless, like the Supreme Being, he has already established his abode in Him”.*

Equanimity is a sign of spiritual realization, and those who acquire it triumph over the conditions of matter, (especially of birth and death). As long as man identifies with his body, he must undergo its conditioning; but as soon as he develops equanimity, this equality of soul coming from the realization of his spiritual identity, he frees himself from bondage to matter, and can therefore, at the time of death, immediately enter the world spiritual, without ever having to be born again in the material universe.

The Lord is not subject to attraction, nor to loathing; He is without weakness. Likewise, the distinct being, when it frees itself from the attraction-repulsion duality, also becomes without weakness, thus qualifying itself to enter the spiritual world. It should in fact be seen as already released.

Logos 246

Goto table of logos

All members of a community, of human society, as well as in the animal kingdom, every cow, dog, goat, lion, ant, etc., has a role to play. Each one must work in agreement with the others, for the benefit of all humanity, which includes not only the mobile beings but also the immobile beings, the plants, the mountains, the hills, the earth.

The man who is at the top of living beings on earth, received from God the order to watch over the well-being of his fellows, animals, plants, but also mountains, hills and the earth whole. All living beings, humans, animals and plants interact and fulfill a role useful to others. God's words teach us and all animals, although of no great

importance, should not be neglected but protected, for they too follow the path of spiritual evolution. Each being is important, some however are primarily responsible for the progress of human society, others more indirectly. When the conscience of God reigns, each one finds what will be for him the highest benefit.

This is why God commands us not to harm anyone, humans, animals (crawling, flying, terrestrial, aquatic, etc.), all plants and the whole earth.

Logos 247

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“The absolute love that one has for My Person does not depend on any bodily ties. Whoever always absorbs his mind in Me will soon come to Me, in My eternal company”*.

The Eternal Supreme can do as he pleases, but the holy being must always be in accord with the desires of God, in unity with Him. Whoever unites his own interests with those of God and acts as the Lord desires, knows his true interest, for beings who engage in the service of sublime love of the Lord, without any personal motive and without reservation, are without any doubt placed in a favorable condition

God confirms Himself that for the incarnate and conditioned soul, the highest perfection lies in abandonment to his Divine Person. Any other duty, any other responsibility must be rejected. This total surrender to God, the Supreme Person, constitutes the happiest path for the conditioned soul, for the Sovereign Lord is the supreme object of love. It is towards God that all beings finally carry their love, but each one realizes it only in proportion to his knowledge. If one comes to understand that our true identity is that of a spiritual soul, and that this spiritual soul is nothing but a fragment of the Supreme Lord, then one will understand that the Supreme Lord represents the goal, ultimate of our love. This is why we must surrender ourselves to Him. Our existence, our possessions, our home, our wife, our husband, our children, our home, our homeland, our society, all that is dear to us, emanates from the Supreme Lord. So let us love him.

Logos 248

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“Thus, by the mastery of the body, by that of the mind and of the deed, the realized soul withdraws from material existence, reached My abode [the spiritual realm]”*.

This topic clearly expresses the ultimate goal of existence. The goal, moreover, is not to seek to improve material living conditions. One does not practice union with God in order to live more comfortably, to obtain health or some other benefit of that rank,

but to put an end to material existence. Putting an end to material existence does not mean merging into some *“vide”* some, moreover mythical, since no void exists in the creation of God. No, to put an end to material existence is to open the door to the spiritual world, to the abode of the Lord, a place where light does not come from the sun, the moon, or electrical energy., but where each planet, like our sun, sheds its own light. In a sense, the kingdom of God is everywhere. However, the spiritual realm, which is discussed here, constitutes the upper part of it.

The realized soul, fully aware of the nature of God, knows true peace and finally reaches the planet of the Lord. The Lord resides perpetually in his kingdom, but also manifests himself, through his higher spiritual energies, in every being (in the form of the Holy Spirit or the Supreme Soul), as well as in the form of the Being. Omnipresent Supreme Spiritual. No one can enter the spiritual realm or live in the eternal abode of the Lord (Vaikuntha, Goloka Vrindavana) unless he fully knows the nature of Krishna, God, as well as that of Visnu, his full emanation. Thus the sage, who keeps his mind constantly immersed in the thought of the manifold Activities of God, is the perfect spiritualist, a realized soul. The only way to escape birth and death is to realize God, the Supreme Person.

Logos 249

Goto table of logos

It is written: *“The Eternal Supreme Himself specifies, that He can to be conquered by the love of those who have mastered their senses”.*

He who has not mastered his senses cannot conquer God, the Supreme Person. This is the secret of the service of love and devotion offered to God. To master the senses is to commit them permanently to the service of the Lord. And the specific mark of all of God's children is precisely that they constantly engage their senses in the service of the Lord.

He who acts in this way gains to be purified, and it is only after purifying the senses that one can truly serve God. The Supreme Eternal can therefore be conquered by the devotee who gives himself to his sublime service of love.

Logos 250

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“We call a realized soul, the being to whom it is spiritual knowledge and the realization of that knowledge gives fullness. He has reached the spiritual level and has self-control. With an equal eye he sees the gold, the pebble and the clod of earth. Higher still, he who sees with an equal eye the indifferent, the*

impartial, the benefactor and the envious, the friend and the enemy, the virtuous and the sinner”.

No one can, by making use of senses contaminated by matter, understand the spiritual and absolute nature of the Name, Form, Attributes and Entertainments of God. They are revealed only to the man charged, by his service of devotion to the Lord, of spiritual energy. The science of God, that is to say the science which allows man to reach the consciousness of God, which simple erudition, material knowledge, could not do. To understand it, one must have the good fortune to come into contact with a person of pure conscience, who, filled by his service and devotion to God, has, by his grace, fully realized this knowledge. Spiritual knowledge keeps us unperturbed in our convictions, while academic knowledge leaves us baffled and confused in the face of so-called contradictions. One becomes perfect only after having passed from the intellectual knowledge of the texts to their realization.

Because he has abandoned himself to God, the being aware of his spiritual identity masters his senses. It is found at the spiritual level, for its knowledge has nothing in common with secular scholarship. The latter, like intellectual speculation, for some as precious as gold, has, in his eyes, no more value than a lump of earth or a stone.

Logos 251

Goto table of logos

Consciously or not, each of us engages in sinful activities. When we take water from a pitcher, we kill the germs in it. When we use a grinder, or eat food, we still kill many germs. When we sweep the ground, or light a fire, we still kill many germs of life. Walking down the street, we kill ants and other insects in large numbers. Consciously or not, in each of our various activities we give death. Divine justice will punish us severely for these crimes, and we will have to suffer for them in our next life.

This is why we have to sing the holy song of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, every day to be freed consequences engendered by these sinful acts.

*Hare Krishna, hare Krishna, Krishna Krishna, hare hare / Hare
Rama, hare Rama, Rama Rama, hare hare*

Meaning of this song in Sanskrit of the holy names of Krishna, God:

“O Lord, O Source of all happiness, please make me your beloved servant”.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the center of all activities, and a conscious existence of God is naturally sanctified.

Logos 252

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“Who has mastered the mind, and thus gained serenity, has already attained the Supreme Soul. Joy and sorrow, cold and heat, glory and opprobrium, he sees them with the same eye”*.

All beings, without exception, are made to live in obedience to God, the Supreme Person, seated in their heart, in the form of the Supreme Soul also called the Holy Spirit. Man, however, indulges in material acts as long as the illusory external energy of God misleads his mind. Therefore, he is considered to have reached the goal as soon as he has mastered his mind with the help of the practice of union with God.

Every being must indeed, by its very nature, live under the orders of a higher force. Also, from the moment the mind fixes itself on the higher nature, man has no alternative but to follow the directives of God. The mind must receive and submit to instructions from a higher source. Once the mind is mastered, man automatically follows the directives of the Supreme Soul. Now, the wise man conscious of God, immediately attains this absolute spiritual state called meditation, a state of total absorption in the Supreme Lord where one is no longer affected by the dualities of material existence, the flow and the ebb of joys and sorrows, of heat and cold...

Logos 253

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“The mind can be the friend of the conditioned soul, as it can be its enemy. Man must use it to rise, not to degrade”*.

The mind is the focus of the practice of union with God. The purpose of the practice of union with God (also called yoga) is to dominate the mind, to prevent it from attaching itself to sense objects. In addition, the effect of yoga should be to educate the mind, so that the latter can take the conditioned soul out of the ignorance in which it is held. In material existence everyone is a slave to the mind and the senses; in fact it is the mind which gives us a false conception of ourselves, which makes germinate in us the desire to dominate material nature and which is at the origin of the imprisonment of the soul in the material universe. If the mind is directed so as not to be fascinated by the shimmering matter, the soul will escape its conditioning. In no case should we indulge in the objects of the senses, because according to a process of degradation, they bog us more and more in material existence. The best way to free ourselves from this stagnation will be to never offer our thoughts only one object: God.

The mind is the cause of man's imprisonment in matter, but also of his liberation. Absorbed in the objects of the senses, it imprisons the being; detached from the

objects of the senses, it frees it. Concentrating the mind on God therefore brings supreme liberation.

Logos 254

Goto table of logos

It is written: "No one in this world can be an eternal companion to anyone. It is only by chance that we are assembled in families, societies, communities or nations. One day or another, since everyone has to leave their body, we must be separated from our loved ones. No one should therefore have too much affection for the members of his family".

We believe that we belong to a family, to a society, to a nation, but each of us is alone with our destiny. Everyone is reborn in this world according to the actions accomplished in his past life as an individual. So each one must individually enjoy or suffer from his own karma. During our last existence, we had another body and then we lived in another country, another continent, another planet or even another galaxy and with each new life, we also have new parents and new brothers and sisters. We easily forget the elders.

No one, verily, can heap up goods against divine law and with them bring well-being to his family, society, or nation. Most of the great empires of yesteryear no longer exist today because their wealth was squandered by the descendants of their founders: another illustration of our principle. Whoever ignores this subtle law governing self-interested acts, and therefore rejects the moral principles that accompany it, will only take with him the harmful consequences of his sinful acts. His wealth and illicit possessions are taken from him, and he will fall into the darkest regions of hellish existence. No one should therefore accumulate more goods than Providence allocates to him, if he does not want to remain blind to his true interest. Instead of serving his own best interests, he will act in the opposite way, leading to his own downfall.

Logos 255

Goto table of logos

God cannot manifest in a heart where there is pain or anger. The one who does not cause anguish or trouble for any living being, who adopts towards all the benevolent attitude of a father for his children, and whose heart is pure, the Lord quickly made him. fill with his grace.

The true wisdom, obtained after many existences, is that which is acquired by the one who surrenders to the Eternal Supreme, in full knowledge of what He is the origin of all that IS and the cause of all causes. This is how we remain attached to God

and gradually develop our love for Him. A being endowed with such wisdom is therefore particularly dear to God, but we must not less consider as magnanimous those who, afflicted by misfortune or famine, seek refuge in God in order to obtain satisfaction.

The Eternal Supreme says: *“Established in spiritual realization, purified from all material stain, the realized soul rejoices in the supreme happiness which comes from constant union with the Absolute (God)”*.

Realize its self spiritual is knowing one's original and eternal position in relation to God, knowing oneself to be a spiritual soul, an integral part of the Lord, and made to serve him with love and devotion. The constant spiritual union with the Absolute is the perfection of existence, which will continue into the kingdom of God where it will reach its peak and never cease.

Logos 256

Goto table of logos

The Eternal Supreme says: *“Of all things in this world, material as well as spiritual, know that I am the Origin and the End”*.

All that exists is the product of the union of soul with matter. And it all relies on spiritual energy. The soul is not, as some would have it, a manifestation of matter at a certain stage of its evolution. Rather, it is matter which originates in spiritual energy, from which the entire universe is manifested. Thus, when the material body develops, passing from childhood to maturity, then to old age, it is because a higher force animates it, and this vital energy is the soul. Likewise, on another scale, if the universe exists and develops, it is through the presence of the Supreme Soul, God.

The entire cosmic manifestation, the *“universal form”*, is constituted by a play of material and spiritual energies whose original cause is the Supreme Lord, from whom they emanate. The individual being distinct from God, a tiny fragment of the Lord, can at will transform material energies into skyscrapers, factories, cities... but he is quite incapable of creating these energies, any more than he is. It is not able to create a planet or a galaxy. The origin of the universe is the Supreme Soul, God, the creator of all beings is the cause of all causes.

Logos 257

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“The perfect spiritualist sees, through his own experience, the equality of all beings, happy or unhappy”*.

The being who is aware of God, such is the perfect spiritualist (or realized soul). Because he has felt them himself, he understands everyone's joys and sorrows. He knows that pain arises from forgetting the bond which unites being to God, and happiness, from knowing the Lord; he knows that the Lord is the sole master of the fruit of the acts of man, the sole possessor of countries and planets. He knows that the being conditioned by the three gunas (virtue, passion and ignorance) must, for having forgotten the link which unites him to God, undergo material sufferings from three sources.

The holy being, because he holds the greatest happiness, strives to share the awareness of God with all, to make people understand how important it is to become aware of God. Thus ensuring the happiness of each, the accomplished spiritualist shows himself the most sincere friend, the greatest benefactor of men and the dearest servant of the Lord. The holy being is the most perfect of spiritualists, because he does not seek perfection for himself alone, but also for all beings. He never jealous of others. These traits of the pure devotee of the Lord make him more perfect than the solitary meditator, only concerned with his own elevation.”

Logos 258

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“Who sees me everywhere and sees everything in Me no he is never separate from Me, neither do I separate Myself from him”.*

The wise see God in everything, and see everything in God. From the outside he seems to see the various material manifestations as distinct energies, but in truth he is aware of God, and he knows that everything in the material universe is none other than his energy, the fundamental principle. of devotional service, of awareness of God. Nothing can exist without God, for He is the Supreme Lord. On this basis then develops love for God, which entails and goes beyond both awareness of the spiritual self and liberation. Because he is inundated with this absolute love, the sage knows the fullness of *“no longer to do than Un”* with God, in the sense that the Lord has become everything to him. Once this intimate relationship is established between the Lord and his devotee, he experiences immortality. Never does God, the Supreme Person, go beyond the vision of the sage; but neither does the latter take the risk of identifying with Him, which would be a true spiritual suicide.

God's science teaches on this subject: *“I adore the original Lord. It is He whom the pure sages see in the depths of their hearts, whose eyes are smeared with the balm of love and devotion.”*

Loved by this pure love, God never hides himself from his devotee, not more than the latter keeps seeing. Likewise for the spiritualist whose inner vision is attached to the

form of the Supreme Soul. He becomes a pure servant of God, and then cannot bear to live a single moment without seeing God in his heart.

Logos 259

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal said: *“No one should be attached to perishable things. As long as one lives in the material body, one must act with great caution in this world. The most perfect way of life here on earth is simply to dedicate oneself to My service of love, spiritual and absolute, and to submit in good faith to the duties prescribed for each person in the scriptures according to their position. You must live honestly, according to the obligations of your position, and make others happy in all respects. Do not father a child for the simple pleasure of the senses; simply take care of the well-being of men in general”.*

The Supreme Eternal adds: *“Bathed in the violence of conditioned existence, each of you must understand that all material things have a beginning, a period of growth, another of stabilization, then of expansion, a decline and an end. Every material body is subject to these six conditions; and any acquisition relating to this body is also found, and without any doubt, subject to final destruction”.*

“All arise in this world due to unclean desires nurtured during their past existence, and are therefore subject to the severe laws of nature, such as birth and death, misfortune and happiness, gain and loss. No one should be led astray by duality, but rather remain steadfast in My service, and thereby keep a balanced and satisfied mind in all circumstances, holding everything as a gift of My Person. Thus, everyone will be able to live a happiest and most peaceful existence, even in this world. To be honest, it's about being carefree about the material body and what it can produce without ever letting it be affected. One must remain fully satisfied in the pursuit of the interests of the spiritual soul, and put oneself at the service of the Supreme Soul. One should only fill his mind with Me, and only become My devotee, adore Me, offer to Me alone the homage of his respect. By this way, one will be able to cross the ocean of ignorance with great ease, and finally come back to Me. To conclude, your lives must all be committed to My service”.

Logos 260

Goto table of logos

The thirst for absolute love, or the love of God.

It is written: *“No one can live without love. Our thirst for love unfolds like a wave, a vibration, the scope of which would be unknown to us... and the devotional service*

offered to God gives us to quench this thirst, teaches us the art of to love all beings perfectly by bringing our love to God”.

In truth, who loves God, immediately and simultaneously loves all living beings, celestial beings, human beings, animals and plants, of unconditional love. The devotional service offered to God gives access to the service of love. This sweet feeling that comes from engaging with love in the sublime service of the Lord is not limited to the existence of the body. It is qualified as spiritual, because it continues to exist after death, given the affection and the feeling of love that it diffuses, which penetrate the spiritual essence of the being, that is why it is eternal. It is superior to the feelings of love that human beings have on earth, based on physical attraction only, the duration of which is only fleeting.

Loving, is the very principle of life. Realizing God, being aware of his Divine Person, knowing him as he really is, and increasing our love for him, allows us to achieve self-realization and real happiness.

Logos 261

Goto table of logos

The Eternal Supreme said: *“in I, Krishna, in My personal form, always absorb your thoughts. Dedicating your actions to Me, turning your mind and intelligence towards Me, without a doubt you will come to Me”.*

What Krishna, God, the Supreme Person teaches here is of utmost importance to anyone who acts in the heart of material existence. The Lord does not recommend to abandon his duties and current occupations, but rather to accompany them with the constant remembrance of his Person, thanks to the chanting of the holy names of God. This song will cleanse us from all material stain and absorb the mind and intelligence in God, thus allowing, without a shadow of a doubt, our return to the supreme abode, the eternal kingdom.

The song of the Holy Names of the Lord, words in Sanskrit which mean: *“O Lord, Ô Source of all happiness, please make me your beloved servant”.*

*hare krishna, hare krishna, krishna krishna, hare hare / hare
rama, hare rama, rama rama, hare hare.*

Logos 262

Goto table of logos

It is the presence of the soul that brings about the growth and the various transformations of the body. After the annihilation of the body, the soul is not destroyed, but continues to live. The soul knows neither birth nor death. Alive, she

will never cease to be. Unborn, immortal, original, eternal, it never had a beginning and never will have an end. It does not die with the body.

Death only represents the destruction of the material, gross body. We all know from experience that when we dream at night we leave our bedroom carried away by the ethereal body consisting of mind, intelligence and false ego. Although our "gross" material body, it remains lying on the bed. The ego, the soul, thus constantly passes from the material body to the ethereal body. We dream with the ethereal body, and coming out of the dream state, we re-enter the material body. And it is this passage of the soul carried by the ethereal body from one material body to another that is called death.

The ethereal body, composed of the mind, intelligence and ego material, carries us from one body to another, according to our thoughts at the moment of death. The soul will thus have to take on a new body of matter corresponding to these thoughts, these desires.

Logos 263

Goto table of logos

Those who fail in their attempt to approach God, in other words, those who do not succeed fully in the consciousness of God will be reborn into a family of high condition, material or spiritual.

If this is the case with unhappy candidates who fail, what about those who actually achieve the desired success?

So, any effort, even incomplete, to return to God, assures us of being reborn under favorable conditions. Both spiritualist families and wealthy families are conducive to spiritual upliftment, for under these conditions one will more easily have the opportunity to resume progress where it left off in the previous life. Indeed, for those who devote themselves to spiritual realization, the atmosphere which reigns within such families favors the development of spiritual knowledge.

The science of God reminds men of good birth that their happy fortune is the fruit of their past devotional activities. Unfortunately, misled by maya, the illusion, these privileged beings show no interest in the teaching of God.

Logos 264

Goto table of logos

God exists, the proofs are there before our eyes. He manifests himself to us in the material universe by his various energies, and by various manifestations of his Divine Person.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, reveals himself to living beings by four major signs, and there are some of them. many others.

1. By his personal divine power, He penetrates the planets, stars and galaxies, and thus maintains them in space and their orbit.
2. By his powerful energy, he makes himself small and penetrates the atoms, which He sets in motion.
3. It is the manifestation of universal time, which transforms matter.
4. It is death which takes away everything.

The purpose of life is to know God as He is, to restore our forgotten relationship and our bond with Him, and to achieve spiritual realization. God wants to save mankind from spiritual death. It is the duty of every man to understand his original position in relation to God, and to act accordingly. Whoever succeeds will have attained the perfection of existence. God exists and we can see Him every moment. It manifests itself throughout the universe by universal time which modifies matter thus aging bodies, by death which takes everything away and by material energy which acts under its authority.

If we choose to ignore God in our lifetime, then He will present Himself to us in the cruel guise of death. So we will inevitably have to face Him in one form or another. God, the Supreme Person, exists in various aspects, for He is the primary root of the entire cosmic manifestation. In a sense, it is impossible for us to escape from Him.

Logos 265

Goto table of logos

The Eternal Supreme says: *“Besides the soul, there is another occupant in the body who, He, is its supreme owner. It sanctions and supervises all the activities of the body but remains at a spiritual and absolute level. He who understands that the Supreme Soul is, in all bodies, the constant companion of the soul, and that both are imperishable, he sees the truth”.*

If only we could understand that everything in this world exists exclusively for the pleasure of God, we would cease to seek there an illegitimate material happiness. The Sovereign Lord is the Master of all planetary systems. How then can we claim that such and such is ours?

How can we declare that we renounce anything when nothing belongs to us?

He who steals other people's property is a thief and he who says he renounces property of others is certainly an impostor. If only we could understand this simple truth, we would immediately become fully aware of God. God is present in our hearts

and resides there as a witness, who sees and hears everything we do. He guides us, advises us, transmits knowledge to us from within and punishes us according to our guilty or non-guilty acts. In truth, He directs our lives, for He is the beneficiary of our senses.

Logos 266

Goto table of logos

God himself says, that whoever knows Him as He really is, will be released (He will obtain salvation). It is very difficult to know God as He really is, let alone know and understand Him. But whoever abandons himself to the Lord and serves him with love and devotion, succeeds easily. The sincere man blessed by Him achieves this.

The Supreme Eternal is not the God of one community, of one people only. He is the Supreme God of all living beings, without exception, for they all together form one people. God is the God of all his wonderful creation. He reigns over men, animals, plants, over Everything. We will be aware of God as soon as we know his universality and the relationship that unites us to him.

Logos 267

Goto table of logos

Without the spiritual soul, the body remains an inert mass. The impersonalists accept it, but they say that the soul is impersonal, that it has no form, although it has one. Not only does the soul exist, but in addition it has a form.

In fact, matter can only develop when the spiritual soul animates it. A stillborn baby will not develop, even if it is successfully stored in the laboratory. The body can only develop, move, and live if the soul is in contact with it. It is the spiritual soul that brings the body of matter to life and allows it to develop. Remove the soul from the body, and the latter is nothing but a corpse *vide*, a mass of inert material elements.

In this world, the original form of soul manifests imperfectly in different material bodies. The body is made of inert matter, and only the presence of the soul animates it and causes its development. To help us understand, the material body is sometimes compared to a garment that conforms to the shape of the body. Because the body has arms and legs, the garment also has sleeves and legs. Likewise, because the soul has senses, the material body also has senses. When the soul leaves it, the material body loses its powers of perception, and its form falls apart. It is therefore the soul which has meanings and consequently a form.

The soul takes on a new body, abandoning the old one that has become unusable, just as one discards old and used clothes in order to put on new ones.

Logos 268

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“All beings are born in illusion, tossed about by the dualities of desire and aversion”*.

The true, original position, natural and eternal, being distinct from God is a position of subordination to the Supreme Lord, the Being of pure knowledge. When we wander and cut ourselves off from pure knowledge, we then fall under the yoke of illusory energy (maya or Satan), which makes us incapable of understanding God, the Supreme Person. Illusory energy manifests itself in the duality of desire and aversion. It is indeed this duality which pushes the ignorant to identify with the Supreme Lord, to envy the absolute divinity of God. The pure sages, who are not defiled, or deluded, neither by desire nor by aversion, can understand that the Lord appears by his internal power.

Those who misguide duality and ignorance continue to believe that God, the Supreme Person, is a creation of material energies. Such is their misfortune. And, mark of their blindness, they pass endlessly through fire, dualities, honor and dishonor, happiness and misfortune, male and female, good and bad, joys and sorrows, right and wrong, and so on thinking each time: *“I am”* the husband of this woman; *“I am”* the owner of this house; here is *“ma”* woman; here is *“ma”* house; here is *“my”* happiness. Thus act the illusory dualities; those whom they deceive lose their heads and become incapable of understanding God, the Supreme Person.

Logos 269

Goto table of logos

The Eternal Supreme says: *“As in ethereal space is the mighty wind, blowing everywhere, so know it, in Me stand all beings”*.

It is practically impossible for man to understand how the enormous material creation rests in God. But to help our understanding, This One gives us an example. Space, on which the cosmic creation rests, is the most gigantic manifestation that we can conceive. It is he who allows the movement of atoms as well as the largest celestial bodies, such as the sun and the moon. The very sky, which has no measure, is, like the wind or the air, included in space; it cannot exceed its limits.

Likewise, the wonderful cosmic manifestations exist by the supreme will of the Lord, and all are subordinate to this supreme will. Not a blade of grass moves without the will of God, it is commonly said. Thus, by his will alone, everything moves, everything is created, sustained and destroyed. Yet He is beyond all His creation, He remains independent of it, as space remains independent of the movements of the atmosphere.

It is out of fear of the Supreme Lord that the wind blows. The moon, the sun and the other planets move under the supreme direction of God, in response to his command. In truth, all beings are an integral part of God. They live in Him and all belong to Him.

Logos 270

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“The times when one leaves this world and never returns, those also when one leaves and come back, now let Me describe them to you. Who knows the Supreme Being leaves this world at an auspicious time, in the light of day and under the sign of the celestial being of fire, during the fifteen days when the moon grows and the six months when the sun passes to the north”.*

The pure devotees of the Lord, the souls who have totally surrendered themselves to Him, do not care when or how they will leave their bodies. They surrender completely to God, and thus, they return to Him easily, and with joy. For those, on the other hand, who have linked themselves to some other method of spiritual realization, they will have to leave their body only at a suitable, well-determined time, if they want to no longer have to return to this world of the dead and the dead rebirths. The accomplished spiritualist can choose the time and place of his departure from the material universe; less advanced, he will have to submit to the goodwill of nature, and perhaps return here below.

When we use the words fire, light, day and moon, it is understood that behind each of these manifestations there is a celestial being, who influences the circumstances in which the distinct soul leaves the body, and which marks that critical moment when it sets out on the path to new life. If one leaves, voluntarily or not, his body at the time described in this subject, one will be able to attain radiance, which is the aspect of the Supreme Impersonal Being. Thus, accomplished spiritualists will know how to choose the right time and place for their departure, while others will have no control over when they die. If, by accident, they leave their body at a favorable time, they will not have to continue to be born and die repeatedly, but in all other cases they are virtually guaranteed to return to this world.

The holy being does not run any risk of being reborn, whether the moment when he leaves his body is propitious or not, whether the thing happens by accident or, by a definite arrangement.

Logos 271

Goto table of logos

Material creation is akin to the formation of a cloud in the vastness of the sky, and the spirit world represents the true sky.

The material universe, where the Supreme Lord allows conditioned souls to act under its tutelage, is successively created and then annihilated in an endless cycle. Material creation is like the formation of a cloud in the immensity of the sky, and the spiritual world represents the true sky, which eternally invades the radiance which emanates from the body of God, and which is also called brahmajyoti. Somewhere in this boundless space is formed the cloud of material creation, where are placed the embodied and conditioned souls seeking to impose their will against that of the Lord, so that they give free rein to their aspirations under the tutelage of energy. external of the Lord. Just as the rainy season appears and then disappears every year at regular intervals, so it is with the creation which is successively manifested and then annihilated by the will of the Lord.

This cycle of creations and annihilations of the material world is willed by the Lord in order to allow conditioned souls to act as they please and thus create their own destiny: indeed, they are their own respective desires at the time of destruction which determine the conditions under which they will reappear.

The material manifestation, although containing innumerable galaxies, covers only a tiny part of the spiritual world. It forms like a cloud in the clear sky of the spiritual world, where the radiance of the spiritual radiance of God is spread everywhere, where the spiritual light shines everywhere.

Logos 272

Goto table of logos

All evil deeds result from ignorance, and all good deeds have virtue as their essence. Ignorance is the major cause of suffering and enslavement. It is out of ignorance that people commit many sinful acts and get bogged down in matter. The enlightened beings of true spiritual knowledge become naturally good.

The Supreme Eternal says: *“Similar to the blazing fire which turns wood into ashes, the brazier of knowledge reduces to ashes all the consequences of material actions.”*

The brazier of knowledge consumes all sinful deeds. To this end, people need to be educated. Born ignorant, education is required to dispel their ignorance. Born into the illusion of the bodily conception of existence, people behave like animals. They must therefore be educated so that they understand that they are not the material body but a spiritual soul. He who actually acquires perfect knowledge becomes good.

The soul is virtuous by nature. The living being is covered by the lower influences of material nature, namely Passion and Ignorance. Washed away from this stain, his virtue will spring up. Originally, the soul is virtuous since it is an integral part of God who, Himself, is infinitely good. Although covered by matter (a material body), the soul remains nonetheless virtuous. Absolute evil results from forgetting the Absolute Truth. Krishna, God, the Supreme Person embodies this Absolute Truth and the lack

of consciousness of Krishna, absolute evil. From the angle of absolute evil, we can say *“this is good, this is bad”*, but this is only pure speculation.

It turns out to be possible to return to our first home, with God in his eternal kingdom, if we are always working for the good of others. The greatest humanitarian work is to raise humanity to the level of knowing and knowing God as he really is. This is the true charity.

Logos 273

Goto table of logos

The Eternal Supreme says: *“He who never causes agitation for others and who never disturbs agitation, only joys and penalties do not affect, this one is very dear to Me”*.

Good to all, the virtuous saint is not the cause of difficulty, fear, anguish or discontent for anyone. Even if others try to agitate him, he is not disturbed, for, by the grace of the Lord, he has learned not to succumb to the onslaught of the outside world. In fact, God-consciousness and devotional service absorb him so much that no material circumstance can truly captivate him.

In general, the materialist exults at each pleasure which falls to his senses, or else consumes himself with grief and jealousy when he sees others enjoying an object of sensory pleasure to which he has no access; he lives in fear when he expects revenge from an enemy, and becomes depressed if he cannot perform a task successfully.

But the virtuous holy being, he transcends all these agitations, and he is therefore very dear to God.

Logos 274

Goto table of logos

Morality is the basic principle of all purification. One cannot purify oneself unless one knows what is moral and what is not.

Unfortunately, everything in this material world turns out to be more or less immoral. However, we must nonetheless distinguish good from evil. Hence the regulatory principles. By adhering to it, we can access the spiritual plane and transcend the influence of the three attributes of matter. Passion is the force that binds us to this material universe. Nature keeps us prisoners of the material universe thanks to the chains of sexual life. This is how passion is defined.

The Supreme Eternal says: *“It is lust alone, which born in contact with passion, then changed into anger, constitutes the devastating enemy of the world and the source of sin.”*

Passion encompasses lascivious desires which, unfulfilled, incite us to anger. All of this keeps us trapped in the material universe. As soon as devotional service is established firmly in the heart, the influences of passion and ignorance, such as lust and greed, are effaced. The holy being then fixes himself in virtue and finds perfect happiness. Subject to the lower influences of matter, passion and ignorance, we become as greedy as we are lustful. Morality offers us a way to escape the clutches of greed and lust. We then access virtue, from where we can reach the spiritual plane.

Logos 275

Goto table of logos

There is no resurrection of the body nor eternal punishment, for these are lies of which Satan is the author.

The emperor Justinian made adopt instead the dogma which has been authoritative since in Christendom *“of salvation determined on a single life”*. Dogma, eminently debatable for different reasons: How to speak of goodness and mercy of God, if God must condemn a being to eternal damnation on the judgment of a single life?

If the soul, the vital principle which animates the body is eternal, as Christian dogma rightly asserts, why limit yourself then to *“one life?”*

The faults and shortcomings of such a philosophy are obvious. Eternal damnation does not exist. It is the product of the fertile imagination of theologians devoid of real spiritual knowledge, who know nothing about God. God, and such is his goodness, gives, again and again, endlessly, to each and every one, the chance to come back to Him. The real purpose of existence is to develop true spiritual knowledge, and many beings, indeed the majority, will need multiple existences before reaching it. Ultimately, the perfection of this knowledge consists of escaping the cycle of repeated deaths and rebirths and of returning to the spiritual world to serve God there in the full love of his sublime person again.

Logos 276

Goto table of logos

No one can approach God without first purifying oneself of all the consequences of one's faults. Only one who evolves at the level of pure virtue can approach God, know him and serve him.

God is the Supreme Spiritual Being, the ultimate home, the sovereign purifier. All living beings are beings of a spiritual nature, but Krishna is, He, the Supreme Being. He is also the ultimate home of all things and the purest of the pure. To approach it, therefore, one must be perfectly pure, and for this purpose morality and ethics are required. This is why it is forbidden to have illicit or extra-marital sex, to consume

animal flesh (meat, fish and eggs), to use any intoxicating substances such as alcohol, tobacco, caffeine, marijuana and other drugs, playing games of chance and money, doing monetary speculation. Who knows how to avoid these four pillars of sin can remain pure.

The conscience of God is based on this morality; anyone who cannot follow the above principles will fall from the spiritual plane. Purity thus represents the fundamental principle of divine consciousness and is essential to the reestablishment of our eternal relationship with God.

This is why God said: *“Be holy as I am holy”*.

Logos 277

Goto table of logos

The four regulating principles mentioned below make it possible to achieve purity. Unfortunately these pillars disappear in the current era that of atheism and decadence, because man influenced by passion and ignorance no longer follows them and thus plunges into darkness and illusion.

1. Do not eat meat, fish or eggs. Garlic and onions should be avoided, as all of this destroys mercy or compassion. Do not eat meat, fish or eggs. Killing animals destroys the quality of mercy. By consuming corpses, you turn your body into a cemetery. These foods are saturated with the fashions of passion and ignorance and therefore cannot be offered to the Lord. A person who eats these foods participates in a conspiracy of violence against helpless animals and thus limits their spiritual progress. Non-compassion is indifference to the misfortune of others.
2. Not to have sex outside of marriage, because too much sex ruins the purity or cleanliness of body and mind.
3. Refrain from all intoxicants such as alcohol, tobacco, caffeine, marijuana and other drugs, as this destroys austerity or repentance.
4. Do not indulge in gambling or monetary speculation, as this ruins truthfulness or honesty

Logos 278

Goto table of logos

Intelligence is the result of acts committed in one's past life, and the state of virtue, passion or ignorance which was ours at that time.

The Supreme Eternal says: *“By virtue of the divine consciousness acquired in his past life, the being is naturally drawn to the practice of yoga (the link that unites us to God), sometimes even without his knowledge.”*

Some will be born into rich families and may acquire a good education, while others, born of poor families, will remain poorly educated. It should be understood here that opulence, aristocracy, education and beauty are the fruits of past acts. Either way, everyone must be educated in the consciousness of God, regardless of their position in this world. In this sense, there is equality of opportunity.

It is written: *“The races Kirâta, Hûna, Ândhra, Pulinda, Pulkasa, Âbhîra, Sumbha, Yavana, Khasa, as well as others also tainted with faults, can be purified by taking refuge from the devotees of the Lord, for God possesses all power. To Him my most humble homage. Thus, even the outcast can be formed in the consciousness of God, for this is at the level of the soul.”*

Logos 279

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“Of all that is luminous, the Supreme Soul is the source of light. She is unmanifest, She dwells beyond the darkness of matter. It is knowledge, the object of knowledge and the goal of knowledge. She dwells in everyone's heart”.*

The Supreme Soul, or God, the Supreme Person, is the source of light in all shining objects, such as the sun, moon, stars, etc. The spiritual world, enlightened by the radiance of the Supreme Lord, has no need of the sun or the moon. In the material universe, however, this radiance, the irradiated spiritual light of the Lord, is veiled by the material nature, or the material elements; various light sources, such as the sun, the moon, electric energy... are therefore necessary.

The knowledge of the Lord is purely spiritual. Anyone who longs to reach the spiritual world receives from the Lord, present in everyone's heart, the knowledge necessary to achieve it. Anyone who truly longs for liberation must surrender to God, the Supreme Person. Only one who knows God can put an end to the endless cycle of birth and death. The Lord is present as Supreme Master in the hearts of all beings. He has legs and arms spread out everywhere, which obviously does not apply to the infinitesimal soul. It is therefore necessary to recognize there the existence of two knowing of the field of action, distinct from each other: the infinitesimal soul and the Supreme Soul.

Logos 280

Goto table of logos

The original nature of the living being (Us) is to be the eternal servant of God, for he is the marginal energy and an emanation of the Lord, both identical and distinct from Him.

The energy of the Supreme Eternal is naturally transformed into three categories: spiritual energy, the energy constituted by living beings (the embodied souls) and the energy of illusion...

forgetting God, the living being has been seduced by his external energy since time immemorial. This is why mâyâ, the energy of illusion, which is akin to Satan, makes him undergo all kinds of sufferings in this material world. Evolving within material nature, the being sometimes accesses the higher planets, paradisiacal, where he enjoys a prosperous life, sometimes is plunged into infernal conditions of existence, in hell. His condition is perfectly similar to that of the criminal whom the king punishes by plunging him, then pulling him out of the water.

If the incarnate and conditioned soul becomes aware of God, through the mercy of holy people, the servants of the Divine and spiritual masters, who give themselves the mission of teaching the scriptural injunctions and of coming to her aid, she escapes from the clutches of the mâyâ, who then relaxes her grip. By its own efforts, the conditioned soul cannot revive its consciousness of God. But in his unspeakable grace, Lord Krishna wrote down the Vedic writings, the original holy writings called *“The true gospel”*.

Logos 281

Goto table of logos

When a person gradually progresses in material perception to spiritual perception, she realizes how insignificant were his material desires, feelings, and aversions, contaminated for so long by ignorance.

When this ignorance dissipates, material desires become irrelevant. Desires remain, but turn into spiritual desires. We then perceive the Supreme Being, the Supreme Soul and the Sovereign Lord as a single reality. This higher perception is only possible when our mind and senses are spiritualized, a stage impossible to reach all at once. Those who seek to achieve the impossible are unreasonable and overly ambitious. Each person should proceed gradually, making sure their foot is on firm ground before lifting the other foot. So we will finally reach the goal.

To surrender to God, to serve him with love and devotion and to sing his glories and his Holy Name, allows to spiritualize our mind and our senses.

Logos 282

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“Those who have the vision of eternity can see that the soul is spiritual, eternal, beyond the three gunas (modes of influence of nature material; virtue, passion and ignorance). Although located in the body of matter, the soul never acts, nor is it bound.*

Because the body is born, the incarnate spiritual being who inhabits it also seems to be born, but it is in fact eternal; it transcends matter and remains immortal, unborn, although located in the body. It remains, by nature, full of bliss. It cannot therefore be destroyed. He never gets involved in material activities; consequently, the acts engendered by his contact with the bodies of matter which he covers do not really bind him.”

The Supreme Eternal says: *“He who can see that it is the body, born of the material nature, which performs all action, that the soul, interior, never acts, this one in truth sees”.*

The body is formed by the material nature, under the direction of the Soul Supreme, and no activity belongs to the being itself. Whatever he does, or is supposed to do, for his happiness or his misfortune, the being is constrained to do so by his bodily constitution; and the real me remains outside of all these physical activities. The body is obtained according to the past desires of the being, to satisfy them. And the being will act according to the body that he clothes. So to speak, the body is a machine, designed by the Supreme Lord to satisfy the desires of the conditioned being, desires which are at the very source of the difficulties it encounters, in pleasure as in suffering. This spiritual vision of the being allows, when it is developed, to detach oneself from the activities of the body, and the one who possesses it sees things in their right relief.

Logos 283

Goto table of logos

The soul is all about kindness originally. When we access the soul plane, all is goodness. All beings are an integral part of God, the Infinitely Good. Being part of God, we are also pure, because we are spiritual souls.

Impurities are acquired by the defilement of the material universe due to our incarnation and our conditioning by matter and our material body. Because the three gunas, the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature, virtue, passion and ignorance, influence the soul, it suffers. She must be relieved of all suffering. From a material point of view, one can be a wise scholar tainted by virtue or a worker tainted by passion or ignorance. But from a spiritual point of view, both are

contaminated by material Nature. Hence their suffering. As long as these material influences affect us, we are all in the same boat.

Logos 284

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“He will attain liberation, the one who thus understands the material nature, and what are the living being and the interaction of the three gunas (virtue, passion and ignorance). Whatever his present condition, he will never be reborn in this world”.*

A clear vision of the material nature, of the Supreme Soul, of the individual being distinct from God and of the relationships that exist between them, makes one able to achieve liberation and the spiritual world where one does not have to return to the material universe. This is the fruit of knowledge. Its purpose is to see distinctly that, by some accident, we have fallen to the level of material existence. As a result of personal efforts and in contact with holy scriptures, holy men as well as a spiritual master authentic servant of God, all making authorities in the matter, we must know our position, then, enlightened by the Divine Word as that given by God in person, return to spiritual consciousness, the consciousness of God. Thus we will be sure to never return to material existence, but to be transported to the spiritual world, to taste an eternal life of knowledge and bliss. As long as the individual soul distinct from God acts under the influence of bodily designations or impulses, it is not free. Let her abandon these designations and accept to become the servant of God, and she will be released. The Lord Supreme alone grants liberation.

We must act only for God. Otherwise, we follow each other. Whoever says freedom says to act for the Supreme. Thus are we freed from karma or law of action and reaction. When we act for God it is in freedom, but when we act for ourselves karma binds us, we lose our freedom and we will have to suffer the consequences of our own actions.

Logos 285

Goto table of logos

At the origin of all things, when the material cosmos did not yet exist, spiritual entities, spiritual souls lived with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person in his realm of knowledge, bliss and eternity and served him with love and devotion.

But some souls became envious of God and wanted to usurp his position as Sovereign Lord, Absolute Master and challenged his authority by disobeying him. In reality, the living being, (the entity or the spiritual soul), is eternal and the material cosmos was created to allow this illusory existence, which we call *“faux ego”*. The individual

believes himself to be independent of God and free to act as he sees fit. These are the first fruits of Paradise Lost, of the fall of Adam. When Adam and Eve believed themselves free to do as they wished, they were condemned. Being the eternal servant of the Supreme Lord, each one must act in harmony with his desire or his will. When he deviates from this principle, he is lost. Cast out of Paradise, he comes into the material universe where God grants him certain facilities to act, but says to him:

“If you act according to My directives, you will be able to come back to Me. If you refuse, you will fall more and more.”

This is reflected in the transmigration (reincarnation) of the soul in the cycle of death and rebirth. It all results from disobedience to God. When the being hears the teaching of the Supreme Lord, he revives his original position and returns to God, to his first abode.

The Supreme Eternal says: *“Leave all forms of religious practice there and abandon-you simply to Me. I will deliver you from all the consequences of your faults. Have no fear.”*

Logos 286

Goto table of logos

All is God, or an emanation of his external energy, material energy which, by the elements which compose it; earth, water, fire, air, ether, becomes material nature.

All is energy of God. Since nothing can have an existence independent of Him, everything we see must refer us to the Lord. As soon as one sees a clay pot, one remembers the potter and the earth from which it came.

God is not only the original creator, He is also the ingredient, the category and the original substance. God is everything. This is a non-dual concept. By separating anything from God, we could no longer affirm: *“Everything is Spiritual.”* Everything refers us to God and everything belongs to Him, that is why everything that exists must be used in his service. As soon as we connect everything to God, nothing is material anymore, everything becomes spiritual. There is no other existence than God, nothing exists except God.

This is the perfection of existence.

Logos 287

Goto table of logos

Human being is born with certain tendencies and knowledge, which he keeps from his past life. It only takes a few stimuli for them to appear.

This demonstrates the eternal continuity of the soul. These memories result from the fact that he had already lived in particular conditions which enabled him to acquire specific knowledge and to keep it in his true memory, that of his soul. In the material universe, human beings, depending on the knowledge accumulated in their previous lives, have ideas and knowledge that are different from each other. Those of a person with developed consciousness differ from those of another with undeveloped consciousness. If someone reveals himself to be aware of God soon after his birth, it is because he had once meditated on Him.

The Supreme Eternal says: *“Then he recovers the divine consciousness acquired in his past life and resumes its march towards perfection.”*

The development of our awareness of God is never lost. It grows to perfection. This is why the Lord declares:

“No effort in this way leads to the least loss, and any progress, however modest, warns of the most formidable danger.”

Logos 288

Goto table of logos

Our material body from material nature, which is itself the external energy of God, causes oblivion. Thus, through the material body in which it is embodied, the soul forgets who it is, as well as all its past lives.

The real purpose of existence, however, is to master the art of distinguishing the soul from the material body, so that, when the hour of their separation comes (this is what we call death), we can continue to exist in our original spiritual form. As long as we remain attached to the material body, we must continue to transmigrate, to reincarnate, from one body to another. By detaching oneself from the body, one frees oneself from this transmigration; this is called liberation. We can continue to exist in our spiritual form by always thinking of God. This is the definition of meditation.

The Supreme Eternal says: *“Always think of Me, become My devotee, offer Me your homage and worship Me, and you will come to Me assuredly. I promise you, for you are My dear friend.”*

The Supreme Eternal adds: *“I stand in the heart of every being, and from Me comes remembrance, knowledge and forgetting.”*

God reminds the living being that in the absence of the realization of his true identity as a spiritual being, he will not remember anything. The Supreme Soul seated in the hearts of all living beings always accompanies them.

Logos 289

Goto table of logos

It is written in *“the true gospel”*: *“All societies or nations that reject God thus let his word and his laws perish”*.

The goal of foolish people would be a peaceful society, but without God it is impossible. The major objective of man must be the development of the consciousness of God. Peace will then come automatically. A society or a nation cannot be preserved indefinitely. So many nations appeared and then disappeared: the British Empire, the Roman Empire, the Greek Empire, the Chinese Empire, the Inca Empire and many others. Only the society of God is revealed to be eternal. Knowing this is synonymous with intelligence.

We must accept the Supreme Eternal as the Supreme Being and glorify him here on Earth. We will do the same up there in the spiritual realm, God's abode when we are there, for everything will unfold in perfection. While in this material world we are simply training.

Logos 290

Goto table of logos

Instructions and guidance from Krishna, God, The Supreme Person

“Learn from My lips that it is My energies alone that are working everywhere. Take a pot of earth: you have nothing but an assembly of earth, water, fire, air and ether. Whether the pot is new, old or broken, the same elements still make it up. When created, the pot is but a combination of earth, water, fire, air, and ether; throughout its existence, its components remain the same, and when it is finally destroyed, annihilated, its ingredients will be preserved in various sectors of material energy. In the same vein, during the creation of this cosmos, all the time that its manifestation lasts, as well as after its destruction, it is My energy, always the same, which takes on different aspects. And because My energy is not separated from My Person, it must be concluded that I exist in all things”.

“Likewise, the body of a living being is nothing but an assembly of the five gross elements, and the being embodied in this material condition is itself a fragment of Ma Nobody. If the soul is thus imprisoned, it is because it nourishes an erroneous conception of its identity, and takes itself for the supreme beneficiary. It is this false ego in the living being that forces it to know the imprisonment within material existence. As the Supreme and Absolute Truth, I personally situate Myself beyond the living being, as well as its material envelope. Both energies, material and spiritual, operate under My sovereign authority. I ask you not to be so distressed, and to try to see everything with philosophy. You will understand therefore that you are always

with Me, and that there is therefore no cause for lamentation in the separation of our bodies”.

Logos 291

Goto table of logos

Everything is designed by God for a specific objective, the evolution and the return of the living being (the soul) to God.

The living being evolves from one species to another, from the tree to the vegetable, then to the insect, to the fish, to the bird, to the animal and finally to the human form. In the latter is fully manifested evolution, which could be compared to a flower that blooms from a bud. When the being obtains the human form, his duty is to understand the relationship he has broken with God. If he loses this opportunity, he might well regress into an inferior form. Everything serves some purpose of God and all the work of creation aims at the return of the living being to God, in his eternal kingdom.

In the human form, we can make good or bad use of our conscience. It's up to us to decide. As directed by God, nature has taken us through so many species. Having now achieved human form, we can choose to return to God or go through the cycle of reincarnation again. If we are fortunate, we will make the right choice according to God's instructions. Our life will then be crowned with success. The individual soul transmigrates from one form to another. But who can say if the following form will come close to perfection?

If we want to progress for sure and enter into the kingdom of God for eternity, then let us surrender to Him and serve Him with love and devotion.

Logos 292

Goto table of logos

Punishment for a crime is justified, for it brings about justice and restores rights. Therefore, whoever kills an animal must expect the same fate. Such is justice. According to divine law, justice wants the murderer to be condemned to death. It would be unfair to spare him since by escaping death, he also escapes justice: he will therefore have to suffer terribly in his next life. In order to spare him such torments, the murderer must be put to death in his present life.

The justice which condemns him to the death penalty does him justice by taking life for life. However, according to spiritual philosophy, the person who kills an animal must expect the same fate. No sane person would take such a risk.

Logos 293

Goto table of logos

To be aware of God is to know him as he really is, to be imbued with honesty, morality and purity.

We become truly better by realizing God and by having renewed the bond which unites us to Him. But to achieve this, morality or purity is required. God being pure, one cannot approach him without purifying oneself. This is why we prohibit the consumption of animal flesh (meat, fish and eggs), gambling, illicit sexual relations and intoxication in all its forms (drugs, stimulants, alcohol, cigarettes, coffee, tea). These immoral activities keep us in a state of perpetual impurity; It is therefore impossible to progress in the consciousness of God without renouncing it.

Some atheist philosophers and religious leaders seek to convince their supporters that animals are only material bodies without souls and devoid of feelings. However, anyone who has ever lived with an animal, be it a dog, a bird, even a mouse, knows that such a theory is a shameless lie, invented to justify the cruelty of innocent animals. Yes, animals do have a soul.

Logos 294

Goto table of logos

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the Sovereign Lord being the Absolute, nothing and no one is separate from Him. Nothing exists but Him, and outside of Him there is nothing.

The Lord said: *“There is really nothing that exists outside of Me, that is what you clearly owe understand”.*

Every being, everything, is a manifestation of his energy, so that he is everywhere present through his energies, which are not different from him. Just as every cubic centimeter of sunlight and every molecule of its rays relates to the sun, the Lord is everywhere present thanks to his different energies. He is the Holy Spirit, the Supreme Soul, present in every being as a supreme guide and witness, which in fact indicates that He is already acting as the counselor of all beings.

No matter what He does, He never gives up His supreme position, absolute or unlimited.

The Supreme Lord always desires the company of his pure devotees, and for those of them who live on Earth, for them only, to inspire them, He descends here below. When He appears thus, it is of His own free will, unconstrained by the laws of material nature. He is the Almighty, never subject to the laws of material nature.

Logos 295

Goto table of logos

In general, death means leaving his body which has become unusable and entering a period of unconsciousness which lasts nine months within a new body in the womb of a new mother

In truth, upon death, reincarnation is almost immediate and the transfer to the womb of a new mother is carried out by the agents of God. The soul, as soon as it leaves the previous body is plunged into unconsciousness, in order to avoid the sufferings due to the uncomfortable position of its new body in the womb of its new mother as well as to the shape of the latter, if it differs from the previous one. This is why we forget everything about our previous life.

In fact, the individual being distinct from God is then introduced, by the seed of the father, into the womb of a new mother, and begins to develop, nourished by she, a new body based on her desires and past actions. These are the factors that determine in what specific type of body he will be reborn. The moment arrives when, still in his mother's womb, he comes out of his state of unconsciousness. He then feels the discomfort of a narrow place, and grows in it the desire to leave it.

In truth, as soon as they come out of the previous body, God's heavenly assistants take the soul and introduce it into the sperm released by the father, which will enter the mother's egg cell and the two thus form a living egg, because a soul is already there. It is the soul by its presence which develops the egg, which will become thanks to it an embryo, then a fetus and finally, a complete baby's body.

Logos 296

Goto table of logos

The material universe is filled with hungry beings. But what they crave is not delectable material food, a protective roof, defenses, or sensual pleasures. It is rather to live in a spiritual atmosphere.

Ignorance of the data relating to the absolute truth only makes them believe that the dissatisfaction of the world comes from a lack of food, of comfortable lodging, of means of defense effective, or objects of pleasure. This is what we call illusion. For in truth, the incarnate being is hungry for spiritual satisfaction, when he believes he is hungry for material pleasures. All beings in this material universe are in need of spiritual nourishment, spiritual shelter, spiritual defensive strength and spiritual satisfaction of the senses, all of which are obtained from the Supreme Spiritual Being, Krishna. Thus, whoever comes into contact with the Lord can no longer feel an attraction for the illusory food, refuge, means of defense and sensual pleasure of the material universe, which nevertheless covet even the inhabitants of the Edenic

planets. This is why the Lord teaches that even arrived in the highest planet of our galaxy, Brahmaloaka, where beings live millions of years, no one can appease his true hunger.

The Supreme Eternal says: *“All the planets in the universe, from the most evolved to the lowest, are places of suffering where birth and death follow one another. But for the soul who attains My kingdom there is no more rebirth”.*

The distinct being can satisfy his hunger for spiritual satisfaction only when he establishes himself in immortality, which is obtained in the spiritual world, well beyond Brahmaloaka (the highest planet of our material galaxy), and through permanent contact with the Lord, the one who grants to his devotees, the sublime pleasure of liberation.

Logos 297

Goto table of logos

The planets of each material galaxy like ours, *“The Milky Way”* are divided into three systems of different levels: the lower worlds (infernal, hell), intermediate (of terrestrial types) and higher (Edenic or paradisiacal). All are inhabited.

The Earth and its inhabitants human beings are at the beginning of the intermediate worlds, while Brahma the demiurge and first created being and his peers live on the higher planets, the highest of which is Satyaloka or Brahmaloaka. The inhabitants of the latter perfectly master spiritual wisdom, so that for them the mystical cloud of material energy dissipates. They are therefore designated by the name of personified Vedas. Fully awakened to material and spiritual knowledge, they pursue no personal interests, whether in the material or spiritual worlds. One can practically call them holy beings, wise without desire, because they have nothing to pursue in the material universe, and they find in themselves their fullness in the spiritual world. Why, then, do they come here below, one will wonder?

The answer is that they descend on different planets of the galaxy at the command of the Lord, to fulfill the role of messiahs, and free the fallen souls there. On earth, they appear in different places and, in various circumstances, in various climates, they do the good of men. But apart from their mission, to snatch from the illusory influence of material energy the embodied and conditioned souls languishing in material existence, they have nothing to do in this world.

Logos 298

Goto table of logos

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and his plenary emanations, the Avatars, possess particular signs, which distinguish them from ordinary celestial and human beings.

It is written in the Vedas, the original holy scriptures also called *"the true gospel"*, the everlasting gospel which has no beginning and no end: *"All Avatars (incarnations of the Supreme Lord who descend into this world) are plenary emanations of Lord Krishna or emanations of his plenary emanations. But He, Krishna, is God in person, in his most complete original form."*

In order to avoid anyone pretending to be an Avatar, let us know that the true Avatar will be recognized by the particular signs and characteristics of His divinity which he wears on his body, the palms of his hands and the soles of his feet.

Signs of the soles of the feet of the Lord: A standard, a lightning bolt, a mahout's staff, a fish, a parasol, a lotus flower and a disk.

Signs of the palms of his hands: Lotus flowers and wheels.

Seven parts of his body shine reddish: His eyes, the palms of his hands, the soles of his feet, his palate, his lips and his nails.

Krishna has in addition a peacock feather which adorns his hair, and a tuft of white hairs on his chest. A large flower necklace hangs from her neck. On the other hand, He alone can manifest his gigantic universal form in the material universe, made up of the entire cosmic manifestation.

If God manifested this universal form, it is precisely to put fools back in their place, so that we consider only the Avatar who will be able to manifest this gigantic form as Lord Krishna did. Materialists may therefore, in their own interests, fix their thoughts on this colossal form of the Lord, but let them be careful not to be misled by simulators who claim to be Krishna's equal but who prove incapable of act like Him, or manifest that form which contains the whole universe.

THE AVATAR WHICH HAS NONE OF THESE SIGNS AND WHO CANNOT MANIFEST THE UNIVERSAL FORM, IS AN IMPOSER.

Logos 299

Goto table of logos

It is during our present existence that we must seek God, and by the knowledge acquired, prepare our future life.

Any worthy king or head of state must, at the end of his mandate, voluntarily leave his administrative functions, in order to prepare for his future existence. Each one must organize his life in such a way that at least the fifteen or twenty years which will precede his death are entirely devoted to the service of love and devotion offered to the Lord, with a view to attaining the highest perfection of God. existence. You have to be completely stupid to devote your whole life to self-interested action, to the pleasures of the senses and to the materialism which binds the incarnate being to bodily matter and causes his suffering. As long as the mind is engaged in this path,

one will have no chance to free oneself from the chains of matter or of conditioned existence. No one should take this suicidal path, or neglect their ultimate duty to attain the highest perfection of existence: to return to God, to his original abode in his eternal kingdom.

The condition required to become a companion (a companion) of the Lord lies in the purification from all material filth, from all sins. Without this purification, no one can live with the Lord, or return to Him, to his original home in his eternal kingdom. Usually, man attaches himself to various designations, linked to family, society, country, his occupations, his property, his position, and so on. But as long as the attachment to these designations persists, it is considered impure, defiled by matter. The Lord specifies that each one must become his devotee, his devotee, at least in the last stage of his life. Serving God with love and devotion puts an end to these fatal designations and keeps the being in purity.

Logos 300

Goto table of logos

No one should be proud of being rich and powerful, and say that he has acquired all this without the help of anyone.

All powers and powers come from the original source, God. They act as long as He wishes, and lose all meaning as soon as He withdraws them, just as electrical energy comes from a power station, which when it ceases to produce this energy, makes the use of it futile. light bulbs and electrical machinery. Such powers can be assigned or withdrawn in the space of an instant by the supreme will of the Lord. Thus, materialistic civilization, deprived of the blessing of the Lord, resembles a child's play: as long as the parents allow the child to play, all is well, but they prevent it and the child will have to interrupt his games. Likewise, human civilization with all the activities that flow from it must be in harmony with the supreme blessing of the Lord, otherwise all the progress humanity seems to be making is no better than adornments placed on a corpse.

The activities of a civilization dead to the divine will are like clarified butter to be thrown on ashes, wealth accumulated by magic, and seeds sown in barren soil.

Logos 301

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal is *“death and immortality”*, both at the same time.

The Lord says: *“I am the ultimate death, which steals everything from demonic beings.”*

Demonic beings are continually plunged into a struggle for existence, for they want to reign supreme over material nature. They repeatedly find death and create an inextricable web that keeps them prisoners of this material world. The Lord is death for demonic beings, but for his devotees, He is eternal life. The holy beings who are constantly working to serve him have already attained immortality because, whatever their activity in this life, they will continue it in the next one: they will only have to change their material body for a body. spiritual. Unlike demonic beings, holy beings no longer have to put on new material bodies. Thus, the Lord is simultaneously death and immortality. He is death for demonic beings and immortality for holy beings. For everyone He is the ultimate goal, for He is the cause of all causes. All intelligent beings are advised to surrender themselves to God in all respects, without keeping the slightest personal ambition and to serve him with love and devotion, in order to benefit from the immortality offered by the Lord.

The Supreme Eternal said: *“Men freed from duality, fruit of illusion, those who in their past lives as in this life, were virtuous, those in whom sin is completely ended, those - they serve Me with determination.”*

These (and those) will join the Lord in his absolute kingdom and will thus be able to continue to serve him with love and devotion for all eternity.

Logos 302

Goto table of logos

How can we love the world in which we live, when the kingdom of God is a thousand times more beautiful and pleasant to live in?

The intelligent and wise man is able to understand that nothing has real value in the material universe; everything there is *“nasty”* because of the defilement of material nature. The judgments of materialists on what is good or bad, moral or immoral, and so on, are entirely relative feelings, or an arbitrary conception. In truth, there is nothing good in the material universe, while at the spiritual level all is absolutely good, the spiritual variety is not tainted with any imperfection.

The Supreme Eternal says: *“Whoever in Me takes refuge, be he of low birth, a woman, a trader, a farmer, or even a worker, can attain the supreme goal. What then of the wise spiritual guides, of the righteous, of holy beings and of holy kings, who, in this ephemeral world, in this world of suffering serve Me with love and devotion”.*

For the holy being, there is nothing pleasant or unpleasant in this material world, for he does not act in any way for his personal satisfaction. His least actions and thoughts are aimed at the satisfaction of the Sovereign Lord. Whether in the material universe or in the spiritual world, his mind turns out to be perfectly balanced.

Because the holy being sees everything with a spiritual eye, he remains equal in all circumstances, such is the sign of its elevation to the spiritual level. He spontaneously

acquires detachment, then knowledge, followed by true spiritual knowledge. The advanced holy being unites with the transcendent nature of the Lord and develops the same qualities as Him. In this sense, he qualitatively becomes one with God, the Sovereign Person. Abandoning himself to God and serving him with love and devotion, he can then enter the kingdom of God, all of knowledge, bliss and eternity, from which he will never return to this ephemeral material world.

Logos 303

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“According to the body granted to him, the materialistic being wanders from one planet to another, absorbing himself in the self-interested action of which he interminably collects the fruits”.*

Changing material bodies life after life, the materialist does not only travel through different living species, but also from planet to planet. The Lord explains that beings embodied and conditioned by matter, chained to the action concerned, thus wander through the entire galaxy; and if by some happy fate, or through some act of piety, they come into contact with a true spiritual master servant of God, by the grace of Krishna, then they receive the seed of devotional service. Whoever plants it in his heart and waters it by the practice of listening to and singing the glories of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, will see it grow until it becomes a majestic plant, bearer of fruits and flowers of which he can profit even in this world. This is called the level of *“plenitude”* or *“of deep joy”*.

When the individual being distinct from God is conditioned by material contingencies, it is qualified as materialist, and when he frees himself from all contingency, when he becomes fully aware of God, absorbed in devotional service, he is said to be liberated. But unless you are fortunate enough to meet an authentic spiritual master by the grace of the Lord, it is impossible to break free from the cycle of deaths and rebirths within the different living species and on the different planets of the universe.

Logos 304

Goto table of logos

All living beings, humans, animals and plants originate from the same Divine source, God.

This is why we must learn to see all the beings around us as so many of spiritual sparks or spiritual souls, tiny parts of the Supreme Lord, embodied in different bodies. The saint should pay his respects to everyone united to the Lord in a personal relationship. Because originally all beings have a relationship with the Lord, as fragments of his Person, we must strive to see them all equally, spiritually.

In truth, the learned see with the same eye the learned sage and the outcast, as well as the pig, the dog, the cow or the blade of grass. His eyes do not stop at the body, which is only an outer envelope; he does not see the garment of the sage, that of the cow, the pig or the blade of grass, he directly perceives the spiritual soul, which is an integral part of the Supreme Lord. There are bodily differences between the various varieties of living beings, but the saint should not distinguish between beings on this basis; he must acquire a vision that the individual soul and the Supreme Soul are both equally present in every body and in all species. This is why we must love one another, befriend each other, and understand that we have no enemies.

God said: *“Through the burning fire of death I stir up a formidable fear in anyone who draws the slightest distinction between himself and other beings because of external differences (bodily or skin color)”*.

Logos 305

Goto table of logos

The natural instincts of woman or woman man only appear when they have a bodily conception of existence. Whether one is male or female, when one reaches a certain level of spiritual consciousness, the bodily conception of existence vanishes, so to speak, completely.

We should see all souls embodied in male or female bodies, as being spiritual entities, whose sole duty is to satisfy God. So the influence of the different attributes of material nature; the virtue, the passion and the ignorance resulting from the fact that we have a material body, will cease to act on us. Souls embodied in male or female bodies must know that they are not the carnal envelope, but a spiritual soul. It is in the activities of the spiritual soul that we should all be concerned, and not in those of the body. As long as we are in the grip of a bodily conception of existence, we always run the risk of being led astray, regardless of the sex of our body. It is the interest of the spiritual and eternal soul that we all are, that must be sought, and not that of the perishable body which will again become dust.

Let us turn to God, for He is the key to understanding, spiritual success, true happiness, and entry into the kingdom of God.

Logos 306

Goto table of logos

Verily, we are all servants of God. As servants of the Lord we are all ONE, there can be no question of friendship or enmity between us. Indeed, for one who understands that we are all servants of the Lord, how could there be a question of friend or foe between us?

Everyone should be friendly in the service of love and devotion offered to the Lord. Everyone should praise the loving service offered by others to the Lord and not be proud of their own way of serving him. This is the mentality of a sage and that of beings who live in the kingdom of God. There may be apparent rivalry and competition among servants in the course of their service, but on spiritual planets service to others is valued, not criticized. This is the kind of competition that reigns in the spiritual world. There is no question of enmity between the servants and the maids. Everyone should have the opportunity to serve the Lord to the best of their ability, and everyone should enjoy the service of others. These are the activities of the kingdom of God. Since we are all servants, we are all on the same level and have the opportunity to serve the Lord according to our personal abilities. The Lord stands in the heart of every being, from where He directs his servant or servant according to his own attitude and aptitude. If a holy being sincerely desires to serve the Lord, the Lord guides him. Krishna, God, explains Himself:

“Those who always serve and worship Me with love and devotion, I give them intelligence through which they will be able to come to Me.”

Thus, all living beings are in fact servants, not friends or enemies, and all of them act according to different directives given by the Lord, who guides according to his own mentality.

Logos 307

Goto table of logos

No one can overcome the energy illusory [maya or Satan] of God, the Supreme Person, so powerful that it troubles all living beings, to the point of making them lose all understanding of the purpose of life.

This same maya is subject to God, the Supreme Person, who governs all beings and is equally disposed towards everyone. The power of God, the Supreme Person, certainly governs all living beings, so much so that they have forgotten the purpose of life, ignore it. Embodied and conditioned souls have forgotten that the purpose of life is to return to God, to their original home, in the kingdom of God. The external energy of God, the Supreme Person, makes them dangle the possibility of being happy in this material world, but this falls under maya (the illusion); in other words, it is a dream that can never come true. So every being is deluded by the external energy of the Supreme Lord. This energy of illusion is undoubtedly very powerful, but it remains totally under the domination of the transcendent Person, the transcendent Lord. The Lord is not part of the material creation; He transcends her. Therefore, He not only directs the conditioned souls through His external energy, but He also governs the external energy itself. The powerful material energy directs each being to such an extent that it is very difficult to escape its grip. This energy belongs to God, and acts

under his direction. However, the living beings whom it subjects to its control forget God, the Supreme Person.

Who abandons himself to God and serves him with love and devotion, by the grace of the Lord, easily overcomes it.

Logos 308

Goto table of logos

It is recommended to those who want to progress towards a higher spirituality, to abandon all envy towards other living beings and all materialistic attraction in thought, word or deed. There is no religion superior to this principle.

Thanks to the awakening of their spiritual knowledge, those who have an intelligent conception of sacrifice, who really know religious principles and who are free from material desires, master their to be through the fire of spiritual knowledge, or knowledge of Absolute Truth, God. Intelligent and sincere people are dedicated to seeking God and finding the purpose of life. Put a definitive end to the miseries of repeated birth and death, and return to his original home, with God. Anyone who cultivates knowledge for this purpose is considered to be of a higher level than the one who devotes himself to self-interested, materialistic, ephemeral activities which hold the living being, (the soul) prisoner of this world of suffering.

Whoever really knows the spiritual principles, feels neither hatred nor envy towards all human beings, all animals and all plants, without exception. This is what *"loving one's neighbor"* means.

Logos 309

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *"It does not matter that you are in the material universe. You must always, continually, lend an attentive ear to the teachings and the messages which emanate from My Person, and always absorb yourself in Me by the thought, for I am the Supreme Soul (also called the Holy Spirit) who lives in deeper into the heart of every being. Therefore renounce any self-interested action and worship Me"*.

What was intended for us by the Supreme Lord, for ourselves, for others or for all at the same time, cannot be undone in any place and by anyone, be it a celestial being, a demonic being, a human being, or anyone else. The Supreme Lord, Krishna, is One. He multiplies in innumerable personal manifestations, which rule all that exists. Whatever our plans, the plans of many put together, the Lord has already decided what must happen. No plan will be successful unless it has the Lord's approval. We are free to conceive various purposes, but unless they are approved by the Sovereign

Lord, God, they will never be realized. All kinds of living beings construct millions of plans, but without the approval of the Lord all are futile.

The intelligent being is one who abandons his self-interested acts to adopt only those he offers farewell. He now acts only for God, such is the perfection of existence.

Logos 310

Goto table of logos

Without Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the living being is nothing and can do nothing. He can neither see, nor hear, nor act without the active principle, God.

The Eternal Supreme resides in the heart of all the bodies of matter, human, animals, plants, and maintains all these bodies of inert matter, active. That is why all these moving and still bodies are temples of God. No one should destroy any of these bodies, for it is to reach the individual spiritual soul and the Supreme Soul, God. The body has five organs of perception, five organs of action and the mind, but this is really just inert matter. Because it is only a mass of matter, the brain does not have the power to act on its own; it can only function when it benefits from the energy of the Supreme Lord. This is how we can understand that Krishna, God is everywhere present. He alone directs the senses. Also, unless we are empowered by its energy, our senses cannot act. In other words, He alone sees, He alone acts, He alone hears; He is the only active principle or Supreme Master.

The soul is fixed, it does not move. In truth, the soul does not move, except by its two bodies of dense and ethereal matter. The living being, the spiritual entity, is not born and does not die; but because of the ethereal bodies and of dense matter which cover it temporarily, it can move from one place to another, or die and disappear forever. It is therefore important to understand that the spiritual soul is fixed and how it is carried by the waves of material nature to different bodies and different situations, tossed about with desire and sorrow. Man can say that his life is a success when he understands the original and eternal nature of his spiritual self and when he is no longer disturbed by the conditions created by material nature.

Logos 311

Goto table of logos

Verily, the original source of all power is one, God. Without Him, no one can have any strength, any power. Each of us, whether mobile or still, superior or inferior, including Brahma the Demiurge, first created being and regent of our galaxy appointed to this post by God in person, is led by the power of God, the Sovereign Person.

God, the Supreme Person says: *“All that is beautiful, powerful, glorious, blooms, know*

it, is only a simple fragment of My splendor. After many rebirths, when he knows that I am all that is, the cause of all causes, the man of true knowledge surrenders to Me. Such a great soul is rare.”

Any extraordinary power or power that one can notice in any place or being, comes from God, the Supreme Person. All living things, big and small, depend on the mercy of the Supreme Lord. Our only duty is to surrender ourselves to Him, for we are servants (handmaids) and we cannot by ourselves obtain the position of master. It is only by the grace of God that we can reach this position, and never on our own. It takes millions of lives to understand the subordinate position of the living being, but when one is truly wise one surrenders to God, the Supreme Person, and one does not boast. God, the Sovereign Person, who is the Supreme Master and the time factor, is the power of the senses, that of the mind and of the body, and the life force of the senses. His influence knows no bounds. He is the best of all living beings, the Master of the three attributes of material nature. By His own power He creates this cosmic manifestation, maintains it and also annihilates it.

Since the material universe is moved by the three attributes of nature, and the Lord is their Master, He can create, support and destroy the material universe. None equal or surpass Him, He is the One Absolute without a second.

Logos 312

Goto table of logos

Spiritual education is the basis of the science of God, of the teaching of the Lord, and it enables to understand that the spiritual soul is different and distinct from the material body.

The Lord said: *“At the moment of death, the soul takes on a new body, as naturally as it has passed, in the previous one, from childhood to youth, then to old age. This change does not disturb the sober being.”*

Unfortunately, this spiritual education is completely absent from modern civilization. No one understands his real interest, which is that of the spiritual soul and not of the material body. True education is spiritual. To work intensely under the influence of a bodily conception of life, without spiritual education, amounts to living like an animal. People spend so much energy just for the convenience of the body, without being educated about the best interests of the spiritual soul. They thus live in a dangerous civilization, because the spiritual soul must indeed transmigrate, reincarnate from one body to another. Without spiritual education, people are kept in the dark and do not know what will happen to them after their bodies die. They work blindly, and blind leaders run them. The man deprived of reason does not know that he remains completely under the slavery of material nature and that this one will impose on him after death a certain type of body, which he will have to accept. He does not know

that although there may be someone very important in this present body, he risks being reborn with the body of an animal or of a tree for having acted in ignorance of God under the influence of the modes of influence of material nature.

Spiritual education helps to cultivate and develop the consciousness of God, and gives mankind the true light of spiritual existence. It allows us to teach that each of us is a spiritual soul and not the body, and to learn to abandon ourselves to God, to renew the bond which unites us to him, and to serve him with love and devotion. It gives the key which allows entry into the kingdom of God.

Logos 313

Goto table of logos

The true principles of religion which are purely spiritual are defined by the Supreme Eternal, for he is the source of perfect purity, absolute perfection and unlimited wisdom.

The essence of true spiritual principles is total surrender to God, love for the Supreme Lord, obedience and the service of love and devotion offered to him, pure heart. Whoever assimilates and applies them is immediately released and returns to God, to his eternal and absolute kingdom. The supreme religion is that which teaches its faithful to love God, to surrender to Him, to serve Him with love and devotion, to renew the bond which unites to the Supreme Lord and to love all living beings, human beings., animals and plants, without exception.

Happy are those who abandon themselves to the Supreme Eternal, who obey him, who do his divine will and who serve him with love and devotion, for they are assured of his divine protection. The Lord protects them himself or he sends his personal messengers to take care of them. God's personal messengers are always ready to protect the Lord's servants and maids from their enemies, envious and wicked beings, natural disasters, and any other danger they may encounter in this world. May they be confident in the protection that God gives them.

In the material universe, one encounters dangers at every step, but these dangers do not target the devotees who are abandoned to the Lord and who take pleasure in serving him with love and devotion, with a pure heart.

Logos 314

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: *“He whose deeds, happiness and light are purely interior, he is the perfect spiritualist; soul realized, liberated, he will reach the Absolute (God)”*.

The liberated being knows true happiness. So he can sit in silence, anywhere, and inwardly rejoice in the activities of life. He no longer seeks external material joys, for he knows that they are ephemeral. This state is called serenity. When we reach it, we are sure to come back to God.

Logos 315

Goto table of logos

Do not be fooled by illusions, and make the right choice.

Many are the people who let themselves be carried away by the materialists, who make them dangle the *“american dream”*, that is to say an existence centered on the multiple pleasures of the senses, where wealth, power and honors are the base, but which have only an ephemeral duration, where suffering cannot be suppressed and an end of which death is the sign. God Himself warns us that the material universe is a world of suffering, which will one day be annihilated.

God's proposal is, by far, the most beautiful. It begins with love for God, continues by strengthening the bond of love that unites us to him, by the devotional service we offer him, and ends in the kingdom of God, where the Lord offers us the absolute knowledge, permanent, uninterrupted and perfect bliss or bliss, and eternal life.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person said: *“Abandon yourself to Me, and I will give you intelligence through which you will be able to come to Me”*.

Logos 316

Goto table of logos

In truth, that all those who want to love God, to obey him, to do his will and to serve him with love and devotion do not be sorry if the Lord takes away all of them riches and material goods, for he destines them to remain at his side, at his divine service and to enter his eternal kingdom. God does not want them to remain in the material universe.

This is the special mercy of God, the Supreme Person, towards his devotees. He takes away all the possessions of his devotee, as the first mark of his special favor. God's servant (or handmaid), however, is never troubled by such a loss. He continues his service and the Lord greatly rewards them, beyond the expectations of ordinary people. At the end of their existence they will leave their body of matter and finding, by the grace of God, their spiritual body, they will enter his kingdom all of knowledge, happiness and eternity, to live there in ineffable happiness. They will never return to this material world again.

The Supreme Lord is the source of all pleasures. It is when the living being comes into contact with Him, exchanging again with Him a feeling of natural and eternal love through which they are united, that he finds true life and true eternal happiness.

Logos 317

Goto table of logos

Do not try to overcome the laws of nature without God, you will never succeed.

The only way to immortality is to return to God, as all those who do serve the Supreme Lord with love and devotion, and as all human beings should.

He who can cultivate absolute knowledge while fulfilling his material duties, is alone capable of escaping the cycles of repeated death and rebirth. Only he can benefit from the blessings of immortality.

Unlike the uncreated and living spiritual world, the material universe is a dead world, for matter is inert. In truth, it only comes to life in contact with spiritual entities, living spiritual sparks, integral parts of God, who are its active element or active force.

Spiritual knowledge is by nature superior to knowledge material. To seek true spiritual knowledge, one must: Become perfectly honest, humble, and learn to respect others. To have thoughts, words and actions full of kindness, so as not to create anxiety in others, and duplicity in our relationships with others. To love one's neighbor, to learn to be good, tolerant, even in the face of provocations. Let's avoid deceiving people and lying, so as not to create trouble in others, and to force them to do disastrous acts for themselves and those around them.

Logos 318

Goto table of logos

How to develop inner strength and protect yourself malicious people who utter false and demonic words?

To achieve this, it is essential to put God in our mind and to think of him constantly and uninterruptedly, and second fundamental element, to know the pure spiritual science of which the Lord is the author, as are: *“Words of Krishna, Christ, God, the Supreme Person”*. Equipped with these two fundamental elements, we will be able to confuse liars and other demonic beings, and no longer fall into their traps. We will thus protect ourselves from any falls. To know God perfectly, to learn pure spiritual science as well as *“Words of Krishna, Christ, God, the Supreme Person”*, which he revealed to men and at the same time wanting to discover the absolute truth, makes it possible to quench the thirst to know and to relieve all the sufferings engendered by thought, word and deed.

In truth, no other means of escape from suffering is available to men. The conscience of God is the highest blessing for mankind. It helps to heal the sufferings of birth, illness, old age, death and wickedness. It leads to the adoption of the service of love and devotion offered to God, and thus enables the development of love for the Lord. Consciousness of God is to experience the burning desire to know God, to love him, to obey him, to surrender to him, to serve him with love and devotion, to act for him and to spread his glories. So God who controls everything will take us under his protection. All our sufferings will disappear and no one will be able to harm us anymore.

Logos 319

Goto table of logos

The Lord says: *“The body of every being subsists thanks to the food which the rains allow the growth. And the rains flow from the sacrifice, the sacrifice which man makes by fulfilling the duties prescribed for him”.*

The Supreme Lord, Krishna, also called the ultimate beneficiary of all the sacrifices, is the Master of all heavenly beings, who serve him as the various members of the body serve the whole body. The celestial beings, such Indra, Candra, Varuna..., have the precise charge of managing the affairs of the galaxy, and the original holy scriptures recommend to offer sacrifices aimed at pleasing these celestial beings, so that they willingly provide the air, light and water necessary for the production of man's food.

Now, when one worships Krishna, the Supreme Lord, the heavenly beings who are members of the body of the Lord, thus receive our veneration; it is therefore no longer necessary to render them an individual worship. Thus, devotees of the Lord, those who follow the path of God consciousness, eat only food offered to Krishna. By doing so, it is spiritually that they nourish their body. Not only are all the consequences of their wrongdoing wiped out, but their bodies become immune to any form of material contamination. In an epidemic, people are vaccinated to make them immune to the microbe; thus, when one takes food first offered to the Lord, to Visnu, the full emanation of Krishna, one can resist all attacks of material energy. One calls devotee of the Lord, or wise, one who always acts thus. In this way, the God-conscious man, who eats only the food offered to Krishna, can erase all the consequences of his bad relationship with matter and release access to the path of spiritual realization.

On the other hand, those who do not continue to increase the volume of their sinful acts, and thus prepare another body, like that of a dog or a pig, where they will have to suffer the consequences of their sins. Material energy is the source of all contamination, but the person who is immunized by the food offered to Visnu escapes its attacks, everyone else is a victim, without recourse. Various plant foods, cereals, fruits, vegetables..., constitute the food of man, but the animal eats in

addition to the waste of these foods, grass and certain plants. Humans, who eat animal flesh, therefore also depend on the production of plant foods. That is why we must learn to live more from the products of the land than from those of our factories. The earth, in order to produce, needs rains, which are under the control of Indra, and also of the Moon, the Sun, etc., which are all servants of the Lord; we must therefore please the Lord by offering him sacrifices, so as not to encounter famine. This is the natural law. This is why we have to make sacrifices, and more particularly to hum the song of the Holy Names of Krishna, recommended for the present age, if only to protect us against a lack of food.

Logos 320

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“Under the influence of the three gunas (the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance), the soul misled by the false ego believes to be the author of its acts, when in reality they are performed by nature.”*

Two people, one aware of Krishna, God, and the other not, may appear to act on the same level, but the difference is immeasurable. The materialist remains convinced, under the influence of the false ego (identification with the body, believing himself to be the body), that he is the cause of everything he does. Unaware that the mechanism of the body is a product of material nature, which acts under the direction of the Supreme Lord, he also ignores that ultimately it is under the dominion of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. To be convinced that he is acting on his own initiative and in complete independence is a sign of his ignorance. He does not know that his gross, dense body, as well as his subtle, ethereal body, were created by material nature, under the direction of the Supreme Lord, and that for this reason all physical and mental activity must be put at his service, in Krishna consciousness. He forgets Krishna's other Name: Hirsikesa, the Master of the senses; for too long he has misused his senses in ceaselessly seeking new pleasures; Here he is now led astray by his false ego, oblivious, because of him, of his eternal relationship with God. The material body is a gift of nature, and the one who cares too much about it is called *“indolent”*, because it does nothing to know the spiritual soul. What characterizes the ignorant is that they do not differentiate between their body and themselves.

He who knows Absolute Truth clearly sees that contact with material nature puts him in a rather awkward position. He knows that since he is an integral part of Krishna, the eternal source of knowledge and bliss, his natural condition is not to live in matter; he understands that for one reason or another, he remains a prisoner of a material conception of existence. His natural vocation is to dedicate his actions to the Supreme Lord, Sri Krishna, with love and devotion. He therefore acts in Krishna consciousness and thus detaches himself from sensory, contingent and ephemeral

activities. He knows that his living conditions depend on the Supreme Lord; he is therefore not disturbed by all material events, which he sees moreover as so many manifestations of divine grace. Who knows God, also knows his own relationship with the Supreme Lord.

Logos 321

Goto table of logos

What is the greatest and the most beautiful victory?

the greatest and the most beautiful victory, it is not to acquire power, wealth and power to the point of dominating the world, but it is to dominate oneself, by managing to extinguish in one's mind and heart, the fire of evil, materialism and the pleasures of the senses.

The greatest and the most beautiful victory is to become master of yourself. It is to manage to develop strength and inner peace, calm the mind, control its emotions, feelings, thoughts, words and actions, so that the fire of wickedness never appears again. The greatest and the most beautiful victory is to find God, to surrender to Him, to serve Him with love and devotion, to be near Him and to see Him face to face.

Blessed is he who seeks God and finds him. But happier still, he who comes to know God as he really is, who loves him, who applies his regulatory principles, his precepts, his laws and his commandments, so that he succeeds in purifying his being, his environment, the people he meets and his family. He thus frees his family over twenty-one (21) past and future generations and the present generation.

Logos 322

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“There is no duty in the three worlds that he I must accomplish; I don't need anything, neither do I want anything. And yet, I lend myself to action”.*

God, the Supreme Person, is thus described in the Vedic scriptures, the original holy scriptures revealed:

“The absolute master dominates all other masters, and therefore, also those of the various planets. All are subordinate to Him. The particular powers that certain beings can possess, they only possess by his will. They themselves are never supreme. Heavenly beings worship Him, and owe Him allegiance; He dominates all rulers and masters in the material order, and all must, worship Him. No one is superior to Him, He is the cause of all causes. He does not have a material body like an ordinary man. There is no difference between his body and his Soul, He is absolute. All of its senses are perfectly spiritual, and each of its sense organs can perform the functions of any

other. No one, again, is greater than or even equal to Him. His powers are infinite, and of course, the succession of his deeds also has no end."

Because in God, the Supreme Person, all is perfection, pure truth, infinite and absolute, He has no duty to perform. Only the one who has to suffer the consequences of his actions must also fulfill certain given duties, but the one who has nothing to desire in the three worlds, the three planetary systems, is not bound by any duty. The Lord always comes to this world, in order to guide, advise, teach all living beings conditioned by matter and deluded by the energy of illusion, otherwise they would all sink into darkness. Fortunately, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person comes regularly to earth to restore spirituality, otherwise human beings will sink into ignorance, and commit ungodly acts, which will plunge them into the cycle of repeated rebirths and deaths, and would require constant endless suffering.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is pure light, and in pure light there is neither darkness nor reflection. Where there is light, darkness cannot be. God teaches that we must strive to reach the kingdom of light, of the Absolute. The spiritual world shines with light, when the material universe is shrouded in darkness. Those who want to leave the material cosmos and the galaxy where they live, where the darkness shines, can. It is enough for them to turn to God, and to choose to serve him with love and devotion, so that immediately the darkness dissipates and the pure light appears.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the major, primordial key of existence, the sublime essence and the original active force of life. He is immortality. Being Himself the source and the pure essence of bliss, who approaches and serves Him with love and devotion, sees Himself immediately, permanently and ceaselessly, immersed in ineffable happiness. True happiness is found with Him and nowhere else.

Logos 323

Goto table of logos

Those who turn to God, who are aware of him, who love him, who obey him, who do his will and serve him with love and devotion, will obtain from the Lord all the answers to the existential questions they ask themselves, for there is nothing hidden that is not revealed to those who have a pure heart.

The material universe in which man evolves is the world of oblivion, whose death is synonymous with forgetting all the data relating to God, to absolute truth, and to the reality of the spiritual world. Forgetting the bond that unites us to God. Forgetting the loving relationship we had with God. Forgetting our true identity, that of spiritual entity or soul. Forgetting our past, our place of origin, questions about the reason for our present existence, and ignorance of our future. Those who turn to God will have all the answers.

The secret to rediscovering a smile, peace of mind, inner calm, love of the heart, and radiating happiness, to one name: Krishna, the Supreme Eternal, our beloved God. The Lord is the original source of love, bliss, Supreme eternal happiness. The essence of his word is love.

Logos 324

Goto table of logos

Whoever perceives the absolute character of the coming of the Lord immediately frees himself from the chains of karma and returns to the kingdom of God immediately after leaving his body.

It is not easy, to the spiritual being embodied and conditioned by matter and the energy of illusion, to escape the hold of matter. The holy being, on the other hand, reaches the spiritual world as soon as he leaves his body, simply because he has understood the spiritual and absolute nature of the form and the acts of the Lord. He will never again be forced to be reborn in the material universe. The Lord manifests himself in innumerable forms, which, although diverse and multiple, are all one and the same Being: God, the Supreme Person. This is what must be understood with faith and conviction. Whoever, taking into account the perfect competence of God and the Vedas, the original holy scriptures, accepts this truth, without getting lost in vain philosophical speculations, will attain perfect liberation. This is a certainty.

Q Whoever recognizes Krishna as the Absolute, and says to Him: *“You are this same Supreme Spiritual Being, God, the Absolute Person”*, immediately cuts the bonds who hold him back to matter and see his return to God assured. In other words, he who dedicates himself to the Lord with ardent devotion attains perfection. One can completely free oneself from the chain of the cycle of repeated deaths and rebirths, for that it is enough to know Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. There is no alternative. Anyone who does not understand that Krishna is God remains a prisoner of ignorance. Man must therefore, by faith and knowledge, revive Krishna consciousness in his heart, and thus attain perfection. Only action performed in Krishna consciousness or God consciousness can put an end to material existence.

Logos 325

Goto table of logos

We must escape these three forms of material attachment:

1. lack of spirituality,
2. fear of having an eternal identity, and
3. the idea of nothingness, underlying the frustrations of material life

We will achieve this by taking refuge with the Lord, by following a spiritual master who is an authentic servant of God, and by respecting the regulatory principles of devotional service. This spiritual life will ultimately lead us to the sublime love of God. We must first of all be earnest to attain spiritual realization; it will inspire us to seek the company of spiritually elevated people. We must then begin the practice of the service of love and devotion that we will dedicate to the Lord. This practice frees us from all material attachment, strengthens our progress in spiritual realization and increases our enjoyment of hearing about Lord Krishna, the Absolute Person, from which arises a deep attachment for the consciousness of God; attachment which matures in love for God, the first degree of pure love of God, which is the highest perfection of life.

As soon as the pure love of God is known, one serves the Lord with constancy, with infinite love, and it is thus by following the gradual process of devotional service that one can attain the highest spirituality, free from all attachment to material goods, free from the fear of being an eternally separate soul, and free from the frustrations that nihilism engenders. It is at this moment, and only thus, that one will be able to join the Supreme Lord in his eternal abode.

Logos 326

Goto table of logos

The Lord says: *“Breaking his attachments, the spiritualist does not act with his body, his mind, his intelligence and his very senses, to only one end: to purify oneself. Unlike one who, without union with the Divine, covets the fruits of his labor and thus gets bogged down in matter, the soul established in devotion finds, by offering Me the results of all his acts, a peace without mix”.*

Any act done in order to satisfy the spiritual senses of Krishna purifies its author of all material contamination, whether it is from the body, the mind, the intelligence or even the senses. For our actions to be pure, and to have no material consequences, it is enough to act in the consciousness of Krishna, God, and to offer all our actions to the Lord. Whoever puts his words and his body, his mind and his intelligence at the service of the Lord, in the consciousness of God, is perfectly liberated in this world, even if his acts seem material. Freed from the false ego, he does not identify with his body, any more than he believes in its possessor. He knows perfectly well that he and his body belong to Krishna. Using in the service of Krishna all that he possesses (thoughts, words, deeds, body, mind, intelligence, life, goods, etc.), he immediately unites with Him. This is the perfection of the consciousness of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. He who clings to Krishna and acts only to please Him is liberated; he does not think of enjoying the fruits of his actions. Caring about the results of the action proves that one remains in the grip of duality, ignoring the Absolute Truth, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Duality has no place in the consciousness of God. All that exists is the product of the energy of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person,

Absolute Truth, which is in all respects perfect. And every act related to Krishna is also absolute in nature; purely spiritual, it does not entail any material consequences. The devotee of Krishna therefore knows a perfect serenity, unlike one who is quenched by the morbid thirst for the fruits of the act, of material enjoyment.

The whole secret of the consciousness of God consists in realizing that nothing exists apart from Krishna. Who understands this frees himself from all fear and then knows supreme peace. It is in the consciousness of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, that knowledge and peace reach their peak. Surrender to Krishna through the service of love and devotion in full awareness of God is the most secret teaching, the most *“confidential”*.

Logos 327

Goto table of logos

The Lord says: *“He whose mind remains ever constant has already conquered birth and death. Flawless, like the Supreme Being, he has already established his abode in Him”*.

Equanimity is a sign of spiritual realization, and those who acquire it triumph over the conditions of matter, (especially of birth and death). As long as man identifies with his body, he must undergo its conditioning; but as soon as he develops equanimity, this equality of soul coming from the realization of his spiritual identity, he frees himself from bondage to matter, and can therefore, at the time of death, immediately enter the world spiritual, without ever having to be born again in the material universe.

The Lord is not subject to attraction, nor to loathing; He is without weakness. In the same way, the individual spiritual being distinct from God, when he frees himself from duality, attraction repulsion, also becomes without weakness, he thus qualifies himself to enter the spiritual world. He must in fact be seen as already released.

Logos 328

Goto table of logos

Being aware of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person acts in full knowledge of his relationship to the Lord, and the perfection of this science is to know God perfectly. The pure soul, as an integral part of God, a tiny fragment of his Divine Person, remains his eternal servant.

As long as the soul remains in contact with matter, it must act according to its material needs. We can, however, even in the heart of matter, awaken our spiritual consciousness and regain pure existence. It suffices to practice Krishna consciousness,

or God consciousness. The more one progresses in this way, the more one frees oneself from the clutches of matter.

The Lord is impartial, everything depends on the efforts that one shows in the accomplishment of his duty, in order to control his senses and conquer the ascendancy of lust and anger. To dominate his passions allows to develop the conscience of God and to reach the spiritual level. Perfection can be achieved through the practice of dedicated devotional service to Krishna, which alone can give peace to the human being. The service of love and devotion offered to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is at the peak of perfection.

Logos 329

Goto table of logos

Happy are those who understood that Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the only beneficiary of all their deeds, and which offer him the fruit of their desires, for they thus prove their gratitude to the Supreme Lord, for all that he already gives them in abundance.

Happy are those who act only for God, with love, for the Lord will offer them much more.

Happy are those who put God in their minds, who have thoughts continually absorbed in him, who always offer their service to the Lord, and who think of him constantly, for they will obtain the mercy of the Lord, and will therefore be in personal contact with him.

Happy are those who accept with dignity the difficult conditions that are theirs, who react equally to heat or cold, to joy or sadness, to kindness or to wickedness, to good or to evil, remaining whatever the circumstances calm and balanced, who love men, animals, plants with equal love, and who accord to gold, iron or stone an equal value, because they are dear to the heart of the Lord. God will always dwell with them, and never forsake them.

Happy are those who have understood that everything belongs to Krishna, even their bodies, and who do not seek to acquire anything. If in conscience we fully offer to God all that we do and own, we will prove that we are worthy and sane people. God will give us beyond our expectations. This is to be aware of God.

Logos 330

Goto table of logos

The Lord teaches.

Once again, I will tell you this supreme wisdom, the highest knowledge by which all the wise have come from here - stockings raised to ultimate perfection. Whoever establishes himself in this knowledge can attain the spiritual and absolute nature, similar to Mine. So he is not reborn at the time of creation, and at the time of dissolution, is not affected by it. Understand this, that all species of life proceed from the bosom of material nature and that I am its Father, who gives the seed. Material nature is made up of the three gunas: Virtue, Passion and Ignorance. May the individual spiritual being distinct from God, imperishable, touch the material nature, and he finds himself conditioned by these three gunas.

Know that Virtue, the purest of the gunas, enlightens the being and frees him from consequences of all his culpable acts. The one she governs develops knowledge, but at the same time, becomes conditioned by the feeling of happiness that she brings. It attaches the being to happiness. Whoever dies under virtue gains the upper planets, the pure planets where the great sages live. Acts performed under the aegis of virtue lead to the purification of their author. From virtue is born true knowledge. Those ruled by virtue little by little rise to the higher, paradisiacal planets.

The Passion, know it, consists of thirst, of ardent and endless desires. It borders the embodied soul which it dominates with material action and its fruits. Sometimes, dominating Virtue and Ignorance, Passion wins; and sometimes it is Virtue which conquers Passion and Ignorance. Still other times, Ignorance, in turn, overthrows Virtue and Passion. Thus, the struggle for reign never ceases between the gunas. When the Passion grows, then with it do the signs of great attachment, of uncontrollable desires, of ardent aspirations and of intense effort. The Passion attaches the being to the fruits of his acts. He who dies under passion is reborn among men who devote themselves to self-interested action. Actions performed under the influence of passion cause distress. From passion arises greed. Those dominated by passion remain on the middle planets, of terrestrial types.

As for Ignorance, know that it causes the bewilderment of all beings. This guna causes madness, indolence and sleep, which enchain the embodied soul. When ignorance rises, then are born darkness, inertia, insanity and delusion. Ignorance attaches the being to madness. He who dies of ignorance is reborn in the world of beasts. Actions done under the influence of ignorance lead to foolishness. Out of ignorance springs madness, foolishness and delusion. Those who are enveloped in ignorance fall into the infernal worlds (hell).

When the incarnate being is able to overcome the three gunas (the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue), passion and ignorance), he frees himself from birth, death, old age, as well as the sufferings they cause. He can therefore enjoy ambrosia, in this very life.

Although still incarnate, the human being can, by cultivating spiritual knowledge, free himself from the influence of the three gunas. Even in his present body he can benefit

from the happiness of the spiritual life, for, after leaving his body, he is assured of reaching the spiritual world. In other words, a man freed from the grip of the attributes of material nature is recognized by what he is established in devotional service, Krishna consciousness or God consciousness. Indeed, when one is freed from the three gunas, one adopts devotional service, Krishna consciousness (thanks to which we can approach God, and see him face to face).

He who does not feel any aversion, whether before enlightenment, attachment or delusion, who also does not feel any thirst for these things in their absence; who, above these fruits which the three gunas bear; virtue, passion and ignorance, stands as neutral, always inflexible, aware that nothing acts outside of them; who regards pleasure and suffering with the same eye, and for whom the clod of earth, gold and stone are of equal value, who is wise and considers praise and blame to be identical; who is affected neither by glory nor by shame, who treats equally friends and enemies, and who has renounced any self-interested enterprise, of this one is said to have transcended the three gunas. Whoever is fully absorbed in devotional service, without ever failing, therefore transcends the three gunas and thus reaches the spiritual level.

I am the foundation of the Supreme Impersonal Spiritual Being (only aspect of God known to men), who is immortal, inexhaustible, eternal, and who constitutes the very principle of ultimate happiness.

Logos 331

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: "The being knows the perfection of spiritual bliss, when, through practice, he succeeds in withdrawing his mind from all material activity. Then, once the mind is purified, it realizes its true identity and tastes the inner joy. In this happy state he enjoys, through his purified senses, an infinite spiritual happiness. This perfection reached, the soul knows that nothing is more precious and will not deviate from the truth, but will remain there imperturbable, even in the midst of the worst difficulties. Such is the true liberation from all the sufferings born from contact with matter".

The first quality of communion with the Absolute, God, is that it gradually erases from our consciousness any material concept of life. Then, when the being realizes the Supreme Soul, by his mind and his spiritual intelligence, the realized soul, the spiritualist, can experience spiritual ecstasy or spiritual bliss, without ever committing the error which would be to identify himself., as a separate soul, to the Supreme Soul. When he ceases all material activity, the being begins to act on the spiritual level, in the service of the Lord, in Krishna consciousness. He then knows real life, out of all material contamination, out of maya, illusion. Escaping from this impure contact with matter does not imply that the being is destroyed in his original and eternal nature of

individual. Absolute spiritual bliss marks true life. The Absolute is, by nature, total bliss. This total, natural bliss inherent in the spiritual being, constitutes the ultimate goal of communion with the Supreme Being, and can be easily acquired through devotional service. As long as we have a material body, we will have to meet its demands; eat, sleep, mate and defend themselves.

The pure being does not lack this rule, but he does so to the extent necessary, without seeking the excitement of the senses. Determined to make good heart against bad luck, he makes the best use of the burden of a material body, and, conscious of God, he enjoys an entirely spiritual happiness in this world. Unwavering in the face of the many vicissitudes of existence, accidents, illnesses, poverty, death of a loved one, he fulfills his duty with constancy and enthusiasm in the consciousness of Krishna.

Nothing excludes it. He is tolerant, because he knows that these sorrows, which endlessly come and go, can in no way affect his service to God. Being so, he attains perfection in communion with the Absolute, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

Logos 332

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: "Let Me instruct you in the five factors of the act, which describes the philosophy of the sankhya: they are the place, the author, the senses, the effort and, above all, the Supreme Soul. Whatever act, good or bad, which man performs through body, mind or word, proceeds from these five factors. And so, the one who believes himself alone acting, who does not consider the five factors of the act, does not show great intelligence, and is thus unable to see things in their proper relief".

If any act is to result in a consequence, the man conscious of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, does not have to enjoy or suffer as a result of his actions. To demonstrate this, the Lord refers to the philosophy of Vedanta. He teaches that there are five causes for any act, five causes for their success, and that we must know them. Sankhya is the basis of knowledge, and Vedanta is the sum of knowledge, which all great perfect spiritual masters recognize. The ultimate will is found invested in the Supreme Soul, and this Supreme Soul engages each one in specific acts. The act accomplished under her direction, which she gives from within the being, does not engender any consequence, in this life as in the next. The instruments of the act are the senses; through them the soul acts in various ways, and for each act it makes a particular effort. But in the last place, all the acts of the being depend on the will of the Supreme Soul, located in the heart of each being as a Friend. The Lord is therefore the supreme cause in deed. This is why he who acts in Krishna consciousness under the guidance of the Supreme Soul in his heart, is not bound by any of his acts. The whole man established in the consciousness of Krishna, God, is

not accountable for his actions; for him, everything rests on the supreme will, the Supreme Soul, God, the Sovereign Being.

We must dwell on the meaning of the words *“good”* and *“bad”* in this word of God. The good act is that which is performed according to the teaching of the holy scriptures, and the bad act that which goes against the scriptural precepts. But any act requires the five factors for its full accomplishment.

The fool cannot understand that the Supreme Soul is located within his body as a Friend, and that from there He conducts his acts. If the material causes of the act are the place, the author, the effort and the senses, the ultimate cause is the Supreme Being, the Lord. We must therefore not limit our vision to the four material causes, but of course extend it also to the efficient cause, the supreme cause. He who does not see the Supreme believes himself to be the cause of the act.

Logos 333

Goto table of logos

The Blessed Lord says: *“Abandon the fruits of any act, this is what the wise understand by this word, “renunciation”. And what the great scholars call “renouncing”, it is the very state of the man who practices this renunciation. Man can taste the fruits of renunciation through simple self-control, detachment from the things of this world and disinterest in material pleasures. Therein in fact resides the highest perfection of renunciation”.*

The Lord said: *“When thus you will know the truth, you will understand that all beings are an integral part of Me, that they live in Me, and Belong to Me. Beings in the condition world (the material universe) are eternal fragments of My Person”.*

We are, verily, tiny fragments of Krishna, God, integral parts of his Divine Person. Our true spiritual nature leads us, out of duty to the Lord, to serve him with love and devotion. This devotional service by nature spiritual offered to God and expressed with love, brings infinite joy.

This is why we must offer to the Supreme Lord, Krishna, the fruit of all our deeds, link all our plans to his, give Him everything we do, as well as our existence and even our life. Let us act for the sole purpose of making Him happy. We are, verily, his everlasting servants. A bond of love binds us to Him, and we can never be separated from Him.

Man must let go of self-interested action: this is the instruction of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. But he must nevertheless retain the action which leads to higher spiritual knowledge. The revealed writings prescribe a number of methods for accomplishing the sacrifice according to the particular results one desires: having a worthy son, ascending to the paradisiacal planets, etc., but any sacrifice whose

purpose is to satisfy some personal desire must be rejected. However, the sacrifice made to purify the heart, or for advancement in spiritual science, must not be abandoned.

True renunciation is that by which we always regard ourselves as an integral part of the Supreme Lord, knowing that we have no right to enjoy the fruits of our acts. Being ourselves only souls or spiritual sparks, tiny fragments of the Divine Person, Krishna, integral parts of the Lord, it is to Him that the enjoyment of the fruits of our acts must return. This is, truly, Krishna consciousness or God consciousness. He who acts in Krishna consciousness is the true renouncer. Performing his acts in such a spirit he knows satisfaction, for he is truly acting for the Supreme Being. He thus does not attach himself to anything material; he gets used to finding his pleasure in nothing other than the spiritual bliss given by devotional service. The renouncer is held to be freed from the consequences of his past acts; but the being established in Krishna consciousness quite naturally attains this perfection, without even having to embrace the order of renunciation. This state of mind of the man of renunciation bears the name of perfection of union or communion with God. He who thus finds satisfaction in himself does not fear any consequences for his actions.

The service of love and devotion offered to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the manifestation of love for God. Blessed are those who act for God, for their actions have no effect or consequence, good or bad. In truth, those who act in the consciousness of God, automatically escape the imprisonment of karma. If they are destined for the Lord alone, all their acts do not suffer or suffer from their effects. Although they still continue to act, they shine with a lively intelligence among men, because they do it for God. Their actions are pure, for they do not entail any material consequences.

Those who are immersed in pure spirituality have no fear, for they know themselves to be servants or maids of the Supreme Eternal, Krishna, and do not hesitate never to act in God consciousness or Krishna consciousness. All their acts, free from all material desires, aim only for the pleasure of God, and their only consequence is absolute happiness. By acting in full awareness of their subordination to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, they are immune to all material consequences of their actions. This is the perfection of love for God.

Logos 334

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: "Unwavering faith and determination must accompany the practice of communion with the Absolute. The spiritualist must let go without reserve of all material desires generated by the false ego and thus, by the mind, master the totality of the senses. Animated by a firm conviction, he must gradually rise, by intelligence, to perfect concentration, and thus fix his mind on the Supreme Being, without

thinking of anything else. Wherever it is carried away by its feverish and inconstant nature, the mind must certainly be brought back under the control of the spiritual self. The spiritualist whose mind is absorbed in Me knows the ultimate happiness without question. Having understood that he participates in the Absolute, he is already liberated; his mind is serene, his passions appeased. He is delivered from all sin. Established in spiritual realization, purified of all material stain, the spiritualist benefits from the supreme happiness which comes from constant union with the Absolute”.

His well convinced intelligence, man must, by degree, attain I stage where all sensory action ceases. Once his mind is dominated thanks to the certainty of the goal to be reached, to meditation and to the cessation of all action of the senses, the spiritualist must settle in spiritual bliss, where all danger of falling back to the material level disappears. In other words, although one is constrained, as long as the body exists, to remain in contact with the matter, one should not in any case surrender one's thoughts to the pleasures of the senses. The only satisfaction one should seek is that of the Supreme Lord; this pursuit brings about a perfect state, which is easily attained through the simple and straightforward practice of Krishna consciousness. By nature, the mind is unstable; endlessly, he wanders from one thought to another. If the man aware of his spiritual identity dominates him instead of being its slave, he becomes the master of the mind and the senses. Otherwise, he remains a slave to the senses. Krishna consciousness, which consists of serving the Lord with purified senses, is not only the means of dominating one's senses, but, moreover, the peak of the practice of union with the Supreme Lord.

The being knows consummation when, once purified from contact with matter, he becomes absorbed in the absolute service of the Lord. But one cannot remain at the spiritual and absolute level if one does not manage to fix his mind on the Lord. To serve the Lord with steadfastness and pure love, that is, to live in Krishna consciousness, is to be already freed from the yoke of passion and washed away from material stain. To realize one's spiritual self is to know one's original and eternal position, in relation to God, to know that one is an integral part of the Lord, and made to serve him with love and devotion. The constant spiritual union with the Absolute through this service is called the perfection of existence.

Logos 335

Goto table of logos

The Lord says: *“The true transcendentalist (spiritualist) sees Me in all beings and all beings in Me. In truth, the realized soul sees Me everywhere. Whoever sees Me everywhere and sees everything in Me is never separated from Me, as neither do I separate Myself from him. The transcendentalist knowing Me One with the Supreme Soul, located in the multiplicity of beings, adores Me and in Me always remains. The*

perfect spiritualist sees, through his own experience, the equality of all beings, happy or unhappy”.

The Krishna-conscious spiritualist has perfect vision, for he sees the Lord in the heart of every entity alive in the form of the Supreme Soul also called the Holy Spirit, the Lord lives in the heart of everyone, human, animal or plant. The perfect spiritualist is aware that God remains absolute and neutral in both cases, that He is in no way affected by the body He occupies. The individual soul distinct from God, too, resides in the heart, but unlike the Supreme Soul, does not simultaneously inhabit all bodies. The holy being sees Krishna everywhere, in the heart of the believer as in that of the unbeliever.

The holy being sees Krishna in everything, and sees everything in Krishna, he knows that everything in the material universe, is none other than its energy the fundamental principle of Krishna consciousness. Nothing can exist without Krishna, for He is the Supreme Lord. On this basis then develops love for Krishna, which entails and goes beyond both spiritual self-awareness and liberation. Because he is inundated with this absolute love, the holy being knows the fullness of *“no longer doing than Un”* with Krishna, in that the Lord has become everything to him. Once this intimate relationship is established between the Lord and his devotee, he experiences immortality. God, the Supreme Person, never leaves the vision of the holy being; but neither does the latter take the risk of identifying with Him, which would be a real spiritual suicide. Loved by this pure love, Krishna never hides himself from his devotee, nor does the latter cease to see him. Krishna consciousness is the highest bliss a spiritualist can experience; this awareness that he has of the presence of Krishna in every being, in the form of the Supreme Soul, frees him from all faults.

The being who is aware of Krishna is the perfect realized soul. Because he has felt them himself, he understands everyone's joys and sorrows. He knows that pain arises from forgetting the bond which unites being to Krishna, and happiness, from knowing the Lord; he knows that the Lord is the sole master of the fruit of the acts of man, the sole possessor of countries and planets. He knows that the being conditioned by the three gunas; virtue, passion, ignorance, must, for having forgotten the bond which unites him with Krishna, must undergo material sufferings from three sources. The holy being, because he holds the greatest happiness, strives to share Krishna consciousness with all, to understand how important it is to become Krishna conscious. Thus ensuring the happiness of each, the accomplished spiritualist shows himself the most sincere friend, the greatest benefactor of men and the dearest servant of the Lord. The holy being is the most perfect of realized souls, because he does not seek perfection for himself alone, but also for all beings. He never jealous of others. These traits of a pure devotee of the Lord make him more perfect than the solitary meditator, only concerned with his own elevation.

Logos 336

Goto table of logos

Lord Krishna says:

“Because I am God, the Supreme Person, I know everything about the past, present and future. I also know all beings; but I, no one knows Me. All beings are born into illusion, tossed about by the dualities of desire and aversion. But men free from these dualities, fruits of illusion, men who, in their past lives as in this life, were virtuous, men in whom sin has ended, these serve Me with determination. Through devotional service, they take refuge in Me, those intelligent men who strive to free themselves from old age and death. In truth, they are at the spiritual level: they have full knowledge of acts, spiritual or material. Who knows Me as the Supreme Lord, very Principle of material manifestation, Source of celestial beings and Master of all sacrifices, can, with a fixed mind, even at the moment of dying, grasp Me and know Me again”.

Logos 337

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: *“He whom the forms of suffering here below no longer affect, whom the joys of life no longer intoxicate, whom attachment, fear and anger, he is held to be a wise man with a firm mind”.*

“He whom material pleasures no longer attract, who is no longer a slave to his desires, who has rejected all possession and who has freed himself from the false ego (of identification with the body), alone can know perfect serenity”.

The keys to true happiness, joy, peace, inner calm, and accessibility to God, are: Love, kindness, compassion, benevolence, honesty, impartiality, tolerance, altruism, humility, justice, righteousness, non-violence, and perseverance in the path of good. God will offer to those who will have them in their possession, a peaceful future, radiant, filled with bliss.

What to do to approach God, and remain with him?

The Lord answers: *“from me your mind, and become my pious servant. Be faithful, devoted, without envy, and committed to my service. Just surrender to me. Do not be afraid, because I am with you. Do not cast worried glances, for I am your God. I strengthen you, I come to your aid, I support you with my triumphant right hand”.*

Those who really want to know God, to see him, to hear him, and to have the honor of entering his home heavenly, have only one thing to do: love him with all their heart and with all their mind, surrender completely to him, take pleasure in doing his will and serve him with love and devotion. This is the major key to success.

Logos 338

Goto table of logos

All goods, all possessions, must be placed at the service of God. Human beings, and more especially those who benefit from privileged living conditions, must consider that all the goods they possess have been given to them by God, the Supreme Person. Such riches are to be used in the service of the Lord through sacrifices made for his satisfaction. This is how to use goods and riches.

Indeed, no one can obtain wealth, opulence, a good birth, an attractive body, a good education or a privileged position without the mercy of the Lord Supreme. Also, those who have such benefits should show their gratitude to the Lord by worshiping Him and offering Him everything they have received from Him. Whether a family, a people or a civilization thus show recognition, and the place where they are established becomes almost identical to Vaikuntha, the kingdom of God, free from the influence of the three kinds of suffering peculiar to the material universe: Those coming from the body and the mind, those coming from other living beings, and those coming from the elements of material nature, hurricanes, earthquakes, drought, etc. At present, Krishna consciousness is given the mission of enabling all to recognize the supremacy of Lord Krishna. Everything we have should be considered a gift from the Lord, obtained by his grace. Everyone should participate in the devotional service offered to God in full Krishna consciousness. If one wishes to be happy and peaceful, regardless of one's status, as a man, woman, citizen or representative of humanity, one should promote devotional service for the pleasure of Lord Krishna.

Logos 339

Goto table of logos

Criminal acts, various killings of human beings, wars, slaughter and murder of animals perpetrated in slaughterhouses and other places, as well as those caused by hunters, abortions, will cause karma [law action-reaction or consequences of action], from which the perpetrators will suffer in their next life.

It is time to tell human beings, that there is a correlation between wars, the killings of animals in industrial slaughterhouses that exist around the world, or caused by hunters, the killings of human beings during terrorist acts, abortions and karma.

God condemns such acts from time immemorial, and asks men to cease with this insatiable desire to kill, for they will lead to future calamities, world wars, epidemics, famines, earthquakes, hurricanes, floods, etc. which will befall, due to the karma accumulated by the slaughter of animals, on the societies which support such inhuman, appalling, unspeakable activities, in the eyes of Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

Lord Krishna said: *“You will die in a world war. You will be killed, you must be. You must be killed. Whether you are American, European, African, Asian, or others. You are so proud of your nationality, but whatever, you will be killed. This is the situation. You have killed so many animals, now (also die en masse) under the effect of a weapon of mass destruction, the atomic bomb, die”.*

Whoever kills will be killed in his turn, such is God's will. You will take blow for blow, for it will definitely happen. Divine laws are assuredly fulfilled, for they prevail over human laws. You yourself have created this detestable situation, in other words, by slaughtering so many animals, human beings in various ways and during many abortions, you have created such karma that you in turn will have to be slaughtered, on a battlefield for example, in an earthquake, during an epidemic, etc. In truth, these events take place by the supreme will of the Lord, the Sovereign Person. Sometimes men kill each other, and sometimes still protect each other.

Men do not know that beyond the laws of nature lies the Supreme Lord, the sovereign master, and that under his order operates the laws of nature. Therefore, whenever there is peace in the world, we must know that it is due to the goodwill of the Lord. And likewise, when society experiences some commotion, it should also be seen as the supreme will of the Lord. Not a blade of grass moves outside the will of the Lord. Whenever there is a transgression of the order established by the Lord, conflicts and wars arise between men and between nations. The surest way to reach peace therefore lies in the use of all things according to the order established by the Lord. This divine law enjoins us not to act, not to eat, not to sacrifice and to do charity only for the greater satisfaction of the Lord. No one should do anything against their will. The value of an action is judged by the circumspection one applies to it, so one must learn to distinguish the acts pleasing to the Lord from those which cause his displeasure. The criteria for action therefore lie in the satisfaction or dissatisfaction with the Lord. No room for whim; the Lord's pleasure alone should dictate our conduct. We must not take the life of anyone, human, animal or plant, and obey God, in order to be in communion with Him. The action accomplished in communion with the Supreme Lord is the art of acting perfectly. This is why we have to surrender ourselves to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, because we cannot be free or independent from Him. We cannot go beyond the limits imposed by the laws of God, it is impossible.

If we surrender ourselves to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and serve him with love and devotion while doing his only will, then we will be truly happy, for the Lord is the source of true happiness, and the reservoir of blessings.

Logos 340

Goto table of logos

Who deeply loves God, obeys him, does his will, surrenders to him and serves him with love and devotion, enjoys the benevolent protection of God, the Supreme Person.

Sometimes we are surprised to learn that great sages abandoned to the Lord go to the forest to practice or devote themselves to devotional service. engage in meditation: how can they live like this, in the middle of the forest, without anyone watching over them?

In truth, such beings enjoy the benevolent protection of God, the Supreme Person. Thus, abandonment comes down to accepting or firmly believing that God protects the soul that has surrendered to Him, no matter where it is; she never remains alone or unprotected. Indeed, whoever serves the Lord with devotion never remains unprotected, wherever in this universe he may be. Whatever the dangers in this material world from living beings or elements of material, even behavioral nature that will cause the incarnate being to fall from the spiritual to the material, no one can protect us effectively except God Himself. -even. The ultimate refuge is in the Lord. Whoever seeks refuge in Him has the assurance of being protected. Krishna, God, the Supreme Person said:

“You can proclaim it with force, never My devotee shall perish”.

Accordingly, unless one be protected by the grace of the Lord, no protective measure will prove to be truly effective

In the glorious days before the coming of the present age, one of discord, strife, hypocrisy and from sin, priests, spiritual guides or masters, cows, women, children and the elderly were all duly protected, and society as a whole reaped great benefits:

- 1) The protection of priests and spiritual guides or masters assures the maintenance of the institution par excellence, since it offers the experimentally surest method of raising all members of society to the level of spiritual life, to the perfection of existence.
- 2) The protection of the cow ensures an abundance of the most miraculous of all foods, milk, which refines the subtle tissues of the brain, and thus enables the higher values of existence to be grasped.
- 3) The protection of the woman preserves her chastity and, by the same fact, the moral purity of the whole society; thus can be conceived men of an exemplary nature, capable of maintaining society in a state of peace, tranquility and progress.
- 4) The protection of the child gives every being who has obtained human form the best opportunity to take the path that will free him from the chains of matter. The

child must be protected from the moment of its conception by the performance of a purificatory rite, which marks the beginning of a pure existence.

5) The protection of the elderly gives them the opportunity to prepare for a better existence after death.

This protective regime, which covers the whole of society, is based on the traits which distinguish a civilization of accomplished men from a civilization of dogs and cats, however refined. It is strictly forbidden to kill a priest, a spiritual guide, a cow, a woman, a child or an old man; more: the slightest offense against them has the effect of shortening the existence of whoever is guilty of it. In the present age, these principles are scarcely observed, hence the considerable reduction, for all men, of longevity and the various disorders they encounter.

The science of God also insists on protection of women. From the moment, the sacred text tells us, when women, for not having been protected, corrupt themselves, an unwanted offspring is born. On the other hand, whoever offends a chaste woman will see misfortune befall him, in the form of a reduction in the duration of his existence. These are just a few examples of the Lord's uncompromising laws.

Logos 341

Goto table of logos

The Lord said: Briefly, learn from Me how, if one acts in the way I am going to tell you, one can attain perfection supreme, the spiritual level. Entirely purified by intelligence, mastering the mind with determination, renouncing objects which delight the senses, freed from attachment and aversion, the man who lives in a secluded place, who eats little and masters the body and the tongue, which always remains in contemplation (meditation), detached, without false ego, without vain power or vain glory, without lust or anger, which is closed to material things, free from any feeling of possession, serene, this man finds himself elevated to the level of spiritual realization. Whoever reaches the spiritual level realizes at the same time the Supreme Being, and finds there an infinite joy. He never grieves, he never longs for anything; he shows himself equal to all beings. He then obtains to serve Me with pure love and devotion. Through devotional service, and only thus, can one know Me as I am. And the being who, through such devotion, becomes fully aware of My Person, then enters My absolute Kingdom.

Although engaged in activities of all kinds, My devotee, under My protection, reached, by My grace, the eternal and imperishable Home. In all your actions, depend only on Me, and always place yourself under My protection. This devotional service, do it with full awareness of My Person. If you become aware of Me, all the obstacles of conditioned existence, by My grace you will overcome them. If, however, you do not act animated by such a consciousness, but by the false ego (by identifying with your

body and seeking to dominate matter), closing your ear to Me, you will be lost. If you do not act according to My directives, then you will be led astray. In the grip of delusion, you now refuse to act on My instructions. But, constrained by your own nature, you will have to do the same. The Supreme Lord stands in the hearts of all beings, and directs their wanderings to all, who are each as on a machine (the body), made up of material energy. Surrender yourself completely to Him. By his grace you will know absolute peace, and you will attain the eternal and supreme Abode. Thus have I revealed to you the most secret of knowledge. Think carefully, then do as you please.

[Krishna says that we can do as we please. God, in fact, never deprives the individual being of his tiny independence. Right understanding must make us agree to act according to God's directives. Thus, the firm and constant establishment in Krishna consciousness, which is the highest perfection of human life, will be facilitated.]

If I reveal to you this part of knowledge, the most secret, it is that you are My dear friend. Listen to My word, for I am speaking it for your good. Always fill your mind with Me, and become My devotee, offer Me your homage, devote your adoration to Me, and to Me you will come. This I promise you, for you are My friend, infinitely dear. Leave any other form of religion there, and just surrender to Me. All the consequences of your faults, I will free you from them. Have no fear. This secret knowledge cannot be revealed to men who are neither austere, nor devoted, nor engaged in devotional service, or who envy Me. For one who teaches this supreme secret to My devotees, progress in devotional service is assured, and in the end no doubt will return to Me. None of My servants in this world is dearer to Me than he is, and no one will ever be dearer to Me. As for the one who will have listened to him with faith, without envy, he will free himself from the consequences of his sinful acts and will reach the planets where the virtuous live.

Logos 342

Goto table of logos

Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person says: *“But you cannot see Me with the eyes that are yours (The material eyes). I therefore confer on you the divine eyes through which you will be able to contemplate My inconceivable powers”.*

The pure being does not aspire to see Krishna in another form, than his original form, primordial, personal, absolute in two arms; however, if he happens to want to admire the universal form of the Lord, only the latter, by his divine grace, can allow it. To see this form, it is not a matter of using one's mind as an instrument of vision, but spiritual eyes, and that is why the Lord teaches to change his vision, and not his mind. However, to fulfill the desire of his devotee, Krishna grants him adequate vision so that he can see this form.

The holy beings unite with Krishna a pure, spiritual relationship, are drawn to its loving aspects, and not to an impersonal display of powers. The Lord's playmates, his friends, his parents, never desire to see his greatness. Pure devotion floods them so much that they even forget that Krishna is God, the Supreme Person; in their exchanges of love with Him, they forget that He is none other than the Supreme Lord. In truth, young boys who play with Krishna are not ordinary beings: all are of the highest virtue, and it is only after very many lifetimes devoted to pious acts that they are allowed to play in this way. the company of the Lord. For them, Krishna is a close friend; they don't know that He is God.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, besides the signs which characterize him and which are visible in the palms of his hands and the soles of his feet, he has eyes, lips, palate, the palms of her hands, the soles of her feet and her fingernails that were red, even pinkish. He has a tuft of white hairs on his broad chest, a peacock feather adorns his beautiful curly black hair, and to show his greatness, his glory, He can manifest his universal form in which the whole universe is found. The so-called Avatar who cannot manifest all of this is only an impostor. Anyone who is truly sincere in his search for God, the Supreme Person, Krishna, must understand that Krishna not only presented himself as the Supreme Being, but also revealed himself to be that Absolute.

If Krishna endows his devotee with the power to know his universal form, it is because the request of the latter (or the latter) is not motivated by personal desires, but it is in order to prove the authenticity of his statements. So in the future, men will be able to understand that Krishna not only presented Himself as Supreme Being theoretically and philosophically, but He also manifested Himself as such. The devotee of Krishna will therefore have to confirm for the future the absolute supremacy of the Lord.

Logos 343

Goto table of logos

The Blessed Lord said: *“This shape, Mine, that you are now contemplating, it is very difficult to see. The celestial beings themselves ceaselessly yearn to discover it, this form so dear”.*

Krishna, after having put an end to the revelation of its universal form, which it is rare to see, teaches that the this vision cannot be achieved through sacrifices, or other similar practices. Now the Lord indicates that his two-armed form is even more secret, more difficult to see. Strictly speaking, by adding a little devotional service to the various practices of the study of the Vedas (the original holy scriptures), severe asceticism, philosophical speculation, etc., we can see the universal form of the Lord; but without devotional service, impossible to see this radiant two-armed form. Now, beyond this universal form is the *“human”* form of Krishna, his two-armed form; and

the latter is even more difficult to know, even for celestial beings as powerful as Brahma, or Siva. All these celestial beings desire to see the Lord in this two-armed form.

It should be understood that denigrating Krishna in his two-armed form can only be done by a fool of the most common kind, since Heavenly beings of the rank of Brahma and Siva yearn to see the Lord in this same absolute primordial form. His body is entirely spiritual, all of bliss and eternity, this body has nothing material. For those who seek to know him, Krishna remains a problem because they know nothing about him. Indeed, those who study the sacred writings with material eyes think that God is only an important historical figure, or a philosopher of vast erudition. They don't see that He's no ordinary man. Some recognize his immense power, but believe that he still had to put on a material body. They thus come to the conclusion that Absolute Truth is impersonal, formless, that Krishna, God is only a borrowed personal aspect, related to material nature. This is developing a material concept of the Supreme Lord, which is obviously wrong.

We have stated it many times, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is veiled by his internal power. He is entirely spiritual, his body and his Soul are One, without any difference. It cannot be seen by everyone. Only the soul to whom He reveals Himself can see and admire him. Only the submissive soul can truly know the Absolute Truth, Krishna, in its real, primordial, personal two-armed form. For spiritualists constantly engaged in Krishna consciousness, in the service of love and devotion offered to the Lord, their spiritual eyes are opened and Krishna is revealed to them. Such revelation is not even accessible to heavenly beings, who find it difficult to know Krishna. The more evolved among them still yearn to see him in his two-armed form. While it is extremely difficult to see the universal form of Krishna, a favor which is not granted to everyone, but even greater is the difficulty that one experiences in knowing his personal form, that with two arms than alone submissive souls, who have surrendered themselves to Krishna and serve him with love and devotion, can see permanently and for eternity in his kingdom.

The Supreme Lord, Krishna specifies: *"This Form that you see with your spiritual eyes, neither the simple study of the Vedas (the original holy scriptures), nor the severe asceticisms, nor the charitable acts nor ritual adoration allow us to know it. No one through these paths will see Me as I am".*

Before his parents, Vasudeva and Devaki, Krishna appeared first in a four-armed form, then in his two-armed form. This is, for atheists or unbelievers, a very difficult mystery to unravel. Scholars who have been content to study the Vedas through speculation, or for the sake of academic knowledge, indeed have very limited access to understanding Krishna. And those who limit themselves to officially worshiping him, by a simple formal visit to the place of worship, cannot understand the true nature of Krishna either. Only devotional service enables one to know the Lord in all his truth.

Lord Krishna adds: *"It is only by serving Me with undivided love and devotion that one can know Me as I am, and likewise, verily, to see Me. Thus, and only thus, will one be able to unravel the mystery of My Person"*.

The only way to know, to understand, and to see Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is to serve him with undivided love and devotion. This is what the Lord explains very clearly here, in order to show unqualified commentators, who seek to penetrate the meaning of the Bhagavad-gita (Words of Krishna, Christ, God, the Supreme Person) by intellectual speculation, that their efforts are in vain. It is clearly stated here that not everyone can see Krishna, let alone the impersonalists who deny that He has any form, or understand how He is *"born"* from *"parents"*, in a four-armed form, immediately transformed by Him into a two-armed form. However, there are many ways that those who are versed in the study of the revealed writings will come to know him. There are, in these authentic Writings, many rules, many regulatory principles by which to direct his austerities, for one who truly desires to know Krishna. As for charitable acts, they should naturally be directed to the devotees of Krishna, who are fully engaged in devotional service, and thereby contribute to the spread of Krishna's philosophy, of Krishna consciousness throughout the world. This Krishna consciousness is a blessing for all mankind. He is the charitable Being par excellence, the One whose spirit of charity shines with the most brilliance, because he distributes to all the love of Krishna, the love of God, love which, without Him, remains very difficult to access.

Krishna's personal forms, two-armed and four-armed, differ in everything from his universal form, which is a temporary form. His four-armed form is that of Narayana, and his two-armed form is personal to Him. Both are spiritual, eternal, while its universal form is only temporary. Krishna changes from his universal form to his Narayana, four-armed form, and then to his own, natural, two-armed form. He thus shows that his four-armed forms, and all others mentioned in the revealed scriptures, are emanations of the original two-armed Krishna. Krishna is therefore the source of all emanations. It is distinct even from these forms, from these emanations, all the more so because of its impersonal aspect. Even his four-armed form closest to Him, that of Maha-Visnu, lying on the cosmic ocean, and from which innumerable galaxies generated by his breath emanate, is an emanation of the Supreme Lord. So the form of Krishna is the personal form of God, the Supreme Person, all of eternity, knowledge and bliss, which the spiritualist must choose to worship. This form of Krishna is the original Supreme Person, source of all forms of Visnu, source of all forms of Avatars. Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the Absolute Truth, the One without a second. He is not an Avatar but God Himself, the Supreme Person in his personal, original form. Nothing is superior to his form of Krishna. He is also the source of all heavenly beings.

The pure devotees of the Lord, who are united to Him by various bonds of absolute love, do not feel any attraction for his universal form. In these exchanges of absolute love, the Supreme Lord shows himself to his pure devotees in his original form of

Krishna. To those who are engaged in devotional service, nothing is dearer than the two-armed form of the Lord, the Form of Krishna.

Lord Krishna ends by saying: *“He who, freed from intellectual speculation and the defilement of his past acts, benevolent towards all beings, becomes absorbed in the pure devotional service, this one comes to Me”.*

“It is only through devotional service, and only thus, that one can know Me as I am. And the being who, through such devotion, becomes fully aware of My Person, can then enter into My absolute realm”.

Anyone who desires to approach God in his supreme form of Krishna, on Krishnaloka, in the spiritual world, and aspires to be intimately linked to Him, must, in order to do this, take the path that He Himself indicates by this word. The only desire of the devotee is to be promoted to the spiritual world. And even there he / she wants to access the highest spiritual planet, the supreme, Krishnaloka, Goloka Vrindavana, where Krishna permanently resides in his real, personal, original, supreme and absolute form.

The Lord specifies again to finish: *“For those who adore Me, abandon to Me all their acts and dedicate themselves to Me without sharing, absorbed in the service of devotion and constantly meditating on Me, for that one, I am the Deliverer who will soon snatch him from the ocean of dead and rebirth”.*

The Lord is clearly saying here that He will very quickly free His devotees from the bonds of material existence. Devotional service leads man to realize the greatness of God, and to know that the individual soul distinct from the Supreme Lord is subordinate to Him, that it has the duty to serve him, and that otherwise, it will have to serve maya, the energy of illusion. Only devotional service can enable us to approach the Supreme Lord. So one has to dedicate oneself entirely to Krishna, act only for Him and fully absorb one's mind in Him, in order to return to Him. It does not matter what activity you choose, but whether it is dedicated to Krishna and to Him alone. This is the rule of devotional service. The holy being desires no completion other than the satisfaction of God, the Supreme Person. His life's mission is to please Krishna, and he is willing to sacrifice everything for Him. The method is very simple: devote oneself to Krishna in his occupation while chanting or reciting,

*Hare Krishna, hare Krishna, Krishna Krishna, hare hare / Hare
Rama, hare Rama, Rama Rama, hare hare*

This song of the Holy Names of the Lord in Sanskrit means: *“O Lord, ô energy of the Lord, let me serve you”.*

The Supreme Lord here promises to leave the ocean without delay of material existence the pure being thus dedicated to his service. The holy being can arrive with joy and without difficulty at the supreme destination, which no other spiritual path allows to reach. One must abandon all other paths of spiritual realization, and simply

perform devotional service in Krishna consciousness; thus can one attain the highest perfection of existence. The pure being need not worry about sinful acts committed in his previous life, for the Supreme Lord protects him even in this regard. It is therefore useless to seek to free oneself, to reach spiritual realization by oneself. Let everyone take refuge with the Supreme and Omnipotent Lord, Sri Krishna, for such is the highest perfection of existence.

Logos 344

Goto table of logos

Lord Krishna, said: *"Since I am absolute, to- beyond the fallible and the infallible, since I am the greatest of all, the world and the Vedas (the original holy scriptures) celebrate Me as this Supreme Person. He who, free from doubts, knows Me thus, like God, the Supreme Person, that one, know it, his knowledge embraces everything. This is why with all his being he serves Me with love and devotion. What I am revealing to you now is the most secret part of the Vedic scriptures (the original holy scriptures, "the true gospel"). Whoever grasps its content will know wisdom, and his efforts will bring him to perfection".*

Many are philosophical speculations on the real nature of living beings and of the Supreme and Absolute Truth. But Krishna teaches us that whoever knows him to be God, the Supreme Person, he truly knows everything. With an imperfect knowledge, one can only elucubate on the Absolute Truth; but one who possesses perfect knowledge, without wasting a second of his precious time, engages directly in Krishna consciousness, in the devotional service offered to the Supreme Lord.

The Lord explains here most clearly that this knowledge constitutes the essence of all the revealed scriptures. It must therefore be understood as the Supreme Lord gives it. Thus, the being will develop his intelligence and will establish himself perfectly in absolute knowledge. In other words, by understanding this philosophy which deals with God, the Supreme Person, and by engaging in his spiritual and absolute service, anyone can be cleansed from all the defilements marked by the three gunas.; virtue, passion and ignorance. The path of devotional service is intimately linked with spiritual understanding, and no material defilement can remain where it is practiced. The devotional service offered to the Lord, and the Person of the Lord, because both spiritual, are one and the same. Devotional service, in fact, is part of the internal energy of the Lord. It is said of the Lord that he is the sun, and of ignorance the darkness. And where devotional service is present, appropriately led by a genuine spiritual master, there can be no question of ignorance.

In the course of devotional service performed in the company of pure beings, fully absorbed in Krishna consciousness, certain elements need to be quite dominated, especially our weaknesses of heart. The first, which brings about the first fall, is the desire to dominate material nature. It has the effect of leading the holy being to

abandon the service of love and devotion offered to the Supreme Lord. And when this tendency to dominate material nature increases, then the second weakness manifests itself: attachment to matter and to the possession of matter. The problems of material existence come from these weaknesses of heart.

All beings should embrace Krishna consciousness, engage in devotional service; thus, they will acquire intelligence and become pure. Unless we come to that level where we know and understand Krishna and where we engage in the service of love and devotion to our Divine Self, we have not attained perfect intelligence, even though it would appear to be it to ordinary people. The Lord indicates that it is very difficult to know Krishna until one is free from all the consequences of his sins. To understand, we must first wash away all filth, all sinful acts. But the power and the purity of the service of love and devotion are such that once you engage in it, you naturally reach the level where you are freed from sin.

Logos 345

Goto table of logos

True liberation is spiritual. It is to be totally and definitively freed from the cycle of death and repeated rebirth. It is obtaining more than liberation from personal, social or political constraints, and it is also breaking the chains which hold us prisoners of our body and of conditioning by matter in this material world.

According to the teachings of God, the real purpose of life is to achieve this liberation. Indeed, we wander in this material world, life after life, taking birth in different bodies and species, each time undergoing the sufferings inherent in birth, disease, old age and death. When we incarnate in lower species, such as terrestrial, aquatic or plant animals, we find ourselves covered with a veil of ignorance too thick to allow us to wonder why it is happening to us or to try to free us from it. But human life offers us a higher intelligence and the possibility of questioning ourselves so as to embark on the path of spiritual enlightenment and achieve the final goal, liberation. The spiritual masters, servants of God, urge us to get involved quickly, before this life comes to an end, so as not to waste this chance.

Liberation is the return of the incarnate being, once he has freed himself from all material conception of existence, to his original spiritual condition. Human life is offered precisely as an opportunity to develop the qualities necessary to obtain this spiritual freedom. But alas, under the influence of illusory material energy, man most often identifies these few years of ephemeral existence with his permanent condition. Thus misled, he deceptively makes his all the objects of attachment that maya, the energy of illusion presents to him: his nation, his lands, his home, his children, his wife, her husband, his wealth, etc. Always and only under the dictation of maya, he enters into hostility with others to protect all his so-called possessions. On the other hand, cultivating spiritual knowledge, he will understand that no link exists between

him and all these objects, and will therefore break his material attachments. However, this fulfillment becomes possible as soon as one comes into contact with the devotees of the Lord, who alone have the power to inject spiritual sound into the depths of the heart of the incarnate spiritual being. Lost, in this way ending in him suffering and delusion.

As long as we remain in the material universe, it is our duty to comply with the Lord's instructions, and if his grace allows us to be freed from the clutches of matter, then we can, in the liberated state, continue to serve him with love and devotion. Our material condition does not allow us to see the Lord, or even to know our true identity, because we are deprived of spiritual vision. But that we break our ties with this material condition, that we return to our original spiritual form, and then we can see our own selves, as well as the Lord, face to face. This is the method of relieving afflicted beings by the action of uncompromising material laws as they manifest themselves through the four relentless factors of material existence; birth, sickness, old age and death

Singing the Holy Names of Krishna:

*Hare Krishna, hare Krishna, Krishna Krishna, hare hare / Hare
Rama, hare Rama, Rama Rama, hare hare.*

This sublime song in Sanskrit means: "Ô Lord, ô energy of the Lord, let me serve You"

To give this sublime song of the Holy Names of the Lord, surrender to Him and serve it with love and devotion, makes it possible to break the chains which hold us prisoners of matter and of this material world, in order to go to God in his kingdom, to live by his side and to see him face to face for eternity.

In truth, at the time of liberation the self continues to exist, but in a state of purity and freedom. In the material world, we create a false self, which prompts us to identify with our material body. This is how we come to think of ourselves as Americans, Europeans, Africans, whites, blacks, young or old, etc. Under the influence of matter, we also identify with the thoughts and agitations of the mind, all of which are ephemeral. In reality, the self has an eternal identity, all of its own, as well as a spiritual form, beyond the realm of matter. At the moment of liberation, we let go of this false ego feeling (which consists of identifying with one's body and acting in the bodily concept of existence), which lies beyond the mind and the material body, to realize our true spiritual nature. It is the liberated self that can taste the joys of the nectar of immortality. Liberation without the individual self is like spiritual suicide. In truth, upon liberation, the individual self, (the spiritual soul) leaves its body and continues to exist to taste a life of freedom, eternity, knowledge and bliss.

As soon as he acts in the consciousness of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the incarnate being is freed, freed from the agonizing intricacies of matter. No soul conditioned by matter knows in truth what to do or not to do, but the being who acts

in the consciousness of God knows the true freedom of the act, because for him, the act is suggested. from within him by Krishna, and strengthens him in the loving and devout service offered to God. True freedom is to act freely for God, and to take pleasure in serving him with love and devotion.

Logos 346

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Lord desires to see happy all the beings of this material world, it is for this because he especially wants us to return to his eternal kingdom, our true original home.

Whenever a material galaxy is wiped out, all living beings find refuge in the body of Karanodakasayi Visnu, the full manifestation of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and when again takes place creation, they come out of his body in different forms in order to resume their activities. The beings who come into the material universe must be corrected; all the inhabitants of this world have indeed revolted against the service of the Lord, so much so that they must abide here below in a perpetual conditioning and be reborn there without end. They have, of course, the possibility of being released, but the souls embodied and conditioned by matter, not knowing how to take advantage of this chance which is offered to them, continue to seek the pleasures of the senses. They must then, as a punishment, be born and die repeatedly. This is the law of nature.

The Lord said: *“The energy which constitutes the three attributes of material nature; virtue, passion, ignorance, this divine energy which is Mine cannot be surpassed without difficulty, but which abandons itself to Me easily crosses its limits. Beings, in the world of conditions (the one in which we evolve), are eternal fragments of My Person. But because they are conditioned, they fight fiercely against the six senses and, among them, the mind.”*

The struggle that the incarnate being has to wage for his subsistence in this material world is the result of his rebellious nature, and unless he surrenders himself to Krishna, he must continue this fight. Whoever does not reach this level must continue his material existence forever, sometimes on the higher planets, paradise, sometimes on the planets inferior, to hell. Sometimes the conditioned soul sinks into ignorance, sometimes it experiences some relief when it is partially freed from it. Such is the life of the being a prisoner of this world.

The Lord adds: *“For one who teaches this supreme secret to My devotees, progress in devotional service is assured, and, in the end, it will come back to Me without a doubt. None of My servants in this world is dearer to Me than he, and no one will ever be dearer to Me.”*

God, the Supreme Person, wants us all to be happy, but we cannot be outside of Him, for we are tiny fragments, integral parts of His Divine Person. We must therefore go and join him without delay, and from now on, through our Krishna consciousness or God consciousness, put him in our minds, constantly think of Him.

Mankind has forgotten that happiness in all its forms rests in the Person of the Sovereign Lord, since he is the ultimate source of all things and the reservoir of all blessings. However, it is only by renewing the bond of love which unites us to Him that we will be able to enjoy complete and perfect happiness without hindrance. And only the company of the Lord will be able to free us from this fatal material existence.

By such activities the preacher, or anyone who endeavors to spread Krishna consciousness, is recognized by God, the Supreme Person. This is a real charity.

It should not be forgotten, however, that the real goal of existence consists above all in knowing God as He really is, in renewing the bond which unites us to Him, and finally to return to his kingdom, all of bliss, knowledge and eternity.

The Lord said again:

“I want to see happy all the beings of this world”.

“He who knows the Absolute of My Advent and of My Acts will no longer have to be reborn in the material universe. After leaving his body, he will enter into My eternal kingdom”.

“Whoever, at the hour of death, leaves his body, remembering Me alone, immediately attains My kingdom, do not doubt it”.

“To those who always serve Me and adore Me with love and devotion, I give intelligence through which they can come to Me”.

“For whom adores Me, abandons Me all his acts and dedicates himself to Me without sharing, absorbed in the service of devotion and constantly meditating on Me, for this one I am the liberator, who will soon snatch him from the ocean of deaths and rebirths”.

Logos 347

Goto table of logos

This is how a righteous being behaves

God treats all living beings, heavenly beings, humans, animals and plants in the same way, no matter what form they are body, their material envelope, and their color. He neither favors nor privileges anyone, for He gives everyone the same and everyone He offers the same benefits.

The humble sage, enlightened by pure knowledge, sees with an equal eye the noble virtuous, the human being, the cow, the elephant, the ant and the plant. The just noble rejects the caste system, and establishes segregation neither between communities, races, nor between living species, human, animal, plant. He does not differentiate between whites, blacks, reds, yellows and mestizos, for he does not see the bodily form, but the spiritual entity, the soul, which is there. Knowing that God is present in the heart of all living beings in the form of the Supreme Soul also called the Holy Spirit, the righteous man, the sage, sees each of them in relation to the Supreme Eternal, Krishna. One calls realized soul, the being to whom spiritual knowledge and the realization of this knowledge give fullness. He has reached the spiritual level and has self-control.

With an equal eye he sees the gold, the pebble and the clod of earth. Higher still, he who sees with equal eyes the indifferent, the benefactor and the envious, the friend and the enemy, the righteous and the sinner.

This is how the children of God behave, and all those who are spiritually highly evolved.

These righteous holy beings always treat all living beings, humans, animals, and plants, on an equal footing and do not differentiate between them, between the upper social classes or lower. They consider every living being to be a spiritual soul, an integral part of the Supreme Lord. When they look at a living being, human, animal or plant, it is not the envelope of matter that they see, but the spiritual soul which is inside these different bodies and alongside which God stands. In its form of Supreme Soul also called Holy Spirit. Therefore, they are qualified to seek Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

Understanding that the Lord is the best friend of all living beings, they themselves act as friends of all, in the name of the Supreme Lord. They do not establish any difference between this or that human being, this or that nation, this or that community, this or that living being, human, animal or plant.

Such is the pure vision, the right attitude and the perfect expression of love.

These are some of the qualities of a holy being.

A holy being able to enter the kingdom of God, is very tolerant and kind towards all living beings, celestial, humans, animals and plants. He is impartial, and grants his benevolence to human beings, as well as to animals and plants. He is not going to commit the stupidity of killing an animal to feed a man, or destroying or even burning trees only to cultivate new crops and thus expand his land. The destroyer forgets that by doing this he assassinates many living beings who live among trees, at ground level or underground. He shows kindness to all living things and has no enemies. It is calm and peaceful. These are the qualities of those who have access to the kingdom of God.

By cultivating these qualities, the human being gradually progresses towards liberation, until he attains the kingdom of God.

The perfect knowledge which leads to God.

He whose intelligence and mind, refuge and faith are in God, sees pure knowledge ridding him of all doubts. He then advances with a firm step on the path of liberation, of salvation.

He whose thoughts, intelligence and faith remain fixed on God, taking total refuge in Him, is freed from doubt and has a perfect knowledge of all that has to do with the absolute, God. He knows that he is both ONE with the Lord and distinct from Him. Armed with this spiritual knowledge, he progresses with certainty on the path to liberation.

It is in the consciousness of God that knowledge and peace reach their peak. The man of faith bathed in absolute knowledge and master of his senses, knows the highest spiritual peace.

He whose actions are imbued with devotion, the pure soul, master of his senses and of his mind, is dear to all, and all are dear to him. Although still active, he never falls into the traps of karma. He puts his words and his body, his mind and his intelligence at the service of the Lord, in the consciousness of God, is perfectly liberated in this world, even if his acts seem material.

The Lord says: *“Serenity, simplicity, gravity, self-control and purity of thought, such are the austerities of the mind”.*

To make the mind austere is to detach it from the pleasures of the senses. We must train him so that he always thinks of the good of others. The best way to do this is to impose serious thought on it, that is, never let it deviate from Krishna consciousness or inhabit the pleasures of the senses. As for purity, let us know that to purify oneself in the depths of oneself is to become aware of Krishna, God. Serenity, or the satisfaction of the mind, will be obtained only if one puts aside all thought of material enjoyment. The more we think about these material pleasures, the more the mind lacks its own satisfaction. In the age in which we live, men vainly absorb their thoughts in the exploitation of the different ways to enjoy the senses; therefore it is impossible for them to know this peace of mind. The best will be to orient the mind towards the original holy scriptures, *“the true gospel”*. One can absorb the beneficial knowledge they contain and thus purify oneself. The mind must still be free from duplicity, engaged in thoughts for the good of all, and such is the simplicity of the mind. We call gravity of the mind, or silence, the constant absorption of his thoughts into spiritual realization, and the Krishna conscious man, who strictly observes this practice, is therefore in this sense perfectly silent. Mastery of the mind, hence self-mastery, consists in detaching it from material enjoyment. As for the purity of the

mind, as of all existence, it proceeds from righteousness, from frank and direct behavior. And all these practices constitute the austerity of the mind.

The Lord adds: *“Practiced with faith by men whose aim is not to obtain for themselves some material benefit, but to satisfy the Supreme (God), the triple union of these austerities proceeds from Virtue”.*

The Lord further specifies: *“The charity dictated by duty, done without expecting anything in return, in righteous conditions of time and place, and to those who are worthy of it, this charity, it is said to be accomplished under the sign of virtue”.*

The original holy scriptures recommend charity which is addressed to committed men in spiritual activities. Nowhere do they support indiscriminate charity. The goal of charity must be spiritual perfection. It is therefore advisable to do charity in a place of pilgrimage and during a solar or lunar eclipse, or at the end of the month, or to a qualified priest and spiritual master, to a hermit spiritual guide, or to a temple, church, etc. In addition, we should not expect anything in return. Charity is sometimes given to the poor, out of compassion, but if the poor to whom one gives are not worthy of it, then one receives no spiritual benefit. In other words, charity given without discernment is not in accordance with the spiritual texts.

Logos 348

Goto table of logos

Pure love for God is the ultimate goal of existence.

Our thoughts and desires at the moment of death are mainly determined by the sum of the desires, thoughts, words and deeds of our entire life. It is our current actions, our desires and our present state of mind that decide our future condition. Thus, spiritually absorbed in the service of Krishna during our present life, we will have by leaving our present *“carnal envelope”* a spiritual body, and no longer a material one.

Fredding the song of the Holy Names of Krishna:

*Hare Krishna, hare Krishna, Krishna Krishna, hare hare / Hare
Rama, hare Rama, Rama Rama, hare hare.*

This sublime song in Sanskrit means: *“O Lord, ô energy of the Lord, let me serve you”.*

The song of the Holy Names of Krishna, is the best way to reach the absolute existence. The ultimate good is love for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. The ultimate goal and the supreme fruit of chanting or reciting the Hare Krishna hymn is to fully realize who God is, and to develop pure love for Him.

The more our consciousness is purified by the chanting of the Holy Names of Krishna, the more our constant spiritual progress will be reflected in our conduct. As soon as the sun rises on the horizon, an ever-increasing heat and light accompany it. Likewise, as the realization of the Holy Name of Krishna awakens in our hearts, this growing spiritual awareness manifests in all facets of our personality.

Finally, the bond of eternal love that unites God and being alive is restored.

Before descending into the material universe, each soul enjoyed a unique spiritual relationship with the Lord. This bond of love surpasses a thousand times in its intensity, any material love.

Pure love for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person exists from all eternity in the hearts of all beings. We do not have to draw it from elsewhere than from ourselves. And when the heart is purified by the chanting of the Holy Names and listening to the glories of the Supreme Lord, then the being awakens naturally.

Our natural and eternal condition in the spiritual world allows us to live in the presence intimate with God and to serve him with love and devotion. The pure devotee who feel such spiritual affection for the Supreme Lord, Krishna, bathe in transcendent ecstasy.

Then the heart becomes shining like the sun, for when the devotee thus become pure, from their hearts springs rays of ecstatic love, waves of love for God.

Logos 349

Goto table of logos

The Lord teaches us how to meditate by focusing our thoughts on his Divine Person.

By practicing the mastery of the breath one can eliminate the taint of one's physiological condition, and by concentrating the mind, freeing oneself from any sinful act. Through the discipline of the senses, one can escape contact with matter, and through meditation on God, the Sovereign Person, one can free oneself from the hold of the three attributes or modes of influence of material nature (virtue, passion, ignorance), source of material attachment. When the mind is thus purified by this practice of yoga, then one must bring the concentration to the tip of the nose, the eyes half-closed, and contemplate the form of the Sovereign Lord.

The Sovereign Lord shows a smiling, lotus-like face, with reddish eyes like the interior of a lotus, and a dark complexion like the petals of the blue lotus. In three of his hands, he carries a conch, a disc and a mace. A silky material, the dazzling yellow of the lotus filaments, encircles her loins. On his chest, He wears the Srivatsa, a tuft of white hairs, and the jewel Kaustubha, resplendent, hangs around his neck. He also wears a garland of pretty wild flowers around his neck, around which buzzes a swarm of bees intoxicated by its sweet scent. The parent also has a stunning pearl necklace,

crown, and pairs of armbands, bracelets, and ankle rings. A belt surrounds his loins and hips, and He stands on the lotus of the heart of his devotee. His appearance is most charming, and his serene demeanor rejoices the eyes and souls of the holy beings who behold him.

The Lord enjoys eternally unspeakable beauty, and He is worthy of the worship of the inhabitants of all the planets. His youth is eternal, and He is always eager to pour out His blessings on His devotees. The glories of the Lord are always worth singing, for they enhance those of his devotees. We must therefore meditate on the Sovereign Lord as well as on his devotees; one will have to meditate on its eternal form until the mind becomes stable. Thus constantly absorbed in devotional service, the spiritualist sees the Lord standing, lying, sitting in front of him or moving, for his Entertainments always prove to be wonderful and attractive.

When fixing his mind on the eternal form of the Lord, the spiritualist should not embrace his whole body with his gaze, but rather focus his mind on each of the distinct parts of his form.

When he being a saint must first concentrate his mind on the lotus-like feet of the Lord, marked with the signs of the lightning, the mahout's staff, the banner and the lotus flower. The splendor of their nails like marvelous rubies recalls the curved line of the moon and dispels the dense darkness of the heart.

Already blessed, Siva is all the more blessed because he carries on his head the sacred waters of the Ganges, which takes its source in the water which bathed the lotus-like feet of the Lord. Now, these feet act like thunderbolt which shatters with its repeated blows the mountain of sins accumulated in the mind of the saint meditating. It is therefore necessary for a long time to meditate on the lotus-like feet of the Lord.

The spiritualist must also fix in his heart the activities of Laksmi, the goddess of fortune, who receives worship of all heavenly beings and who is the mother of Brahma, the supreme being in this world. Always one can see her massaging the legs and thighs of the Lord Absolute, thus serving Him with care.

The spiritualist must then absorb his mind in meditation on the thighs of the Sovereign Lord, which represent the source of all energy. These are of a Nivean blue, comparable to the glow of the flax flower, and they seem even more graceful when the Lord is mounted on Garuda (The gigantic bird on whose back Visnu travels).

The spiritualist likes also to contemplate his rounded hips, which surrounds a belt resting on the exquisite fabric of yellow silk going down to his ankles. Then, the spiritualist must meditate on the navel of the Lord, located in the center of his abdomen and like the moon. From this navel, which represents the foundation of the entire galaxy, grows the lotus stem which contains all the different planetary systems, and whose flower serves as the residence of Brahma, the first created being (the demiurge and ruler of our galaxy). Likewise, he should focus his attention on the

Lord's nipples, like a pair of lovely emeralds and tinged with opaline shades from the sparkle emanating from the milky pearl necklaces that decorate his breast.

The spiritualist must then meditate on the breast of the Sovereign Lord, home of the goddess Maha-Laksmi; the breast of the Lord is the source of all transcendent bliss for the mind as well as of total satisfaction for the eyes. He must then engrave in his mind the neck of the Lord, Him whom the whole universe adores; Her neck reveals the beauty of the Kaustubha jewel adorning her breast.

The spiritualist has yet to meditate on the four arms of the Lord, which represent the source of all the powers of the celestial beings which govern the various functions of the material nature. He must then focus on the sparkling ornaments of his arms, which were polished by the gyrating motion of Mount Mandara. He must also duly contemplate the Lord's disk, the sudarsana-cakra, which counts a thousand rays and shines with dazzling brilliance, and his conch, like a swan in the palm of his lotus-like hand.

The spiritualist must meditate on the mass of the Lord, which is called Kaumodaki and which is very dear to Him. This mass crushes the demonic warriors, always belligerent, and it is stained with their blood. He must also meditate on the magnificent garland which hangs from the neck of the Lord, and which is constantly surrounded by soft humming bees. He is further to meditate on the pearl necklace of the Lord, which is considered to represent the pure souls constantly absorbed in his service.

The spiritualist is then to meditate on the expression of the Lord's lotus-like face, which shows its various forms in this world out of compassion for its anxious devotees. His nose is protruding, and his crystal clear cheeks are lit by the oscillation of his sparkling alligator-shaped earrings.

The spiritualist must then meditate on the radiant face of the Lord, framed by curls of hair and embellished by her lotus-like eyes and dancing eyebrows. A lotus surrounded by bees and a pair of fish frolicking in the wave would be ashamed of their grace before his.

The spiritualist should contemplate with deep devotion the compassionate gazes which the eyes of the Lord frequently cast, for they relieve the three dreadful forms of suffering [Those arising from the body and mind, those caused by other living entities, and those originating in material nature; hurricanes, strong winds, heavy rains, extreme cold, etc., driven by the beings of the higher planets, who govern the various functions of material nature.] who overwhelm her devotees. These same looks, accompanied by loving smiles, abound in grace.

Likewise, the spiritualist should meditate on the kind smile of the Lord, Sri Hari (one of the countless Names of Krishna), that smile which, for all those who bow before Him, dry up the ocean of tears from the most intense pains. He must still meditate on

his arched eyebrows manifested by his internal power in order to charm the god of pleasure for the good of the wise.

With a devotion kneaded with love and affection, the spiritualist must meditate from the deepest point of view from his heart to the laughter of Sri Visnu; this laughter is so captivating that one can easily meditate on it, and when the Supreme Lord laughs thus, one can then see his small teeth, like jasmine buds tinted with rose by the splendor of his lips. Having dedicated his mind to this meditation, the spiritualist must no longer desire to see anything else.

By following this path, the spiritualist gradually develops a pure love for the Sovereign Lord, Sri Hari. In the course of his progress on the path of devotional service, the hairs on his body come to rise with extreme joy, and he is bathed in a constant stream of tears occasioned by his intense love. Gradually even his mind, which he used to attract the Lord just as one lures a fish to a hook, gives up all material activity. When the mind is thus perfectly freed from all material stain and detached from all material purpose, it becomes like the flame of a lamp. He then truly unites with the mind of the Supreme Lord, and can be seen to be One with Him, being freed from the flow of the combined material influences. Henceforth situated at the highest spiritual level, the mind cuts itself off from all material reaction and establishes itself in its own glory, beyond any material conception of happiness and unhappiness. At this point, the spiritualist realizes the truth of his relationship with God, the Supreme Person. He discovers that the joys and sorrows attributed to his own being, like their interactions, are in fact the sole false ego, which is a product of ignorance.

Because it has regained its real identity, the perfectly realized soul is unaware of how the material body moves or acts, any more than a drunk man is really aware of being clothed or not. The Sovereign Lord himself now takes care of the body as well as the senses of a liberated spiritualist, so that his functions are maintained until his destiny is fulfilled. The liberated saint, who has awakened to his natural and eternal position and thus finds himself established in samadhi (spiritual ecstasy, spiritual bliss, constant meditation on Lord Krishna), the highest level of perfection of yoga, no longer sees the products of his material body as his own. He therefore considers the activities of this body to be manifestations of a dream. Out of deep affection for family and wealth, one will see a son or money as one's own, and out of affection for the material body, one will consider it in the same way. But in truth, just as one can understand that family and wealth are different from oneself, the liberated being knows that he is different from his body. The fire itself is distinguished from the flames, sparks, and smoke, although all of these remain intimately linked as they come from the same burning wood.

The Sovereign Lord, known as Param Brahman (the Supreme Person), is the real observer, and He is distinguished from the individual soul, which is united with the senses, the five elements and the consciousness.

The spiritualist must see in all manifestation a single soul, for everything that exists proceeds from the different energies of the Supreme Being. Thus the sage must see all beings with an equal eye, without any distinction. This is the realization of the Supreme Soul. Just as fire manifests itself in different kinds of wood, the purely spiritual soul, under different conditions created by the gunas (the three attributes or modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion, ignorance) manifests itself in various bodies.

So the spiritualist can become a realized soul after having overcome the insurmountable spell of maya (The energy of illusion) which presents itself as both the cause and the effect of the material manifestation and which is therefore very difficult to understand.

Logos 350

Goto table of logos

God teaches us how to come to Him and enter His kingdom.

I will now instruct you in the way of salvation, which requires continence, because the practice of union and communion with God consists in detaching oneself from all activity of the senses. It is by closing the doors of the senses, by keeping the mind fixed on the heart and by maintaining the vital air at the top of the head, that one establishes himself there.

Thus established in this practice, and pronouncing the sacred syllable Om, supreme alliance of letters, the one who, at the moment of leaving the body thinks of Me, God, the Supreme Person, that one, without a doubt, will reach the spiritual planets.

So, in Me Krishna, in My personal form, always absorb your thoughts, without failing to fight, as a warrior should do. Dedicating your actions to Me, turning your mind and intelligence to Me, without a doubt you will come to Me. He who always remembers Me, the Supreme Lord, and meditates on Me, without straying from the way, no doubt comes to Me. We must meditate on the Supreme Lord as the Omniscient Being, the oldest, the Master and sustains him of all, who, even more tenuous than the most tenuous, is inconceivable, beyond material intelligence, and remains still a person. Resplendent like the sun, He transcends this world of darkness.

Because constantly absorbed in devotional service, the one who always remembers Me, without deviation, reaches Me without difficulty. When they have reached Me, the spiritualists imbued with devotion, these noble souls, having thus raised themselves to the highest perfection, never again return to this transitory world (the material universe), where suffering reigns.

It is only through devotional service, and only thus, that I can be known as I am. And the being who, by such devotion becomes fully aware of My Person, can then enter My absolute kingdom.

My pure devotees are charmed at the sight of My various forms, by the radiance of My face, and the unspeakable grace of My body. My laughter, My entertainment as well as My gaze fascinate them so much, that they constantly absorb their thoughts in Me, and their life, they abandon it to Me. Because they have not aspired to any form of liberation or material enjoyment, I take them to Me, among My eternal companions, in My absolute kingdom.

The Lord teaches:

After having left his body, the holy servant (the holy servant) no longer receives a material body, but returns to the kingdom of God where he receives a spiritual body similar to that of the eternal companions of the Lord whose example he followed.

When the purified saint (the purified saint) is ready, what is commonly called death occurs, but which is ultimately only a sudden change of body. To the pure sage, this change is like lightning, which is simultaneously accompanied by a bright light. By the supreme will, he develops a spiritual body the very moment he leaves the material body.

Note, however, that even before death, the pure sage is freed from all material ties, and that he possesses, because of its permanent contact with the Lord, a fully spiritualized body.

Impersonalists (those who believe only in the impersonal spiritual aspect of God, that is, without form), because they reject all contact with the Lord, they do not obtain a spiritual body suitable for spiritual action, but remain simple spiritual sparks, melted in the dazzling radiance which emanates from the spiritual body of the Supreme Lord.

The pure soul, devoid of fear, crosses each of the layers of the material cosmos to finally reach the absolute atmosphere where everything participates in one and the same spiritual identity, the spiritual world. From there she accesses one of the spiritual planets, where she assumes a form in all points identical to that of the Lord, and where she engages in his service of absolute love.

This is the highest perfection devotional, beyond which the pure soul has nothing to desire or attain.

The Lord is the completed form of eternity, knowledge and bliss. The spiritual planets are also forms of eternity, knowledge and bliss, and the holy beings admitted into the kingdom of God each obtain there a body of eternity, knowledge and bliss.

Thus these various spiritual elements do they not stand out. The abode, the Name, the Fame, the Entourage, etc., of the Lord all participate in the same spiritual and absolute nature.

But first of all, we must free ourselves from the material existence in which we are chained.

Let us surrender ourselves to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and serve Him with love and devotion, and at the death of our material body we will regain our spiritual body through which we will enter into the kingdom of Krishna, all of knowledge, of bliss and of eternity.

This is the true resurrection.

In truth, liberation is to regain its original spiritual form. It is the return of the being, once it has freed itself from all material conception of existence, to its original spiritual condition. It is to see the chains which hold us prisoners of matter break, and thus to regain true freedom.

This is the true resurrection.

The Eternal Supreme is the only one who can offer liberation (salvation), and no one else. The Five (5) forms of liberation are:

1. Impersonal liberation, which consists of merging into the radiance emanating from the supreme body of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. The wise never accept this form of liberation
2. That which allows to live on the same planet as the Lord.
3. That which gives the same bodily features as the Lord.
4. That which allows to benefit from same opulence as the Lord
5. That which allows one to live in the company of the Lord

Become aware of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, or spiritually enlightened, and engage in his service of absolute love, such are the true signs of liberation.

By mercy, the Lord helps his devotee in spite of himself.

The Lord certainly strives to grant all protection to the holy beings, who have forsaken everything to serve him.

Another point to note, is that the attachment to the home, to his wife, to his children, to his friends, to social relations and to material love, does not lead to obtaining the favor of God, the Person Supreme. He who remains attached to the home because of material pleasures cannot become a pure being, a pure devotee. It may happen that

a pure devotee remains at home, with his wife and children, out of habit or attraction, but at the same time desires to serve the Supreme Lord to the best of his ability.

The Lord then made sure to remove the objects of his attachment and thus free him from this bondage to the home, his wife, his children, his friends, etc. This is a special mercy given to the pure being, to the pure devotee, to bring him back to God, to his original home.

The wheel of material existence.

The material mind that covers the soul, leads him from one form of life to another. This is called *“the wheel of material existence”*.

The activities of the mind under the influence of material nature are the cause of happiness and unhappiness in this world of dense matter. Blinded by illusion, the soul eternally pursues its existence conditioned by matter under different names. Those who find themselves in this situation are called eternally conditioned beings. In short, the mind is at the origin of the existence conditioned by matter.

This is why the practice of union with God as a whole aims to ensure the mastery of the mind and the senses. Once the mind is mastered, the senses are mastered automatically, and the soul is saved from the consequences of righteous or ungodly action. If one places the mind at the feet of Lord Krishna, the senses will automatically be employed in his service, and when he absorbs his mind and senses in the service of love and devotion that he offers to God, the individual being naturally becomes aware of Him.

The one who always meditates on Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, becomes a perfect transcendent spiritualist.

The mind is conditioned by the material nature, and in view of its very great power it covers over it. individual soul and plunges it into the waves of material existence.

When the mind and the senses are purified, the whole existence is purified, and one then frees oneself from all material designations. We cease to consider ourselves as a celestial being, a human being, an animal, a Christian, a Muslim, an African, a European, or an Asian, etc. When the senses and the mind become purified and when one becomes fully absorbed in the service of Krishna, one can be freed from this material world and return to God, to our original abode in the eternal and absolute realm of the Supreme Lord, Krishna.

A liberated being, whose consciousness is established in Krishna, does not really live in this material world, even if he is still there.

One who finds himself absorbed in the consciousness of God, Krishna consciousness is a liberated being. This one no longer maintains any real relationship with the material world. Whoever reaches the spiritual and absolute level frees himself from

the cycle of repeated deaths and rebirths. The mere fact of knowing the absolute nature of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, frees from the chains of the cycle of death and rebirth. When he leaves his material body, the liberated being then returns to his original home, located in the kingdom of God.

Let us surrender ourselves to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and serve Him with love and devotion, and at the death of our body we will regain our spiritual body through which we will enter the kingdom of Krishna, all with knowledge, bliss and eternity. This is the true resurrection.

Surrender to God and devotional service is the sure way to approach Krishna, to enter his absolute kingdom and to see him face to face.

He that remains with God is near fire, and he that is far from the Lord Supreme is far from the kingdom of God.

No man can approach God unless he first purifies himself from all the consequences of his faults, of his sins.

Only those who evolve at the level of pure virtue can approach God, know him as he is and serve him with love and devotion. Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the ultimate abode, the ultimate refuge, the sovereign purifier and the purest of all purities.

To approach it one must be perfectly pure, and for this purpose is required the morality and ethics.

This is why God says *“Be holy as I am Saints”*.

This is also why it is forbidden to have illicit sexual relations, outside marriage, to eat meat, fish and eggs, to consume drugs and all intoxicants such as alcohol, tobacco, caffeine, marijuana, coffee, tea, and to indulge in games of chance, money or monetary speculation, which are the four pillars of sin.

Who knows how to avoid these four pillars of sin can remain pure. Krishna consciousness, God consciousness, is based on this morality. Anyone who cannot follow the above principles will fall spiritually and sink into the darkness of ignorance.

Purity is the foundational principle of divine consciousness and is essential to reestablishing our eternal relationship with God.

Logos 351

Goto table of logos

The body is the source of our sufferings.

Awareness of the spiritual self and the awareness of God is the goal of human life, but men ignore it. Today's society is run by blind people, and the masses themselves are blind too; so we have a situation where blind people are guided by blind people. The human being must be able to know the fundamental principle of knowledge, namely that we are distinct from our body of matter. When he understands this fundamental principle, he can then progress towards a deeper knowledge.

In truth, we are all spiritual in nature and we inhabit a material body at this time. Our suffering originates from our identification with the latter. The fact that we have put on a body now condemns us to suffer.

So whether we are white, black, yellow, red or mestizo, we must first of all consider how we should extract ourselves from our body, if we want to end our suffering. Each of us is a spiritual soul, which has entered a body. In our next life, we can put on another body. By suffering, we must also understand birth, illness, old age and death. Also, in order to put an end to these four kinds of suffering, we must free ourselves from our body. It may take many, many lifetimes, but maybe we will do it in one lifetime. If in this life we understand that our body is the cause of our suffering, then we should inquire about how to free ourselves from it.

Verily, one who is fully aware of God has access to the cessation of his sufferings. The secret to leaving our material body for good is to surrender ourselves completely to God, and to serve him with love and devotion. God will then offer us a spiritual body through which we will enter his absolute kingdom, all of knowledge, bliss and eternity.

Logos 352

Goto table of logos

The Lord said:

The moments when we start from this world never to return, those also where one leaves and returns, let Me now describe them to you. Who knows the Supreme Being leaves this world at an auspicious time, in the light of day and under the sign of the celestial being of fire, during the fifteen days when the moon grows and the six months when the sun passes to the north. Whether he leaves at night, in the smoke, during the waning moon or within six months of the sun passing south, whether he reaches the lunar star, and the spiritualist will have to come back to this world again.

There are two ways to leave this world:

In the darkness or in the light. One is the way of return, and the other of no return. They never go astray, holy beings, who know both ways. Always be steadfast in devotion. The study of the holy scriptures, the sacrifices, the austerities, the charitable acts, the philosophical research and the self-interested action, whoever

chooses the path of devotional service is in no way deprived of their fruits and, in the end, he wins the absolute kingdom.

I grant faith and refuge to anyone who abandons himself to Me and vows to serve Me forever, for such is My nature. The influence of material nature is insurmountable, of course, but who abandons himself to Me easily crosses its limits. I am the Supreme Soul, the Soul of all beings, the Supreme Master and dearest of all. Men wrongly attach themselves to bodies of dense and ethereal matter, when in truth they should attach themselves only to Me alone.

The man of true knowledge surrenders to Me. My sovereign home is a spiritual and absolute realm from which one does not return to this world of matter. Whoever attains supreme perfection, occupied in serving Me personally with devotion in this eternal abode, attains the highest perfection of human life and does not have to return to this world where there is suffering. Always think of Me and become My devotee. Adore Me and give Me your homage. So you will come to Me without fail. I promise you, for you are My dearest friends.

Logos 353

Goto table of logos

True intelligence is located in the consciousness of the soul, and consciousness is none other as the manifestation of the energy of the soul.

In truth, true memory and true intelligence are two energies of the individual soul. They are both integral parts of the soul, and both are located in the soul consciousness.

It is the special awareness of an individual spiritual soul distinct from God who directs his actions. The brain is just an instrument unrelated to real intelligence. Intelligence, mind and consciousness in their pure forms are inherent in the individual soul, for all three are in the latter. The brain of the human body is not the center of intelligence, for it is the consciousness of the soul that determines the intelligence of its actions. So we have to purify our consciousness.

Whatever brain we have, our life will be successful if we simply turn our consciousness away from matter and direct it to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. The Lord himself confirms this when He says that whoever adopts the path of the consciousness of God attains the highest perfection of existence, regardless of the fall into which he may have fallen. In other words, anyone in Krishna consciousness, the consciousness of God, will return to the Lord when they leave their material body.

In truth, consciousness is also individual. Because consciousness remains specific to the individual, to the individual spiritual soul, it remains unchanged despite the transformation of his body or his change of material envelope. Thus, the physical

constitution has no relation to the development of consciousness, which follows the movements of the soul through its transmigrations, its reincarnations.

The visible matter that we see around us is a manifestation of the lower energy of the Supreme Lord, Krishna, but the Lord also has a higher energy, the supreme consciousness.

We have to understand what consciousness is and perceive it directly. For example, it is easy to see that the consciousness is spreading throughout the whole body. If I pinch any part of my body, I will feel pain. This means that consciousness is spread throughout my whole body, due to the omnipresence of the soul in the body.

Each person, every living being, eternally retains its individuality, even after uniting with it. Lord. Our consciousness exists because we are integral parts of the supreme consciousness, which is none other than God Himself.

The Lord has conceived things so wonderfully, that if the consciousness of a being is transformed into consciousness of God, there is no doubt that he will be a great holy being in his next life, even if he has to put on a body of a different kind.

Logos 354

Goto table of logos

Those who desire to attain the total perfection of existence must lend a submissive ear to matters pertaining to the entertainment and spiritual and absolute attributes of the Supreme Lord, who always acts in a wonderful way.

Systematic listening to the entertainments, attributes and sublime Names of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, leads to eternal life

Systematic listening involves a deeper and deeper knowledge of one's Divine Self, which in turn leads to an evolution towards eternal life.

The glorification of the sublime acts of God represents precisely the remedy prescribed to neutralize the evils of birth, sickness, old age and death, which concern all beings conditioned by matter. Access to such a level of perfection is identified with the purpose of human life, and the attainment of spiritual bliss.

The Lord has disappeared from the sight of living beings, humans, animals and plants, but He remains present in all of them, however, for He resides in their respective hearts in His Supreme Soul form, also called the Holy Spirit.

Logos 355

Goto table of logos

Buddha, who was an Avatar, came to lead towards theism all the ungodly, led astray by atheism. This is why he wanted first of all to put an end to their habit of slaughtering animals. Animal killers are in fact elements of danger on the way back to God. There are two types: those who slaughter animals strictly speaking, but also those who have abandoned their spiritual identity, since the soul is also sometimes called "*the animal*", or the living being.

The great sage Maharaja Pariksit asserted that only animal killers will never be able to taste the sublime message of the Supreme Lord. Consequently, if men want to initiate themselves on the path of returning to God, they must first and foremost put an end to all animal slaughter, in one and the other of its forms. It is absurd to believe that the slaughter of animals in no way hinders spiritual realization. In the present age, that of discord, strife, hypocrisy and sin, there have arisen a great number of so-called spiritual masters propagating this dangerous idea and thus encouraging, under the cover of Vedic law, the slaughter of animals.

The question has already been raised during a conversation between Lord Chaitanya, the Golden Avatar and Maulana Chand Kadi Shaheb: animal sacrifices recommended in the Vedas n' have nothing to do with the slaughter of innocent animals in slaughterhouses. But because the demoniacs, or false scholars of the Vedas, insisted so strongly on this aspect of animal sacrifices, Buddha could only pretend to deny the authority of the sacred texts. He only acts in order to snatch men from this vice of killing animals, and also to protect the poor animals from the massacre reserved for them by their "*elders*", so eager in words of brotherhood, universal peace, justice and equality. Where is the justice when we allow innocent beasts to be killed?

Buddha wanted to put an end to all this butchery, and his cult of non-violence was propagated for this purpose, not only in India, but also far outside the mainland.

From a technical point of view, one will say that the philosophy of Buddha is a form of atheism, because it does not recognize the Supreme Lord and denies the authority of the Vedas, the original holy scriptures. But this is only a cover-up maneuver on the part of the Lord. Buddha, as a divine manifestation, identifies himself with the original author of Vedic knowledge: he cannot therefore reject it. If he pretended to do so, it was because the demonic beings who ceaselessly envy the devotees of the Lord, tried to justify the slaughter of the cow, or of animals in general, from the Vedic texts (as some "*fashionable*" priests still do). It is only for this reason that Buddha had to reject outright the authority of the Vedic scriptures. His enterprise is pure tactics, and it must be understood that if it had been otherwise, he would not have been recognized for the Avatar announced in the scriptures themselves.

The poet Jayadeva, the master scholar, would not have revered him in his sublime hymns either. Buddha resumed the teaching of the basic principles of the Vedas, but according to the demands of the time (as Acarya Sankara will also do later), precisely in order to restore the authority of the Vedas. Both, the Avatar Buddha and the sage Sankaracarya, again cleared the path of theism, and the learned masters who came afterwards, more especially Sri Chaitanya Mahaprabhu, who was none other than the Lord, guided men on this way, leading them to realize God and return to Him.

The Srimad bhagavatam, words of wisdom, the wisdom of God, the pure spiritual science, was compiled just before the onset of kali-yuga, the iron age, the present age, here is nearly 5,000 years ago, and Buddha appeared about 2,600 years ago. The Srimad-Bhagavatam had therefore predicted his coming. Such is the value of this writing of light, which also contains a number of other prophecies, which we all see come true one after the other. This point helps to establish the absolute character of Srimad-Bhagavatam, where there is no trace of error, illusion, deception or imperfection, that is to say of the four weaknesses proper to any being conditioned by matter. Liberated souls stand beyond these imperfections, and this is how they can see and predict future events, even far removed.

Logos 356

Goto table of logos

What kind of sex life can one lead in living in the material world?

According to the Vedic principle, the Vedas, the original holy scriptures also called *‘the true gospel’*, we must avoid all sexual activity, because it is important to achieve freedom from the hold of matter in which we are all imprisoned.

Of the different attachments to material pleasures, the attachment to sex life is the strongest. Man is attached to woman and woman to man, and this not only in human society, but also in the animal kingdom. This attachment is the fundamental principle of material life. The woman seeks the companionship of the man, and the man seeks the companionship of the woman.

Attachment is inherent in being. According to the spiritual principle, the sexual act is reserved for married couples only, because it has only one function, procreation, and must in no case serve to stir up the pleasure of the senses.

If we want to free ourselves from this material world and break the chains that hold us prisoner of matter, we have to nullify this attachment, otherwise it will only keep growing and we will have to be reborn again and again, either as a celestial being, either as a human being, or as an animal. This fundamental principle of always increasing one's attachments is the general trend, but not that of faithful servants of God. The ideal is to reduce these attachments until they no longer have any at all.

Happy chaste single people.

Logos 357

Goto table of logos

The real purpose of life is to know God as He really is.

The ultimate purpose of existence is to know God, to know him as He really is, and to return to our true home, which is in the kingdom of the Supreme Lord. We came from God, and now we are embarrassed by material existence. So our goal should be to get out of this awkward situation and return home *“home”*, to return to God. This is the real purpose of life.

The Lord said: After having reached Me, great souls, the transcendentalists consecrated to devotion, never return to this temporary world full of suffering, for they have reached the most high perfection.

The Lord tells us that if someone comes to Him, he does not have to return to the material universe, to this material world full of suffering. Everyone knows it, but gets duped by so-called leaders and spiritual masters of junk.

Material life is a life of misery. Krishna, God, the Supreme Person says that this place is a place of pain, and it is also temporary, because its duration is limited. You can't compromise, like: *“Okay, too bad if it's a place of pain, I'll stay here as an American, European, African, Asian, or whatever. other”*.

No, for the truth is we will not remain American, European, African, Asian or anything else. We may think that having been born in the United States, in Europe, in Africa, in Asia or elsewhere, we are very happy, but we will not be able to remain so for long. We will have to leave this place someday whether we like it or not, and we know nothing of what lies ahead in our next life.

This is why life is said to be miserable and temporary. Only those who have abandoned themselves to God and who serve him with love and devotion, know that they will go to find the Lord in his absolute kingdom, all of knowledge, happiness and eternity.

This is true knowledge and the perfection of existence.

Logos 358

Goto table of logos

We are all born unclean, and we can all become pure. God gives us our whole life to achieve it.

In truth, if we are serious, we can become pure in all places, in North, Central and South America, in the Caribbean, in Europe, in Africa, in Asia, Oceania, everywhere.

We must purify ourselves by strictly following the following regulatory principles; Not to have sex outside of marriage, not to eat meat, fish or eggs, not to take drugs and exciting products such as alcohol, coffee, tea, cigarettes, not to gamble. gambling, and reciting or chanting the Holy Names of God on our rosary, so that we will no longer live in sin.

In truth, the four regulating principles mean renouncing the materialistic life centered on the pleasure of the senses, for the much more sublime spiritual life, which allows us to serve God with love and devotion.

It is also important to walk in the footsteps of holy beings, of holy characters, to practice austerity, penance, repentance, if we are to achieve transcendental realization. Each of us must experience a certain austerity to prepare for our future. Austerity is the sincere, voluntary and definitive renunciation of all desires linked to the pleasures of the senses. Also, let's practice austerity, the regulatory principles mentioned above, in order to obtain permanent happiness. For this, we must purify our existence and our body. As long as we have a material body, we will have to change it and therefore reincarnate again and again.

But as soon as we have a spiritual body, there will no longer be any question of change and therefore of transmigration. We already have this spiritual body in truth, but it is covered by our material body.

Because of our material contamination, we acquire a material body. Conversely, if we lead a spiritual life, we develop a spiritual body. If we persist in our spiritual commitment, our body will act spiritually, although it is material, and if we constantly remain Krishna-aware, God-aware, we will spiritualize in the same way. We will act spiritually, free from material demands.

Acquire the consciousness of God, associate with holy beings, and so will we. Let us surrender to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and serve him with love and devotion, then our life will be pure. Such is the perfection of existence.

Logos 359

Goto table of logos

Only voluntary austerity is useful, that which leads to the purification of the body and of existence.

If we do not voluntarily endure the austerities and penance, we will be obliged to endure them against our will anyway. Because we accept austerities, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, gives us pleasurable things. So we are not losers. When we are Krishnaised, we get more comfort than we had. It is a real fact. On the other hand, if

we do not accept to follow a spiritual discipline, nature will make us endure many calamities.

The Lord said: The energy which constitutes the three attributes of material nature; virtue, passion, ignorance, this divine energy which is Mine, is extremely difficult to overcome. But whoever abandons himself to Me easily crosses its limits.

Material energy imposes enormous difficulties on living beings, but as soon as one abandons himself to God, these difficulties vanish. Man is unaware that he is constantly under the influence of material energy, which makes him believe what he will never have. He is therefore plunged into illusion. So when living beings forget Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, they live in the material world and therefore have to suffer because of their sinful acts and for their forgetting of God.

When we say Krishna, it means his Name, its Form, its Entertainment, its energies, everything. It is enough to pronounce the Holy Name of God, Krishna, so that our life is purified and all our sins erased.

Logos 360

Goto table of logos

The creation, the maintenance and the destruction of the galaxies, take place in a cycle without end.

One of Krishna's diversions is to make material creation emanate from Him, to maintain and reabsorb it in regular cycles, through Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva, called guna-Avatars.

Material nature operates in three modes (gunas): at the time of creation, construction, generation, procreation, etc., material nature operates in the mode of passion. At the time of conservation, maintenance, preservation, etc., nature is oriented in the mode of virtue. At the time of dissolution, destruction, devastation, etc., nature operates in the mode of ignorance.

Brahma the demiurge, first being created and regent of our galaxy placed in this position by Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, controls nature in the mode of passion, he is the engineer who has created the galaxy. Each galaxy has its Brahma, which is the first being created in all galaxies. Although Brahma is normally found in the category of spiritual entity distinct from God, he is considered to be an Avatar (Avatar = incarnation) of Krishna, for he finds himself invested by Him with his immeasurable power of creation. Brahma uses the ingredients provided by Krishna and, according to his plans, he builds the material galaxy, then he begets his offspring, known as Prajapatis, whose descendants inhabit all the planets.

Vishnu, full emanation of Krishna, controls nature in the mode of virtue and maintains material creation. He himself is the Supreme Lord. In the spiritual realm of

God, where nothing is fleeting, virtue exists without any tinge of passion or ignorance. So it is with good reason that Vishnu controls this quality even in the material world, where it is surrounded by ignorance and passion.

Shiva, the lord of nature in the mode of ignorance, by its wild and devastating dance, destroys the galaxy when it comes to an end, that is to say when total annihilation has come, the end of the world. Shiva is not a separate spiritual entity from God, but a personal emanation from Krishna. However, by his intimate contact with ignorance and with matter, which by definition is in the mode of ignorance, it is impossible to obtain from the worship of Shiva the same spiritual benefit that is obtained by worshipping Vishnu or Krishna. For this reason Shiva has his own category, the shiva-tattva.

Brahma the demiurge says: "At the beginning of creation there are the austerities, myself and the Prajapatis, the great sages with the power to beget. Then, during the preservation of creation, there are Lord Vishnu, the celestial beings with controlling powers, as well as the kings of the different planets. But, in the end, there is irreligion, then Lord Shiva, the atheist disbelievers, etc. However, they are all only representative manifestations of the energy of the supreme power, of the Lord."

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and his three categories of energies.

There is no limit to both emanations and incarnations of Krishna. The divine emanations and incarnations are innumerable, as are the waves of the ocean. Krishna first incarnates in the form of the three Purusa-Avatars: Karanodakashayi or Maha-Vishnu, Garbhodakashayi Vishnu and Kshirodakashayi Vishnu.

Krishna's energies can also be divided into three categories, which is the energy of thought, the energy of feeling and the energy of action. He manifests the first as Supreme God, the second as Vasudeva and the third as Sankarsana, Balarama. Creation cannot exist without thought, feeling and action. Although we cannot speak of creation with regard to the spiritual world, the material universe is indeed created. However, both the spiritual world and the material universe are manifestations of Krishna's energy of action, through which He intervenes in the form of Sankarsana and Balarama.

The spiritual world, with its spiritual planets, say Vaikountha, and Krishnaloka, is based on the thought energy of the Divine. Although there can be no question of creation in view of its eternal nature, let us understand that the spiritual planets nevertheless depend on the energy of the mind of the Supreme Lord. The Supreme Abode, Goloka, manifests itself as a lotus with hundreds of petals. Everything is manifested there by Ananta, Balarama or Sankarsana. The cosmic manifestation and its various galaxies are manifested through maya, the material energy. Let us not believe, however, that nature, material energy, is the cause of the entire cosmic manifestation. Rather, it is the Supreme Lord, whose different emanations operate through material nature, who is the cause. In other words, there can be no question

of creation without the guidance of the Lord. The form through which the energy of material nature operates creation is called Sankarsana. It is therefore understood that the cosmic manifestation is created under the supervision of the Supreme Being.

Logos 361

Goto table of logos

By the pandemic related to the current coronavirus, the Supreme Eternal is giving a warning to human beings; stop aborting, slaughtering animals, and stop eating meat, fish and eggs.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person has already given to humanity in the past through various epidemics as a warning, such as typhus, plague, Spanish flu, etc. signs, so that they change their attitude, repent, do penance, turn to God, that they apply his laws, his precepts and commandments, if they no longer want to suffer, because human beings are themselves at the origin of their own suffering. Nothing can happen without the approval, consent or sanction of God.

For a very long time now, almost 5,000 years, evil has been spreading all over the earth, and has been increasingly accentuated since then. under 60 years old. The number of iniquitous and atheistic disbelievers is increasing, with the complicity of equally iniquitous governments, which allow the opening of slaughterhouses and fisheries, where very many animals, terrestrial and aquatic, are killed for the sole pleasure of human carnivores. their senses, their interested desires, and their taste buds.

By letting covid-19 spread all over the earth, the Lord is undermining the sectors that lead human beings into the abyss, namely the envious, selfish rulers stingy and haughty, companies with a materialist philosophy, unscrupulous calculating financial circles, slaughterhouses and fisheries. The Lord's purpose, to flatten them out by touching the personnel who work there, so that the leaders change direction, and lean towards the suffering human mass and abandoned by the states, and turn to the Lord. [Many slaughterhouse staff around the world are affected by covid-19, bringing the activity of these death centers to a halt in the United States, Canada, France, Germany, Ireland, United Kingdom, in Belgium, Denmark, Australia, Thailand, China in particular].

Governments must shut down slaughterhouses and fisheries, which kill millions of innocent animals on land and in water every day around the world, as well as butcher shops and fishmongers, which market the corpses of killed animals. They must also protect all terrestrial, crawling, flying, aquatic animals and all plants, wherever they are in the world.

The human form must enable the soul which has obtained it, to achieve spiritual realization, to deepen the science of God, to know God as He really is, and to discover

the ultimate goal of existence, which is none other than Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

The first duty of a king or a head of state is to watch over his people, and to protect all their citizens, whoever they are. Are considered citizens of a state, all human beings who compose it, but also all terrestrial, crawling, flying, aquatic, wild and domestic animals, as well as all plants. Everyone, humans, animals and plants are living beings who have the right to live, because each of them is a soul embodied in a specific body.

As such, monarchs and heads of state must ensure what no one attacks the life and integrity of all citizens, humans, animals and plants combined.

By the law of action-reaction, or law of cause and effect, all thoughts, words and actions involve positive and negative effects, which inevitably provoke in the end of current life already, but certainly in the next existence, positive consequences for the virtuous, and negative for the beings guilty of odious acts. God lets us act at our peril. There where human justice does not act, because lax, divine justice, it always accomplishes its work, and sanctions those guilty of iniquitous acts.

Those who walk with God in virtue, and who obey him, take refuge in Him. What could be more natural for a virtuous being in danger, than to think of God, who will protect him. Let him face imminent peril, and the Lord will protect him.

The Lord said: *“Abandon yourself to Me, and I will take you under My protection”*.

It is time that all human beings without exception adopt the principles of spirituality such as austerity, purity, compassion and truthfulness.

It is the duty of every head of state to ensure that the principles of spirituality, austerity, purity, compassion and truthfulness, are established throughout its territory and that the principles of irreligion, vanity, illicit carnal unions, outside marriage, prostitution, intoxication and duplicity, be stopped by all means, that is to say by severe or even criminal penalties.

All righteous kings and heads of state reign under the authority of God. They act with the enlightened guidance of wise learned spiritual masters, who are competent in matters pertaining to the spiritual upliftment of the human being, while they, the rulers, specialize in the art of instituting peace and material prosperity within society. These two groups are the pillars of universal happiness, so they must act together in perfect union for the common good of all living beings, human beings, animals and plants.

Awakening spirituality comes through the receptivity of all human beings, and the basic principles of spirituality, austerity, purity, compassion and truthfulness, favorably contribute to awakening and spiritual knowledge.

The cooperation between kings, heads of state and wise spiritual masters creates a wonderful atmosphere, which allows the propagation of spiritual philosophy and divine knowledge for the good of all living beings.

Finally, compassion c t is to ask all the king's subjects or all the citizens of the head of state to spread a spiritual atmosphere within society, individually as well as collectively. It is also vital to encourage the spread of the principles of God-consciousness and the wisdom of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, which advocate acting only to the satisfaction of the Supreme Lord, diligently listening to the accounts of entertainment of the Sovereign Person with qualified wise scholars or realized souls, to hum the collective song of the glories of God within the home or in places of worship, to serve in various ways the pure devotees of Krishna, who are devote to preaching the narrative of the entertainments of God, the Supreme Person, and to establish his residence in a place where the atmosphere is saturated with divine consciousness.

If all the kings, heads of state and heads of government of the world, who have the duty to ensure the protection of all their citizens, human beings, animals and plants, do not now decide to close slaughterhouses, fisheries, butchers, fishmongers, breeding of various animals and fish, which must subsequently be killed and marketed for the sole pleasure of the senses of carnivorous humans, as well as all businesses with harmful activities where one finds and sells alcohol, tobacco, coffee, tea, and drugs,

If all human beings without exception all over the world do not come to their senses, do not change fashion of thought, word, action and among them, those who indulge in abortion, irreligion, materialism, atheism, racism, the mind clouded by hatred, permanent anger, pride, avarice, selfishness, excessive envy, duplicity, dishonesty, incivility, deceit laughter, deceit, misfortune, discord, in short wickedness in all its forms,

If all governments and all human beings around the world do not now decide to obey God and apply his divine laws and commandments, and not to harm any living being anywhere in the world, all human beings whatever they may be, all terrestrial, crawling, flying, aquatic animals, and all plants in their diversity, because everyone has the right to live,

then another pandemic will occur in the future, even more dramatic, which will wreak even more havoc by stopping the materialist economy and the killing of innocent animals. This time it will force all mankind to change course, to follow and apply the advice and guidance of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

If the present civilization continues to behave as it does, and to not to listen to the Lord, the time will soon come when God, the Supreme Person, will take away all material facilities from human beings. Then people will come to their senses.

When the nation is ruled by the principles mentioned above, then the consciousness of God naturally spreads everywhere, for the good of all living beings, humans, animals and plants.

Our eternal duty is to serve God, and to please Him

Let us surrender ourselves to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, unite our interests with His, our will with His, renew the bond which unites us with Him, let us obey Him wholeheartedly, spontaneously, immediately, and serve Him with love and devotion, this is our eternal duty.

To serve Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the manifestation of love for God, and the perfection of existence.

In truth, all the holy beings who live with Krishna, God, the Supreme and Sovereign Person in his kingdom, all of knowledge, bliss and eternity, act and behave quite naturally in this way. Their hearts are filled with love for God, and Krishna gives them this sublime love.

Existence has no other purpose than to satisfy God, to make him happy, to make him happy. So on earth already, let's all do this.

Why when God gives signs to men, such as covid-19, they simply do not want to listen to him and follow him?

The Eternal Supreme said:

If they don't believe you, and pay attention to the first sign, they will believe that last sign. If they do not believe even these two signs and do not listen to your voice, you will take water from the Nile... which will become blood on the dry land.

(Exodus 4.8)

They listen to your words, but do not put them into practice.

(Ezekiel 33.32)

As the rain and the snow come down from the heavens and do not return there without having watered, made the earth fruitful, and caused plants to germinate, without to have given seed to the sower and bread to him who eats, so also is My word, which proceeds out of My mouth. It does not return to Me without effect, without having carried out My will and accomplished My purposes.

(Isaiah 55: 10-11)

I will punish the world for its wickedness, and the wicked for their iniquities. I will put an end to the pride of the haughty, and I will overthrow the arrogance of the tyrants.

(Isaiah: 13.11)

I speak through My servants, and fulfill their promises and their threats, because the future is in My hands. (Isaiah 44.26)

Let all the earth fear the Lord. Let all the inhabitants of the world tremble before Him, for He says, and it happens, He commands, and she exists.

(Psalms 33: 8-9)

Joshua's warning:

Here is that I will soon be leaving this world. Now acknowledge it with all your heart and with all your soul, that not one of all the promises of the Lord your God has been left without effect; they have all come true.

Now, as all the promises which the Lord your God had spoken to you have been fulfilled, so the Lord will fulfill all threats, until He destroyed you on this earth.

(Joshua 23: 14-15)

Logos 362

Goto table of logos

Whoever kills a human being or an animal will be killed in his turn.

Those whose job it is to kill thousands of animals, such as slaughterhouse priests and professional fishermen, so that others can buy the flesh to eat, should expect to suffer the same fate as these animals, life after life. It will be the same for all hunters, fishermen and all people who kill an animal, for whatever reason. In truth, there is no justification for taking the life of a living being, human, animal or plant.

Many scoundrels violate their own religious principles. The holy Judeo-Christian scriptures clearly say: *"You shall not kill"*. However, even religious leaders, under various pretexts, indulge in the slaughter of animals, while posing as holy beings. Such a farce, such hypocrisy within society generates innumerable plagues, hence the great wars which break out periodically, epidemics, various plagues and troubles caused by the elements of nature.

Criminal acts, various killings of human beings, wars, slaughter and murder of animals perpetrated in slaughterhouses, in the open sea, in fish and aquaculture ponds, and in other places, as well as those caused by hunters, fishermen, and criminal abortions, will cause karma [law of action-reaction or consequences of action, law of cause and effect], from which their perpetrators will have to suffer in their next life.

It is time to tell human beings that there is a correlation between wars, the killings of animals in industrial slaughterhouses that exist around the world, or caused by hunters, fishermen, killings of human beings during terrorist acts, abortions and karma, in the form of various catastrophes and continuous suffering.

God condemns such acts from time immemorial, and asks men to cease with this insatiable desire to kill, for they will cause future calamities, world wars, epidemics or pandemics, famines, earthquakes, hurricanes, floods, droughts, etc. which will fall,

because of the karma accumulated by the slaughter of terrestrial and aquatic animals, on the societies which support such inhuman, appalling, unspeakable activities, in the eyes of Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

Logos 363

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Eternal says: It is the thoughts, memories and desires of the being at the moment of leaving the body that determine his future condition.

The soul that undertakes its mysterious journey after death can meet various beings belonging to other levels of reality, to other dimensions, such as angels who will help it, or judges who will evaluate its merits and / or evil deeds on the scales of cosmic justice.

The Vedic writings, the Vedas, the original holy scriptures, the true gospel, reveal to us the existence of the servants of God, the Supreme Person. The latter come at the hour of death, in order to accompany pious souls into the spiritual world. At the hour of death, the pious soul leaves its ephemeral material body and regains its eternal spiritual form. Accompanied by the servants of God, she boards a golden spiritual spaceship and, by air, goes directly to the abode of the Supreme Lord, never to be reincarnated in this material world again.

These same writings also teach us of the existence of the dreadful servants of Yamaraja, the lord of death and judge of guilty souls appointed to this post by God, who seize by the force of the sinful soul, the take to Yamaraja, so that she may be judged, that she undergoes the sanction corresponding to the guilty acts committed and condition her for her next reincarnation, in the prison of a material body.

In her mother's womb, being is unconscious. In truth, death amounts to sinking into unconsciousness for about (9) nine months. The spiritual being does not die, it simply lives in a state of unconsciousness during this period of time. There are three levels of existence: awakening, dreaming and deep sleep, or unconsciousness. When the human being dies, he passes from the waking state to the dream state, and then sinks into a deep sleep.

In truth, transmigration, also called reincarnation, means that the human being leaves his physical body of dense matter, and the ethereal body, formed of mind, intelligence and ego, carries it to another body. It then remains in a state of deep sleep until this new body is ready, that is, for about nine months for humans, and more or less for animals.

The living being, the embodied spiritual soul, transmigrates (reincarnates) from one material body to another of various forms, of celestial beings, human beings, animals or plants.

When the living being is given the form of a celestial being, he is clearly happy. When he receives a human body, he is sometimes happy, but sometimes he is also unhappy. And when he has to put on the body of an animal, he constantly experiences fear. However, whatever the conditions of his existence, he suffers terribly from the fact that he has to know these four forms of suffering; birth, sickness, old age and death. Its misfortune bears the name of transmigration, of reincarnation of the soul through various living species.

We must all put on a body in harmony with our level of consciousness. Thus the transmigration of the soul takes place. The average man sees only the physical body, but not the mind, intelligence and ego, which follow him. When the body is destroyed, they remain, although invisible. In truth, it is the ethereal body, composed of mind, intelligence and false ego [identification with one's body and the desire to dominate matter], which carries the soul into a new body. The soul does not die with the material body.

Consciousness, which is none other than the manifestation of the energy of the soul, survives the destruction of the body. According to his degree of consciousness, the incarnate being acquires a new body where consciousness begins again to shape his future lives. The person who practiced devotion in his previous life will become a devotee of Krishna again after his death. Once the material body is destroyed, the same consciousness goes back to work in a new body. We can see, moreover, that some accept without hesitation the consciousness of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, while others take more time. This indicates that consciousness is permanent despite the change of body of matter.

The body of dense matter is the vehicle of speech. However, let us avoid concluding that consciousness and intelligence are destroyed with it. The mind and intelligence subsist even after the destruction of the material body. Needing a body to function, they develop a new one. This is how the reincarnation of souls takes place. In fact, in this material world, it is a question of expanding our consciousness.

When the soul transmigrates from one body to another, the Supreme Soul, also called the Holy Spirit, accompanies it.

In truth, the embodied spiritual soul is found deep within the heart of a body of matter. The Supreme Soul and the distinct individual soul of God live in the same body.

The Supreme Soul is called a Friend, for Krishna, God, the Supreme and Sovereign Person, shows so much benevolence to the soul individual (that each of us is, our true identity) that He accompanies her when she transmigrates from one body to another. In addition, the Lord, through material energy, his agent, creates a new body for him (through specific parents; humans or animals) according to his desires and karma. The heart plays a mechanical role in the body. As God explains by this word:

“The Lord stands in the hearts of all beings and directs their wanderings to all, who are each as in a machine (the body) made up of material energy”.

Without Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the living being, human, animal, plant, is nothing and can do nothing. He can neither see, nor hear, nor act without the active principle, God.

God, the Eternal Supreme resides in the heart of all the bodies of matter, celestial, human, animals, plants, and maintains all these body of inert matter, active. That is why all these moving and still bodies are temples of God. The Lord alone directs the senses. Also, unless we are empowered by its energy, our senses cannot act. It is God who activates the mind and the senses. In other words, God alone sees, He alone acts, He alone hears. He is the only active principle, the Supreme Master.

By entering the body of each living being as a Supreme Soul, God animates the body, the senses, the airs of life and the mental activities, and so all the ethereal and dense matter organs begin their functions.

The conductor of the body which God calls *“machine”*, is the individual soul, which is also its master and owner, but the supreme owner is God, the Sovereign Person. A person's body is created through the material energy of God, through specific parents, heavenly, human or animal, and depending on that person's activities during his present life, another vehicle will be created for her, always under the direction of the material energy which acts under the authority of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

When the time comes, our next body is immediately determined, and the individual soul as well as the Supreme Soul, the Holy Spirit, are transported in this new *“machine”*, this new body

When the soul leaves the body at the time of death, it is transported by the ethereal body towards another material body.

The Lord said to this effect: At the moment of death, the soul takes on a new body, as naturally as it passed, in the previous one, from childhood to death. youth, then to old age. This change does not disturb those who are aware of their spiritual nature.

The ethereal body also acts as a vehicle for the individual soul when the latter floats above the body of dense matter in circumstances where the being is close to the dead. Either way, the soul must either return to the body it has just left or enter a new material body. This process of transmigration continues until the soul is released from material existence. It is therefore thanks to the ethereal body that the living being, the embodied soul, takes on a material body and abandons it.

At the moment of death, the mind and intelligence create the ethereal form of the next body which will have to put on the embodied being. The incarnate being, through the mind which conceals all his desires, begins to prepare his new body even before leaving the one in which he still lives.

When the ethereal body floats above the body of dense matter during its extra-bodily experiences, the material body is like an automobile with its engine running. The driver has been away for a while, but if he doesn't come back, the car eventually breaks down. Likewise, if the soul does not return to its coma or clinical death body, the person dies.

Since the soul is the fundamental principle and the very essence of life, it is able to observe the corpse she has just left. She can see, hear and smell, just as if she possessed all the faculties of the physical body. The soul does not require a body to exist, but without the presence of the soul, the body of dense matter is nothing more than a mass of material bodily elements, inert, a mere corpse.

These are the agents of the Lord who bring out the soul locked up in its ethereal body, from the dead material body, and who installs it in the womb of its future mother, celestial, human or animal, in the galaxy it was in, or another, in accordance with the immutable laws of karma and material nature. After death, the disembodied soul, freed from its material body, is able to travel at the speed of thought. There is only a brief moment between two incarnations.

The incarnate being, because of his karma, wanders through the entire galaxy. It is carried in the seed of one father after another and placed in the womb of a specific mother. By the laws of material nature, the soul is compelled to integrate with the seed of a father and to be introduced into the womb of a mother. He cannot in any case directly choose his father. His fate is determined by his activities performed in his past lives. The law of karma therefore obliges him to accept various relatives, celestial, human or animal.

As the soul passes through various bodies, whether it is that of a celestial being, of a being human, animal or plant, it must have a father and a mother. This does not present any major difficulty. On the other hand, it will be much more difficult for him to have a spiritual father, an authentic spiritual master.

The duty of every human being is therefore to seek such a spiritual master, because under his direction he will be able to free himself from the cycle of reincarnation, in order to return to one's original home in the spiritual world. Only souls fully aware of God and of their spiritual selves can reach the spiritual world, beyond the cycle of reincarnations.

This is how transmigration takes place. During the transfer from one body to another, the soul is carried away by the servants of Yamaraja, the master of death and judge of sinners, guilty beings, appointed to this post by God, who make it first. go through a certain type of hellish life, so as to accustom her to the difficult condition that she will experience in her next life, and in which she will have to live in her next body, because of her sinful acts.

For those who have worked for God, who have surrendered themselves to the Lord and enjoyed serving him with love and devotion, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person will send his intimate servants, who will come down from his kingdom to take them and take them with them, so that they may henceforth live with the Lord for all eternity, in ineffable happiness. They will never return to the material universe again.

Logos 364

Goto table of logos

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person directs our senses.

Without Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the living being, human, animal, vegetable, is nothing and can do nothing. He can neither see, nor hear, nor act without the active principle, God.

God, the Eternal Supreme resides in the heart of all the bodies of matter, celestial, human, animals, plants, and maintains all these body of inert matter, active. That is why all these moving and still bodies are temples of God. The Lord alone directs the senses. Also, unless we are empowered by its energy, our senses cannot act. It is God who activates the mind and the senses. In other words, God alone sees, He alone acts, He alone hears. He is the only active principle, the Supreme Master.

The individual embodied soul, master of his material body uses his material senses, which have been activated by the Supreme Person, to try to enjoy the sensory objects.

By entering the body of every living being as a Supreme Soul, God animates the body, the senses, the airs of life and the mental activities, and thus all the ethereal and dense matter organs begin their functions. When a living being, human or animal, sees something with his eyes, he must understand that his vision acts only second, after that of the Lord. God, the Supreme Person, must Himself see everything beforehand, before it becomes visible to us.

The Lord is the Master of all living beings, for no one can achieve his ends without God not allow it. He alone confers the fruits of deeds.

In truth, the true activity of the sense organs, whether it be the mind, the eye, the tongue, or any other organ of perception or action, are fully at the service of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and are His own, for He is the All, and the owner of All that exists. He is the supreme beneficiary of all their fruits.

Unless using his senses in this way, the embodied and matter-conditioned soul cannot even dream of escaping from Yamaraja, the lord of death and judge of beings. guilty.

Without Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the living being is nothing and can do absolutely nothing. He can neither see, nor hear, nor act without the active principle, God. It is thanks to God alone that all bodies of matter, whatever their forms, which are initially inert, become active. He alone directs the senses.

The body has five organs of perception, five organs of action and the mind, but it is in fact only inert matter. Because it is only a mass of matter, the brain does not have the power to act on its own. It can only function when it benefits from the energy of the Supreme Lord. Also, it is thanks to God the active principle, the fundamental principle and the essence of life, and because the Lord sees, smells, hears, tastes, feels and acts, that we can all too.

It is indeed the Supreme Soul present in us, in our hearts to all, who directs our senses when we seek to enjoy the various material pleasures, even if we are not aware of it, because we cannot not see her, she who nevertheless rules us all. The embodied and conditioned soul that each of us desires and the Supreme Soul grants them, but we all remain unable to see it.

Only those who have surrendered themselves to God, and who serve him with love and devotion, these can constantly see it.

Holy beings desire to cultivate God-consciousness, Krishna consciousness, and access in the service of absolute love offered to the Lord. Now, this loving service is the most perfect level of self-control.

Sensory activities are the symptoms of life, and no one can stop them. The senses can only be detached from matter if they are given a higher occupation. One can indeed put an end to the material function of the senses if one directs them towards a higher occupation, and the supreme occupation as regards the senses, consists in serving the Lord with love and devotion. This is the most sublime method of achieving it.

From then on, the devout servant of Krishna constantly uses his senses in the loving and devotional service he offers to the Lord. He offers to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the fruits of his senses and of his deeds, for the Lord being the owner of all that is, He is also its rightful supreme beneficiary.

Yes, because everything emanates from God, He is quite naturally the supreme owner, the supreme beneficiary, but also the supreme Friend. If anyone knows these three points, and only these, he has full knowledge. God is the owner of Everything, the Friend of all beings, and the beneficiary of Everything. He is the supreme beneficiary, the one who has enjoyment of Everything.

The Lord being the rightful beneficiary of all that exists inside and outside the material cosmos, how pleasant it is to serve under his divine authority. The ultimate perfection of existence is to seek to serve the Lord with love and devotion, He the source of absolute bliss and the fountain of sublime blessings.

The Lord said: Besides the soul there is another occupant in the body, who is its supreme owner. It sanctions and supervises all the activities of the body but remains at a spiritual and absolute level. He who understands that the Supreme Soul is, in all bodies, the constant companion of the individual soul, and that both are imperishable, this one sees the truth.

The Blessed Lord adds: There is really nothing that exists outside of Me, that is what you must clearly understand

Any appearance of truth from which I am absent is within My energy of illusion, because nothing can exist without Me. It can only be a simple imitation, like a pale reflection of light in the shadow, for in the light there is neither darkness nor reflection.

There is no other existence than that of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Nothing exists but He, and He alone, the only Living Being there is.

We are all, in truth, spiritual souls, minute fragments and integral parts of the very Person of God, the Sovereign Being.

People seek to satisfy their desires, believing in this way that they know the happiness. Alas, they do not know that they will be happy only by perfectly obeying the directives of the Lord. Krishna comes in person to pray the incarnate living being to renounce his material desires and to act according to his directives. Verily, it is only with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and with his only contact, that we will experience true absolute, uninterrupted and everlasting happiness.

Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is the Sovereign Being, the final abode, the Sovereign Purifier, the Absolute Truth and the Eternal Divine Person. He is the Primordial, Original and Absolute Being. He is the unborn, his own origin and the all-pervading beauty. He is the ultimate goal of existence, the ultimate rest, the abode of infinite spiritual qualities, the Supreme Master and the Supreme Actor. He is Goodness Personified, Absolute Good, and the source of all enlightenment.

The Sovereign Lord is the source of all knowledge, all power, all strength, all opulence, and all influence. There are no limits to his powers. As He is rich in all divine attributes, nothing that is abominable in the material universe can exist in Him. He is transcendent and spiritual, so conceptions of material happiness and unhappiness do not apply to Him. In reality there is no contradiction in Him. That is why he is called Supreme and all-powerful.

He is the Absolute Truth, the true reality, the source of intelligence and knowledge. He is the Active Principle of all things, of all living beings, humans, animals, plants, as well as of the atom, without Him everything would be inert, dead. He is the Supreme Protector, the Supreme and Absolute Purity. He is the whole, and already knows everything about everything, nothing is unknown to Him. Everywhere present, He knows the needs of all beings. He is the source of all that exists, and no one is

independent of Him. Nothing exists outside of God, and nothing and no one is separate from the Supreme Person.

In truth, everything exists only for the pleasure of God, the Supreme Person, who observes all things in all places.

The Lord further specifies:

I follow the functions of the five active senses, the legs, anus, hands and sexual organs, as well as those of the five senses acquiring knowledge, touch, sight, taste, hearing and smell. I am also the power by which each of the senses experiences its particular sensory object.

Logos 365

Goto table of logos

Perfection is to obey Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and to do his divine will. Knowing one's intimate relationship with the Lord is the supreme goal of human life.

The laws of nature dictate that everything be evaluated at the moment of death. After death, we find ourselves completely in the grip of nature. We cannot then dictate our will. Because they cannot or do not want to understand this, human beings conclude that there is no life after death. Forms (bodies) change, but not the life force, the soul. Forms change, but the person (soul) residing there is permanent, because it is eternal. Identifying with her body, she believes she is changing. The human form is especially intended for the unfolding of the consciousness of God, the consciousness of Krishna, for this divine consciousness will enable us to regain our eternal body of bliss and knowledge. The purpose of the consciousness of God is to give us a body of the same nature as that of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, Himself. Krishna consciousness is the art of spiritualizing material activity, of increasing the degree of spiritual realization of the one who achieves it, of knowing the universality of God and the relation which unites us to Him.

Our next body depends on the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion, ignorance, which will predominate in us at the time of death. Those who die influenced by ignorance will obtain bodies of animals or even lower species. Those who die of passion will obtain human form on an earth-like planet. And those who die under the aegis of virtue will be promoted to the higher planetary systems, Edenic, paradisiacal, and will acquire the body of a celestial being (beings more evolved than man). But all these bodies are material, and therefore temporary, ephemeral.

Only one who is fortunate enough to die thinking of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person can obtain an eternal body like that of the Lord. He will join the Supreme Lord, Krishna, in his eternal abode, and will never return to the material universe again.

The Supreme Lord says:

In My personal form, always absorb your thoughts, without failing. Dedicating your acts to Me, turning your mind and intelligence towards Me, without a doubt you will come to Me.

He who, at the moment of leaving the body, thinks of Me, God, the Supreme Person, that one will undoubtedly reach the spiritual planets.

Logos 366

Goto table of logos

There are two places from which, if one enters, one no longer leaves.

Krishna who is God, the Person Supreme, encourages us in these terms:

When they have reached Me, the transcendentalists imbued with devotion, these noble souls, having thus risen to the highest perfection, never again return to this transient world (the material universe) where suffering reigns.

He who knows the Absolute of My advent and of My acts will no longer have to be reborn in this material universe. By leaving his body, he will enter My eternal kingdom.

He who enters the kingdom of God does not return to the material universe. If he has reached the state of purity and chooses to surrender himself to the Lord and to serve him with love and devotion, he does not return here below after having left his carnal envelope, but he returns to God, in his original abode, to live there eternally in knowledge and bliss.

The second place from which no one emerges once he enters it is hell, the lowest region of the populated galaxy many infernal planets. If the kingdom of God is a wonderful world, all knowledge, happiness and eternity, it is quite different with hell, which is a grim place, of terrible suffering where demonic disbelievers and evil beings are locked up., those who divert or lead human beings astray from the truth by their lie and lead them to destruction, and all those who reject God and deny his existence.

The Lord said in this regard:

The envious and the evil ones, the last of men, I plunge them into the ocean of material existence under the various demonic forms of life. These, being reborn life after life in the demonic species, can never approach Me. Little by little, they sink into the most abominable condition.

Whoever blasphemes the Lord will have to be reborn into a family of demoniacs, where he is likely to forget the service of the Lord.

Logos 367

Goto table of logos

In general, death means leaving his body which has become unusable and entering a period of unconsciousness that lasts nine months within a new body in the womb of a new mother.

In truth, upon death, reincarnation is almost immediate and the transfer into the womb of a new mother is effected by the agents of God. The soul, as soon as it leaves the previous body is plunged into unconsciousness, in order to avoid the sufferings due to the uncomfortable position of its new body in the womb of its new mother as well as to the shape of the latter; it differs from the previous one. This is why we forget everything about our previous life.

In fact, the individual being distinct from God is then introduced, by the seed of the father, into the womb of a new mother, and begins to develop, nourished by she, a new body based on her desires and past actions. These are the factors that determine in what specific type of body he will be reborn. The moment arrives when, still in his mother's womb, he comes out of his state of unconsciousness. He then feels the discomfort of a narrow place, and grows in it the desire to leave it.

In truth, as soon as they come out of the previous body, God's heavenly assistants take the soul and introduce it into the sperm released by the father, which will then enter the mother's egg and the two thus form a living egg, because a soul is already there. It is the soul by its presence which develops the egg, which will become thanks to it an embryo, then thanks to it a fetus and finally, always thanks to it, a complete baby's body.

From birth, the child is immediately plunged into oblivion of his true identity. He is forced to see his material body as his own being with which he wrongly identifies, and is at that moment influenced by the material energy which conditions his existence.

The entire material existence is influenced by the illusory energy of material nature which compels all beings to have a bodily conception of life. Conversely, true spiritual knowledge makes it possible to understand that *"we are not the body of matter"* but *"a spiritual soul"*, a tiny particle of the Supreme Lord, eternal like Him.

Only the consciousness of God can overcome this relentless illusory energy which is akin to Satan. Anyone who abandons himself to God and serves him with love and devotion escapes this illusory conception of existence, which obliges human beings to follow a cycle of uninterrupted birth and death.

Then we can immediately renew the bond of love with the Lord and enter his eternal kingdom.

Logos 368

Goto table of logos

Why does the Lord allow living beings to commit reprehensible actions?

En truth, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person does not desire to see anybody act in a guilty way, and as such He implores every living being through his good conscience, to abstain from sinning.

However, when someone insists on doing wrong and refuses to listen to God, the Lord gives him permission to fulfill his desires at his peril, for he will have to bear the consequences sooner or later. later, in the form of a severe sanction.

No one can do anything without the consent of the Lord, but the Lord shows such benevolence that when the embodied soul conditioned by matter and the energy of illusion persists in his unhealthy and guilty desire, He allows him to act at his own risk.

When will those who choose the path of wickedness understand, that hatred, racism, anger, violence, revenge, resentment, engenders closed-mindedness, scleroses the intellect, undermines discernment, prevents any prospect of the future, accentuates sadness, increases suffering and alienates from God?

Alone, unconditional love, kindness, kindness, generosity, compassion, tolerance, mercy, magnanimity, humility and benevolence, open the mind to God, to the truth, make it possible to acquire the consciousness of God, uplift and free the being, widen space-time and make sadness disappear. When the incarnate spiritual soul serves the Supreme Lord, it frees itself from all material needs, and its senses are purified by the simple fact of being employed in the service of the Supreme Eternal.

Reincarnation is a reality hidden from all people. men by demonic beings.

Reincarnation is actualized by actions, thoughts, words and desires, which determine what will be the next existence, and the body which will be ours. Then the cycle of deaths and rebirths will start without end, accompanied by its share of suffering.

All those who love God, obey him, do his divine will and serve him with love and devotion escape reincarnation, because the Lord will put an end to their sojourn in the material universe, and will take them to Him in His eternal kingdom.

Logos 369

Goto table of logos

The most beautiful mark of love that a person can show towards those she loves, and better still, with regard to the whole of humanity, it is that which consists in offering them three marvelous gifts, the most beautiful that exist:

God, eternal spiritual knowledge and absolute truth.

Do not seek to amass, to accumulate, to increase your material goods, your wealth, your power, for all this is temporary, ephemeral and will inevitably bring your downfall. You will know the confinement in matter and you will suffer from it, because you will undergo the infernal cycle of rebirths and repeated deaths.

But on the contrary, turn to God, surrender yourself to Him, love him, obey -Serve him with love and devotion, and thus, assuredly, you will amass bounties in the kingdom of God, which you will keep for eternity.

Logos 370

Goto table of logos

Concerning eternal life, God said:

I respond to the worship of the pious believer according to the particular transcendent feeling which animates it, such is My nature. The devotional service that living beings offer Me, revives in them eternal life.

The true relationships that human beings must exchange with each other, with one another, are those which take place at the level of soul, and based on the ties that unite them to the Divine Soul, God, for soul-to-soul relationships, are established from the bond that unites each person to the Supreme Soul. These soul-based relationships lead to spiritual liberation, for they are firmly linked to God Himself.

Only the human being with limited intelligence does not know that freedom does not exist in this world, for there is no such thing as freedom. is subject to divine laws. That his thoughts, words and actions, are controlled by God and his heavenly helpers, and that he will be accountable to divine justice. May his behavior determine what his next existence will be, and his body. Whether his thoughts, words and actions, lead to good or bad consequences. That if he does not listen to God and do what He says, he will inexorably sink into matter, become a slave to it, and subject to the darkness of ignorance, he will never see God again.

Abandon ourselves to God and serve him with love and devotion, such is the perfection of existence, and eternal life

Logos 371

Goto table of logos

Why does God allow the existence of good, of evil and suffering.

In reality, good and evil do not exist. In fact, the notion of good and evil is linked to matter, and results from the bodily concept of existence.

In this vision, the good consists in respecting and applying the precepts of God, the regulating or forbidden principles, the divine commandments, the divine laws, the divine instructions, to believe in his divine word, in his teaching, to obey him, to do his will, to unite our interests with his, to renew the bond which unites us to him, to abandon ourselves to him and to serve him with love and devotion.

Evil is envying God, believing us to be identical to Him or taking us for Him. It is denying him, refusing to serve him, claiming that he does not exist, and therefore rejecting his word, his teaching, his commandments, his laws, not wanting to obey him and therefore reject his authority. Ultimately, doing the opposite of good.

Absolute good is offering our life, our existence, all our acts, our desires, our interests to God. It is to start from the principle that everything belongs to Him, that He is the sole beneficiary of the fruits of all our actions and all our senses, and therefore to use everything only for the satisfaction of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Absolute good is none other than God Himself, and characterizes Him.

If Krishna, God, the Supreme Person allows good and evil to exist on all the planets of the material cosmos, it is to allow living beings to learn to Obey him, and to act in a just way for the well-being of all by avoiding to make others suffer and to know that any act generates effects with various consequences, good or bad, of which each one will have to account and to undergo a sanction at the end of the current life already, and certainly in his next existence.

By creating suffering, God desires that the human being by the suffering felt and generally undergoes during his next existence, he erases the guilty act committed in his past life, becomes aware of the pain that results from doing penance, act of repentance, asks forgiveness for the evil and the suffering he has caused, turns to God, and resolve to never do it again, to hanger better, and never again to make suffer anyone, human beings, animals and plants.

Logos 372

Goto table of logos

When God inflicts a punishment it is always out of compassion and mercy, in order to save a being from hell.

When God inflicts punishment on a person guilty of malicious, criminal acts, it is to bring him to correct himself, bring him to reason and thus make him aware of his mistakes. These punishments from God are based on the Lord's compassion for the guilty person, in order to save the latter and prevent him from going to hell. But if this guilty being does not want to listen to God by doing what he wants and does not heed the mercy of the Lord, then he will go to hell for a long time.

Any punishment or divine punishment aims to bring the being to repentance, to penance, to radically change his attitude, to become better, to respect and apply the precepts, commandments and counsels of God, and finally, to make it possible to erase the faults committed by the suffering felt. We must suffer for our past misdeeds, it is an irrevocable fact. However, the sufferings of those who serve God with love and devotion are minimized. For example, instead of being stabbed as our fate would have it, we might only get a cut on the finger. Thus are minimized the consequences of the past acts of one who practices devotional service, and who serves the Lord with love and devotion.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person says: I will protect you from the consequences of your faults.

Don't hurt anyone and love each other with unconditional love, but above all, let us surrender to God, obey Him, do His only will, unite our interests with His, and let us serve Him with love and devotion. Such is the perfection of existence.

The Lord, the Soul of all beings, is serene, peaceful and impartial towards all beings.

The Supreme Lord stands in the hearts of all beings without exception. He cannot therefore be hostile or friendly towards anyone, for Him all beings have the same importance. Even though we sometimes see him chastising someone, he is actually acting like a father punishing his child for the sake of the child. The Lord's chastisement is just another manifestation of his impartiality. Although the Lord must carry out his purposes perfectly, He is equanimous in all circumstances and is fair to all.

Logos 373

Goto table of logos

We must not harm anyone, whether human beings, animals of all species and plants in all their diversity

At the beginning of existence on earth, God had ordered human beings to watch over all animals, from elephants to ant, as well as over all plants, from trees to blade of grass, to take care of and protect them.

Humans must not ignore the existence of any living being, from celestial beings, to human beings, animals and plants.

God commanded us, Thou shalt not kill, nor do violence to any being.

The human being must know that in every living being, celestial, human, animal and plant, however insignificant it is, it would be an ant or a microbe, God is present to its sides, so you have to be kind to everyone and not do violence to any of them. In today's so-called civilized society, certain religious allow and encourage the existence

of a large number of slaughterhouses and fish and aquaculture ponds, where a large number of living beings, various animals, both terrestrial and aquatic, are killed.

But if the human being has no knowledge of God in every living being, any alleged progress of human civilization, whether on the spiritual or material level, can only result from ignorance and blindness.

Why be surprised at the chaos that reigns in this world and the rise of atheism. By ordering: *"You shall not kill"*, God orders not to take the life of any living being, human, animal or plant. It is very simple to understand, so let us love each other with unconditional love and also love all animals and plants in the same way.

It is the duty of the spiritual soul embodied in a human body to remember that it must be careful not to kill anyone, even ants. God ordered human beings to watch over and protect animals and plants. Indeed, a human being, and all the more so a holy servant of God, should never be malicious or needlessly violent. Many ants cross the path, but the human being must watch his steps always looking at a meter in front of him, and when there are no more ants in his path, he can then put his second foot on the ground. The heart of a holy being always overflows with kindness towards all living beings, heavenly, humans, animals and plants.

Divine laws prevail over human laws. Throughout the material cosmos, the laws of God are authoritative. Also, whatever the thoughts, words and actions emitted by a human being, under the law of cause and effect, will cause positive or negative effects which he will have to suffer the consequences in his future life, and the body that he will receive will depend on his temperament, his character, his belief in God or not, and his karma. Each of us is, in truth, a spiritual soul embodied in a human body, and other souls have incarnated for various reasons, in an animal or even vegetable body.

We are *"a soul"* and not the body of matter. This is why God ordered, *"You shall not kill"*.

In truth, not to kill is not to interrupt an existence, human, animal or plant, by obliging against one's will and of course against his will, his desires, and his real interests, a soul to come out of the body that God had given him. Whether the soul is embodied in a plant or animal body, it follows an evolutionary path which will lead it towards the granting of a human body. We all followed this evolutionary path before obtaining a human body, even though we have no memory of it anymore.

It is only to the soul embodied in a human body that God offers the rare opportunity to know him as he really is, and to return to his eternal kingdom. The human body is rarely obtained, so let us not spoil this chance that God grants us out of mercy.

Those who interrupt a life, human, animal or plant, will be sanctioned by divine justice by receiving severe punishment and will suffer suffering similar to acts committed in their future life.

Let us love one another, but also love all animals and plants, watch over them and protect them. God recommends us to look at all human beings, all animals and all plants with the same eye.

Logos 374

Goto table of logos

What is true non-violence?

Non-violence is not to interrupt the spiritual evolution of any being, human, animal or plant. Let us beware of believing that since the spiritual soul never perishes, and survives the death of its body, there is no harm in slaughtering animals and destroying trees for the satisfaction of the senses. Although amply supplied with cereals, fruits and milk, man today devotes himself to the consumption of animal flesh. Let us know that there is no need to kill animals or destroy trees and various plants by fire. And no one is an exception to the truth of this rule. The man desirous of progressing on the path of spiritual realization must not at any cost, when there is abundant food, do violence to animals and plants.

True non-violence consists in not slowing down the spiritual progress of a being, whatever it is, human, animal or plant. However, souls embodied in animal bodies, by transmigrating from one species to another, follow a certain evolution, and also progress. A slaughtered animal sees its progress hampered. In fact, before rising to the higher animal species, he will have to return to the species which he prematurely left to complete his due in days or years. We should therefore not slow down the evolution of animals for the sole satisfaction of our palate. This is true non-violence. It is God's order not to harm anyone, human, animal or plant.

Logos 375

Goto table of logos

It is now, during our present life, that we must prepare for our next existence.

The Lord said: It is the thoughts, the memories of the being at the moment of leaving the body, which determine his future condition.

The intelligent human being prepares for it and seeks to obtain in his next life the best possible body, that is, a spiritual body, as possessed by those who return to the kingdom of God.

But let us understand that in terms of reincarnation, we must prepare now our next life, and our actions, our thoughts, our desires, our memories, determine what this next existence will be, and which body will be ours.

Materialists turned to the pleasure of the senses attach a very great importance to the present existence despite its ephemeral character, and thus we see human beings putting the emphasis on the body and what is attached to it. This is called the bodily conception of existence. This conception attaches not only to the body, but also to relatives, to the wife, to the husband, to the children, to the friends, to the possessions, to the homeland, and to so many other things which are extinguished when s' completes the present existence. When death occurs, the whole context of this life sinks into oblivion.

Death comes down to a sleep of about nine (9) months, the time required for the shaping of a new body offered according to our wishes by the laws of nature, through the intermediary of a particular mother.

It is simply a question of changing the nature of our desires during our current existence, in our present body, by a knowledge that God transmits to us through his authentic servant, the spiritual master. This knowledge can be received at any stage of life, even moments before death, but the normal procedure is to see it formed from early childhood.

To avoid the danger of wasting human life and to become attached to illusions, one must, from the age of fifty or even rather, become aware of the approaching death. It is therefore necessary to prepare for it for a better future life. In other words, it is a matter of detaching the mind from material concerns and fixing it on the Lord.

We must surrender ourselves to God, and serve him with love and devotion. Only this path, simple after all, will be able to lead us towards the highest stage of spiritual perfection, towards God, in his absolute and eternal kingdom. The highest perfection of the human being is to remember the Supreme Lord at the end of his life.

In other words, one has to shape his existence in such a way that gradually the remembrance of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, marks each stage of our life.

The Supreme Lord says:

So in My personal form always absorb your thoughts without failing. Dedicating your actions to Me, turning your mind and intelligence to Me, without a doubt you will come to Me.

He who always remembers Me, the Supreme Lord, and meditates on Me, without straying from the way, that one, no doubt comes to Me. We must meditate on the Supreme Lord as Omniscient Being, the oldest, the Master and the support of all, who, even more tenuous than the most tenuous, is inconceivable, beyond material intelligence, and always remains a person. Resplendent like the sun, He transcends this world of darkness.

Who, at the moment of death, fixes between the eyebrows his vital air and, with the deepest devotion, absorbs himself in the memory of the Supreme Lord, will go to Him.

Thus established in yoga [the practice of union and communion with God], and pronouncing the syllable Om [spiritual sound vibration], supreme alliance of letters, the one who, at the moment to leave the body think of Me, the Supreme Person, that one, without a doubt, will reach the spiritual planets.

Because constantly absorbed in devotional service, the one who always remembers Me, without deviation, reaches Me easily. When they have reached Me, the spiritualists imbued with devotion, these noble souls, having thus raised themselves to the highest perfection, never again return to this transitory world where there is suffering.

All the planets of the universe (of the material universe), from the most evolved to the lowest, are places of suffering where birth and death follow one another. But for the soul that reaches My kingdom, there is no more rebirth (there is no more reincarnation on a material planet, the cycle of rebirths and repeated deaths comes to an end).

Logos 376

Goto table of logos

It is the interest of the soul that must be sought, not that of the body

The one who accumulates goods in this material world such as wealth, land, houses, relationships, friends and children, only ever owns them for a limited time. No one can forever keep all these illusory treasures, creations of the illusory energy of the Lord, which are so many factors leading astray on the path to spiritual realization.

To be able to truly realize the permanent character of the spiritual existence, we must voluntarily learn to be self-sufficient with the minimum so that we can meet all our needs without difficulty. By avoiding creating artificial needs, man will more easily be able to satisfy himself with the minimum. He who bases his life on the principles of a soul-oriented civilization, or, in other words, who adopts the path of devotional service, is then able to access this kingdom of God, and thereby to attain the highest perfection of existence. He will thus live eternally on the level of the soul, with a perfect knowledge of the service of absolute love offered to the Lord. It is therefore by sacrificing his vast material possessions for the benefit of this civilization of the soul, that the holy being qualifies to access the kingdom of God, in comparison with which the paradisiacal kingdom of our galaxy appears insignificant. Whoever receives the special favor of the Supreme Person for having surrendered entirely in the service of love and devotion offered to his Divine Person, will be able to cross the impassable ocean of illusion and realize the Lord.

Only he who surrenders himself to the Lord can enter the kingdom of God. One must stop wasting one's energy in vainly following the path of materialistic experimental knowledge. Surrender to the Lord and serve him with love and devotion is what gives

true knowledge. The Lord is without limits, and by his internal power, He helps the submissive soul to know him according to his surrender.

Lord Krishna said: *“According to their (living beings) surrender to Me, in proportion I reward them”.*

Logos 377

Goto table of logos

The false ego is the force that connects the incarnate being to material existence.

The incarnate being is above all influenced by ignorance and produces the false ego. The ultimate totality of matter acts as an intermediary between the pure spiritual element and material existence. It is located at the border between the material and the spiritual, source of the false ego of the being conditioned by the material. All beings are separate souls emanating from the Supreme Lord, but under the pressure of the false ego, conditioned souls, although an integral part of the Sovereign Being, claim to be the masters and beneficiaries of material nature. This false ego is the force which chains the individual being distinct from God, which each of us is, to material existence. The Lord offers again and again to conditioned and lost souls the possibility of freeing themselves from this false ego, and it is for this purpose that material creation occurs at regular intervals.

It is true that God places at the disposal of souls conditioned by matter all the means required to rectify the activities of the false ego which are all based on the body and the mind, but He does not interfere in no way with the tiny independence which they enjoy as partial emanations of his Person. The false ego is also wanting to dominate matter, or to identify with one's material body. It is this spirit of artificial domination that we call the false ego.

The main function of the false ego is to maintain atheism. When a being forgets his natural position of spiritual soul, of divine spark eternally subordinate to the Supreme Lord, and seeks happiness independently of Him, he develops roughly two attitudes: first, he indulges in action for a long time. interested in order to gain some personal advantage or satisfy his senses, then, after being exhausted and frustrated in this kind of pursuit, he takes the path of philosophical speculation, and he comes to believe himself the equal of God. This mistaken feeling of no longer being One with God is the last trap of the illusory energy which is akin to Satan, which keeps the being trapped in the chains of oblivion, and places him entirely under the spell of the false ego. The best way to free oneself from the hold of the false ego is to surrender to God.

The Lord said:

“The energy of the three gunas [the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance], this divine energy, Mine, cannot be surpassed without difficulty. But he who abandons himself to Me easily crosses its limits.”

Logos 378

Goto table of logos

Lord Krishna is the refuge and protector of all submissive souls.

In the material universe, in contrast to the kingdom absolute, reigns duality. Indeed, it is based on both the material and the spiritual, while the absolute realm is purely spiritual. The Lord is the only refuge for the submissive soul wishing to free itself from the dual existence and the fear that accompanies it. And in fact, no one in the material universe can escape the cruel hands of death if he does not surrender himself to the Lord. The Lord is equal towards all beings, but his devotee, to live always in contact with the infinitely great, God, obtains more glory. The Lord distributes his mercy equally to all beings, but holy beings wholly devoted to his service enjoy it fully. The Lord always shows himself equal to all beings. Nevertheless, He shows special benevolence towards His devotees, for He thus promotes the good of all beings.

The unhappy, the needy, the intelligent man and the curious mind, when they have performed acts of piety, generally begin, if they have not already done so, to worship the Lord. The others, whose existence is a series of misdeeds, cannot, whatever their position, approach the Supreme Being, for the illusory energy leads them astray. Now, when misfortune arises, the pious man has no other choice but to take refuge with the Lord, because to keep constantly in his mind the mind of the Lord is to walk on the path of the liberation of births. and repeated deaths. For those who have developed this attitude, misfortunes disappear.

In truth they are welcome, since they allow him to cultivate the remembrance of the Lord, that is to say to escape from material existence. Anyone who has taken refuge with the Lord rather than with the great authorities in spiritual matters, can obtain release without more harm than if they leaped over the water contained in the imprint left on the ground by the hoof of a calf. This one is called to live in the kingdom of the Lord, and has no place in the material universe, where new dangers await us at every step. The material cosmos is a place of danger, strewn with pitfalls and a source of constant suffering.

To surrender to God and take refuge in Him, ended all this.

Logos 379

Goto table of logos

Whatever body it resides in, the spiritual soul is the same.

As pure spirits, all spiritual souls are equal and identical, whether they reside in a body of celestial being, in a body of human being, in an animal body or in a plant body.

This is why those who are truly enlightened do not see the outward appearance of the living being, the body of matter, whether it is a celestial being, a inhabiting Edenic, paradisiacal planets, of a human being, an animal or a plant. Those who are enlightened by pure divine knowledge no longer see the body of matter with the complexion white, black, yellow, red, mestizo, or the animal or vegetable material form, but only the spiritual entity that is there. From then on they feel an equal love for all human beings without exception. They go even further, because in all the bodies of animals and plants they also see only the spiritual soul that is there, and neither do they differentiate between a human being, a man or a woman., a dog, a cat, an elephant, or an ant, they all love them equally. Through the material envelope, they see only the embodied spiritual entity that resides there.

That is what truly loving. This is why God commands not to eat meat, fish and eggs.

Logos 380

Goto table of logos

What is the true meaning of free will and free choice that God grants us?

Only love pure natural and spontaneous can satisfy God, an immaculate love, without a trace of any personal desire. This is the main reason why God gives each living being his freedom of choice. This free will allows us to love or not to love the Supreme Eternal.

The choice is left to each living being. The beings who dedicate their love to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, are found in the spiritual world, while those who do not want to love him are relegated to the material universe. Those who do not love God or who are envious of his position as Supreme Beneficiary cannot remain in the spiritual world. When this happens, they are immediately fallen from the spiritual world and sent into the material universe, because the envy of the Lord does not exist there.

The choice to love or not to love the Supreme Eternal exists in each of us from all eternity. The individual being distinct from God has no real independence. When he places himself under the tutelage of the Sovereign Lord, he remains free. But as soon

as he engages in material activities while having the impression of fulfilling his senses, he is indeed under the spell of material nature.

It is up to us.

Love God, obey Him and serve him with love and devotion, and live with him in his absolute kingdom, happy for eternity by his side, or choose not to love him, not to serve him with devotion, in order to satisfy our own senses. and undergo in this case, in the material universe life after life, rebirth, death and suffering repeatedly.

Logos 381

Goto table of logos

Where does spiritual life lead us?

How can we do we know whether or not we should reincarnate in our next life?

The spiritual life leads us to our primordial state, free from any material identification. We reach the state which frees us from all anguish, pain and lust. Once this state is reached, it is then possible to think in terms of universal brotherhood.

The next step is to fully engage in the consciousness of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and thus gradually come closer to the spiritual world where we find eternal life, all of knowledge and bliss. In other words, when the spiritual soul is freed from any contamination or material designation, it no longer knows what has to do with transmigration, reincarnation, in another material body after death. She then rejoins the spiritual world and remains eternally in one of the spiritual planets known as the Vaikuntha planets.

Lord Krishna dwells in the highest of these planets, Goloka Vrindavana.

We all need to understand that we are constantly reincarnating, transmigrating from one body to another. The body is dying every moment, and the soul is passing from one body to another continuously. This is a medically established fact. Blood cells are constantly changing and are replaced by other cells that take their place. The old order changes giving way to a new order. It is a perpetual movement.

This is how the soul passes from the body of the baby to the body of the child, and from the body of the child to that of the boy or the girl. Then it transmigrates from the boy's body to that of the adolescent then to that of the young man, or from that of the girl to that of the adolescent then to that of the young girl.

In this way, when the end approaches and the body no longer fulfills its functions correctly, the soul must reincarnate in another material body after leaving the old one which has become unusable, or when the programmed end of life is reached.

The body changes, but the soul is still there. We all remember the body from our childhood, our old body. This body no longer exists today, but I still exist and I existed in the past. So, I must also exist in the future despite the change of body. All this is explained in detail by Lord Krishna in the Bhagavad-Gita (Words of Krishna, Christ, God, the Supreme Person) and it is our duty to make use of all this sublime knowledge.

Logos 382

Goto table of logos

Concerning the true qualities and defects, the Lord said:

Real opulence is My own nature as a Divine Person, through which I exhibit the six unlimited opulences [beauty, wealth, fame, power, wisdom and renunciation].

The supreme gain of life is devotional service to Me, and real education cancels out the false perception of duality in the soul.

True modesty is being disgusted with inappropriate activities, and beauty is having good qualities such as detachment.

True happiness is transcending material happiness and unhappiness, and true misery is being involved in the search for sexual pleasure.

The sage is the one who knows the process of liberation, of bondage, and the fool is the one who identifies with his body and his mind, material.

The true path of life is the one that leads to Me, and the wrong path is the satisfaction of the senses, by which the consciousness is confused.

The real sky is the predominance of pure virtue, while hell is the predominance of ignorance.

I am the true Friend of everyone, acting as Spiritual Master of the entire universe, and My home is the human body.

He who is enriched with good qualities is in fact rich, and he who is not satisfied in life is in fact poor.

A miserable person is one who cannot control his senses, while a person who is not attached to the satisfaction of the senses is a true controller [who masters his senses and his mind].

The one who attaches to feeling satisfaction is the opposite, a slave.

Thus, I have clarified all the questions you inquired about. It is not necessary to have a more elaborate description of these good and bad qualities, because constantly seeing good and bad is in itself a bad quality.

The best quality is to transcend the good and the material evil.

Logos 383

Goto table of logos

Beyond the material concept of the form of living beings, there is another, subtle one. The concept of an indefinite, invisible, inaudible and unmanifest form

But it is still beyond this subtle state that the real form of beings lies, otherwise how could they be born and be reborn, again and again?

Just as some equate the gigantic material manifestation to the body of the Lord, others lend Him a subtle, ethereal form, existing outside of hearing, seeing, or any other way of manifestation, and perceptible, according to them, by the only inner realization. But these concepts only apply to the dense and ethereal forms of matter conditioned beings, for the form of the Supreme Lord is purely spiritual.

The soul itself possesses, beyond physical identities. and psychic which cover it in the conditioned state, a form of the same nature. The material body and the psychic functions, moreover, cease to exercise their activity as soon as the spiritual being leaves the visible carnal envelope. In truth, when we say of a being once it has left its material body: *"It is gone"*, it is because we can no longer distinguish its action in the body. As long as it was in the body, one could always perceive its presence, even during sleep, when the body is inactive, through the movement of the breath. Thus, when the eternal soul leaves the body, and the body which it occupied dies, that does not mean that it also ceases to exist; if not, how could she be born again and again?

In conclusion, the Lord exists eternally in his spiritual and absolute form, which is neither material nor subtle (ethereal) like those in the incarnate spiritual being, and who should never be compared to them. The individual and distinct being from God that each of us is, also possesses an eternal spiritual form, which only passes into the conditioned state by the effect of material contamination due to his incarceration in a body made of dense matter.

Logos 384

Goto table of logos

As soon as the human being, by the realization of his spiritual identity, realizes that his bodily envelopes, material and subtle, have nothing in common with his true self, he becomes knows, sees himself, and at the same time sees the Lord.

Spiritual realization is distinguished from material illusion in that we perceive in it that the temporary and illusory forms, the material body and the ethereal body, which material energy imposes on us are not only superficial envelopes of the true self. These envelopes only proceed from ignorance, and they can never cover the Supreme Lord. To reach the certainty of it, it is properly what one calls the liberation, or the vision of the Absolute. This is why attaining perfect spiritual realization implies adopting the spiritual life, all of virtue. Realizing one's spiritual identity means that one becomes indifferent to the needs of the material and ethereal bodies to give more seriousness to the activities of the soul. The incentives to act come from the soul; if we ignore our true selves, if we ignore the spiritual nature of the soul, our activities become illusory. Plunged into this ignorance, the being believes to find its own interest in that of the material and ethereal bodies, and it is thus that, life after life, it continues to act in vain, to waste its energies. It is only when he cultivates the knowledge of his true identity that his spiritual soul activities begin. And we name soul liberated even at the heart of matter, the one who accords his acts to the nature of the soul.

Such a level is reached by taking refuge with the Lord, He who always transcends matter. When the conditioned being cultivates spiritual knowledge and prays the Lord to free him from the clutches of forgetting his true identity, he, in his infinite mercy, removes the veil of illusion that covered him, so that he can realize his true identity. The soul thus realized then finds its natural, original and eternal condition, and thus engages in the service of the Lord, freed from all material conditions. All this is accomplished by the will of the Lord, through his external powers, or even directly, through his internal powers.

Logos 385

Goto table of logos

When the illusory energy withdraws and the incarnate being, by the grace of the Lord, is enriched with full knowledge, the light of spiritual realization springs in him and he settles in the glory of his true self.

Forms, Names, Entertainments, Attributes, Companions and Energies of the Supreme Lord, who all partake of the Absolute, are no different from Him. Its absolute energy, for example, acts in proportion to its omnipotence.

Unique, it manifests itself in three different ways, as internal, external or marginal energy, and the Lord in his omnipotence can accomplish anything He wants through any of these three energies. Thus, of his will alone, he can transform external energy into internal energy; in the same way, this external energy serving to illusion the beings who desire it, can, by the grace of the Lord, remove the weight of its influence, when the conditioned soul repents of its faults and takes the penitential way. This

same energy can still, from this moment, contribute to the purification of the being which progresses on the way of the spiritual realization.

Let us take the example of the electric energy. The qualified electrician is able, by a simple adjustment, to transform it into heating or cooling energy. Likewise, the external, illusory energy which today keeps the being trapped in the cycle of deaths and rebirths, can, by the will of the Lord, be transformed into internal energy, and guide the being towards eternal life.

When a being thus receives the grace of the Lord, he returns to his natural condition and can enjoy spiritual and eternal existence.

Logos 386

Goto table of logos

People devoted to the cause of the Supreme Lord do not live that for the good, the development and the happiness of all human beings without exception. They do not pursue a personal goal, because they are at the service of God.

The human being who dedicates himself to the Lord possesses all virtuous qualities. He feels no attachment to material wealth and absolutely does not seek to acquire it. He takes care of the perfect well-being of those in his charge, not only for the present life, but also for the next.

He can never admit the opening of slaughterhouses as well as fish and aquaculture ponds where millions of terrestrial and aquatic animals are killed. He has nothing in common with those partial and inept rulers who protect one being and allow another to be slaughtered. He knows how to act in such a way that all living beings, human beings, animals and plants, are happy. No personal interest animates it. Selfishness can be convergent or divergent, that is to say centered on oneself or extended around oneself, but in it, of one or the other of these forms one does not find any trace. His only desire, to please the Supreme Lord, who is the Absolute Truth. As soon as we put ourselves at the service of the Lord, our interest must agree with that of the Supreme Being.

Now, God wishes to see all beings obey Him and thus find happiness. For this reason, the only desire of a family man or spiritual guide should be to guide all those in his charge on the way back to the kingdom of God. The activities of people in this world must therefore be coordinated for this purpose. Such is the Perfection of existence.

Logos 387

Goto table of logos

The spiritual soul, because it has incarnated in a body of matter, human, animal or vegetable, is conditioned by matter and by maya, the delusional energy of the Lord. The conditioning of the soul dates back to time immemorial.

The conditioned soul, because of its prolonged contact with matter and its successive existences in this world, has developed, out of habit, an instinctive tendency to want to dominate the material energy. Thus, when she obtains a human form, she has no awareness of the responsibility that falls to her. The human form is indeed an opportunity for it to escape the clutches of illusory matter, and the Words and Teachings of God are particularly intended to guide it towards the Supreme Lord, in his original abode. Reincarnating in an endless cycle through the different living species, 8,400,000 in total, corresponds to the imprisonment of the separate fallen, doomed soul. The human form offers him the opportunity to escape this imprisonment.

Man's only concern must therefore be to re-establish his lost relationship with God. In this perspective, no one should ever be encouraged to act for the satisfaction of the senses under the pretext of carrying out some religious activity. Such misappropriation of human energy only results in leading society astray. Let us understand that the various forms of material pleasures can only seriously hinder the spiritual progress of men, because they will refuse to renounce material actions, which keep them prisoners of matter.

The perfection of existence cannot be reached by excessive labor, by the accumulation of wealth or by the multiplication of offspring, but only by renouncing material pleasures, pleasures of the senses, and materialism in all its forms. The first necessity for man is to realize the eternal relationship which unites him to the Lord, in order, without further delay, to abandon himself to Him.

Logos 388

Goto table of logos

Material prosperity, which is in truth an obstacle to spiritual realization, results in being born into a noble family and possessing great wealth, higher education and attractive physical traits.

All materialists burn with the desire to acquire this prosperity considered as the basis of material civilization. But these various ephemeral assets intoxicate the one who possesses them, make him infatuate with a deceptive vanity. Having become sufficient, he finds himself unable to address himself to the Lord with sincerity. He then sinks into the darkness of ignorance relative to the absolute truth

Now, by speaking even once the holy name of the Lord, Krishna, one can free oneself from a greater number faults, sins, that we can never commit. Such is the power of the holy name of God. Thus, an infatuated materialist may occasionally pronounce the Holy Name of the Lord, but he cannot put in it the right quality, which is sincerity and feelings. Consequently, the four objects of material progress:

1. a noble lineage,
2. great wealth,
3. a high education, and
4. attractive bodily features, are in a sense so many obstacles on the way of spiritual progress

The material body is in reality the outer envelope of the soul, which is itself of a purely spiritual nature. Now, when a soul progressing on the spiritual path becomes materially impoverished, as sometimes happens, there is no need to be alarmed, because this is a favorable sign. Man must lead his existence in such a way as to alleviate his fever, his material *"intoxication"*, which can only plunge him ever more into the illusion as to the real goal of existence. And whoever lives under the influence of illusion no longer qualifies to enter the kingdom of God.

Logos 389

Goto table of logos

God, the Supreme Person, reigns supreme over immortality. The Lord wants the human being to have a precise idea of his eternal and absolute kingdom.

The spiritual world which is manifested by the internal energy of God, covers three quarters of all creation, the other quarter being represented by the material cosmos. The planets in the spiritual world are at least three times as numerous as those in the material cosmos, and they all have a totally spiritual nature. The concept of spiritual bliss is there manifested in all its fullness. Each of these spiritual planets is absolute, indestructible and free from all imperfections related to this material world. Each produces its own radiance, which equals the inconceivable radiance of millions of suns united. Those who dwell there are free from old age, disease, death, and rebirth, and their perfect knowledge is all encompassing. They are pure and free from all forms of desires. Like the Lord Himself, their spiritual body is all knowledge, bliss and eternity. There, they act only to offer the Sovereign Lord of the spiritual planets a service of sublime love. These liberated beings ceaselessly chant the hymns of Sama-veda, wonderful spiritual songs to the glory of Lord Krishna.

The kingdom of God is spiritual and absolute. In the Absolute Kingdom, the Lord and His Eternal Servants all possess auspicious, infallible, spiritual, and everlasting

youthful character forms. In short, there is no birth, no old age, no disease, no death. This eternal land, rich in spiritual pleasures, conceals beauty and bliss.

Master of immortality and therefore Himself immortal, Krishna, the Supreme Lord can confer this quality on his devotees. Also, those who reach their immortal abodes will never have to return to this material world where death and suffering reign. This suffering is conspicuous by its absence in the eternal kingdom of God, forever free from the influence of eternal time, and therefore from all fear. True happiness is inherent in the spiritual world. The absolute realm is by nature saturated with happiness, with ever-increasing happiness by the force of ever-renewed appreciation. There, bliss never dulls.

Logos 390

Goto table of logos

The purification of existence.

The Supreme Lord says: *“Abandon yourself to Me, and I will take you under My protection.”*

Happy are those who surrender themselves to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and serve him with love and devotion, for they will be imbued with the true knowledge which will enable them to realize that depending on the Lord's mercy is a freedom greater still than that which one believes to enjoy at home.

No one should adopt the order of renouncing material existence if he does not have the firm conviction of being protected by the Lord. In reality, every being is totally dependent on the mercy of the Lord, but unless he is established at the level of purity, no one can experience that state. Such dependence is called *“purification of existence”*, and the result of this purification manifests itself in the absence of fear. Thus, a devotee of the Lord never feels any fear, for he always remains aware that the Lord protects him in all circumstances.

In truth, the Lord is the source of misguidance for materialist atheists, but his devotees can see him unceasingly thanks to the devotional service which they offer him permanently. Anyone who knows that God is Absolute in every way can become a devotee of the Lord, and at the same time be freed from the consequences of their past acts.

The Lord reduces or completely destroys the consequences of the past acts of its devotees. The Lord himself affirms moreover that He always dwells where his pure devotees sing his glories.

Logos 391

Goto table of logos

Let us move away from the impersonalist philosophy developed by those who refuse to believe that God has a body in human form

Impersonalists cannot conceive of the idea that God has feelings, yet the Lord is indeed satisfied if someone offers Him beautiful prayers or seeks to please Him by doing His divine will, and dissatisfied if one denies its existence or insults it. However, the impersonalists who are almost disbelievers, denigrate the Sovereign Lord by saying that He has no form, because only spiritual. All these mistaken conceptions of the Lord are for Him a cause of discontent, never these atheistic descriptions are pleasing to Him.

In truth, if man has a body in human form, it is quite simply because God has given him granted a carnal envelope resembling his divine spiritual body.

God says: *“Let us make man in our image, according to our likeness...”*

(Genesis 1.26)

It is written: *“God man created in his own image: in the image of God created he him, male and female he created them”.* **(Genesis 1.27)**

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person says:

“My spiritual and absolute body [All knowledge, bliss and eternity] resembles the human form in all respects, but this is not a material body; he is inconceivable [that is why He is never subject to hunger, thirst or fatigue]. I am not forced by nature to accept any particular type of body; it is of My own free will that I choose the form in which I appear. My heart is also spiritual, and I am always kind to My devotees. So we can discover in My heart the way of devotional service, intended for holy beings, while I have rejected its irreligion and non-devotional activities; they have no attraction on Me. Because of all these divine attributes, prayers are generally addressed to Me under the name of Rsabhadeva, the Sovereign Lord, the best of all living beings”.

Logos 392

Goto table of logos

Let us act in such a way that we let us become one with the Supreme Lord.

In truth, to become one with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the Sovereign Lord, means to have the same interest as Him.

It is not a question of becoming as big, beautiful, wise, strong, rich, famous and renounced as Him, for that is an impossible thing.

We are in reality tiny fragments, parts integral parts of his Divine Person, and the part can never equal the Whole. The individual spiritual being distinct from God, which each of us is, always remains a tiny fragment of the Supreme Lord. Therefore, oneness with the Lord comes from our sharing the same interest as that of Lord Krishna. We have to do our own, for the sake of the Lord.

On the other hand, individual souls are qualitatively one with the Lord, but not quantitatively, for as spiritual souls they remain different of the Lord who is, He, infinite and is all that is.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person desires that all beings think of Him constantly, that they become His devotees, worship Him in all circumstances, Offer Him their homage and do His divine will. It is the duty of every saint to strive to fulfill his desire. Now, as the Lord is unlimited, so too is his desire. There is therefore no interruption or limit in the service of the holy being, of the servant and of the handmaid of the Lord.

The spiritual world in fact sees an endless competition unfolding between the Lord and his servant, and between the Lord and his handmaid. The Lord wishes to satisfy his infinite desires, and the holy being strives to serve him with love and devotion, in order to fulfill his unlimited desires. All beings who live in the spiritual world exchange with the Lord a deep relationship of love, which is always growing.

It is in this sense that there is an infinite unity of interest between the Lord and his devotee, between the Lord and his devotee. Such is the perfect behavior, and the perfection of existence.

Logos 393

Goto table of logos

Anyone who is not led by his actions to turn to religion, who is not carried by his religious practices rituals to choose the renunciation of the pleasure of the senses and of materialism, or whose renunciation does not lead to the devotional service offered to the Supreme Lord, must be held for dead, even if she breathes and lives.

Jesus had said to this respect: *“These people are tombs that nothing can distinguish”*.

True renunciation must lead to the rejection of sense gratification and materialism, which will undoubtedly lead to liberation from material slavery. The man who does not detach himself from the pleasure of the senses and who remains anchored in materialism, becomes a slave of matter, because he is subjected to the harmful influence of the energy of illusion which will force him to undergo the cycle of rebirths. and repeated deaths. He will not be able to free himself from the chains which hold him prisoner of matter. Indeed, any action which does not raise its author to the level of piety turns out to be useless. By nature, everyone has an inclination for this or that form of activity, and when this activity leads to piety, this in turn leads to

renunciation, and the latter to devotional service; one then attains the perfection of the act.

As the Lord teaches, any action which does not ultimately lead to devotional service is a cause of chaining in this world. Unless the living being gradually rises to the level of devotional service from its natural activity, it is little better than a corpse or a sepulcher. Action which does not promote the unfolding of the consciousness of God, also called Krishna consciousness, must be held to be unnecessary.

The Supreme Lord said: It is only through devotional service, and only so, that one can know Me as I am. And the being who, through such devotion becomes fully aware of My Person, can then enter into My absolute kingdom.

Logos 394

Goto table of logos

In truth, we are neither white, nor black, nor yellow, nor red, neither mestizos, nor Americans, nor Caribbeans, nor Europeans, nor Asians, nor Africans, nor Oceanians, for the simple reason that we are not of this material world.

A civilization gradually degrades and condemns itself to damnation, since it neglects spiritual education, encourages the slaughter of terrestrial and aquatic animals to consume their flesh, and does not protect women and the vulnerable or in distress.

A civilization that leaves blasphemy, hatred, racism, settling under the pretext of freedom of expression, undermines the intellect, moral sense and psyche of its citizens, and forces them to be reborn, in their next life among animal species, does not deserve the name of human civilization.

Turn to the Lord, ask the servant of the Supreme Lord to offer you the conscience of God, and you will avoid the worst dangers and you will be saved. From virtue is born true knowledge, and from passion for the senses, greed. Ignorance causes behavioral madness, foolishness and illusion.

Pure spiritual vision is that which allows one to understand that beyond the material universe lies the spiritual world, a true wonder. The material universe is the distorted reflection. The Supreme Lord is so good to all beings, that as a Supreme Soul also called the Holy Spirit, He always accompanies the embodied soul, whatever the circumstances. The Lord remains with them in their hearts as a witness, a guide, a friend, and this, for the sole purpose of helping them return to his eternal kingdom.

He wants them to leave this world of suffering for good.

The human being is, in truth, a spiritual entity, a spiritual soul, and not the body of matter which covers him. The day when all human beings will be aware of God and of this truth, they will understand that they are neither white, nor black, nor yellow, nor

red, nor of mixed race, nor of Americans, nor of Europeans, nor of Africans, nor of Caribbean, neither Asians nor Oceanians, but united members of the same divine family, that of God, and that they are not of this material world.

Then blasphemy, hatred, racism, discrimination, inhumanism, indifference, lust, envy and pride will disappear, and there will appear love, harmony and peace. It is the responsibility of all of us, and God recommends it to us, to spread this truth throughout the world.

Logos 395

Goto table of logos

Being spiritual souls, bodily conceptions do not concern us.

Corpulence, thinness, physical and mental suffering, thirst, hunger, fear, disagreement, desire for material enjoyment, old age, sleep, attachment to material goods, anger, sorrow, delusion and identification with the body are only so many transformations of the material envelope which covers the spiritual soul. Anyone caught up in a material conception of existence, centered on the body, is affected by these phenomena, but the soul is in no way affected by this bodily conception. So she is neither fat, nor skinny, or anything of all that.

The spiritually evolved being has no connection with the body nor with the acts of this one and their consequences. When one comes to understand that one's own existence is different from that of the body, and therefore one is neither fat nor thin, one attains the highest level of spiritual realization. On the contrary, he who is unaware of his real identity remains chained to the material universe because of his bodily conception of existence. At present, all of humanity is living with this bodily consciousness. Spiritual intelligence makes it possible to understand this truth and at the same time raise society to the level of perfection.

Whoever ceases to be affected by the bodily conception of existence in its various aspects can rise to the devotional service offered to the Lord. The more we free ourselves from all bodily conception, the more firmly we establish ourselves in devotional service and the happier and more peaceful we become. The being free from any bodily conception of existence lives separate from the body, even though he lives in this material world.

All human beings would get along much better, if there were no *"mine"*, no *"yours"*, no *"me"*, and no *"you"*, inherent in the bodily concept of existence.

The erroneous notion of *"me"* and *"you"*, based on a body-based conception of existence, is a product of ignorance. This bodily consciousness is the cause of death and successive rebirth, and it indefinitely subjugates the being to material existence.

In truth, the spiritual soul has nothing in common with the material concept of existence that it develops in a conditioned state, but if it identifies with this false concept, it is because it is under the influence of the energy of the Lord. The external energy acts under the direction of the Lord and it governs, by his divine will, the existence of individual beings distinct from God. Although in its original state the being is pure consciousness, it is subjected by the will of the Lord to the influence of its external energy.

The spiritual soul incarnated and conditioned by matter then thinks *"I am this body"*, but the realized soul says it; *"I am not this body, for I am a spiritual soul"*.

This *"I am"* represents the ego, the identity of being. Thinking *"I am this body"* is *"all that is related to the body is mine"* is part of the false ego, [the false ego is identification with its body, and the fact of wanting to dominate matter], but when one has realized one's spiritual identity and one says to oneself *"I am the servant or the handmaid of the Supreme Lord"*, this identification of the *"me"* constitutes the true ego.

The first conception bathes in the darkness of the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance, while the other is at the level of pure virtue.

When we say that we let go of our ego, it means that we are giving up false egos. The true ego is always present. The identification of the being in the conditioned state, with its material possessions, must be purified. He must rediscover his identity in relation to the Supreme Lord. In the conditioned state, the being sees everything as an object of personal satisfaction, while in the liberated state he sees everything in relation to the service of the Supreme Lord.

So Krishna consciousness, devotional service, corresponds to the true liberated state. On the contrary, the acceptance or rejection of anything on the material plane, within the framework of nihilism or impersonalism, places the pure soul in an imperfect situation.

Lord Krishna says:

As soon as the distinct being establishes himself in the glory of his real self and begins to taste the happiness of transcendence, beyond time and material energy, he immediately frees himself from the two false concepts of the existence [*"je"* and *"mien"*], and then sees fully manifesting his pure and true identity.

You must perfect your vision through knowledge of matter and spirit, and avoid identifying yourself in vain with the body at the risk of letting yourself be attracted by material affinities.

He who is fully absorbed in the service of God, the Supreme Person, sees his two bodies, material and ethereal, annihilated

At the moment of death, fire (internal heat) burns the body of dense matter, and if one no longer feels desire for material enjoyment, the ethereal body is also annihilated, only the pure soul remains.

Whoever frees himself from the chains which held him prisoner of the two bodies of dense and ethereal matter and remains in the state of pure soul, returns to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, in his original abode, in order to enter into the service of the Lord for eternity.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is the real, unique and ultimate purpose of existence. Going to find him in his absolute realm, all of knowledge, bliss and eternity, the place where our original home is located, such must be our only thought and our only concern.

After having left his two bodies of dense matter and ethereal, the holy being finds his true spiritual body and returns to God, to his original abode in the kingdom of the Lord, where he is received with great respect and venerated by all.

Devotional service dissolves the ethereal body of the individual being distinct from God.

Logos 396

Goto table of logos

There are two kinds of individual beings distinct from God.

The eternally liberated beings are the most numerous, while the others, the souls forever embodied and conditioned by matter and the energy of illusion, are inclined to want to subjugate material nature.

So the material cosmic creation is designed for those eternally conditioned souls, for two reasons:

They can first thus satisfy their tendency to reign supreme over the cosmic manifestation, and they are also given the opportunity to return to God in his absolute kingdom.

Those who will thus have qualified to return to God, will find their original spiritual body after having left their material envelopes, of dense and ethereal matter.

Forgetting the relationship that unites distinct beings to God is at the origin of the bodies of matter that the latter must cover. But in his infinite mercy, the Lord, through various Avatars, gave birth to the revealed scriptures, in order to help these conditioned souls to regain their original position on the occasion of the cosmic manifestation.

Reading or listening to these spiritual writings will help the distinct being to attain liberation even while in a conditioned state. All the Vedic texts, from the Vedas, the original holy scriptures also called the true gospel, converge on the devotional service offered to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and whoever establishes himself in this conviction immediately frees himself from it. conditioned existence.

The material forms, of dense and ethereal matter, are due only to the ignorance of the conditioned soul, and as soon as the being abandons himself to the loving service of the Lord, he obtains immediately to be freed from this bondage.

Devotional service corresponds to a purely spiritual attraction to the Supreme Being, who is the source of all pleasure. Everyone aspires to some form of pleasure, but ignores its original and supreme source.

God, the Supreme Person, is this infinite fountain of all pleasure. Whoever is fortunate enough to obtain this information through sacred texts becomes forever liberated, and regains his natural and original position in the kingdom of God.

Logos 397

Goto table of logos

Only devotional service allows us to approach God, to see him face to face and to remain with him.

If we want to escape the cycle of death and repeated rebirth, break the chains that hold us prisoners of matter and put an end to various sufferings inherent in the material universe, we must engage in the service of the Lord, with love. Only the service of love and devotion that we offer to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, will allow us to enter the kingdom of the Lord.

The Supreme Eternal says: *“This is only through devotional service, and only thus can one know Me as I am. And the being who, through such devotion, becomes fully aware of My Person, can then enter My absolute kingdom”.*

“Because constantly absorbed in devotional service, the one who always remembers Me, without deviation, Reaches Me without difficulty”.

“When they have reached Me, the spiritualists imbued with devotion, these noble souls, having thus raised themselves to the highest perfection, never again return to this world transitory, where there is suffering”.

Lord Krishna is Absolute Truth, and devotion to His Person, manifested in pure love, has its source in the chanting of His Holy Name, the very essence of bliss. The true devotee of God, who loves and is faithful to him, has no personal desire. He alone knows true peace, which never attains those who strive for personal gain. The holy being, entirely devoted to the Supreme Lord, has only one desire: to satisfy Him;

therefore he can easily attain it, as the Lord Himself promised him. The virtuous saint, who can offer his service to the Lord in one or other of its absolute forms, does not encounter any of the difficulties which beset men. Devotional service dedicated to God is an act pure, simple, and joyful in application.

Logos 398

Goto table of logos

Let us surrender to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person

Meditation also called absorption of the mind, involves the concentration of thoughts on the supreme cause of all that exists, that is Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, even if at that moment one does not know its exact nature, personal, impersonal or localized. Lord Krishna is the root cause of all causes.

Such concentration on the Absolute (God) is a form of devotional service. Indeed, to interrupt any sensory pursuit to focus on the supreme cause is a mark of self-surrender, such surrender in turn is a sure mark of dedicated devotional service to Krishna. Every being must dedicate himself to the service of love and devotion offered to Lord Krishna, if he desires to know the ultimate cause of his existence.

Surrender willingly to Krishna, carrying out all his instructions, obeying Him and to do all his divine will spontaneously, immediately, frees from all the consequences of sin, however numerous they may be, and offers the liberation of this material world.

To abandon oneself to God is to have absolute trust in Him, to the point of offering Him your life, your existence, everything you have and everything you do.

Abandoning yourself to the Lord is to take great pleasure in serving Him with love and devotion, and love to satisfy him.

A surrender to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is synonymous with total purification. So, as soon as a being surrenders to Krishna, God, he certainly becomes free from all defilements.

The Lord said: Leave there all form of religion and simply surrender to Me. All the consequences of your faults [of your sins], I will set you free. Have no fear.

This is the secret of success, the perfection of existence.

Who abandons himself to God and serves him with love and devotion, enjoys the divine protection of the Lord. No one can touch him let alone hurt him. Krishna, God, the Supreme Person in his personal, primordial and absolute form, is according to circumstances and places referred to as the Name of Visnu, which deserves our attention. Indeed, it is in his form of Visnu that Krishna, the Original Lord, plays his

role of support or destroyer. Lord Visnu is a full emanation of Krishna, and it is also through this aspect of his Person that the Lord manifests his omnipresence.

The Lord's desire is to see all incarnate and conditioned souls who wander through material creation to find their place with Him, to return to their original home located in the eternal kingdom. He helps them by giving them spiritual and absolute writings such as the Vedas, the original holy writings also called *"the true gospel"* by sending to them saints and sages, and his representative, the master spiritual, his servant. The sacred writings, the saints and the spiritual master show absolute purity, where never material influences can throw the slightest stain on them. If it happens that through foolishness an obtuse materialist seeks to destroy them, then the Lord's protection extends over them.

The omnipotent Lord, everywhere present inside and outside of all things, neutralizes any malicious act going against his pure servant or his pure servant. He thus protects his devotee. The Lord grants his protection to all beings, because of all, He is the Supreme Guide. His superiority over others is marked by the fact that He, the One Divine Person, provides for their needs for all. So whoever knows him can attain eternal peace.

The Lord said: Abandon yourself to Me, and I will take you under My protection.

The Lord grants his protection to beings of various levels through its multiple energies. But his pure devotees, it is He Himself, His very Person, who protects them.

Logos 399

Goto table of logos

Let us no longer remain in ignorance and blindness, and choose in conscience the place where we want to go at the moment of death, and where we wish to live in our next life.

At the origin of all things, when the material universe did not yet exist, all spirit beings lived with God in the spirit world, and they all served him with love and devotion.

It is because of our desire for independence, to want to enjoy the fruits of our senses, because we envied God and made the decision to no longer want to serve him with devotion, that the Lord out of goodness, created the material universe. It is because we have disobeyed God, that He expelled us from the spiritual world and sent us into the material universe where we have been evolving since.

We must be aware of our error, the one that forced us to separate from God, and move away from Him.

In truth, the future is very bright for the devotee of God, the servants and maids of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, for at the time of death, when they will leave their bodies, they will return to the spiritual world, where they originally lived, where no anguish, misery, fear, or death, where none of this exists.

Let us avoid living in ignorance of God, of the data relating to the truth and to the real existence, because this will have the effect of plunging us into darkness, and of not knowing where we will go at the time of death, nor in which material body we will reincarnate.

Of all material bodies, human, animal and plant, the human body is an excellent vehicle, because, thanks to God, it is open to intelligence, knowledge and understanding, it allows us, unlike other animal and plant bodies which are closed to it, to access the knowledge of God, his teaching, and eternal life.

Civilization today cares too much about the material body and its comfort, and no one knows the true purpose of the journey of life, which is to know God, and to return to Him. Devoting oneself to the well-being of the material body brings in the long term no real benefit, if it costs to forget the primordial and indispensable side of existence, to find our lost spiritual identity. It is not the interest of the body that we must seek, but rather the interest of the soul that we must privilege. Now, let us understand that we are not the body, but the soul which resides there.

God designed the human form in such a way that thanks to the latter, the incarnate spiritual being can move towards a spiritual goal. Unfortunately, five heavy chains, like an anchor, hold this body to the material consciousness:

Attachment to the material body, due to ignorance of spiritual realities

Attachment to loved ones, due to bodily ties.

The attachment to the native land and to material goods, house, furniture, buildings, properties, important papers, etc.

The attachment to materialistic science, which always remains confused for lack of spiritual light.

Attachment to religious customs, to rites, without knowing God, the Supreme Person, nor his devotees, which are the very reason for the sacred character of these practices.

In truth, it is very rare to get a human body. The soul only accesses it after having passed through millions of lower body species, plants and animals.

Now, only the human form allows the intelligent being to know the laws of karma, law of action-reaction, law cause and effect, and thus to free oneself from the cycle of repeated reincarnation. The human body is the only way to escape the sufferings

of material existence. The person who misuses his human form and is unaware of his spiritual self is hardly better than an animal.

These are activities aimed at satisfying the senses and whose sole purpose is to please to the mind and to the senses, which are the cause of the bonding of the soul to matter. As long as the soul indulges in these self-serving actions, it will not cease to transmigrate, to reincarnate from one species to another.

Avatar Rsabhadeva warns us in these terms:

“When someone considers the satisfaction of the senses to be the goal of his life, he engages in material life going mad and indulges in all kinds of sinful activities. He does not know that it is because of his past misdeeds that he has already received a material body, which, despite its transitory nature, is at the origin of his suffering. In truth, the distinct being (that each of us is) should never have put on this carnal envelope, but it was attributed to him for the satisfaction of his senses.

Also, I do not believe it is appropriate for an intelligent man to become entangled again in material activities which would force him perpetually to put on bodies, life after life. As long as the living being does not inquire about the spiritual values of existence, he must know the defeat and the evils resulting from ignorance. Whether it is virtue or sin, karma bears its fruits, and if a person is involved in some form of karma or another, their mind is characterized as tinged with the desire to enjoy the fruits of action. As long as the mind remains unclean, the consciousness remains obscured, and as long as one follows the path of self-interested action, one has to put on a material body. When the living being is under the influence of ignorance, he cannot know the nature of the soul distinct from the Supreme Soul, his mind then comes under the yoke of self-interested action. Consequently, as long as he does not have love for God, he will certainly not be exempt from putting on material bodies”.

Thanks to his sublime teaching, the Lord gives us the choice, that of return to the spiritual world where to continue to remain in this material universe where suffering reigns, by reincarnating ourselves, life after life, in a body of dense matter of which we will ignore in advance the material form, the place, the planet and the galaxy of our next election.

If, like me, you surrender yourself to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and decide to serve him with love and devotion for eternity and to love him, then you too you will know where you will go and in what body you will live forever.

Yes, verily I say to you, God will send his companions to you. They will welcome you and take you to Krishna, in his absolute realm. And if in addition you constantly sing the song of his Holy Names, Hare Krishna, then you will go to his Divine planet, the most important of the spiritual world.

Song all day long this song with spiritual sound vibrations:

*Hare Krishna, hare Krishna, Krishna Krishna, hare hare / hare
Rama, hare Rama, Rama Rama, hare hare*

This wonderful song in Sanskrit means: Ô Energy of the Lord, O Lord, Ô Source of all happiness, please make me your beloved servant (your beloved servant).

The song of the Holy Names of the Supreme Lord allows:

To eliminate all the sins accumulated during all our previous lives of the existence, to purify the defiled heart, to be delivered from imprisonment in matter (the material body) in this world, to obtain spiritual knowledge, to progress and to bring forth all forms of devotional service, to awaken our love for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, to taste spiritual happiness, to obtain the company of God and to dedicate oneself to his service of devotional love as if one were immersing oneself in the waters of a great ocean of love and to reach, whatever the situations, suddenly sure, supreme perfection.

It suffices to recite or sing Hare Krishna so that the taint of the present age, that of discord, strife, hypocrisy and sin, disappears in us, thus allowing us to find our original spiritual body and to return to God, to our true home.

This is the choice I made. When I leave my material body, in the company of the companions of the Lord, I will return to the absolute kingdom of Krishna, all of knowledge, bliss and eternity, where I will continue to serve him with love and devotion.

Do like me too. True eternal happiness is with God that we will have it, and nowhere else.

The Lord said:

“It is only through devotional service, and only thus, that we can know Me as I am. And the being who, through such devotion, becomes fully aware of My Person, can then enter My absolute kingdom.”

“It is only by serving Me with undivided love and devotion that one can know Me as I am and likewise, in truth, see Me. Thus, and only thus, will we be able to unravel the mystery of My Person.”

“When they have reached Me, the holy beings imbued with devotion, these noble souls, having thereby risen to the highest perfection never return to this ephemeral world where suffering reigns.”

“He who knows the absolute of My advent and of My acts will no longer have to be reborn in the material universe. Leaving his body, he enters My eternal kingdom”.

Logos 400

Goto table of logos

The true resurrection.

As long as the incarnate spiritual being remains far from God, breaks the bond which unites him to the Lord Supreme and does not want to obey Him, seeking only the pleasure of his senses immersed in the materialist life, he will remain in ignorance of God, of his true existence and of his real identity.

He will know only death, even if he lives, because the fact of changing material body plunges the incarnate being into oblivion. In truth, in what is called death, the material body is annihilated and the spiritual body remains at all times.

The resurrection applies only to God and his representatives, for it does not concern the material body, but rather the spiritual body.

The resurrection of the dead corresponds, in truth, to the resurrection of the subtle body is the rebirth of the spiritual being to true life. It applies to the transformation of the mortal being into an immortal being, from a material being into a spiritual being, from a human being into a divine being.

The spiritual body never dies, while the material body is subject to destruction.

The spiritual body remains even after the destruction of the material body. We all have a spiritual body, which emerges or resurrects for all who walk with God.

The resurrection of the dead is, in truth, the reappearance of the glorious, incorruptible and spiritual body, which we had from the beginning, and that we lost by entering this material world, but above all by incarnating ourselves in a material body.

There is no resurrection of material bodies, it is a lie.

On the other hand, those who turn to God, who choose to love him, to surrender to him, to obey him, to do his divine will, and to serve him with love and devotion without failing, will find at death the body of dense matter, to the destruction of their carnal envelope, their spiritual body which they will keep for eternity, and thanks to which they will be able to enter the kingdom of God and live with Him.

This is the true resurrection.

Logos 401

Goto table of logos

The true Promised Land

The kingdom of God is the true promised land, the only one.

In truth, the promised land to which God has alluded is his absolute kingdom, and nowhere else.

We are not of the material universe, but of the spiritual world because that's where we all come from. We have arisen from the marginal energy of God, tiny fragments of his Person, and our true original home is in the eternal realm of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, made up of countless spiritual planets of incomparable beauty.

God has been asking us from time immemorial to seek his benefactor, saving, source of happiness, to listen to his divine word, to respect and apply his directives, so that we return to the true promised land where we find our true original home, seated in his kingdom all of knowledge, bliss and eternity.

True life is in the absolute kingdom of God, and true happiness is with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, in his company and in his only contact that we will have him.

In the wonderful kingdom of God, every word is a song, and every step a dance. Everything is sublime.

Vrindavane is a place of eternally spiritual nature and populated by goddesses of fortune, known under the name of gopis. All of them are Krishna's beloveds and He is their only love. The trees are all wish-trees from which you can get whatever you want. The earth is made up of philosopher's stone and the water is a real nectar. Each word is a song, each step is a dance, and Krishna's flute accompanies the gestures at all times. Everything shines with its own light, comparable to that of the sun and the moon in the material universe.

The human form is entirely intended for the understanding of this place of transcendence that is Vrindavane, and fortunate souls must cultivate knowledge of Vrindavane and its inhabitants. In this supreme abode, the surabhi cows flood the earth with their milk. Since every moment is put to good use, there is no past, present, or future.

Logos 402

Goto table of logos

Time is a manifestation of the Lord, intended to remind us that we must surrender ourselves to God.

The fear of death arises through the action of the time factor, which is the influence of God, the Supreme Person. In other words, time is destructive. All that is created is also subject to destruction and annihilation, which is the action of time. Time is a manifestation of the Lord, meant to remind us that we must surrender to Him. The Lord addresses each conditioned soul in the form of time. The Lord teaches us to

tolerate, without being affected, the misfortunes inflicted on us by Providence. All this is the work of ineluctable time, which sweeps away all beings from all planets.

Let us not forget that the primordial and indispensable side of existence is to find our spiritual identity again.

Civilization today cares too much about the material body and its comfort, and no one knows the true purpose of the journey of life, which is to return to God. Don't just sit in a comfortable compartment; it is also important to ensure that the vehicle is moving in the right direction. Devoting oneself to the well-being of the material body brings, in the long term, no real benefit if it costs to forget the primordial and indispensable side of existence, to find our lost spiritual identity. The human form is designed in such a way that it must be directed towards a spiritual goal.

No one can approach God if he does not first purify himself of all the consequences of his faults.

Only one who evolves at the level of pure virtue can approach God, know him as he is and serve him. God is the Supreme Spiritual Being, the ultimate home, the Sovereign Purifier. All living beings are beings of a spiritual nature, but Krishna is He, God, the Supreme Being. He is also the ultimate abode of all things and the purest of all pure. To approach Him, therefore, one must be perfectly pure, and for this purpose morality and ethics are required. This is why God says: *"Be holy, as I am Holy"*

This is also why it is forbidden to have illicit sexual relations, outside marriage, to consume animal flesh (meat, fish and egg), all substances intoxicants such as alcohol, tobacco, caffeine, marijuana and other drugs, and from gambling, gambling, or monetary speculation. Who knows how to avoid these four pillars of sin can remain pure. Krishna consciousness is based on this morality; anyone who cannot follow the above principles will fall from the spiritual plane.

Purity is the fundamental principle of divine consciousness and is essential to reestablish our eternal relationship with God.

The Lord says: *"Forward you entirely mine. By My grace you will know absolute peace, and you will attain My eternal and supreme abode."*

Logos 403

Goto table of logos

Nothing can happen or happen without God allowing or willing it.

Only the one for whom everything is originally intended, the Sovereign Lord, Krishna, is sure to always achieve victory. God is the originator of the creation, preservation and destruction of the universe, and He knows everything. Being under His

dependence and forced to put on material bodies, living beings, who are subordinate to Him, sometimes experience victory and sometimes defeat.

The Lord says: *“I stand in the heart of every being, and from Me come remembrance, knowledge and forgetting.”*

During combat, adversaries act according to the will of God, the Sovereign Person, who is the Supreme Soul.

The Lord Krishna declares: *“Under the influence of the three gunas [of the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance], the soul misled by the false ego [the desire to dominate material nature and the fact of identifying with one's body] believes to be the author of its acts, whereas in reality, they are accomplished by nature.”*

All beings act only according to the will of God. The Lord transmits his orders to material nature, which makes all the arrangements necessary for souls embodied and conditioned by matter. These are therefore not independent, although they foolishly imagine themselves to be the authors of their acts. Victory always belongs to God. As for the subordinate beings, they fight according to the arrangements foreseen by the Lord. Victory or defeat is not really theirs, it is the result of arrangements made by the Lord through material nature. Pride in victory or gloom in defeat are therefore quite inappropriate. You have to depend entirely on God, the Supreme Person, for He alone is responsible for the victories and defeats of all beings.

In this regard, he recommends: *“Perform your duty, for action is better than inaction.”*

The individual being distinct from God, whom each of us is, is inspired to act in accordance with his social position. His victory or defeat depends entirely on the Supreme Lord.

The Lord further specifies: *“You have the right to fulfill the duties incumbent upon you, but not that of enjoying the fruit of your deeds.”*

You have to be sincere, act according to your position. Victory or defeat depends only on the Lord. Let us not be distressed by our failures too, let us continue to do our duty. When God sees fit, He will grant us victory. We should not be exuberant after victory, nor distressed when defeat. We have to make a sincere effort to accomplish Krishna's will without worrying about victory or defeat. Our only duty is to act sincerely, so that our activities can be appreciated by Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

On all the planets of our galaxy *“the Milky Way”* as of all galaxies, all living beings, including the ruling deities, are found entirely subordinate to the will of the Lord. They struggle like birds caught in a net, unable to move freely.

The difference between learned believers and unbelievers is that the former know that nothing can happen without the Sovereign Lord willing it, while the latter can understand nothing of the supreme will of God. No one can act independently; on the contrary, each one acts under the direction of God, the Supreme Person. Hence, victory and defeat come according to the consequences of karma, past acts, and the Supreme Lord is the sole judge in the matter. Since we act under the dominion of the Supreme Being according to our karma, no one from Brahma the demiurge to the insignificant ant is independent. Whether we are defeated or victorious, the Supreme Lord is always victorious, for all beings act under his direction.

The power of our senses, our mental power, our physical vigor, our life force, as well as immortality and mortality are all subject to the supreme authority of God. Fools who ignore this fact believe that the body, material and inert, is at the origin of their acts. We all dance according to the wishes of God, the Supreme Master. No one is independent.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is He alone the Supreme Master, all the others are his servants, and they dance at will. We are all servants and handmaids of Krishna, and we have no independence. We dance according to the wishes of the Sovereign Lord, but under the influence of ignorance and delusion, we believe ourselves independent of the supreme will.

This is why it is written:

“Krishna is the supreme master, known as Govinda: His Form is all of eternity, knowledge and bliss. He is the origin of everything and has no origin outside of Himself, for He is the Cause of all causes.”

The various difficulties, misfortunes, and sufferings that God inflicts on us through of material nature, is a function of the sinful acts we have committed in our previous life. So it is right that we are paying the price today. If we do not want to suffer, then do not harm anybody, any human being, any animal, and any plant including the trees.

If we surrender ourselves to God, and serve him with love and devotion, then we will see all our sufferings disappear by the grace of Krishna.

People are eager to live in peace and prosperity in this material world, but they are unaware that the formula for peace is given by God, the Supreme Person. Everyone should understand that Krishna, the Supreme Person, is the ultimate owner of all the planets and that all political, social, cultural, religious, economic activities, etc., are intended to satisfy him. When the head of state is a virtuous being who follows the instructions of holy spiritual guides to rule the country, everyone will be peaceful and prosperous. When the head of state and his advisers are perfect holy beings, nothing can go wrong in the state. All citizens should become devotees of the Lord and their good qualities will then develop automatically.

The Lord said: He who has an unwavering devotion to God, the Supreme Person, possesses all the qualities of divine beings. But he who is not a devotee of the Lord has only material assets which are of little value. Indeed, as he wanders on the mental plane, he can be sure to be attracted to the shimmer of material energy.

Citizens under the leadership of a king or a Krishna-conscious head of state will become virtuous, devotees beings of God. If citizens are educated to become holy beings, they will automatically become peaceful and honest, and if they are guided by a devoted king or head of state, himself advised by holy beings, servants of God, the state will no longer be in the material world but in the spiritual world.

Without Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the living being is nothing and can do nothing. He cannot see, hear or act without the active principle, which is none other than God Himself.

Logos 404

Goto table of logos

Wake us up, for we are asleep.

Verily, our life force and our actions are dormant. As long as the incarnate living being has not reached the spiritual level, the different parts of his body, his thought and the other functions of his organism are considered asleep. If man has not reached the spiritual level, everything he does is equivalent to the activities of a dead man or a ghost.

Likewise, the original holy scriptures also called *“The true gospel”* specify: *“Wake up! Wake up! You have the chance, the privilege, to have the human form; you must now access spiritual realization.”*

We must rediscover our true spiritual identity, and know that we are indeed a spiritual entity, a spiritual soul. The spiritual awakening of the senses and the mind is due to the action of the internal power of the Lord, which can only be attained through the unmotivated mercy of God. It is through the grace of this energy that one can achieve spiritual enlightenment. This acts on the living being who surrenders completely to the Lord and accepts his position as an eternal servant. The fact of placing oneself at the disposal of the Supreme Lord, of being ready to do his will; it is then that He is revealed to us little by little by spiritual energy. When the individual being distinct from God sees himself truly revived by spiritual energy, all his senses become purified, and he devotes himself exclusively to the service of the Lord. Thus illuminated, the holy being has no more material activities; nor does he have the slightest desire to engage in such activities. This way by which the distinct being purifies his senses and uses them in the service of the Lord is none other than the service of devotion.

Even though a man seems to stay awake all day long, until he has developed a spiritual sight within himself, he is really just sleeping. As long as he does not come to act in full spiritual light, he is considered to be continually asleep. After having spent countless lifetimes indulging in harsh austerities to obtain knowledge, man accesses real knowledge and attains real wisdom when he surrenders himself to God, the Supreme Person. Thus, the holy being who has come to perfect knowledge cannot, at any time, forget what he owes to the Lord.

Wake up and resist "*Maya*", the energy of illusion of the Lord, who is related to Satan.

Under the influence of material energy, beings embodied and conditioned by matter become entangled in a thousand difficulties for the sole purpose of tasting a derisory material happiness. They engage in self-directed action without knowing its implications, effects and consequences. Animated by the mistaken sense of being the body in which they reside, conditioned beings foolishly surround themselves with countless attachments, all of them illusory. They believe that they can live perpetually in this material environment. This gross mistake exercises such a hold over them that they suffer continually, life after life, prisoners of the external energy of the Lord, in his aspect of energy of illusion, who thus seeks to force beings to turn to the Supreme Lord, so that they end up obeying Him and doing His divine will.

Let us all realize that all bodily conceptions of pleasure are only products of illusory energy and realize that everything in this world is only the creation of material energy in its aspect of illusory energy. Also, if somehow we become aware of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, no matter what our initial motives are, we will eventually realize the truth as it is, by the grace of the Lord. We will then lose all interest in material pleasures.

It is only given to holy beings, devotees of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, to attain the perfection of existence.

When to one who takes only the first steps on the path of devotional service and who, without being yet ripe, falls from his position, he is nevertheless superior to the human being who consecrates himself entirely to the self-serving acts of this world.

Abandoning oneself to God, loving him and serving him with love and devotion, allow us to put an end to the misfortunes and sufferings that we suffer in this world, to approach the Lord Supreme and to enter into his eternal kingdom.

The Lord said: Abandon yourself entirely to Me. By My grace you will know absolute peace, and you will attain My eternal and supreme abode.

Logos 405

Goto table of logos

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, fulfills the desires of all living beings.

Whether one desires material enjoyment, liberation or the sublime loving service of the Lord, each one must offer his homage to the Supreme Lord, because the latter can fulfill the desires of all beings. Anyone who desires material happiness in this world obtains this blessing from the Lord. Thus, whoever desires liberation will obtain it through the care of the Lord, and whoever desires to be endlessly absorbed in his service, with full Krishna consciousness, will also find himself blessed by Him.

God has prescribed many rites and sacrifices for those who aspire to material happiness, and men can take advantage of these instructions to benefit from material existence on the higher planets or within a noble and aristocratic family. And it is the same for those who desire to be freed from this material universe. These paths are indicated in the Vedas, the original holy scriptures, and can be enjoyed by all.

Unless disgusted with the pleasures of this world, no one can aspire to liberation. This is indeed intended only for beings disgusted with any material enjoyment. Those who have given up on seeking happiness in this world can inquire about the Absolute Truth, God. In the light of the teaching of God "*Words of Krishna, Christ, God, the Supreme Person*", one can access true knowledge. Then, this acquired knowledge, the being theoretically becomes One with the Absolute, and when he adopts the service offered to God in Krishna consciousness, he not only attains liberation, but he also establishes himself in his life. spiritual. For those who desire to dominate material nature, there are many forms of material enjoyment, such as through secular knowledge and science, and the Lord fills those who desire to find happiness therein. In short, whatever blessing is desired, one must worship God, the Supreme Person.

The Lord satisfies the desires of whoever turns to Him. However, one who has sincere love for Krishna and at the same time covets material pleasure, will become perplexed. But Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, showing kindness to him, will give him the opportunity to dedicate himself to his service of sublime love, so that he will gradually forget his hallucination.

Lord Krishna is the refuge and protector of all submissive souls.

In the material universe, in contrast to the absolute realm, duality reigns. Indeed, it is based on both the material and the spiritual, while the absolute realm is purely spiritual. The Lord is the only refuge for the submissive soul wishing to free itself from the dual existence and the fear that accompanies it. And indeed, no one in the material universe can escape the cruel hands of death, if he does not surrender himself to the Lord. The Lord is equal to all beings, but his devotee, to live always in contact with the infinitely great, God, obtains more glory. The Lord distributes his mercy equally to all beings, but holy beings wholly devoted to his service enjoy it fully. The Lord always shows himself equal to all beings. Nevertheless, He shows particular benevolence towards His devotees, for He thus promotes the good of all beings.

The unhappy, the needy, the intelligent man and the curious mind, when they have performed acts of piety, generally begin, if they have not already done so, to worship

the Lord. The others, whose existence is a series of misdeeds, cannot, whatever their position, approach the Supreme Being, for the illusory energy leads them astray. Now, when misfortune arises, the pious man has no other choice but to take refuge with the Lord, because to keep constantly in his mind the mind of the Lord is to walk on the path of the liberation of births. and repeated deaths. For those who have developed this attitude, misfortunes disappear. In truth they are welcome, since they allow him to cultivate the remembrance of the Lord, that is to say to escape material existence. Anyone who has taken refuge with the Lord rather than with the great authorities in spiritual matters, can obtain release without more harm than if they leaped over the water contained in the imprint left on the ground by the hoof of a calf. He is called to live in the kingdom of the Lord, and has no place in the material universe, where new dangers lie in wait for him at every step. The material cosmos is a place of dangers, strewn with pitfalls and a source of constant suffering.

To surrender to God and take refuge in Him, has put an end to all this.

Logos 406

Goto table of logos

All living things, humans, animals and plants interact with each other, with respect to each other and for each other

Any member of every community, in human society, as well as in the animal kingdom and plant, every human being, cow, dog, goat, insect, grass, shrub, tree, etc., has a role to play and acts for the good of all the others. Each one must work in agreement with the others, for the benefit of the whole society, which includes not only the mobile beings but also the still beings, the mountains, the hills, the earth. The community of men made up of traders, farmers and businessmen, through the production of cereals, the protection of cows, the transport of food when necessary, and financial activity, is particularly found responsible for the economic progress of society.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person teaches us that even cats and dogs, although of no great importance, should not be neglected, the protection of the cow nevertheless keeps the first place. Likewise, the most degraded of men who are called *'intouchables'* in India, or tramps among Westerners, should not be *'forgotten'* by the higher groups of society. Each being is important, some, however, are primarily responsible for the progress of human society, others more indirectly. When Krishna consciousness reigns, the consciousness of God, everyone finds what will be for him the highest benefit.

All these elements are linked to each other, and interdependent with each other. But in the final analysis, the Lord is the summum bonum, the Supreme Sovereign, the ultimate goal of the living being, and therefore the vital principle of all things.

Logos 407

Goto table of logos

God, the Supreme Person, has a infinite number of Names, here are just a few.

Truly, God, the Supreme and Sovereign Person, has no Name, or rather, no one knows how many He has. Because God is infinite, unlimited, so are his Names. He therefore bears various Names according to the various aspects of his absolute personality, his qualities and his glories.

Proceeding from this same quality, the Names of God have the power to purify whoever sings them. There is no difference between chanting the Name of the Lord and living in His personal divine company. The reason is that God is absolute, beyond any duality. The Lord is fully present in his Name, the two, God and his Holy Name, are intrinsically the same. Thus God transcends all duality, since his Name and his Person are one.

Nevertheless, certain Names suit Him better as a Divine and Supreme Person.

For example, here are Names of God, who do not describe him precisely, or highlight the majesty and sovereignty of God.

The word God of Germanic origin means *“the infinitely good”*.

Elohim: Means: *“Creator God, strong and powerful”*. **El Shaddai:** Means *“Almighty God”*. **Adonai:** Means *“Lord”*. **Jehovah:** Means *“the Lord”*. **Yahve:** Means *“the Eternal”*. **El-Elohe:** Means *“Powerful, strong and preeminent God”*. **Awoon:** This Name of God in Aramaic means *“Our Universal Father”*. **Allah:** Means *“He who gives life”*.

A considerable number of Names of God are found in India. Besides the Vedas, the original holy scriptures, *“the true gospel”*, written in Sanskrit, there are Names of the Supreme Person, which best describe him. In fact, the Vedic texts, the Vedas, offer all mankind a precise and detailed knowledge of God, the Supreme Person. There are for example some of the Holy Names of God:

Bouddha: Means *“Being perfectly enlightened”*. **Hayagriva:** Means *“Servant of God”*. **Vasudeva:** Means *“The one who is everywhere”*. **Govinda:** Means *“the source of pleasure for holy beings”*. **Adhokshaja:** means *“the Lord is beyond the reach of the senses and experimental knowledge”*. **Rama:** Means *“inexhaustible source of all joy”*. **Hari:** Means *“He who relieves his devotee from the sufferings of material existence. He removes obstacles in the way of devotional service”*. **Mukunda:** Means *“He who gives absolute liberation and bliss”*. **Paramesvara:** Means *“The Supreme Master”*. **Rsabhadeva:** means *“the Sovereign Lord”*. **Ananta:** Means *“the unlimited, the infinite, the immeasurable”*. **Krishna:** Means *“the infinitely fascinating”*.

The Name Krishna means *“the infinitely fascinating”* and *“the ultimate source of all energies”*. Such a title can only designate one who possesses in their fullness power,

beauty, wealth, fame, knowledge and renunciation. This is why Krishna is called "*the Supreme Person*", because He enjoys all these excellences.

The divine Names that we already know therefore only reveal a fragment of his greatness, while that of Krishna, which perhaps seems more exotic to us, shows God in all his glory.

This is the Name God par excellence.

Although his original Name is Krishna, God has an inconceivable number of Names according to his activities, which are of limitless diversity.

There are many Names and forms of God, the Supreme Person, but Krishna is the most powerful Absolute Divine Name of all, for the Lord has invested him with power, and the original Supreme real form of God.

Krishna remains the first of them, the more powerful, the Supreme Ultimate Name. Whoever speaks it sees all his sins erased. God loves that whoever utters his divine Name, Krishna.

The Divine Name of God, the Supreme Person, Krishna, is also known to the inhabitants of the Edenic, paradisiacal planets, which inhabit the upper region of our galaxy, as well as to beings appointed by God, who rule many sectors of our galaxy

On the highest planet of our galaxy, Brahmaloaka, the celestial lyrical singers and musicians, the Gandharvas, take pleasure in chanting the Holy Name of God, Krishna.

Meaning of the Name "*Krishna*".

Etymology of the Name "*Krishna*": The word "*Krish*" represents the fascinating aspect of the Lord's existence, and "*na*" means spiritual pleasure. When the verb "*Krish*" is added to the affix "*na*", we get Krishna, which indicates the Absolute Truth.

If we analyze the semantic origin of the word "*Krishna*", we discover that "*na*" means to end the cycle of birth and death, and that "*Krish*" means "*existence*" Krishna is the entire existence. "*Krish*" also means "*attraction*" and "*na*", "*felicity*". "*Krish*" became in Greek "*Christ*".

The Name "*Krishna*" means "*Infinitely Fascinating*" and can only be applied to God, the Supreme and Sovereign Person

In truth, God has no name, but we give him names relating to his qualities. If a man is very handsome, we say "*significant*", if he is very smart, we call him "*sage*". Thus a name is given according to the quality of the person. God being infinitely fascinating, the Name of Krishna can only be applied to Him. Krishna means "*Infinitely Fascinating*", which includes everything, for He is Unlimited and Absolute.

Krishna is God, the Supreme Person in his original, personal and Absolute form.

Logos 408

Goto table of logos

Any act offered to God through the service of love and devotion is pure.

Any act focused on the pleasure of the senses, self-interested action performed outside the devotional service dedicated to God is made impure by the influences of material nature and leads to good and / or bad consequences.

All material activities intended for the satisfaction of the senses are impure. As long as the incarnate being does not seek the spiritual values of existence, he must know the defeat and the evils resulting from ignorance.

Whether it comes under virtue or sin, karma [law of action -reaction, self-interested action, law of cause and effect] bears fruit, and if a person is involved in some form of karma, his mind is called *"tainted with the desire to enjoy the fruits of action"*. As long as the mind remains impure, the consciousness remains obscured, and as long as one follows the path of self-interested action, one must put on a material body.

On the other hand, activities related to the service of love and of devotion offered to God and performed for the sole satisfaction of the Supreme Lord are pure and free from the influence of the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance. They have no consequences.

The Lord said: Of all the beings who have put on material bodies in this world, those to whom a human form has been granted should not toil day and night for the sole pleasure of the senses, accessible even to dogs and pigs that feed on feces. Rather, they should practice penance and austerity to reach the divine level of devotional service. Thanks to this practice, the heart is purified and we then discover an eternal existence, all of bliss, which transcends material happiness and lasts forever.

The Lord condemns begging, borrowing or stealing in sight satisfaction of the senses, because doing so brings us into a hellish condition, the darkest.

The four sinful activities are illicit sex life (outside marriage), eating meat, fish and eggs, use of stimulants and toxic substances, and gambling. These are the four paths which lead the being towards a new material body subject to all kinds of sufferings.

Logos 409

Goto table of logos

The Lord teaches us the right way and the right attitude.

The Lord says:

Absorbing one's intelligence in Me constitutes mental poise, and complete discipline of the senses is self-control

Tolerance means patiently enduring misfortune, and steadfastness occurs when one conquers the tongue and the genitals.

The greatest charity is to renounce all aggression towards others, and renouncing lust is considered true austerity.

True heroism is to overcome one's natural tendency to enjoy life material, and the reality is to see the Supreme Person everywhere.

Authenticity means speaking the truth in a pleasing way, as the great sages have declared.

Cleanliness is detachment from fruitful activities, while renunciation is the order of life of the hermit

The real wealth desirable for human beings is religiosity, and I, the Supreme Person, am a sacrifice.

Religious remuneration is devotion to the perfect spiritual master in the purpose of acquiring spiritual instruction, and the greatest strength is the breathing control system.

Real opulence is My own nature as a Divine Person, through which I exhibit the six unlimited opulences [beauty, wealth, wisdom, knowledge, fame, and renunciation].

The supreme gain in life is devotional service to Me, and real education cancels out the false perception of duality in the soul.

True modesty must be disgusted with inappropriate activities, and beauty must possess good qualities such as detachment

True happiness is to transcend material happiness, and unhappiness and true misery must be involved in the pursuit of sexual pleasure.

A wise man is one who knows the process of liberation from bondage, and a fool is one who identifies with his material body and mind.

The true path in life is the one that leads to Me, and the wrong path is the satisfaction of the senses by which the conscience is confused.

The real heaven is the predominance of pure virtue, while hell is the predominance of ignorance.

I am everyone's true Friend, acting as Spiritual Master of the whole universe, and his home is the human body.

He who is enriched with good qualities is in fact rich, and he who is not is not satisfied in life is in fact poor.

A miserable person is a person who cannot control his senses, while a person who is not attached to the satisfaction of the senses is a real controller [who masters his senses and his mind].

He who attaches himself to feeling satisfaction is the opposite, a slave.

So, I have clarified all the questions you have inquired about. It is not necessary to have a more elaborate description of these good and bad qualities, because constantly seeing good and bad is in itself a bad quality. The best quality is to transcend material good and evil.

Concerning true religious principles, the Lord says:

Firm faith in the accounts of My entertainments, constantly chanting My glories, steadfastly clinging to ceremonial worship to My Person, to praise Me through beautiful hymns, to have great respect for My devotional service, to offer Me whole body obedience, to perform first class worship from My faithful devotees, awareness of My Person achieved by all living entities, offering ordinary bodily activities in My devotional service, using words to describe My qualities, offering yourself to Me, rejecting all material desires, giving up wealth for My devotional service, renounce material gratification and happiness, and perform all desirable activities such as charity, sacrifice, song, vows, and austerities for the purpose of Reaching Me are true religious principles through which human beings who have actually surrendered to Me automatically develop out of love for Me.

What other goal or objective could remain for My devotee?

When the consciousness is fixed on the material body, the house and other similar objects of sensory satisfaction, one spends his life chasing material objects with the help of the senses. The consciousness, thus powerfully affected by passion, devotes itself to impermanent things, and in this way irreligion, ignorance, attachment and misery arise.

When its peaceful consciousness, strengthened by virtue, is fixed on the Supreme Person, one attains spirituality, knowledge, detachment and opulence.

Logos 410

Goto table of logos

No one can override the will of God, the Supreme Person.

No one can pass besides the will of God, the Supreme Person, whether by the force of harsh austerities, a great erudition in the field of the Vedas (the original holy scriptures), the supernatural powers of the yogis, the physical or intellectual power.

No one can have recourse to the powers conferred to him by the practice of religion, to his material wealth or to any other means, whether by himself or with the help of others, to challenge orders of the Sovereign Lord. From Brahma, the demiurge and first created being until the ant, no living being has the power, because everything is under the domination of God.

In truth, a spiritual being having put on a human material body or animal, cannot escape the jurisdiction of the Sovereign Person.

Everyone must accept his fate and let himself be led by the Lord. No material means can allow us to escape the happiness and unhappiness destined for our particular body.

Every human or animal body is destined to experience a certain amount of joys and sorrows, we cannot change it, because happiness and unhappiness are ordained by the Lord, by whose will our specific body has been bestowed upon us.

As we cannot escape his purposes, we must accept to be guided by Him.

If in all circumstances we remain faithful to the condition to which the Supreme Lord intends us while following his instructions, then we will attain the perfection of existence.

If we follow the Sovereign Lord by adhering to the instructions that He gives, our life will be crowned with success.

We must accept the situation in which we put the will of the Sovereign Lord, whatever it may be, and seek to absorb ourselves in his service of love and devotion. It is then that our lives will be fruitful.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the supreme refuge. Whoever takes refuge in Him, is assured of being protected.

The Lord declares: You can proclaim it with force, My devotee will never perish.

Unless one is protected by grace from the Lord, no protective measure will prove to be truly effective. It is therefore necessary to depend entirely on the mercy without cause of God in order not to fear anything any longer.

Even if, in everyday life, one must, out of conscience, have recourse to other measures protection, we must know that no one can protect the being that God, the Supreme Person, has abandoned. We can never find happiness in this material world without the grace of the Supreme Lord.

If we continue to act against the will of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, we will never be happy, no matter what. planet of the material universe.

Logos 411

Goto table of logos

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person controls all.

God is One, Unique and without a second. No one equals or surpasses Him, no one is superior to Him. We appreciate it from different points of view. He is unrivaled, there is only one God. This is God's definition.

Happy are those who submit to holy vows, for God will bless them. May they now revere the Lord with immense faith, mastering their senses, observing religious practices, practicing austerity, penance, repentance, and giving their riches in charity. Anyone who wishes to progress spiritually or to obtain the Lord's mercy must master himself by restricting his sensory pleasures and by adhering to the rules and principles of religion. Unless they practice austerity, penance, and sacrifice their riches, no one can obtain the mercy of the Supreme Lord.

The Lord said: I control the heat, the rain and the drought. I am immortality, as I am death personified. Both being and non-being are in Me. Those who worship Me with devotion, meditating on My absolute form, I fill their gaps and preserve what they have.

The more the human being moves away from God, the more he will reject his precepts, his laws and commandments, and the more his mind becomes darkened and troubled, the more he will let himself be carried away by hatred and violence. He does not know that in reality it is God who sustains this world, directs it, and that he will never be able to do anything about it.

This is why God says: This is what I will do. I will send terror and languor and fever upon you, which will make your eyes languish and your soul suffering, and you will sow your seeds in vain. If despite this you do not listen to Me, I will chastise you seven times more for your sins. I will break the pride of your strength; I will make your sky like iron and your earth like brass.

The intelligent and sane human being is the one who renews the bond which unites him to God, who loves him, obeys him, does his divine will, abandons himself to him and serves him with love and devotion. God will then take him under his divine protection and all his sufferings will disappear.

Logos 412

Goto table of logos

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person rules all beings. He is the Master and the Supreme Judge.

Yes, there is a Supreme Being who rules everything. There are heavenly beings appointed by God who rule many sectors of the galaxy, but Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the Supreme Master, is above them all.

Krishna, the Sovereign Master, states: No one is superior to Me.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, rules all beings, heavenly beings, human beings, animals and plants. In our material galaxy, all beings, whoever they are, are conditioned. They are all dominated by the laws of nature, and behind them stands the Supreme Lord.

God specifies for this purpose: Material nature acts under My direction and thus generates all beings, mobile and immobile. I stand in the heart of each being, and from Me come memory, knowledge and forgetting.

Krishna is therefore the operator of the machine that is material nature, which functions according to its will. Each living being acts under the direction of God, under his aspect of Supreme Soul, present in his heart. The incarnate being cannot accomplish anything without the consent of the Supreme Soul.

God, the Supreme Person, observes the objectives of the sense activities of all beings. The living being incarnate cannot even take a step without being guided by God. Under the influence of maya, the energy of illusion of the Lord, the living being wants to taste the pleasures of this world, but unless the Lord directs him and gives him the memory of his previous lives, he does not will make no progress towards the goal it pursues in existence.

The embodied and matter-conditioned soul is wrongly heading towards an erroneous goal, life after life, and it is God who gives it this goal in memory. During a lifetime, the conditioned soul desires to progress towards a certain goal, but it forgets while changing bodies. Nevertheless, because she wishes to enjoy something in this world, God reminds her of it in her next life.

Because the conditioned soul sometimes wishes to forget God, by his grace, the Lord gives him life afterwards. lives the means so that it is thus, in an almost perpetual way.

God thus directs eternally the incarnated souls. It is because the Supreme Lord is the original cause of all that is that everything seems real. He is the ultimate reality, God, the Supreme Person.

Logos 413

Goto table of logos

The external energy under its aspect of illusory energy called maya, acts under the authority of God, and conditions the incarnate souls.

The actual conditioning of the embodied spiritual being is due only to the influence of the illusory external energy, that is to say, it exerts this influence on its own. The Supreme Lord is not in any way involved in this undesirable act. He has no desire to see individual beings distinct from his Person thus allowing himself to be played and led astray by his external energy, which is akin to Satan.

She herself is very aware of this fact, but nevertheless accepts the ungrateful task of maintaining by his influence the forgetful souls in error, which is the center of fear.

The Lord in no way restrains his illusory energy in the accomplishment of this task, for it is necessary to the reform of souls embodied and conditioned by matter.

A loving father does not like to see his children punished by others. However, when they show themselves to be rebellious, He does not hesitate to place them under the care of a severe guardian, with the sole aim of putting them back on the right path. But the almighty Father, in his infinite love, desires at the same time the deliverance of conditioned souls, their liberation from the clutches of illusory energy.

The king throws his rebellious citizens behind bars, but sometimes, preferring them free, he goes in person to the prison and implores them to repent, so that they can be released.

Likewise, the Lord descends from his kingdom into that of illusory energy and offers there personally to the conditioned souls the remedy for all their ills by giving them the Bhagavad-gita, [words of Krishna, Christ, God, the Supreme Person] where He teaches that the influence of illusory energy is very difficult to overcome, but that anyone surrender to Him is, by his supreme will, immediately freed.

Surrender to the Lord is the surest way to free ourselves from the alienations of illusory energy.

Logos 414

Goto table of logos

These are activities aimed at satisfying the senses and the sole purpose of which is to ire to the mind and the senses, which are the cause of the chaining to matter. As long as the soul indulges in these self-serving actions, it will not cease to reincarnate from one species to another.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person says:

When one considers satisfaction senses as the goal of his life, he engages in material life going mad and indulges in all kinds of sinful activities. He does not know that it is because of his past misdeeds that he has already received a material body, which, despite its transitory nature, is at the origin of his suffering. In truth, the distinct being should never have put on this carnal envelope, but it was attributed to him for the satisfaction of his senses. Also, I do not believe that it is appropriate for an intelligent man to become entangled again in material activities which would force him perpetually to put on bodies, life after life. As long as the living being does not inquire into the spiritual values of existence, he must know the defeat and the evils resulting from ignorance.

Whether it is virtue or sin, karma carries its fruits, and if a person is involved in some form of karma, his mind is called *"tinted"* with the desire to enjoy the fruits of action.

As long as the mind remains impure, the consciousness remains obscured, and as long as one follows the path of self-interested action, one has to put on a material body. When the living being is under the influence of ignorance, he cannot understand the nature of the distinct soul [individual spiritual soul distinct from God] and that of the Supreme Soul, his mind is then under the yoke. self-interested action.

Consequently, as long as he does not have love for God, he will certainly not be exempt from putting on material bodies.

The Lord adds: Under the influence of three gunas [the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance], the soul misled by the false ego [believing itself to be the body] believes itself to be the author of its acts, when in reality they are accomplished by material nature.

Logos 415

Goto table of logos

When Lord Krishna leaves a galaxy after his divine mission is completed, it is to appear immediately in another galaxy

The Lord appears in each age in a given galaxy, as soon as the rulers submissive find themselves in hardship, and for the pleasure of his pure devotees.

Verily, the Lord descends to protect his devotees, to annihilate demonic disbelievers, and to restore spirituality.

When these signs appear in a galaxy, the Lord descend.

When some human beings behave like animals, have no other concern than their personal interests, the air quickly becomes heavy with anarchy or other dreadful social diseases. Nepotism, corruption, deception, aggression and, by inevitable consequence, famines, epidemics, wars and other factors of trouble develop in

society. The devotees of the Lord, the believers, are particularly targeted by persecutions of all kinds.

These multiplied signs indicate that the time has come for the Lord to appear on earth for example or on a particular planet of a galaxy, in order to dethrone bad leaders and restore the principles of religion.

Now, when the Lord comes down to earth it is in his spiritual and absolute form, without any trace of material attributes. He appears for the sole purpose of keeping his creation in a state of balance and harmony. He placed in each of the planets of the galaxy whatever their inhabitants might need, so that everyone could live happily while doing their duty, and ultimately achieve salvation by adhering to the regulatory principles given by the holy scriptures.

For all practical purposes, the material galaxy is created to satisfy the whims of souls eternally conditioned by matter, it has no other use. But when those who inhabit it are seized with the intoxication of the so-called power, conferred by material science, to illicitly exploit the resources of material nature without the approval of the Lord and for the sole purpose of satisfying the senses, then it becomes necessary for the Lord to come down to chastise the rebels and protect the believers.

The Lord appears and disappears in countless galaxies, and when He is present in a particular galaxy, that latter bathes in spiritual light, while another one, which He has just left, is then plunged into darkness again.

However, these entertainments go on eternally. Indeed, the Lord is always present in one or the other of the innumerable galaxies. The disappearance of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, in a given galaxy corresponds to the start of his many entertainments in another galaxy. To be more precise, as soon as an entertainment ends on earth, for example, it begins to manifest elsewhere. This is how his eternal entertainment continues unabated. But wherever Lord Krishna may be, all his wonderful entertainments take place at regular intervals.

As the sun goes down, the snakes gain strength, the thieves feel more courage and the specters become active, but the lotuses wither and cakravaki birds wail.

Likewise, when Lord Krishna disappears, atheists feel quickened, but holy beings grieve.

The Lord teaches us what true regulatory principles are; knowledge, detachment and opulence.

The real regulatory principles are those which lead to My devotional service. True knowledge is the consciousness that reveals My omnipresent presence. Detachment is a complete disinterest in the objects of the material satisfaction of the senses, and opulence represents the eight mystical perfections.

Logos 416

Goto table of logos

Men who are part of the race of thieves and looters, receive part of the forest as their place of residence.

Thoughts, words and actions cause positive or negative effects, which will have consequences in the life of its author, at the end of his present life already, but certainly in the next. It is the application of karma, law of action-reaction, or law of cause and effect. Karma is infallible justice.

Just as animals are given territories in the forest and in the mountains, so are animal-like humans in their behavior destined to live in such places.

No one can access civilized life unless they adopt Krishna consciousness, the consciousness of God, because according to the laws of nature each one is granted a particular situation according to his karma and his relationship with the gunas, the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance.

If men desire to live in harmony and peace, they must opt for Krishna consciousness, for as long as they remain absorbed in a bodily conception of existence, they will be unable to rise to the highest level of existence.

So it is with men who remain attached to their privileged positions until death and who never wish to leave, even in dreams, the charms of the home or of their social situation.

Prisoners of such dreams, the materialists develop a thousand projects in order to make their existence even more comfortable, but suddenly, death occurs. Cruel and ruthless, she takes against his will our scaffolder of great projects and forces him to abandon his body to put on a new one.

Depending on the acts he has accomplished in his present life, he will be forced to take a body among one of the 8,400,000 living species, human, animal or plant.

Generally, those who are too attached to the sweetness of the home are forced to be reborn among the lowest species because of the sinful acts that have accompanied by a long life entirely dedicated to sin. Thus they waste all the energy that the human form had conferred on them.

Logos 417

Goto table of logos

The spiritual world.

Beyond the confines of material creation, the material cosmos, which we compare to a cloud in the true spiritual sky is the spiritual world populated by spiritual planets.

In this radiance emanating from the spiritual body of Krishna, God the Supreme Person, who composes this spiritual sky, float millions of spiritual planets., where the Supreme Lord reigns supreme. All the holy beings who dwell there are liberated souls endowed with spiritual bodies enjoying the same virtues as that of the Lord. There, there is no material contamination. Everything is spiritual there, and therefore there is no object of lamentation. Everywhere, spiritual and absolute bliss, without birth, disease, old age or death. The holy beings who live there are eternally young.

Among all the spiritual planets there is one, supreme, by the name of Goloka Vrindavana, which is the abode of Lord Krishna and his intimate companions. When a great holy being, a devotee leaves the material world, there is no need to lament, for he is destined to enter the kingdom of God.

We However, we may be saddened by the disappearance of a holy being, if we consider that he will henceforth be out of our sight, because it is very rare to be able to contemplate with his own eyes a great devotee from God, may the Lord Himself.

If you want to know more about the spiritual world, go to my website, sauljudoeus.fr, and consult the book *The spiritual world*, you will know everything

Logos 418

Goto table of logos

The material galaxy is, in truth, like an ovoid sphere, a complete universe in itself but much smaller than the cosmos. It is a dynamic set of stars and planets.

The material cosmos, also called the universe, is defined as being the set of all that exists. All matter, dense matter and ethereal matter, distributed in space-time. Together governed by a certain number of divine laws.

The cosmos is this entire material manifestation, which includes innumerable galaxies of various shapes and sizes.

The Vedas, the original holy scriptures also called "*the true gospel*", name the galaxies "*universe*", because each of them is in reality a complete smaller universe and contains all, all the elements resulting from the global material energy.

In truth, all cosmic manifestation is only the energy of the Supreme Lord. The entire creation is made up of various manifestations of his energy. The higher energy of the Lord, his internal energy, which is none other than the spiritual and blissful energy of the Lord, manifests the spiritual world, and his lower energy, his external energy which is none other than the manifest material energy., it, the material cosmos, and thus transforms itself becoming material nature. Since material energy is of an

inferior nature, the human being has the power to escape its grip to take full advantage of spiritual energy. The higher energy is on all the planets of all the galaxies which float in the material cosmos veiled by the lower energy, which subjects the living being to the sufferings inherent in the material universe according to the thickness of the veil which covers it. It is the material energy which masks the existence of the higher, spiritual energy, and prevents the human being from perceiving and detecting the presence of the latter.

From all the material cosmos, we must understand that everything visible comes from the energy of Lord Krishna, from his external energy. Most men know that creation is the work of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, that nothing is created of itself, for never in this world has man seen anything coming out of nothing. Material energy, composed of earth, water, fire, air and ether, is one of the myriad energies of the Supreme Lord. This creative energy acts under the authority of God. The various planets which make up the various galaxies offer varied conditions of existence; for this reason, some are said to be more evolved than others, and the same goes for the intelligence of the beings who live there.

Nature does not work by itself, automatically.

It is only because the Lord casts his powerful gaze on material energy that the latter performs all kinds of wonders.

Philosophical atheism believes that it is the global material energy that generates cosmic manifestation, but that's a mistake. Matter, by nature inert, has no active power so that it cannot act alone, independently.

It is the Lord who infuses his own creative power into the components of matter, only then, by the will of God, the Supreme Person, matter comes to life and is transformed under the effect of various interactions, starting a chain reaction. God is at the origin of everything that occurs in material nature. Material nature being inert and lifeless, it cannot be the cause of creation. Krishna, God, the Supreme Person shows his mercy by infusing his energy into this inert and inanimate matter. Thus material nature becomes, by the force of the energy of the Lord, the secondary cause of creation. Krishna is the original cause of cosmic manifestation.

Atheistic materialists therefore make a gross error in thinking that matter moves by itself, independently.

When unmanifested material nature comes into existence movement under the power of the gaze of God, it begins to manifest itself in different ways. Before this setting in motion, it remains in a neutral state, without there being any interaction of the three attributes or modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance. In other words, the material nature cannot produce any kind of manifestation without the contact of the Supreme Lord.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is the originator of the creations of the material nature. Without his intervention, she cannot do or produce anything. The actions and reactions of material nature may seem marvelous to scientists, but in reality, nature can do nothing without the time which sets it in motion and which represents God, the Sovereign Person. It is when time animates material nature in its neutral state that it begins to produce different varieties of manifestations. In the final analysis, we will therefore say that it is God, the Supreme Person, who is at the origin of creation. Material nature cannot produce or manifest anything, unless it is *"fertilized"* by God in the form of Time. Through the unfolding of his powers, the Sovereign Lord adjusts all of these different elements, abiding Himself within all that is as Supreme Soul, and outside in the form of time.

Matter is the secondary manifestation of the spiritual element, because matter proceeds from the spirit. All material elements have their origin in the Sovereign Lord, in the Supreme Spiritual Being, the body itself is a product of the spiritual soul. The body owes its existence to the spiritual soul, so it is called *"the second"*. Whoever becomes absorbed in this second element, in this subsequent manifestation of the spirit, fears death. On the other hand, the one who has the firm conviction to be distinct from his body, does not conceive the slightest fear with regard to death, for the spiritual soul being immortal, does not die. If the soul is employed in spiritual activities, in particular with regard to devotional service, it frees itself completely from the reign of birth and death. Then comes for her spiritual freedom, which is the definitive liberation of any material body.

May the Lord create a single galaxy, and here is an act which is marvelous, inconceivable. Such galaxies exist in infinite numbers and all of them constitute what is called material creation. But the latter in turn represents only a fraction of the entire creation. Indeed, the material cosmos represents only a part, that is to say the *"quart"* of the totality of the energies of the Lord. The spiritual world, which is in truth the true eternal world, constitutes the other three *"quarts"* of the unique reality. Each of the innumerable planets of the galaxy has its own *"atmosphere"* and depending on the quality of this *"atmosphere"*, a specific body is given to the souls who must incarnate therein. The beings there enjoy a proportional scientific and psychological evolution, some even exceeding that of man. Let us understand, for example, that organisms adapted to the earth's atmosphere cannot survive on other planets.

The Lord manifests the diversions related to his internal energy in Vrindavana, but when He indulges in the creative work of external energy, which transforms into material energy and then into material nature, He does so through the forms of Karanarnavasayi Visnu, Garbhodakasayi Visnu and Ksirodakasayi Visnu.

Material energy is transformed under the impulse of the power of gaze of the Lord.

The darkness of the false ego (the force which pushes the incarnate being to identify with his body and to want to dominate the matter) engenders the ether, the first of

the five elements, and the sound represents its subtle form. Sound is to the ether what the object of vision is to him who sees. The five elements, namely ether, air, fire, water and earth are so many manifestations from the shadows of the false ego. Which amounts to saying that the false ego, in the aggregate of material nature, is born from the marginal energy of the Lord and that from this false ego which wants to dominate the material creation come the elements necessary for illusory pleasure. living beings. These latter practically rule over the material elements as masters and beneficiaries although the Supreme Lord dominates them all. To tell the truth, no one other than the Lord can be called a beneficiary, but in their delusion the distinct beings aspire to take on this role themselves. Thus is born the false ego. With these aspirations of the deluded beings are also born, by the will of the Lord, the deceptive elements which they will be able to covet greedily, but in vain.

The sound is first created, then comes the manifestation of the ether. Sound is the subtle form of the ether, from which it is distinguished just as the observer of a given object is distinguished from the object itself. Indeed, sound is the representation of the real object, and the sound produced by describing this same object gives a precise idea. So the sound characterizes an object in a subtle way. Likewise, the sound manifestation of the Lord, such as that which describes his characteristic features, is equivalent to the very form of the Lord. Nothing distinguishes the Lord from his sound manifestation because both are absolute. Lord Chaitanya taught us that in the sound representation of the Lord, his Holy Name, all his powers are invested. We can therefore directly taste the presence of the Lord through the pure vibration of the sound manifestation of his Holy Name. Also, the Lord manifests Himself without waiting for His pure devotee, who will never be separated from him, even for a moment. He who aspires to remain constantly in contact with the Sovereign Lord must therefore constantly chant his Holy Names, as recommended by the original holy scriptures:

*hare krishna hare krishna krishna krishna hare hare
hare rama hare rama rama rama hare hare*

This song of the Holy Names of the Lord in Sanskrit means; “O energy of the Lord, O Lord Krishna, allow me to serve you”. Whoever can thus taste the companionship of the Lord will be freed without any doubt from the darkness of the created world, from the false ego.

The transformation of the ether generates air, accompanied by the sense of touch and attribute peculiar to its original elements, namely sound and the fundamental conditions of life, sensory perception, psychic faculties and physical strength. When the air is transformed in its turn, by the effect of time and nature, it generates fire endowed with form, accompanied by the sense of touch and sound. Then, the fire is transformed and manifests liquid and tasty water. Like the elements that came before it, it is endowed with form, tact and abounding in sound. Finally, water generates all the variety on earth with its smells and, of course, taste, touch, sound

and form. The complete process of creation gradually evolves by developing from one element to another until it produces variety on the earth with its trees, flora, mountains, rivers, reptiles, birds, animals and human races. Evolution also applies to sensory perception: sound generates the sense of touch, which then manifests form... Taste and smell are also the result of the gradual development of ether, air, fire, water and earth. Each represents the effect of one element and the cause of another, but the Lord Himself is the primary cause, manifested in the guise of his full emanation, Maha-Visnu, lying on the causal waters of material creation. Lord Krishna is the Cause of all causes.

The various kinds of sensory perceptions are found to be contained in their totality in the earth element, and partially in the other elements. Ether, for example, has only sound as its attribute, while air contains sound and touch. In fire, we also find sound and touch, but also form. Water contains taste in addition to sound, feel and shape. The earth, however, includes all of these attributes, plus smell. Therefore, the earth, therefore, contains all the variety of existence, which originates in the fundamental element that is air.

The galaxy is in reality a closed sphere surrounded by seven layers of matter and containing fourteen planetary systems, each numbering innumerable planets. The galaxy is a sphere made up of dense matter and ethereal matter. The outer shell of each galaxy is made up of water, air, fire, ether, false egos, and elements of material nature, and each layer is ten times larger than the previous one, and the last layer is enveloped by the global material energy in the unmanifest state.

The galaxy which has the shape of an egg, is composed of an interstellar space in which floats innumerable material planets of which we let us see only the dense matter, the spiritual and ethereal part is, it, invisible.

All the stars, planets and various objects which float in the deep space of the galaxy, like the rest of the galaxy itself, float thanks to the power of God, who thus maintains them in space and their orbit.

Under the space composing the stars, planets and various objects, is the Garbhodaka Ocean, which occupies half of the galaxy, the other half corresponds to the spherical dome of space where the innumerable systems evolve s planetary.

The fourteen planetary systems found in each galaxy.

The galaxy *"The Milky Way"*, like all the others, is divided into fourteen planetary systems including seven, Bhur, Bhuvar, Svar, Mahar, Janas, Tapas and Satya, in ascending order, form the upper part, and the other seven, Atala, Vitala, Sutala, Talatala, Mahatala, Rasatala and Patala, in descending order the lower part.

It is below the earth that the seven lower planetary systems are located, respectively called Atala, Vitala, Sutala, Talatala, Nahatala, Rasatala and Patala

The sun and the moon are considered to be stars Edenic. Above these luminous stars, known as Edenic planets, stays of the divine beings masters of the galaxy, are the planetary systems Mahar, Jans and Tapas, and above them finally, Satyaloka, the planetary system where reigns Visnu [full emanation of Krishna], Brahma [the first created being, the demiurge and regent of our galaxy placed in this position by God], and Siva [particular emanation of Krishna], all three masters of the gunas, of the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance

This manifestation of Visnu bears the name of Ksirodakasayi Visnu, and acts as the Supreme Soul of every being. Countless galaxies float on the Causal Ocean, and in them all is the universal manifestation of the Supreme Lord, Krishna. This universal form is made up of the entire cosmic manifestation.

An infinity of suns, moons, celestial beings, brahma, Visnu and Siva are thus located in each galaxy, and are a fragment of the power inconceivable of Lord Krishna.

The Lord is not bound to intervene Himself, but everything is accomplished according to His will alone. All the galaxies, as well as the Brahmas which govern them, exist only for the time of one of his breaths. *“The atmosphere”* which supports the galaxies and their respective planets is nothing but a part of the breath of the almighty Supreme Being, Krishna.

The higher planetary systems.

There are fourteen astral spheres where the planets of the galaxy evolve. The lower planets are called Bhurloka, the intermediate planets of terrestrial types Bhuvraloka, and the upper planets up to Brahmhaloka, the highest planetary system in our galaxy as well as in each galaxy, Svarloka. It is in this higher planetary system that the Edenic, paradisiacal planets are found. Everything in the galaxy is related to Him in some way.

Karanodakasayi Visnu, also called Maha-Visnu, is the first Supreme Avatar, full emanation of Lord Krishna. He is at the origin of the material manifestation. From him come the primordial principle of matter and therefore of material nature, and all the galaxies, which once again return to him the time of annihilation or end of the world. He is the master of the energy of illusion.

Garbhodakasayi Visnu, is the second Supreme Avatar. It is the form in which Karanodakasayi Visnu penetrates inside each galaxy to give birth to multiplicity. From his navel emerges a lotus, whose stem shelters the myriads of planets, and on which is born Brahma, the demiurge of the galaxy.

Ksirodakasayi Visnu, is the third Supreme Avatar. The form in which Garbhodakasayi Visnu penetrates into the heart of every being, into every atom and even between atoms. He is the omnipresent Supreme Soul, also called the Holy Spirit. He remains stretched out on the ocean of milk. He is the Soul of all beings, and the support of all galaxies. Sesa Naga is a subsequent manifestation of this.

Lord Ksirodakasayi Visnu to his own planet at the northern end of the galaxy

The Supreme Lord, Visnu, the full emanation of Krishna, is present in every galaxy in two forms; those of Garbhodakasayi Visnu, and Ksirodakasayi Visnu. The latter has its own planet at the northern end of the galaxy, and so it is for every galaxy in the material cosmos.

The universal egg, i.e. the galaxy in the form of a egg, corresponds to the manifestation of material energy. Inside this egg is the universal form of Lord Hari, full emanation of Krishna, which contains such the different parts of his body, the fourteen planetary systems.

In each galaxy there is a Garbhodakasayi Visnu, a universal form of the Supreme Lord, and a Ksirodakasayi Visnu.

Lord Ksirodakasayi Visnu is present in every galaxy, and inhabit a special planet called Svetadvipa. From Him come all the Avatars that appear in the material galaxy.

On the spiritual planet located in each galaxy is an ocean of milk, and on it, an island called Svetadvipa, abode of Lord Visnu.

En Below the earth are the seven lower planetary systems, respectively referred to as Atala, Vitala, Sutala, Talatala, Nahatala, Rasatala and Patala. Below these planets is Lord Garbhodakasayi Visnu, lying on the Garbhodaka Ocean, on his bed formed for Him by Lord Ananta Sesa, full emanation of Krishna, 19,402,243 kilometers deep. By lying in the galaxy, the Lord gives life to bodies made of material elements.

Lord Ananta.

About three hundred and eighty thousand (385,000 kilometers) below the planet Patala lives a another manifestation of God, the Supreme Person. This is the emanation of Visnu known as Ananta, or Sankarsana. Its position always remains purely spiritual. The entire galaxy sits like an atom on one of its thousands of heads. It dwells below lower planetary systems, and easily supports the entire galaxy. The various infernal planets located in the lower planetary system of our galaxy are held slightly above the Garbhodaka Ocean.

Lord Ananta is the Master Deity of ignorance and false ego of all conditioned souls. His form is completely spiritual, and He manifests it only by His mercy alone. All the activities of this material world take place within this one form. We call her Anantadeva, *“the unlimited”*. He enjoys great power and always shows himself willing to satisfy his personal companions and devotees.

Anantadeva is also known as Sesa [the ultimate end], because He puts an end to our stay in this material galaxy, the Milky Way, as He also does for each of the other galaxies. By simply chanting our glories, each of us can experience liberation.

On her head, Anantadeva carries the entire galaxy, with its millions of planets each with vast oceans and high mountains. It is so big and so powerful that our galaxy sits on one of its heads, and on each of its other heads, it also carries another galaxy. Thus, all material galaxies rest on each of its innumerable heads.

Lord Ananta or Sesa, is the force that holds all the planets in their respective positions. This cosmic power is known in this world as the law of gravitation.

Where are the infernal planets located?

All the infernal planets are located in the space between the three worlds [the upper region composed of paradisiacal planets, the intermediate region composed of planets of terrestrial types, and the lower region or hell, composed of infernal planets], of the Garbhodaka Ocean. They are found in the southern part of the galaxy, below the Earth-type intermediate planetary system, and slightly above the waters of the Garbhodaka Ocean.

The seven lower planetary systems are located below the one we inhabit, the lowest of them all to the name Patalaloka. Below Patalaloka are other planets known as the infernal planets, or Narakaloka. This area is also called *“the hell”*. Who falls into hell, does not come out again.

The Garbhodaka Ocean is lodged in the bottom of the galaxy. The infernal planets are therefore located between Patalaloka and the Garbhodaka Ocean.

The Garbhodaka Ocean occupies half of the galaxy, the other half corresponds to the spherical dome of space where the innumerable planetary systems evolve.

It is also specified in the Vedas, that this description is that of a single egg-shaped galaxy. There are countless galaxies outside of ours, some of which are infinitely larger. In fact, the galaxy we inhabit is said to be the smallest, which is why its ruler, Brahma, has only four heads to administer it. In other galaxies, whose dimensions far exceed those of ours, Brahma has more heads.

Such is the inconceivable power of the Lord. No one can appreciate the greatness of God by intellectual speculation or by making the gross mistake of identifying with Him.

Such attempts are madness.

Time is a manifestation of Krishna, God, Supreme Person, intended to remind us that we must surrender ourselves to Him. The Lord addresses each soul conditioned by matter, in the form of time.

If we want to stop the action of time and the cycle of repeated rebirths and deaths, then let us surrender to God, and let us serve Him with love and devotion. We will thus obtain true freedom and we will return to Krishna, in his eternal and absolute kingdom.

Logos 419

Goto table of logos

Eternal religion.

The institution promoting the natural organization of society established in social classes and spiritual divisions is a creation of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

When a society is no longer structured, when the organization of social classes is no longer assured, the destruction of the family unit leads to collapse of eternal traditions erected by God, aimed at the material well-being but also spiritual of its inhabitants. Human beings therefore sink into irreligion.

The natural organization of society into social classes and spiritual divisions, created by God, includes many moral principles whose role is to enable the members of a family to grow in strength and wisdom, to gradually assimilate everything spiritual values throughout their existence.

It is the elders who, in a family, have the responsibility to see to the application of these principles. Their death therefore risks marking the interruption of these practices, which would lead their descendants to fall into irreligion, atheism, thus losing all possibility of spiritual liberation. To destroy the elders and the knowledge they convey is a capital fault.

When impiety reigns in a family, women become corrupt, and from their degradation unwanted offspring is born.

A healthy population is the fundamental principle of peace, prosperity and spiritual progress in the society of human beings.

The moral principles of the organization of social classes were designed in such a way as to direct the whole of society towards spiritual progress by ensuring the maintenance of virtue. The purity of a population depends on the chastity and fidelity of women. However, just as a child is easily abused, a woman has a tendency to allow herself to be corrupted. For this reason, both need the protection of the elders of the family. Also, if the chastity and devotion of women are safeguarded through various acts of piety and respect for family traditions, they will not be drawn into adultery and will generate virtuous offspring, capable of participating in the natural organization of families. social classes and spiritual divisions.

Now, that this social system is not respected, and the assiduous trade between men and women leads to adultery, with the risk of generating an undesirable population. Through the fault of irresponsible men, soiled, unwanted children invade society, from which then come wars and epidemics. The increase in the number of these unwanted people creates a life of hell for the family and for those who have

destroyed their traditions. The ancestors are forgotten, we stop offering them water and food offerings.

The Vedic traditions, the Vedas, the original holy scriptures, concerning the pursuit of material benefits require that we regularly offer oblations of water and food to the ancestors of the family.

This food is first offered to Visnu, then the sanctified remains are presented to the ancestors. Indeed, the foods first offered to Visnu have the power to deliver a human being from the consequences of all his sinful acts. It may be that our ancestors still suffer the consequences of their sins, that they cannot even obtain a physical body and are forced to remain in their ethereal body, in the state of mind. To offer them sanctified food is to enable them to escape the miserable conditions in which they find themselves. This service is a family tradition, and all those who do not dedicate themselves to the direct service of God, are bound to perform these rites.

The holy being, devotee of God, does not have this duty, because he is given to him by the only grace of his devotional acts towards Lord Krishna, to free thousands of ancestors.

Those who, by their irresponsible acts, break the tradition of the lineage, these cause the abandonment of the principles thanks to which prosperity and harmony reign within the family and the nation.

The principles which, in the natural organization of the society established in social classes, govern the family and the society, are intended to enable human beings to achieve ultimate salvation. When irresponsible heads of state break these traditions, the resulting confusion causes society to forget that the goal of all existence is Visnu, Krishna. Those who follow these blind leaders are sure to end in chaos.

Those who destroy family traditions live in hell forever

Even if some temporary problem may hinder the observance of the tenets of eternal religion, these the latter can be reapplied at any time. To conform to the institution of the natural organization of society established in social classes and spiritual divisions, has the effect of gradually raising us to the spiritual level and delivering us from material slavery.

By observing the principles of eternal religion we have the opportunity to come into contact with devotees of Krishna, which has the effect of gradually awakening our propensity, now asleep, to serve Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and to free us from all that is the basis of a life of sin. One then has the possibility of offering a service of pure love and devotion to Krishna.

Each human being, according to his past acts, his skills and his spiritual elevation, belongs to a given social group, and he must fulfill the duties inherent in this social class, while respecting and working in harmony with members of other social groups.

The activities specific to the four social classes; the wise scholars and spiritual guides of the society, the administrators, the military and protectors of the society, the farmers and traders, and the workers, and to the four spiritual divisions; the first stage, period of celibacy and study of the sacred texts under the tutelage of a spiritual master, the second stage of spiritual life, period of social and family life in accordance with the holy scriptures, the third stage of life spiritual, period of pilgrimage to various sacred places, to detach from family and social life, and thus prepare for renunciation, and the fourth stage of spiritual life, total renunciation of all family and social life in order to fully master the senses and the mind, and to engage fully in the service of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is the best way to achieve the ultimate goal of life, when dedicated to God.

Whoever fulfills the duties inherent in the four social classes and the four spiritual divisions, must offer the fruit of all his deeds and duties to the Lord. This is the perfection of existence.

In the material world, unless one identifies with one of the social classes and one of the spiritual divisions, one cannot properly assume one's social or spiritual life to attain the ultimate goal of life, God.

Krishna Chaitanya Mahaprabhu the Golden Avatar says: To attain the ultimate goal of existence, be Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the chanting of the holy names of the Lord and listening to the glories of Visnu, of Krishna are the most important.

Listening and chanting the glories of God is the best way to access the service of love of Krishna.

Logos 420

Goto table of logos

It is to serve Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, that the living being was created.

The living being, the spiritual soul, living in a spiritual or material body [in the body of a celestial being, of a human being, of an animal or of a plant], belongs to the internal energy of the Lord, and is therefore also identical to him, but he never equals or surpasses him.

God and other beings all have their own individuality. Spirit beings distinct from God may also, with the aid of material energy, exercise some creative power, but none of their creations will equal or surpass those of the Lord.

There are only spirits unreasonable, insane, to claim to be one with God, and thus to be led astray by the illusory energy. In their straying, they have no other recourse but to recognize the supremacy of Lord Krishna and to engage voluntarily in his loving service, for that is how they were created to act.

If they do not return to this original duty, the world will not be able to know peace and quiet.

The Lord says: Those who always serve Me and adore Me with love and devotion, I give them intelligence by which they will be able to come to Me. Living in their hearts and full of compassion for them, I dispel with the luminous torch of knowledge the darkness born of ignorance.

When the Sovereign Lord is satisfied with the devotional service offered to him by a living being, the latter becomes a wise scholar, and no longer makes any distinction between enemies, friends and himself. In all intelligence, he then thinks:

“Each of us is an eternal servant of God, so that we are not different from each other”.

Who is aware of this truth, loves all living beings, heavenly beings, human beings, animals and plants, of equal unconditional love, and has no enemies.

The human being enlightened by the grace of Krishna, God, the Person Supreme, knows that no one is his enemy, nor his friend. In reality, we are all eternal servants of Krishna, the Sovereign Person, but under the influence of the external energy of the Lord, we believe ourselves to be separated from God, and then we regard each other as friends or enemies. This misunderstanding rectified, we now know that all living beings around us are neither our friends nor our enemies.

We now understand the truth, we are all eternal servants, eternal servants, of Krishna, God, the Supreme and Sovereign Person, and our duty is to serve Him with love and devotion, Him, the Supreme Master. Let us renew the bond of love that binds us to the Lord, and by his contact, He will offer us ineffable happiness for eternity.

Logos 421

Goto table of logos

Time is a manifestation of the Lord, intended to remind us that we must surrender to Him.

The fear of death arises through the action of the time factor, which represents the influence of God, the Supreme Person, and ignorance of the data relating to the supreme and spiritual truth, concerning real existence.

In other words, time is destructive. Everything that is created is also subject to destruction and annihilation, which represents the action of time. Time is a manifestation of the Lord, meant to remind us that we must surrender to Him. The Lord addresses each conditioned soul in the form of time.

The Lord teaches us to tolerate, without being affected, the calamities inflicted on us by providence. All this is the work of ineluctable time, which carries away all living beings from all planets located in all galaxies.

The Lord said:

Abandon yourself to Me, I will take you under My protection and you will come to Me.

Leave all other forms of religion there, and simply surrender to Me. I will free you from all the consequences of your faults, have no fear.

Abandon yourself entirely to Me. By My grace you will know absolute peace, and you will attain My eternal and supreme abode.

Logos 422

Goto table of logos

God is the ultimate and unique purpose of existence.

Our purpose in this world is to seek to progress in the spiritual life. In truth, one who seriously desires to progress in the spiritual life must be careful not to cling only to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and to no one else.

In the exercise of our spiritual journey we sometimes have to accept to engage in all kinds of material activities, but we must always remember that we are acting only for God, Krishna. If this thought remains in our mind, we are in no risk of falling victim to these material activities.

We now see how affection for animals is increasing all over the world. So even a figure as high as a holy being, having developed feelings of love for God, can fall from his position because of his attachment to an animal, in this case a fawn. Now, if a holy devotee of God could have known such a fate, what about all those who are not spiritually advanced and who attach themselves to an animal, a dog or a cat, they will surely fall.

Their affection for these animals, and even others, will force them to be reborn into like bodies, unless they appreciably increase their affection and love for the Sovereign Lord. Indeed, unless we increase our faith in God, we will become attached to a thousand other things, and this is precisely the cause of our enslavement to matter.

We must make sure that every moment of our life is exclusively devoted to the service of the Lord. This is the safest position for those who wish to return to God, to his absolute kingdom.

Lord Chaitanya Mahaprabhu, the Golden Avatar says: I have brought the remedy to perpetual sleep in which all are plunged the beings. Please accept the Holy Name of the Lord, the song Hare Krishna, and wake up.

We all sleep in this world, so we wake up, and benefit from our human existence. Sleep actually involves the loss of true existential and spiritual knowledge. What is in the domain of the night for all beings becomes for those who have made themselves master of their senses, the time of awakening. All beings in this world of matter are under the influence or spell of the energy of illusion, the name of which is Mayan. This is why no one is really interested in the real values of life.

Deep sleep, which is called *“the time factor”*, keeps the conditioned soul in ignorance, in such a way may his pure conscience be lost.

The Lord advises us to always think of Him, and thus to put Him in our minds. God advises us to practice yoga, the method of the bond which unites us to Him. Perfect yoga is always thinking of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, constantly absorbing ourselves in his service of love and devotion, always worshiping Him and constantly offering Him our homage.

Unless we practice this yoga, it is impossible for us to break the illusory attachment that we feel for the miserable material body, which serves as our garment.

The perfection of yoga [yoga; way of union and communion with God] is to give up all attachment to the body of matter and all that is attached to it, in order to transfer our affection to Krishna. We are very attached to material pleasures, but when we shift our attachment to a higher pleasure, to God, then we are advancing on the path of liberation, of salvation. This is the only yoga you need to practice.

The best yoga method, which allows us to put God in our mind and of course to always think of Him in this way, is the song of the Holy Name of Krishna.

The human being can only find true happiness when he returns to his original position as an eternal servant of God. However, the service of love and devotion dedicated to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, consists precisely in acting in full awareness of our relationship with Lord Krishna, and in dedicating to Him every gesture, every word, every thought.

This method of yoga, joyfully practiced, leads the one who practices it to a perfect knowledge of life, of being, of the cosmos, and of their common origin, namely God, Lord Krishna.

Chanting or reciting the spiritual sound vibrations of the hymn of the Holy Names of God, Krishna, is the most effective yoga for attaining spiritual realization.

*Hare Krishna, hare Krishna, Krishna Krishna, hare hare / hare
Rama, hare Rama, Rama Rama, hare hare*

This song in Sanskrit “*Hare Krishna*” means: Ô energy of the Lord, Ô Lord, let me serve you.

The spiritual sound vibrations of this wonderful song of the Holy Names of God is meant to rekindle our spiritual consciousness, now dormant. Because of our spiritual essence, being aware of God is part of our inner nature, but as a result of our contact with matter, our consciousness has lost its original purity.

The word Hare refers to the energy of Lord, while Krishna and Rama are directly the Holy Names of God. Krishna and Rama mean “*supreme happiness*”, and hare is the blissful power of the Lord. This energy of joy helps us reach the Lord.

This song is initiated by the embodied soul and conditioned by matter as a call, for it is eager to obtain the protection of the Lord and his energy. In the present age of discord, strife, hypocrisy and sin, chanting the Holy Names of the Lord is the most effective yoga for attaining spiritual realization.

To be sure to put the Lord in our mind as He recommends Himself to us and to constantly think of Him, the ideal is to chant the Holy Names of Krishna in the morning, right after brushing yourself teeth and took a shower, then throughout the day, and finally in the evening just before going to bed.

The Lord said: Whoever, at the death, at the very moment of leaving the body, remembers Me alone, immediately reach My abode, do not doubt it.

Logos 423

Goto table of logos

To be free from fear in the face of death, we must listen to, glorify and remember Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

The Lord is the Supreme Soul also called the Holy Spirit, located in each being, as well as the Supreme Master located in the heart of each living being. So whether we become attached to God in one way or another, and the Lord will take care to protect us from all peril.

Whoever becomes a devotee of the Lord will never perish, unlike any other, for perishing means remaining chained to the cycle of repeated deaths and rebirths, thus letting escape the unparalleled grace of having attained human form. Ignoring the fate reserved for him by the laws of material nature, the being who does not use his human form in order to develop his consciousness of God and thus achieve spiritual realization, will be plunged into the whirlwind of the dead and the successive rebirths. He will thus have to take up a material body in one or other of the 8,400,000 species of living beings, always further from his spiritual condition.

In the diversity of living species, the incarnate being does not know under which form, animal or plant, it will have to be reborn. This is why it is absolutely necessary to revive our original consciousness, the consciousness of Krishna, also called consciousness of God.

We must remember the glories and other entertainments of God, sing the hymns of His Holy Names, and of one way or another we can apply ourselves to directing our thoughts towards the Lord and thus succeed in putting him in our mind with the greatest seriousness. This is how one becomes free from all fear of death.

The incarnate being does not know anything about his destiny after death, because of the total domination exercised over him by the laws of material nature. Now Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is the sole Master of natural laws, so that in taking serious refuge in Him, we will see all fear of falling again in the midst of so many species disappear.

The sincere holy being is assured of reaching the abode of the Lord in his absolute and eternal kingdom.

Logos 424

Goto table of logos

Whatever material body it resides in, the spiritual soul is always the same.

As pure spirits, all spiritual souls are equal and identical, regardless of whether they reside in a body of a celestial being, of an inhabitant of the Edenic, paradisiacal planets, of a human being, of an animal or of a plant.

This is why the Lord says: Those who are truly enlightened do not see the outward appearance of the living being, [the material body] whether it is a celestial being, an inhabitant of the paradisiacal planets, a human being, an animal or a vegetable.

Those who are enlightened by pure divine knowledge no longer see the body of dense matter of white, black, yellow, red, mestizo, or the animal or vegetable material form, but only the spiritual entity, the spiritual soul which is there, which resides there.

From then on they feel towards all human beings without exception an equal love. They go further still, because in all the bodies of animals and plants, they also see only the spiritual soul that resides there, and neither do they differentiate between a man, a woman, a dog, a cat, elephant or ant, they love them all with equal love.

Through the material envelope which covers the spiritual entity, they see only the embodied spiritual soul which resides there. This is what loving really is.

This is why God commands not to eat meat, fish and eggs.

Logos 425

Goto table of logos

Where do the “*Messiahs*” come from, the sent from Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, also called “*Son of God*”, and who are they?

The six perfections namely, beauty, wealth, power, fame, wisdom and renunciation, are proper to Krishna, God, the Supreme Absolute Person.

Individual beings distinct from God, tiny fragments of His Divine Person, and integral parts of the Supreme Being, may also possess all of these material attributes, but only in a partial way, in a maximum proportion of 78%, seventy-eight percent in relation to the Lord.

In the material universe these attributes of the distinct being are manifested to a degree lesser, veiled as they are by the material energy of God. Do the attributes of the being who came into this world [the incarnate being] lose their original color and almost entirely extinguish?

The planets of a galaxy are divided into three planetary systems of different levels; are the lower planets called Hell, the intermediate planets of terrestrial types, and the Edenic, paradisiacal upper planets.

The earth and its inhabitants the human beings, is located at the beginning of the intermediate system, while Brahma, the demiurge, the first created being and regent of our galaxy appointed to this post by God, he and his peers live on the higher planets, the highest of which is Satyaloka also called Brahmaloaka.

The inhabitants of the latter perfectly master spiritual wisdom, so that for them, the mystical cloud of material energy dissipates, they are therefore called by the name of “*knowing personified*”. Fully awakened to material and spiritual knowledge, they do not pursue any personal interest, whether in the material or spiritual worlds.

They can practically be called “*holy wise men without desires*”, because they have nothing to pursue in the material universe, and they find in themselves their fullness in the spiritual world. Why then do they come here?

The answer is simple, they descend to different planets in our galaxy “*the Milky Way*”, at the behest of Lord Krishna, God the Supreme Person, to fulfill the role of Messiah there, and free the fallen souls, who reside there.

They appear on earth for example, in different places and in various circumstances, in various climates, and thus do the good of all human beings. But apart from their divine mission, which consists in withdrawing from the illusory influence of material energy the souls embodied and conditioned by matter who live there and thus languish in their material existence, they have nothing to do in this world. At the end of their divine mission, they return to where they came from.

God also sends down from his kingdom his pure devotees as Messiahs.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, Himself regularly descends on a planet of a given galaxy, or send his pure devotee and authentic representative called messenger, son of God, companion or intimate servant.

By his will, the Sovereign Lord, Krishna, descends on the material planets in innumerable forms of Avatars for specific reasons, after which He returns to his kingdom. Avatar means *“The one who descends”*.

Let us know that neither the Supreme Person, nor the pure beings that He Himself sends to earth for example, are ordinary beings like the common human beings. A true messenger of the Lord is worth as much as God Himself.

Periodically, an envoy of the Lord appears as a ray of light, in order to teach the world the ultimate goal of existence. Noble heads of families pray to God to entrust them with one of his envoys, so that a favorable influence may be exercised on human society.

He who accepts to place himself under the direction of such a great soul can also access the science of God and establish himself, just like the Pure devotee of the Lord, at the spiritual and absolute level. He will thus be freed from the grip of matter and will return to his original home, located in the kingdom of God, to benefit from eternal happiness.

Logos 426

Goto table of logos

The spiritual soul, on its own, enlightens the entire material body with consciousness. Consciousness is the concrete evidence of the presence of the spiritual soul in the body.

Consciousness is a manifestation of the spiritual soul, the major principle, the essence of the spiritual soul, the energy of the soul, it is the soul itself.

The soul is present in the heart of the living being, the celestial being, the human being, the animal and the plant, it is the source of all the energies that support the body. The energy of the soul is spread throughout the material body, this is called consciousness.

Consciousness is the perception that one has of oneself, it is this which allows us to say *“I am”*.

Consciousness is the manifestation and major energy of the soul. It is the particular consciousness of an individual soul that directs its actions.

The brain is, in truth, only an instrument unrelated to real intelligence, which is found in blade. True intelligence is also another major principle of the soul, for it is in the soul that it is found, and nowhere else.

Real intelligence, mind and consciousness in their pure form are inherent in the spiritual soul distinct from God. This makes it possible to affirm with all certainty that the brain of the material body is not the center of intelligence, and that it is the consciousness of the soul which determines the intelligence of its actions.

No matter what brain we have, our life will be successful if we simply turn our consciousness away from matter and direct it to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

Anyone who takes the path of Krishna consciousness, the consciousness of God, attains the highest perfection of existence, regardless of the fall into which it may have fallen. In other words, anyone in Krishna consciousness will return to God when they leave their dense matter body.

Consciousness is individual. Because consciousness remains specific to the individual, it remains unchanged despite the transformation of the body or the change of material envelope. Thus, the physical constitution has no relation to the development of consciousness, which itself follows all the movements of the soul through its transmigrations [its reincarnations].

The soul is the seat of the intelligence, and God is the Supreme Source of the latter.

Logos 427

Goto table of logos

The real cause of global warming.

God alone directs everything, He controls everything, and of course the climate. Nothing can happen without his consent.

The Supreme Lord says: I control the heat, the rain and the drought. I am immortality, as I am death personified. Both being and non-being are in Me. Those who worship Me with devotion, meditating on My absolute form, I fill their gaps and preserve what they have.

The Lord adds: Material nature acts under My direction, under My direction, it generates all beings, mobile and immobile. By My command again, it creates then annihilated, in an endless cycle.

Human responsibilities.

The human being, for fallacious reasons centered on the interested desires linked only to the pleasures of the senses, commits acts irresponsible, which essentially aim to upset the atmospheric and environmental harmony established by God, for the

well-being of living beings, human beings, animals and plants. The responsibilities of human beings lie in the all-out pollution they generate due to the products of their manufacture which destroy the elements of material nature and the life of many living beings, both humans, terrestrial and aquatic animals, and plants all species combined

Because he moves away from God, that emerges in him pride, sufficiency, the desire for superiority, domination and his passion for the pleasures of the senses, linked to his ignorance data relating to the Supreme Being and to the absolute existential truth, his consciousness darkens and his intellect diminishes.

As soon as the human being comes under the influence of the attributes and modes of influence of material nature, passion and ignorance and be saturated with it, he finds himself without consciousness of God. Without awareness of God, as unbelievers atheists are, they, under the influence of ignorance and passion, commit unintelligent acts that are at the origin of the deterioration of the climate and the environment, which will cause harm. natural disasters; hurricanes, tsunamis, floods, droughts, heavy rains, etc.

It is the unbridled exploitation of natural resources that deteriorates the environment. The deterioration of the climate and the CO2 emissions resulting in large part from the exploitation and combustion of fossil fuels [oil, coal, gas], cause *“the greenhouse effect”* and global warming of the planet, with the consequences that we know.

This is another aspect of human destruction.

The propensity of certain human beings to want to enrich themselves without taking into account the divine laws related to material nature, provoke disturbances of which they ignore the consequences, or at the very least, simply do not want to take them into account, obsessed as they are by the financial aspect or the profit which results from it. Their attitude is quite simply criminal. Man has still not understood that divine laws prevail over human laws.

Engaging in underground drilling to search for coal, oil, gas, oil and shale gas generates imbalances which can go so far as to cause the planet to deviate from its orbit. If we seize the natural resources of material nature which are not intended for our direct use, we thus break the divine order, because everything in the universe is perfectly ordered.

The oil that the earth contains within it produces gases necessary for its maintenance in space. Whatever men do to fill the holes caused by the various boreholes, because they ignore the divine laws including the laws of material nature, they will cause further imbalances.

People try to control the laws of material nature without knowing that it is simply impossible. Their error stems from the fact that they believe themselves to have

become the masters of material nature. The incarnate being believes that he is the author of his acts, when in reality they are carried out by material nature.

God is the real solution.

If one really wants to improve environmental conditions and earthly climatic conditions, so let's start by turning to the Supreme Lord, and recover the lost consciousness of God. As long as the human being is immersed in passion and ignorance, that he starts from the principle that everything belongs to him, that he dares to believe himself equal to the Supreme Being, and that his conscience is under the influence from lust and greed, it will remain impossible to effect real change on earth, let alone be able to reverse anything.

The first thing to do is to understand that everything on earth, as on all the planets of our galaxy and all the galaxies of the material cosmos, belongs to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Anyone who dares to grab any object in this space, owned by God, is a thief.

The golden key is to become aware of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. To be aware of God, that is to say aware of Krishna, means no longer seeing anything on earth as our property, but as the sole property of Krishna, the Supreme Person.

It is easy to surrender take into account that material nature does not act under our authority, but under the sole authority of God. We therefore do not have the power to modify the climatic conditions.

The Supreme Lord holds the principles of material energy in his sole power. It maintains the material universe and by its power supports and rotates the planets in space and their orbit. He illuminates the earth through the sun and the moon, and controls the level of the oceans.

The influence of God through his different energies predominates in all things.

The Lord tells us again: The energy that constitute the three gunas [the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance], this divine energy, Mine, is extremely difficult to overcome. But whoever abandons himself to Me easily crosses its limits.

In truth, not only is it extremely difficult to overcome the laws of material nature, but for unbelieving materialists and atheists it is simply impossible.

But those who surrender to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, achieve this very easily. This is the perfection of existence.

Logos 428

Goto table of logos

We are not to blaspheme God, nor his devotees, who are his genuine, intimate servants.

Whether out of hostility or devotion, out of fear, out of affection or lust, whether animated by one or all of these feelings, if a spiritual soul conditioned by matter somehow focuses its thoughts on the Lord, the result will be the same, for the Lord bathes in eternal bliss and is therefore never influenced, neither by hostility nor by friendship. We must always serve Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, in a way that pleases Him. This is the injunction that we must absolutely respect.

In truth, whoever hears blasphemies spoken against the Sovereign Lord or one of his devotees must immediately react or leave, otherwise he will be immersed in a condition of life forever. hellish. We must always show ourselves well disposed towards God, and towards his worthy devotee.

Those who never want to blaspheme must follow the following rules: It is imperative to renounce any activity contrary to the practice of devotional service dedicated to God, and only accept conditions favorable to this service. In general, anyone who blasphemes the Supreme Lord is punished.

We must not seek to worship Krishna, the Sovereign Lord, in a hostile manner, otherwise we will be punished at least for a lifetime, in order to be purified.

As we must not bring about our own death by embracing an enemy, a tiger or a serpent, neither must we blaspheme God, the Supreme Person, and thus make ourselves the enemy of the Lord, under penalty of knowing hell.

Understand that we absolutely must not blaspheme Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, whether in thought, word or deed, because those who do so will go to hell, as well as their ancestors.

The Lord said to this effect: The envious and the wicked, the last of men, I plunge them into the ocean of material existence in various demonic forms of life. These, being reborn life after life in the demonic species, can never approach Me. Little by little, they sink into the most abominable condition.

He who blasphemes the Lord will have to be reborn into a family of demonic, ungodly, evil, atheist, outlaw, where he is likely to forget the loving and devotional service of the Lord.

In truth, the scoundrels who blaspheme the Supreme Lord because He appears in this material world in the guise of an ordinary man, know nothing of his infinite greatness. No matter what those who behave as enemies of the Lord do, they will see all their efforts fail.

On the other hand, embodied and matter-conditioned souls who somehow meditate on Lord Krishna, who is all knowledge, bliss and eternity, will free themselves from all their faults, from all their sins. Let them think of Him as their worshiped Lord, and they will find their spiritual body again.

The Lord said: Free from all ties, free from fear and anger, completely absorbed in Me and seeking refuge in Me, many became purified on coming to know Me, and thus all came to pure love for Me.

We are not to blaspheme God, nor his devotees, who are his genuine intimate servants. Whoever dares to blaspheme God will go to hell never to come out, and who blasphemes or offends one of his devotees will suffer greatly. God does not accept that anyone who offends or disrespects one of his devotees.

So do not blaspheme God or one of his devotees, and above all do not listen to all the demonic disbelievers who push us to blaspheme, and which thus condemn us to suffer much in our next life.

In truth, let us understand well that a blasphemer can be delivered from this sin, as soon as he sings the hymn of the Holy Names of the Lord. Deliverance is therefore assured for the holy being who ceaselessly serves the Lord in good spirits, without committing offenses. By fixing our attention on Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, in a sustained manner, we purify ourselves until we are delivered from material existence.

Logos 429

Goto table of logos

Perfect peace is only obtained through complete development of the consciousness of God.

Souls embodied and conditioned by matter, trapped in the clutches of illusory energy, all ardently desire to find peace in this world, but ignore the conditions required to obtain it.

In truth, the secret lies in the knowledge of God as being the beneficiary of all the efforts of the human being.

The human being must sacrifice everything in the absolute service of the Supreme Lord, for all the galaxies, the planets which compose them and their inhabitants belong to Him. No one equals or surpasses him, He is the Unique without a second. The Lord reigns over material nature, and all conditioned souls are subject to the yoke and rigor of the laws of material nature.

Unless you know these fundamental truths, there is no peace in this world, individually or collectively. Perfect peace can only be obtained through the full development of the consciousness of God.

To be aware of God means first of all to realize that Krishna is indeed God, the Supreme Person, the Lord, the Absolute Master of all that Is, and that all individual beings distinct from his Divine Person, including the powerful celestial beings, are subordinate to Him. The God-conscious being acts in full knowledge of his relation to the Lord, and the perfection of this science consists in knowing perfectly God, Lord Krishna, the Supreme Person, as He really is, as well as his glories.

The pure soul, as an integral part and tiny fragment of God, remains his eternal servant. But as soon as it wishes to dominate maya, the illusory material nature, it is seized by the latter and falls prey to many sufferings.

As long as the soul remains in contact with matter, it must act according to its material needs. We can, however, even in the heart of matter, awaken our spiritual consciousness and regain pure existence. It suffices for that to practice the conscience of God. The more we progress in this direction, the more we free ourselves from the clutches of matter. The Lord is impartial, everything depends on the efforts that one shows in the accomplishment of his duty in order to control his senses, and to overcome the ascendancy of lust and anger.

Dominating one's passions allows one to develop awareness of God and reach the spiritual level

Supreme perfection can be achieved through the practice of loving and devotional service, which alone allows one to approach God, and can give peace to the human being. The service of love and devotion offered to God is the pinnacle of perfection.

Logos 430

Goto table of logos

The Supreme Lord says: *“There is really nothing that exists outside of Me, this is what you must clearly understand.”*

Yes in truth, nothing exists except God, for He is the All. Although the strength of the senses, the power only of the mind to think, feel and will, as well as the power, movements and growth of the body seem to result from different movements of the air within the body, they are not in reality only manifestations of his energy.

The vast expanse of space rests in Him. The vibrations of the ether, the thunder, the supreme sound, the omkara, as well as the various combinations of words making it possible to distinguish the things between them, are its symbolic representations.

In truth, He is All. The senses, the Master of the senses, the celestial beings, and the acquisition of knowledge which is the function of the senses, as well as the object of knowledge, He is All. The resolution of intelligence and the keen memory of living beings, it is Him.

The egotistical principle inherent in ignorance at the origin of this material universe, and the egotistic principle inherent in passion at the origin of the senses, and that inherent in virtue at the origin of the different celestial beings acting as masters in this world, it is still Him.

Always Him, the illusory energy, maya, cause of transmigration (reincarnation) perpetual of being conditioned from one form to another.

Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the original cause of all causes, just as the earth is the origin of the different species of trees, plants and other similar manifestations. As the earth is represented in everything, He is present through this entire material manifestation in the form of the Supreme Soul.

Yes, He is the sovereign cause of all causes, the eternal principle. Everything, in truth, is a manifestation of its unique energy. The three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance, as well as the result of their interaction, are linked to Him through his internal power. They are not independent, because to be honest, the entire material energy rests on Him, the Supreme Soul.

Ultimate cause of everything, the transformations of the material manifestation; birth, growth, stabilization, reproduction, decline and destruction, are absent in Him. His supreme energy takes a thousand forms, and precisely because it is his energy, He is everywhere present.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person says: This universe is all pervaded by Me in My unmanifested form. All beings are in Me, but I am not in them.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, whose form is all knowledge, bliss and eternity, is the Master of all supernatural powers.

He is beyond the material manifestation, as its cause, of everything He is the original Master. On Him rests the cosmic manifestation. He is the Supreme Master of the material cosmos created in truth only, so that He can deploy His entertainments there.

He is also the different phases of matter, from the beginning to the end of the cosmic manifestation visible below. various aspects of time, for He is both the cause and the effect of this material cosmos.

The two poles of this world, represented by the dominant and the dominated also lie in Him, who is above them, Him the Supreme and Absolute Master. This is why He is situated beyond the perception of our senses.

He is still the Supreme Soul also called the Holy Spirit, unborn and unchanging. He possesses in his Divine Essence all the source principles.

The marvelous variety which populates the material universe is also created by Him, who entered in the form of the Supreme Soul in each of the living beings, the celestial beings, the inhabitants of paradisiacal planets, human beings, animals, plants and even atoms.

He is the support of all that exists.

The vital force, the principle of life in all things, as well as the resulting creative force do not act on their own, for they depend entirely on Krishna, without whose will they cannot act.

Material energy does not benefit from knowledge, it cannot act independently, without being implemented by God. Because material nature rests entirely on God, living things can only try to act. Without His sanction and His will, they cannot accomplish anything, nor obtain the results they desire.

It is from Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and from Him alone, that emanates the original energy. The rays of the moon, the heat of the fire, the radiance of the sun, the twinkling of the stars and the lightning charged with electricity so powerful, the gravity of the mountains, the energy of the earth as the quality of its aroma, that is so many different manifestations of his Person. Likewise for water and its pure taste, as well as for the vital force which sustains all life, are simple aspects of his grace.

Logos 431

Goto table of logos

Teaching concerning the future of the evil demonic man, the origins of demonic life and the source of demonic existence.

The Supreme Lord says: Having sought refuge in the false ego [identification with one's body and the desire to dominate matter and material nature], in power, pride, lust and anger, the demonic blasphemes true religion and envies Me, I the Supreme Lord, who resides in his very body, as in that of others.

Evil man, demonic, because always hostile to the supremacy of God, is loath to believe in the holy scriptures. He is envious of the holy scriptures and of the existence of God, the Supreme Person. These are the fruits of its pseudo prestige, its wealth and its power. He does not know that his current life is preparing another. He feels envy towards himself, as towards others. On his own body and on the bodies of others, he engages in acts of violence. Devoid of knowledge, he ignores the sovereign control of the Supreme Person.

Jealous of the holy scriptures and of God, the Supreme Person, he produces false theses to deny all divine existence, he refutes the authority of the holy scriptures. In each of his actions, he believes himself to be independent and all-powerful. He imagines that since no one equals him in strength, power or wealth, he can act as he sees fit, without anyone being able to stop him. We currently have an example of these sinister figures at the head of certain states or multinational companies. Let him then have an enemy likely to slow him down in his quest for power and pleasure for the senses, and he will develop all kinds of projects and intrigues to demean him by manifesting his own power.

The Lord adds: The envious and wicked, the last of men, I plunge them into the ocean of material existence in the various forms of demonic life.

In truth, the function of placing an individual soul distinct from God in a particular body of matter is the privilege of the will of the Supreme Lord. The evil and demonic man may not consent to recognize the supremacy of the Supreme Lord and act according to his whims, but it is God who will decide the circumstances of his next life, and not him.

The embodied soul is put after the death of the body of matter in the womb of a new mother where, under the direction of a higher power, it takes on a new determined body, according to her karma. We thus see evolving in the heart of the material existence of innumerable forms of life, human, animal, vegetable, all of which are thought by this higher power. They are obviously not due to chance.

When demonic beings, they are forced to be reborn in the bosom of an unbelieving, atheist, evil and demonic family. They will thus retain their envious nature, and will remain the last of men. Always full of lust, hatred and violence, unhealthy beings that they are, they evoke the animals of the jungle.

The Lord specifies for this purpose: These, being reborn life after life within the demonic species, can never approach Me. Gradually they sink into the most sinister condition.

In truth, we all know that God shows infinite mercy, but He never makes it appear to evil and demonic men. These ungodly men are forced, life after life, to enter the family bosom of beings just as demonic as themselves. Thus, deprived of the mercy of the Lord, they sink more and more, to end up in the bodies of dogs, cats, pigs...

These evil and demonic men have practically no chance of receiving, in the present as in the future, the mercy of God. They degrade themselves until they are forced to incarnate in the bodies of dogs, cats and pigs among others.

In all, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is impartial, and has no hatred or resentment for no one. He has equal consideration for all living things. The act of placing evil and demonic beings in the lowest life forms is in fact just another aspect of his mercy. It sometimes happens that demonic men are killed by the Lord, but such

an act is actually beneficial to them, for whoever is put to death by the Lord attains liberation. All acts of God are absolute. The mercy of God is therefore also manifested to demonic men, if they are fortunate enough to be killed by Him.

The Supreme Lord teaches us: Three doors open into this hell: concupiscence, anger and greed. Let every sane man close them, because they lead the soul to its destruction.

This word of God describes there the origins of demonic life. Human beings seek to satisfy their lust, and if they cannot, then anger and greed arise. This is why the healthy man, who does not want to fall into the demonic species, must try to get rid of these three enemies capable of "killing", of suffocating the soul, to the point of depriving it of any chance of being free from the traps of material existence.

Aversion to the principles which allow one to know Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is for human society the cause of all falls. In this aversion lies the worst offense that a human being can commit. As a result of this offense, maya, the material energy of the Supreme Lord, incessantly imposes on souls conditioned by matter, in the form of the three kinds of suffering [those arising from the body and the mind, those caused by other living entities, and those which originate in material nature; hurricanes, storms, strong winds, heavy rains, extreme cold, etc.], countless setbacks.

This material energy consists of the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance, and one must rise at least to virtue before entering the path which leads to the knowledge of the Supreme Lord. Otherwise, it will be necessary to remain in passion and ignorance, the two attributes which are at the source of demonic existence.

Men dominated by passion and ignorance denigrate the original holy scriptures, holy men, the very attitude necessary to understand the teaching of God, and neglect the rules of the holy scriptures. They do not want to listen to God or to the true spiritual master, servant of the Lord, and want to act as they see fit. These are some of the faults that plague human society and lead it to demonic mode of existence.

It is ignorance that prevents the embodied soul from acting properly.

Ignorance is at the origin of the distraction, blindness, perdition, violence, aggressiveness, criminality and atheism of living beings. The real responsible for all this is ignorance.

Ignorance is, among other things, ignoring everything about God, not knowing what He really is. It is ignoring that each of us is a spiritual soul and not the body of matter. It is to ignore all of the true spiritual knowledge and the spiritual values of existence. It is ignoring everything about the bond that unites us to God, as well as the bond that binds us to each other. It is to ignore all of the absolute truth.

This is why the knowledge of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, of his word and of his teaching marks the beginning of the spiritual life. Lord Krishna teaches it, the human being must learn that he is not the body of matter, but a spiritual soul. The true knowledge of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, helps to combat ignorance. Truly knowing Krishna as He really is allows one to know all about Absolute Truth.

Human beings do not realize that there are two kinds of energies, material energy and spiritual energy. They say and really mean it, that everything is the product of material energy. Their mistake is that they take matter as their starting point, and not spiritual energy.

Or in a sense, because matter comes from the spirit, everything is spiritual. The spiritual energy forming the origin can exist independently of the material energy, but the reverse is not true. They believe that consciousness comes from matter, but in reality it has been around forever. However, when consciousness is covered by ignorance, it becomes a kind of unconsciousness.

The word *"material"* is the translation of forgetting God, and by the word *"spiritual"* it is necessary to understand to be *"fully aware of God"*.

The Lord continues: The man who knew how to avoid these three gates of hell dedicates his existence to acts which engage in the realization spiritual. He thus gradually attains the supreme goal.

We must beware of these three enemies of human life, concupiscence, anger and greed. The more the human being frees himself from it, the more his existence is purified. He can then observe the rules and principles of the holy Vedic scriptures, the Vedas, the original holy scriptures. By thus following the regulatory principles of human life [not to have sex outside marriage, not to eat meat, fish or eggs, not to consume drugs or exciting products such as alcohol, cigarettes, coffee, tea, not gambling], it gradually rises to the level of spiritual realization. And if by observing these principles he still finds himself happy enough to attain Krishna consciousness, God consciousness, then for him success is assured.

This path of purification is attained by all who are free from lust, anger and greed. By the knowledge thus acquired, they will be able to rise to the highest level of spiritual realization, which finds its perfection in the loving and devotional service offered to Krishna. In this devotional service, the liberation of the conditioned soul from the world of matter is sure.

The Lord said: He on the other hand, who rejects the precepts of the holy scriptures to act according to his whim, he does not attain neither perfection, nor happiness, nor the supreme goal [which is none other than God Himself].

Once the soul has reached the human form, that is to say incarnated in the human form, she is supposed to become sane and able to follow the principles given to her

to rise to the highest position. But if she neglects their observance and she will find herself degraded.

However, if, even by following these moral rules and principles, she does not ultimately come to know the Supreme Lord, all the knowledge she will have acquired will be struck with vanity.

She must therefore gradually rise to the level of Krishna consciousness, of the loving and devotional service that she offers Him, and only there she will be able to attain the most high perfection.

Verily, the purpose of the human form is to purify existence, and those who refuse to observe its rules and principles can neither purify themselves nor find true happiness.

The Lord said: What is your duty and what it is not, therefore know how to determine it in the light of the principles given in the scriptures. Knowing these laws, act in such a way that you gradually rise up.

Logos 432

Goto table of logos

Divine laws rule the entire cosmos, and thus have authority over all the planets of all the galaxies of the material universe.

In truth, the entire cosmic manifestation was created from an ancient date with divine laws as a base, so that order, cohesion and harmony reign there.

Today, many politicians and heads of state raise their voices to express their rejection of divine laws. Such is their ignorance of the data relating to the truth. Not only do they not accept divine laws as being legitimate, but they add that they should in no way replace human laws, which alone should be observed and applied. Human laws are imperfect imitations of divine precepts and commandments. Not only do some decision-makers allow citizens to break divine laws, but strictly direct them to obey his or face penalties. But the people suffer more if they neglect divine laws and observe only human laws. Imperfect by nature, in whatever form of material conditioning he finds himself, man, even the most evolved, can only create imperfect legislation.

Divine laws are not imperfect. If human beings are instructed in this, what need do they have for legislation and therefore for human laws which must constantly be modified, revised or improved, but not those of God, because they come from the Supreme Being who possesses supreme perfection? and absolute.

All living being, human or animal, believes himself free to dispose of himself, when in reality no one escapes the laws of the Supreme Lord, God, severe laws, laws forever inviolable. It happens that criminals, by cunning, circumvent the laws of men, but

never with impunity the codes or laws of the supreme legislator, God. Anyone who risks the slightest deviation from the path laid out by God exposes himself to serious difficulties.

In general, the laws of God are called precepts, the essential principle of which is invariable that in all circumstances the human being obeys the will of the Sovereign Lord. No one escapes the laws of God, and this is where we must see the very origin of material existence. Each of those who inhabit this material world has willingly and freely exposed himself to the risk of conditioning by matter, and has thrown himself into the trap of the laws of material nature.

But human life has precisely for the purpose of bringing the spiritual being embodied in this form to know the causes of its conditioning, the only way to escape the clutches of material existence. The only way to leave this material slavery is to surrender to the will of the Lord. But the fool, rather than fleeing the hold of maya, the energy of illusion, gets entangled in the different names of what he believes to be his true identity; intellectual, administrator, merchant, worker, Hindu, Christian, Jew, European, American, Chinese..., and only bow to the orders of God under the influence of the laws and writings relating to this identity. This identity concerns only the body and that, the embodied being ignores it.

Scriptural laws are established by the liberated souls, the pure representatives of God, with regard to the various conditions specific to each being. Adherence to these laws from the Lord, gradually brings the individual soul conditioned by matter to free itself from the clutches of material existence.

We are not the body of matter, but the spiritual soul who resides there. It is only by following, applying and obeying the laws of God that our existence will be perfect.

No one can go against the divine laws, nor can he override the will of Krishna, God, the Supreme person.

In our galaxy, as in all galaxies of the material cosmos, every being is conditioned by matter and the energy of illusion. Whether it is celestial beings, inhabitants of paradisiacal planets, human beings, animals and plants, all are dominated by the laws of material nature, laws resulting from divine laws. Behind these laws stands the Supreme Lord.

No one can go against the divine laws, nor can he suppress them, even ignore them, for whatever he does or says, they are there, and by energy material that activates material nature, they act and have authority in all areas of the existence of living beings, humans, animals and plants. Divine laws prevail over human laws.

No one can override the will of God, the Supreme Person, whether by force of harsh austerities, great scholarship in the realm of the Vedas, the original holy scriptures called also the true gospel, the supernatural powers of yogis, physical or intellectual strength.

No one can have recourse to the powers conferred to him by the practice of religion, to his material wealth or to any other means, whether by himself or with the help of others, to challenge the orders of the Sovereign Lord. From Brahma, the demiurge and first created being until the ant, no living being has the power, because everything is under the domination of God.

In truth, a spiritual being having put on a human body or animal, cannot escape the jurisdiction of the Supreme Person. Each must accept his fate and let himself be led by the Lord. No material means can allow us to escape the happiness and unhappiness intended for our particular body. Every human, animal and plant body is destined to experience a certain amount of joys and sorrows, we cannot change it, because happiness and unhappiness are ordained by the Lord, by whose will our specific body has been granted to us.

As we cannot escape his designs, we must accept to be guided by him. If in all circumstances we remain faithful to the condition for which the Supreme Lord intends us while adhering to and following his instructions, then we will attain the perfection of existence, our life will be crowned with success.

We must accept the situation in which we put the will of the Sovereign Lord, whatever it may be, and seek to absorb ourselves in his service of love and devotion. It is then that our lives will be fruitful.

In truth, living beings, embodied souls, are in a relative position despite their qualitative identity with the Lord. God reigns as Master over all things, and the living being for his part is always ruled, either by spiritual energy or by material energy. So he can never come to be the master of one or the other of these two energies. Its natural position is to keep always subordinate to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

He who accepts to behave in this way attains the perfection of existence, but he who revolts against the will of God remains in it. state conditioned by matter, slave of material nature.

Logos 433

Goto table of logos

Where does spiritual life lead us, and how can we know whether or not we will have to be reborn for a new material existence?

Spiritual life leads us to our primordial, original state, free from any material identification. We reach the state which frees us from all anguish, pain and lust. Once this state has been reached, it is then possible to think in terms of universal brotherhood.

The next step is to engage fully in the consciousness of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and thus gradually come closer to the spiritual world where we find eternal

life, all of knowledge and bliss. In other words, when the spiritual soul is freed from all contamination or material designation, it no longer reincarnates in another material body after death. She then joins the spiritual world and remains eternally in one or other of the spiritual planets known as the Vaikunthas planets. Lord Krishna dwells in the highest of these planets, Goloka Vrindavana.

We are not the body of dense matter, but spiritual beings imprisoned in a material body. Our real interest is to understand this simple truth, then we can make further progress in the spiritual realm. Otherwise, if we stick to our bodily conception of existence, our miserable life in this material world will continue forever. We will have to endure the sufferings of material life one after another. This is why this existence is a real reservoir of miserable conditions.

In reality, everything depends on the will of God. It is by virtue of the latter that we are born into such and such a family, in such and such an environment, with such and such a personality. All this is regulated by the Supreme Lord according to the desires suggested to us by maya, the energy of illusion. Consequently everything depends on God, the Supreme Person.

All mobile and immobile beings living in this material world, including us, are in a temporary situation. This situation did not exist before we were born and, after our death, it will no longer exist. As a result, our present situation is only fleeting. Likewise, all material creation, including other creatures and ourselves, is transitory in nature.

In our past life we had a different body from the current one, a family, parents, brothers, sisters, friends and a country different from the current ones, which we have abandoned and forgotten to reincarnate in a new body, with a new family, new parents and siblings, new friends, a new country on another continent, even on another planet. All this concerns only the ephemeral material body and not us, the embodied spiritual souls.

Just as one seed produces another, a body [that of the father], through the intermediary of a second body [that of the mother], begets another [that of a son or a daughter]. Just as the elements of the material body are eternal, the living being that appears within these elements is also eternal. Those who are called "*father*" and "*mother*" have nothing to do with the living being, the embodied soul. As a result of his own choice and his karma, the individual being receives different bodies through the intermediary of so-called fathers and mothers, who only play this role for the moment of a fleeting life.

Everyone should understand that we are constantly transmigrating from one body to another. The body dies and the soul passes from one body to another continuously. In this way, when the end approaches and the body no longer performs its functions properly, the soul must be reborn in another material body after leaving the old one. The problem is when the being does not listen to God and does not do what the Lord

says, he will never know in which body he will reincarnate, human or animal, or where.

The body changes, but the soul is still there, the same. We all remember the body from our childhood, that body no longer exists today, but we still exist and we existed in the past. We will therefore have to exist in the future despite the change of body.

Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person explains this truth in detail in *"la Bhagavad-gita"*, or on my site sauljudoeus.fr in my book *The words Of Krishna, Christ, God, The Supreme Being*. It is our duty to make use of this sublime knowledge. This is the true knowledge.

Logos 434

Goto table of logos

We must listen to the one who knows, for the knowledge which he transmits he has received from the Supreme Perfect Lord.

It is high time to wake us up, and to fight the atheist materialist philosophy which keeps us in the darkness of true spiritual knowledge, knowledge, ignorance and makes us slaves and prisoners of matter.

It is high time to listen to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, who by his benevolent mercy has given us the Vedas, the original holy scriptures, the true gospel, in order to help us come out of darkness and finally enter into light and truth.

It is high time to know Krishna, God, the Supreme Person as He really is, and to understand that by knowing who He is, we at the same time discover all the absolute truth, for He is the Absolute Truth.

It is high time that we know that we are in reality a spiritual soul and that our respective bodies are only a garment that we put on, or a vehicle through which we can move.

He It is high time that we know that an unwavering and eternal bond binds us, unites us with Krishna, and that we cannot be separated from Him.

It is high time that we know that the material universe in which we evolve is impermanent, temporary, because it will one day be destroyed, and another world, permanent and eternal, exists, the spiritual world, the kingdom of God, which is none other than the real world.

It is high time that we understand that we must turn to the Supreme Lord and resolve to obey Him r, to practice his precepts, his commandments, to unite our interests with his, to surrender ourselves to him and to serve him with love and devotion, in

order to return to his eternal and absolute kingdom, where there is true life and infinite real happiness.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the ultimate goal of existence.

Yes, let us obey God, do his only will, and carry out his laws and commandments. But if we want to live in holiness, let us apply to the letter the regulating principles of the Supreme Lord, the content of which is as follows:

You will not eat meat, fish or eggs

You will not have sexual intercourse outside marriage.

You will not take any drugs, nor any exciting or intoxicating product, such as alcohol, cigarettes, coffee and tea.

You will not play any gambling.

This is the perfection of existence.

Logos 435

Goto table of logos

Why should you not abort?

In truth, abortion is a crime, an unforgivable gross negligence, because the egg, the fruit of the union of the sperm and the ovum, is already a living being since a soul is

The Vedas, the original holy scriptures, the true gospel says: Under the direction of the Supreme Lord and according to the fruits of his works, the living being, the soul, is introduced into the bosom of a woman through a drop of male seed to take on a particular body shape.

The most important point here is the fact that the soul is introduced by the assistants of God into the seed of the father, the sperm that the latter released. Then the soul in the male seed particle is injected into the mother's womb in various ways, sexual intercourse or otherwise. All of this is happening under the supervision of God, and the result is the production of a new material body which the mother develops in her womb. We have here the proof that life is present even before conception, what to say afterwards since it continues.

We are all by original nature, an individual soul distinct from God, immortal. As souls we originally lived in the kingdom of God, but by dint of envying the Lord, challenging his authority, refusing to serve him devoutly, and expressing material desires, we have fallen into the material universe. Because of this fall, the soul is forced to be born and die in an endless cycle.

However, the soul has the possibility, through spiritual practice, of returning home to the spiritual world. The principle of reincarnation was widespread among Greek philosophers such as Plato, Pythagoras and among early Christians such as Origen and Tertullian.

According to the law of material nature governed by God, the eternal soul is placed in the male seed and then injected into the mother's womb. The soul is therefore present even before conception and certainly after.

It is the habitat, the body, of a spiritual soul which develops in the womb of the mother, and no one has the right, at the stage of embryonic development, to expel the soul out of the womb of a woman in which GOD has placed it.

In truth, each of us is an eternal spiritual soul, we are not the body material in which we reside. The latter is only a carnal envelope which covers the soul. In every form of life or living being, human, animal or plant, resides an eternal individual soul. In each material body the soul is accompanied by the Supreme Soul also called the Holy Spirit. The Supreme Soul stands alongside the individual soul as it transmigrates (reincarnates) from body to body in its very long journey through the material universe. This is why the material body is called the temple of God. Thus all forms of life are sacred and must never be deliberately destroyed or interrupted.

The living spiritual soul is a tiny fragment of God, it is an integral part of his divine person, and exists in all forms of life, celestial beings, human beings, animals and plants.

It is ignorance of the data relating to the truth that causes human beings to abort. For example, fools believe that neither animals nor plants have a soul. There is no rational basis for this belief. Animals and plants have souls.

It is this absurd mentality that is currently destroying civilization. People have degraded themselves to such an extent that they think the embryo has no soul and aborts. Now if the egg already has a soul, all the more reason the embryo which proceeds from the egg. Yes, the embryo does have a soul within it, and abortion is an abominable crime.

God informs us that everyone has a soul, and that the latter dwells in all forms of life, heavenly, human, animal and vegetable.

The individual soul evolves from a lower body to a higher form, this is what is meant by spiritual evolution. Once attained the human form, the soul can surrender itself to the Lord to return to Him, in his eternal and absolute kingdom.

Otherwise, it will remain in this world of matter to undergo repeated tribulations there. of birth, sickness, old age and death. She will then have to reincarnate repeatedly, and suffer each time.

Abortion is to prevent a soul from progressing and seeking God.

In truth from the first phase, that of the union of the spermatozoon and the ovum, the soul is there in the egg which they generate, for it is this which gives the life to the egg thus constituted. It is thanks to the soul that the egg will be able to develop and become an embryo, thanks to the soul again that the embryo will develop into a fetus, and always thanks to the soul that the fetus will develop for become, finally, a complete baby body. It is always thanks to the soul that the baby's body will develop to become that of a child, then thanks to the soul again in that of the adolescent and finally of the adult.

The spiritual soul is, in truth, life, the active principle, the vital force which gives life to the body which it penetrates and which allows it to move. Take the soul out of the egg, or the embryo, or the fetus, and the fetus can never develop. Ditto for the full body of babies, children, adolescents and adults. It is the soul that brings life to the body and allows its development. Remove the soul from the material body whatever it is in which it resides, and the latter will be found inert, dead.

Abortion is the murder of either the egg or the embryo, or of the fetus, but in all cases it is the brutal interruption of an individual existence, that of an innocent spiritual soul who, like us, came to incarnate in order to learn the true spiritual knowledge, to achieve to spiritual realization, seek God, and finally be able to come to Him. Denying him this elementary and fundamental right is criminal.

It is time for human beings to regain their sanity and to know all the risks they run in forcing abortion on those who practice it, on those who have it. ask or want it, and to those who force women to have an abortion.

The Lord said: These are born again life after life within the demonic species, never can approach Me. Gradually they sink into the most sinister condition of existence.

Abortion is an abominable crime, because it interrupts the existence of a spiritual soul who simply wants to progress on the plane of true spirituality., causing the latter a terrible suffering.

The man and the woman involved in this sin become responsible for it, so much so that they will have to suffer the same fate in their next existence. They too will have to enter a mother's womb and be killed in the same way. If unfortunately for them they have practiced it several times, they will have to pass from the womb of a mother to the womb of another mother in proportion to the number of abortions committed, without being able to see the light of day and suffer each time.

Each of us says *"this is my body"*, but the truth is quite different. Our material body has been bestowed upon us by the supreme owner, God.

Certainly, the embodied spiritual being also knows the body in which he resides, but he is not the sole owner, the true and rightful owner of the material body is none

other than the Supreme Lord. God grants all spiritual entities who incarnate in this world a particular body in relation to their past desires and mentality, so that they can enjoy life here below, but the sole and true owner of this body is God, the Supreme Person. He is the original source of all that exists, the seed at the origin of all existence.

It is therefore indecent that a woman dares to dispose of the body of the baby which develops in her womb without the agreement of this last, whereas in this case it is an individual being distinct from it. If she has the right to do with her body what she wants, in no case should she dispose of this distinct individual being against her own will. The developing body in her womb does not belong to this mother, so ending her existence is an abominable crime, an unforgivable fault, which will be severely punished.

Life is for spiritual realization and the restoration of our forgotten relationship with God.

The human form granted to the spiritual entity which incarnates therein is especially intended for the unfolding of Krishna consciousness, the consciousness of God, for this divine consciousness will allow us to regain our Eternal original spiritual body of bliss and knowledge.

The purpose of Krishna consciousness, the consciousness of God is to give us a body of the same nature as that of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person Himself. Knowing one's intimate relationship with the Lord is the supreme goal of human life. Consciousness of God is the art of spiritualizing material activity, of increasing the degree of spiritual realization of the person who accomplishes it, of knowing the universality of God, and the relationship that unites us to Him.

Happy are those who are fortunate enough to die thinking of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, for they will obtain an eternal body like that of the Lord and will join the Sovereign Person in his eternal abode.

We must preserve life, not destroy it, and ensure that it is so for each of us.

All this can be avoided, however, if one remains on the spiritual plane of Krishna consciousness, God, the Supreme Person, and with a firm resolution never to interrupt a life.

Better yet, let us all decide to obey God, to respect and apply his precepts, his commandments, his regulatory principles, follow his advice and directives to the letter, and never abort, because all life is sacred and precious.

Logos 436

Goto table of logos

The spiritual world is the real home of the embodied spiritual beings that we all are. At the origin of all things, we all lived there with God.

This eternal spiritual world is called Vaikuntha, and in Sanskrit this term means *“the world without anxiety”*. Everything is radiant and filled with consciousness, bliss, knowledge and eternity.

The dimension of Vaikuntha, the spiritual world is inconceivable, because in reality it is unlimited. The material world itself seems to us to have an unimaginable dimension knowing that what we perceive in this material cosmos is only part of the closed material universe in which we find ourselves and that it contains an inconceivable number of galaxies, all created by God on the same model as ours, *“the Milky Way”*. However compared to Vaikuntha, the material cosmos occupies only a quarter of the total creation of God, while the spiritual world occupies the other three quarters. The material cosmos which is the distorted reflection of the spiritual world is in reality akin to a cloud, which floats in the spiritual sky of all of God's creation.

No one can enter the spiritual world in order to serve the Lord at within its surroundings without being established in its pure spiritual identity, entirely free from all material stain.

In truth, an incarnate soul defiled by matter will transmigrate, will reincarnate into another body of matter because of its material consciousness, this is the *“hardware”*. Inhabited by material thoughts at the hour of her death, she was transferred by the Lord's assistants to another body of matter. In the same vein, when one establishes oneself in one's purely spiritual identity and meditates on the service of absolute love offered to the Supreme Lord, one is promoted to the spiritual realm to live there in the company of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person

In other words, by thinking of Krishna and his companions in full awareness of his spiritual identity, one qualifies to enter the spiritual realm. No one can envision or contemplate the activities of the spiritual world without being established in his pure spiritual identity, and knowing in conscience to be a spiritual soul.

The Supreme Lord, Krishna says:

My sovereign home is a spiritual realm and absolute from which one no longer returns to this world of matter. Whoever attains supreme perfection, occupied in serving Me personally with devotion in this eternal abode, attains the highest perfection of human life and does not have to return any more to this world where there is suffering.

He is unmanifest and imperishable this supreme kingdom, ultimate goal, for which reaches its point of return. This world is My absolute abode.

It is only through devotional service, and only thus, that one can know Me as I am. And the being who, by such devotion becomes fully aware of My Person, can then enter My absolute kingdom.

Those who always serve Me and adore Me with love and devotion, I give them intelligence thanks to which they can come to Me.

Abandon yourself entirely to Me. By My grace you will know absolute peace, and you will attain My eternal and supreme abode.

When the virtuous being, the great soul, enters the kingdom of God, he immediately feels himself swimming in the ocean of bliss spiritual, plunging then rising to the surface of the sublime ocean in an uninterrupted movement. He is overcome with a pure feeling of love and unparalleled joy. God is its source, and by his energy of bliss distributes it to all.

This is true sublime happiness and absolute peace.

Logos 437

Goto table of logos

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the only one true owner and beneficiary of all that exists

The human beings of all countries, all claim that their country belongs to them, but they forget a fundamental fact, at the time of death, they will be totally separated from it. No one owns anything in this material world. Everything we have will be taken away from us at the time of death. Everything that we believed to be the owners, has only been loaned to us by God for a limited time, for a short time.

Even our body belongs to God, He has given it to us for a time only, and He has given it to us. It will then be removed. Everything can be taken away from us in seconds, even while we are still alive in our current material body. We have many, many examples around the world. He is the true owner of everything and can take back what He has put in our hands.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the Supreme Director of all things and the witness of all that happens. He is the origin of material nature, and of total material energy. It is supremely complete.

It is the true and legitimate owner of all the bodies of matter, that of the celestial beings, that of the inhabitants of the paradisiac planets, that of the human beings, that of the animals and the plants, because it is its own material energy that creates

them, acting under the authority of the Supreme Lord. He alone is the legitimate owner of all things in this material world, and the sole beneficiary of all the fruits produced by nature and the acts of living beings.

The Lord also said as such: I am the one who knows all bodies. This material nature, which acts under My direction, generates all mobile and still beings. Understand, that all species of life proceed from the bosom of material nature, and that I am its father, who gives the seed.

The material energy of the Lord, which is transformed into material nature, generates the different bodies matter through specific parents, human or animal, since it is the origin of all material bodies.

Each of us says *“this is my body”*, but the truth is any other. Our material body has been bestowed upon us by the supreme owner, God. Certainly, the incarnate spiritual being also knows the body in which he resides, but he is not the only owner, the true and legitimate owner of the material body is none other than the Supreme Lord. God grants all spiritual entities who incarnate in this world a particular body in relation to their past desires and mentality, so that they can enjoy life here below, but the sole and true owner of this body is God, the Supreme Person. He is the original source of all that exists, the seed at the origin of all existence.

Incarnate beings then become the children of material nature, which is fertilized by God, the Supreme Person. All beings here struggle to live, but only total surrender to the Lord brings salvation, or alleviates suffering due to the process of evolution which is the cycle of repeated deaths and rebirths.

Happy are those who know that everything that exists in all the material cosmos, from the animate as well as the inanimate, the Lord is the Master and the only possessor.

This is why we should only use the strictly necessary and take only the part assigned to us by God, knowing that everything belongs to Him.

The knowledge of God is infallible, for the Lord is its source. The Lord's words are spiritual and will remain so forever. Omniscient, He always remains the support and the Absolute Master of all that exists, the Benefactor of all. Almighty, He holds attributes of inconceivable perfection; power, glory, beauty, fortune, knowledge and renunciation.

Understand that except the Lord, no one has anything. We should therefore only accept the part assigned to us by the Supreme Lord, Krishna, so peace and harmony will reign on earth.

Logos 438

Goto table of logos

Krishna, who is God, the Supreme Person, the Unique Absolute without a second, says:

My sovereign home is a spiritual and absolute realm from which one does not return to this world of matter. Whoever attains supreme perfection, occupied in serving Me personally with devotion in this eternal abode, attains the highest perfection of human life and does not have to return to this world where there is suffering.

It is said to be unmanifest and imperishable this Supreme Kingdom, ultimate goal; for those who reach it, there is no turning back. This world is My Absolute Home.

He who knows the absolute nature of My Coming and My Acts will no longer have to be reborn in the material universe; leaving his body, he enters My eternal kingdom

It is only through devotional service, and only thus, that I can be known as I am. And the being who, through such devotion, becomes fully aware of My Person, can then enter My absolute kingdom.

The devotional service that living beings offer Me revives eternal life in them. Your happy fortune is none other than the love you have for Me, for it alone has enabled you to obtain My favor.

There is really nothing that exists outside of me, that is what you must clearly understand.

I am the supreme path of yoga, (union and fellowship with God) of analysis, truth and sacred law, as well as the ultimate path of all beauty, glory and self-control.

It is only by serving Me with undivided love and devotion that one can know Me as I am, standing before you and likewise, verily, see Me. Thus, and only in this way, will we be able to unravel the mystery of My Person.

Abandon yourself to Me, and I will protect you from all peril.

Logos 439

Goto table of logos

When God comes among men and plays the role of a King, He teaches by example to other monarchs and heads of state how to reign

He is very, very kind to all living beings, humans, animals and plants. Even though a poor man may trample his head violating the rules and regulations, by his mercy without cause He forgets and is forgiving. As the protector of the world, he is as tolerant as the earth itself.

When it does not rain and human beings are in great danger due to the scarcity of water, Krishna, God, Supreme Person is able to make rain fall. He is very easily able to protect the citizens from drought.

With his loving looks and beautiful face, always smiling with great affection for the citizens, the Supreme Lord improves the peaceful life of everyone.

Krishna, the Supreme King, is steadfastly determined and always set in the truth. He is a lover of spiritual culture, renders all services to the elderly and shelters all submissive souls. Giving respect to all, he is always merciful to the poor and the innocent.

In the role of Supreme Monarch, Emperor of all the earth, God respects all women as if they were his own mother and he treats his own woman like the other half of her body. He is like a loving father to his citizens and considers himself the most obedient servant of the devoted and devout, who always preach the glories of the Lord.

The Supreme Monarch, Krishna, God, regards all living embodied entities as dear as his own Divine Person and always increases the pleasures of his friends. He associates himself intimately with liberated souls, and chastises all ungodly, irreligious and atheist people.

Logos 440

Goto table of logos

Krishna is God, the Supreme Person. He is the pure essence of beauty, and absolute splendor personified.

The Lord is the original source of beauty in all its excellence, and the dispensing fountain of the latter's fragrance. In truth, the beauty of the Sovereign Lord is all-encompassing and pervasive.

The beauty of his glorious transcendent athletic body, his beautiful smile, his magnificent deep voice, the excellence of his words, his very pretty dancing gait and the three marvelous curves that his body takes, fascinate all who look at him. When He plays his flute He enchants all who listen to him, and the sound vibrations that come out of it, combined with the sweet scent that emanates from his dazzling body, penetrate the atmosphere in all directions, subjugating all beings, humans, animals and plants. He releases from his body a very pleasant scent, a sublime perfume, which embalms the surrounding atmosphere for more than one hundred and thirty kilometers around.

All living beings are then silent, and take undisguised pleasure in look at him, listen to him and inhale the sweet fragrance carried by the wind in all places and all directions, with a heart filled with love for God.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is naturally calm, peaceful, gentle, kind, constantly smiling, and goodness personified.

Her beauty is expressed in all her sublime acts and entertainments, which fascinate all beings. She shines through her immense and sublime wisdom, her extraordinary intelligence, her knowledge of which He is the pure essence, her inconceivable and incomparable fame, her richness which encompasses and penetrates everything in the material universe and the spiritual world, and its renunciation unattainable to ordinary people.

There is no difference between his spiritual body and his pure Soul, for they are One. He is the most beautiful of all beings, and if they obtain a pleasant, advantageous physique, or of great beauty, it is simply because they enjoy the same transcendent bodily elements of which Krishna is the source.

In truth, beauty comes from the soul, for it is the latter that transfers to his body the beauty which it contains.

All that the Lord touches or sees becomes instantly pure and magnificently beautiful.

The Lord enjoys eternally unspeakable beauty, and He is worthy of the worship of inhabitants of all the planets of all the galaxies of the material cosmos, as of all the holy beings who live in the spiritual world.

His youth is eternal, and He always shows himself eager to pour out his blessings on his devotees.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person said:

When he s Have reached Me, the transcendentals imbued with devotion, these noble souls, having thus raised themselves to the highest perfection, never again return to this transitory world [the material universe] where suffering reigns.

All those who enter the eternal and absolute realm of Krishna, God the Supreme Person, never return to the material universe where there is suffering.

If they have reached the state of purity and choose to serve God with love and devotion, they no longer return here below after having left their carnal envelope, but return to God in their original home to live there eternally in perfect knowledge and sublime bliss.

Logos 441

Goto table of logos

Our current actions and activities are sure to determine what our next life will be.

It is the thoughts, memories and desires that, at the moment of death, determine what our future existence will be, and the body which will be ours.

This is our comp at the time of death, our mental state, and our thoughts, words and actions, which will activate our karma. The material bodies that we put on are in reality the product of our mental activities.

In truth, karma is a law of nature according to which any material action, good or bad, necessarily entails consequences, which have the effect of chaining its author ever more closely to material existence and to the cycle of repeated deaths and rebirths, and leads the author to suffer in his future life if his acts are culpable. It is the law of action, law of action-reaction, or law of cause and effect.

Below are excerpts from *“Manu-samhita”*, *“The laws of Manu”*, the father of humanity and the true Adam, the author of this treaty on the rights and duties of each living creature. This treatise concerning the cosmic, natural, social order, traces the laws and the rules of conduct that the human being must follow and reveals in chapter 12, the consequences which result from the guilty and therefore sinful acts or activities that the living being will suffer in his future life. This treaty also makes it possible to know very clearly the direct link which exists between the karmic activity in this case and the consequences of the guilty or sinful acts which result from it, and the future reincarnation.

The more embodied beings, animated and inclined to sensuality indulge in the pleasure of the senses, the more the finesse of their senses develops. Due to the degree of their stubbornness in committing evil deeds, these fools will experience more and more cruel punishments here below, returning to the world in such or such vile form.

They will be born in the forms of exposed animals to continual penalties. They will suffer alternately, feeling the pain of excess cold and heat, and will be plagued by all kinds of terrors.

More than once they will sojourn in different matrices, and come into the world with pain. They will undergo rigorous detentions, and will be condemned to serve other creatures.

They will be forced to separate from their parents, their friends and live with the wicked. They will amass wealth and lose it. Their friends, acquired with difficulty, will become their enemies.

They will have to endure destitute old age, painful illnesses, sorrows of all kinds, and death unconquerable.

In whatever frame of mind produced by the one of the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature [virtue, passion and ignorance], that a man performs such or such an act, he collects the fruit of it in a body endowed with this quality.

Let us learn now and in order, for what actions committed, the soul must in this material world enter such or such a body.

After spending many series of years in the terrible hellish abodes [the hellish planets in the lower region of the galaxy, beneath the earth, called Hell], at the end of this period, the great criminals are condemned to transmigrations, to the following reincarnations, to complete atone for their faults.

The murderer of a wise scholar passes into the body of a dog, a boar, a donkey, a camel, a bull, a goat, a ram, a wild beast, a bird, a candâla [a degraded human being like the untouchable], and a pukkasa, the lowest of human beings, like the tramp, depending on the gravity of the crime.

The wise scholar who drinks spirits will be reborn in the form of an insect, a worm, a grasshopper, a bird feeding on excrement, and a ferocious animal.

The wise scholar who stole the gold of another wise scholar will pass a thousand times through the bodies of spiders, snakes, chameleons, aquatic animals, and evil vampires.

The man who defiled the bed of his spiritual master is reborn a hundred times as a grass, a bush, a vine, a carnivorous bird like the vulture, animal armed with sharp teeth like the lion, and ferocious beasts like the tiger.

Those who commit acts of cruelty become animals greedy for bloody flesh like cats.

Those who eat food prohibited become worms, thieves, beings devouring each other.

Those who court women of the lower social class, become pretas [ghosts].

The one who had intercourse with degraded men, who knew another's wife, or who stole something, but not gold from a wise scholar, will become a spirit called brahma-râksasa [a mighty ghost. When a wise scholar becomes a ghost, he becomes a brâhma-râksasa].

If a man steals out of greed precious stones, pearls, coral, or jewelry of various kinds, he is reborn among the goldsmiths, or in the body of the bird called *"hémakâra"*.

The science of God teaches.

Men who are part of the race of thieves and plunderers, receive part of the forest. Just as animals are given territories in forests and mountains, so animal-like men are also destined to live in such places.

Materialists who remain attached to their privileged positions until death and who never wish to leave the charms of the home, even in dreams, remain prisoners of such dreams. They can't help but work out a thousand plans to make their lives even more comfortable, but suddenly death comes, cruel and ruthless. Whether he likes it

or not, they will be forced to give up their body to put on another, which they will be forced to accept. According to the acts they will have accomplished in their present life, they will be forced to take a body among the 8,400,000 living species. Usually, those who are too attached to the sweetness of the home are forced to be reborn among the lowest species because of the sinful acts that have accompanied a long life devoted entirely to sin. Thus they are wasting all the energy given to them by the human form.

There are many so-called believers who believe they are aware of Krishna, of God, the Supreme Person, and who imagine themselves serving him, when they are not do not accept it from the bottom of their hearts as Absolute Truth.

These will never taste the fruit of devotional service, which is the return to God. As for those who indulge in acts of virtue, but in an interested way and who hope to one day free themselves from the chains of matter, they too never know success, because they denigrate God, the Supreme Person, Lord Krishna. In fact, only an atheist or demonic being can mock Krishna, and such disbelievers never surrender to Him. The intellectual speculations they develop to attain Absolute Truth lead them to the false conclusion that nothing distinguishes Krishna from ordinary people. Thus lost, they imagine that as soon as they are freed from the material energy with which they are now covered, in the form of the material body, nothing will distinguish them from God. A pure illusion, of course, of believing that one can thus manage to become only One with Krishna.

In truth, the search by such disbelievers for spiritual knowledge always turns out to be futile and futile, and their study of the sacred writings ends in failure. It is a grave offense to take Krishna, God, the Supreme Person for an ordinary man, and one who commits such a mistake must be under the influence of delusion, for he does not know the eternal form of the Lord. It is clearly established that whoever takes Krishna's body for material, while it is purely spiritual and absolute, must be expelled from all rituals, from all acts relating to listening to the revealed sacred texts, and whoever, by accident, sees the face of such an offender must immediately bathe in the sacred river, the Ganges, to purify himself of this defilement.

Mocking Krishna is to show jealousy towards God, the Supreme Person, and the consequence of such an act is endless rebirth among demonic and atheistic species. The pure knowledge inherent in each being remains perpetually veiled by the illusion for such disbelievers, who can only gradually regress to the most obscure rooms of creation.

The Supreme Eternal specifies:

His entrails are snatched from him by the dogs and vultures of hell while he still lives to witness the scene; and snakes, scorpions, mosquitoes and other creatures sting and tormenting him. His limbs are then torn from his body and torn to pieces by

elephants. It is thrown from the top of the mountains, and it is imprisoned under water or in a cave.

It is therefore not surprising that in hell, those who have enjoyed existence while eating the flesh of others (meat, fish and egg) are forced to eat their own flesh.

During the transfer from one body to another, the soul is carried away by the servants of Yamaraja, the master of death and judge of sinners, who first make her go through a certain type of hellish life so as to accustom her to the condition where she will have to live in her next body.

The sufferings endured by souls in hell are intended to allow them to erase the faults committed and to make them aware of the extent of their abominable crime, so that they find reason, that they repent, do penance, turn to God, and resolve to obey the Lord and not to do it again.

Let us guard against the elements of fall.

Ignorance leads the human being in darkness and perdition.

Only the human being with limited intelligence ignores that freedom does not exist in this material world, because he is subject to divine laws.

It ignores that his thoughts, words and actions are controlled by God and his heavenly helpers, and that he will be accountable to divine justice.

He is unaware that his behavior determines what will be his next existence, and the body that will be his own.

He is unaware that his thoughts, words and actions lead to good or bad consequences.

He does not know that if he does not listen to God and do what He says, he will inexorably sink into matter, become a slave to it, and subject to the darkness of ignorance, he will not will never see God again.

In truth, the human being indulges in sin, because he ignores the acts which he committed in his past life, acts which have earned him his present condition of existence in a specific material body exposed to various sufferings.

Because of his sins, the guilty acts committed in his previous life, he is currently undergoing the resulting sufferings. It must be understood that a person deprived of true spiritual knowledge constantly acts in ignorance of what he may have done in

the past, what he is doing now, and how he will suffer in the future. It is plunged into darkness or blindness as Jesus said.

According to its relation with the attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance, the embodied spiritual being obtains a particular type of body. In any case, it is according to the judgment of God, in his form of Supreme Soul also called Holy Spirit, that we receive a body of an inferior nature, vegetable or animal, even superior, celestial being or human being.

Anyone who is plunged into oblivion, total darkness, cannot know what his past life was or what his next existence will be. He is only interested in his current body. Even if he has a human form, one who is influenced by ignorance and who is concerned only with his material body, is hardly better than an animal.

The human being must be educated so that he understands what was his past life and how he can improve his future condition. Whoever is only interested in his current body and who seeks to benefit from his senses as much as possible, thus reveals that he is overwhelmed by the influence of ignorance, his future will be bleak. Indeed, the future is always bleak for those who fall prey to gross ignorance. Especially in this age, society is under the influence of ignorance so that everyone considers their present body to be the only thing that matters, regardless of the past or the future.

Whoever abandons himself to God and serves him with love and devotion, will end the cycle of repeated rebirths and deaths, and see his suffering end. He or she will then enter the kingdom of God and never come out again, for eternity.

Definition of one who is dead, but who nevertheless still breathes.

Anyone who is not brought by his or her acts to turn to religion, which is not led by its ritual religious practices to choose renunciation of material nature, or whose renunciation does not lead to the devotional service offered to the Supreme Lord, and which launches out of unrestrained in the passion of the pleasures of the senses, must be held dead, even if she breathes.

If man has not reached the spiritual level, all he does is equivalent to the activities of a dead man or of a ghost.

That is why, considering the attitude of certain iniquitous and ignorant spiritual guides, Jesus had said of them:

“Woe to you. You look like those tombs that nothing to notice, and over which people pass without realizing it”.

If it happens when he grows up, that the son neglects his parents and fails to satisfy them by his actions or by the donation of his goods, let us be sure that he will be punished after death by Yamaraja [the lord of death and judge of the guilty].

If anyone is able to take care of his elderly parents and willfully neglects to do so and to ensure their total protection, and also neglects to take care of his children, his spiritual master, spiritual guides and other beings dependent on him, he is considered already dead, even if he is he still breathes.

The Blessed Lord teaches us to save ourselves:

Once again, I will teach you this wisdom, the highest knowledge, thanks to which all the wise have raised themselves from here below to ultimate perfection. Whoever establishes himself in this knowledge can attain the spiritual and absolute nature, similar to Mine. So he is not reborn at the time of creation, and at the time of dissolution, is unaffected by it.

The whole material substance is the seat of conception. I thus make possible the birth of all beings. Understand that all species of life proceed from the bosom of material nature, and that I am its Father, who gives the seed.

Material nature is formed from the three gunas [the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance]. That the distinct being [the spiritual being distinct from God], imperishable, touches the material nature, and he finds himself conditioned by these three gunas.

Know that virtue, the purest of the gunas, enlightens the being and frees him from the consequences of all his sinful acts. The one she governs develops knowledge, but at the same time, becomes conditioned by the feeling of happiness that she brings. Virtue attaches being to happiness. When through all the doors of the body [the two eyes, the two ears, the two nostrils, the mouth, the genital opening and the anus] penetrates the luminous flow of knowledge, then one can be assured that virtue grows in power.

Whoever dies under virtue gains the upper planets, the pure planets where the great sages live.

Acts performed under the aegis of virtue bring about the purification of their author, and from virtue is born the true Know.

Those ruled by virtue gradually ascend to the upper planets.

Passion know it, consists of thirst, longing and endless desires. It borders the embodied soul which it dominates with material action and its fruits. It attaches the being to the fruits of its acts. When passion grows, then with it do the signs of great attachment, of uncontrollable desires, of fiery aspiration and of intense effort. Whoever dies under passion is reborn among human beings, who dedicate themselves to self-interested action. Under the influence of passion deeds cause distress, and from passion is born greed.

Those dominated by passion remain on the middle planets, terrestrial.

Ignorance, know that it causes the bewilderment of all beings. This guna causes madness, indolence and sleep, which enchains the embodied soul. It attaches the being to madness. When ignorance rises, then darkness, inertia, insanity and delusion are born. He who dies of ignorance is reborn in the world of beasts. Under the influence of ignorance, actions lead to foolishness. From ignorance is born madness, foolishness and delusion.

Those enveloped in ignorance go mad. Because their situation throws them into distress, they take refuge in intoxicants, and thus sink further into ignorance. Very dark is their future. They fall into the infernal worlds.

Sometimes dominating virtue and ignorance, passion wins, and sometimes virtue overcomes passion and ignorance. Still other times, ignorance in turn overthrows virtue and passion. Thus, never between the gunas does not cease the struggle for reign.

When one sees, in any act, that nothing escapes the three gunas, but that I, the Supreme Lord, transcend them, then one can know My nature spiritual. When the incarnate being is able to go beyond the three gunas, he frees himself from birth, death, old age, as well as the sufferings that they engender. He can therefore enjoy ambrosia, in this very life.

Souls conditioned by material nature engage in activities which lead them to put on various kinds of bodies over the course of their successive lives. In the material universe, these souls are thus entitled to various punishments and rewards. Their meritorious deeds can elevate them to the higher planets, where they can join the ranks of the many celestial beings. On the contrary, their reprehensible acts can precipitate them towards different infernal planets where they suffer more the torments of material life.

Formerly, kings punished criminals by plunging them into a river, then bringing them to the surface for a puff of air, after which they plunged them again underwater. Material nature rewards or punishes beings in an analogous way, by plunging them into the waters of suffering or by extirpating them for a time. The rise to the higher planets (Edenic, paradisiacal) or to a higher standard of life is never permanent, it is always followed by a new submersion. Thus material existence is perpetuated. We are sometimes promoted to higher planetary systems, Edenic, paradisiacal, sometimes thrown into hellish living conditions.

The divine and demonic nature.

There are in this world two kinds of created beings; some divine, and others demonic.

Concerning the divine nature, the Lord says: Absence of fear, purification of existence, development of spiritual knowledge, charity, self-control, accomplishment of sacrifices, study of the Vedas, austerity and simplicity, non-violence, truthfulness,

absence of anger, renunciation, serenity, aversion to criticism, compassion, absence of lust, gentleness, modesty and steadfast determination, vigor, forgiveness, moral strength, purity, absence of envy and thirst for honors, such are the spiritual qualities of men of virtue, men born of divine nature.

Concerning demonic nature, the Lord says: Arrogance, pride, anger, harshness, ignorance, these are the salient features of men of demonic nature.

What to do or not to do, demonic beings ignore. In them, neither purity, nor righteous conduct, nor truthfulness. They claim that this world is unreal and unfounded, that no God rules it, that it results from sexual desire and has no other cause than lust.

From such conclusions, the stray demoniacs devoid of intelligence engage in harmful, nefarious works aimed at destroying the world. Demonic beings who take refuge in self-vanity, pride and insatiable concupiscence, fall prey to illusion. Fascinated by the ephemeral, they devote their lives to unhealthy acts.

Enjoying the senses until the last moment (death) is, they believe, the major imperative for man. So their anguish knows no end. Chained by hundreds and thousands of desires, lust and anger, they pile up wealth by illicit means, to satisfy the appetites of their senses.

This is the thought of the demonic man: *“So much wealth is mine today, and by my plans still more will come. I have so much today, and tomorrow more and more. This man was one of my enemies, and I killed him. In turn, I will kill the others. Of everything I am the lord and the master, of all the beneficiary. Perfect me, powerful me, happy me, richest me, and surrounded by high connections. No one attains my power and my happiness. I will perform sacrifices, and do charity, and so will rejoice”.*

This is how ignorance leads him astray.

The Lord continues.

Confused by many anguish and caught up in a trickle of illusions, the demonic is too attached to the pleasure of the senses, and sinks into hell. Vain of himself, always arrogant, led astray by wealth and fatuity, he sometimes makes sacrifices, but outside of all principles and rules, they can only bear the name.

Having sought refuge in false ego [identifying with one's body and seeking to dominate matter], in power, pride, lust and anger, the demonic blasphemes true religion and envies Me, I the Supreme Lord, who resides in his own body, as in that of others.

The envious and evil, the last of men, I plunge them into the ocean of material existence under the various forms of demonic life. These, being reborn life after life in

the demonic species, can never approach Me. Little by little, they sink into the most sinister condition.

Three doors open on this hell; lust, anger and greed. Let every sane man close them, because they lead the soul to its destruction. The man who knew how to avoid these three gates of hell dedicates his existence to acts which engage in spiritual realization. He thus gradually attains the supreme goal.

He, on the other hand, who rejects the precepts of the holy scriptures to act according to his whim, he attains neither perfection, nor happiness, nor the supreme goal.

What is your duty and what it is not, know how to determine it in the light of the principles which give the holy scriptures. Knowing these laws, act in such a way as to rise gradually.

Question posed by a sage to the Lord: By what signs do we recognize the being who has exceeded the three gunas [the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance], how does he behave, and by what means does he transcend these gunas?

The blessed Lord answers: He who has no aversion, whether before enlightenment, attachment or illusion, who also feels no thirst for these things in their absence, who, above these fruits that the three gunas bear, stands as neutral, always inflexible, aware that nothing acts outside of them, who looks with the same eye on pleasure and suffering, and for whom the clod of earth, gold and stone are of equal value, who is wise and holds praise and blame the same, who is affected neither by glory nor by reproach, who treats equally friends and enemies, and who has renounced any self-interested enterprise, of which one says that he has transcended the three gunas.

He who is completely absorbed in devotional service, without ever failing, therefore transcends the three gunas and thus attains the level spiritual.

I am the foundation of the Impersonal Spiritual Being [the only aspect of God known to believers on earth], which is immortal, inexhaustible, eternal, and which constitutes the very principle of ultimate happiness.

The process of reincarnation.

The Lord says: *“Thus, the distinct being borrows within material nature various ways of existing, and there takes enjoyment of the three gunas [the three attributes and modes influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance], this because it touches on this nature. He then experiences sufferings and pleasures, in various forms of life.”*

This word of the Lord is very important when understanding the process by which the soul conditioned by matter reincarnates from one material body to another. It is

because of its desires and its concern to want to dominate the material, that the soul will have to transmigrate from one body to another as one changes clothes. But these changes of body, or clothing, are due to the attachment for material existence. As long as the embodied soul is captivated by this illusory manifestation, it must continue to reincarnate from one body to another. Only its desire to dominate material nature puts it in its undesirable conditions, giving it sometimes the body of a celestial being, sometimes that of a human being, an animal, or that of a plant, always depending on his material desires and his actions. And each time, the embodied being believes himself to be the master of his destiny, in fact imposed by material nature.

The process of attribution of the various bodies to be granted to the being who will have to reincarnate results from contact with the different gunas. That is why one has to rise beyond these material influences and reach the spiritual level. This is the consciousness of God, or Krishna consciousness. Unless we are aware of Krishna, we are forced, by material consciousness, to move from one body to another, for we have piled up material desires for endless times.

So we have to change in ways to see, state of mind, that is, to stop always seeing things from a materialistic perspective, and this change can only occur if one pays attention to the words of God. One who receives the science of God from the very lips of Krishna will lose his desire to dominate the material nature, and gradually, in proportion to the lessening of his unhealthy desire, he will come to enjoy spiritual happiness. In proportion to the knowledge acquired through contact with the Supreme Lord, he tastes the existence of eternal bliss which is proper to him [because corresponding to his true spiritual nature].

Let us master our mind, because it can be our best friend as our worst enemy.

The Supreme Eternal says: *“The mind can be the friend of the conditioned soul, as it can be its enemy. Man must use it to elevate himself, not to degrade himself.”*

The mind is the center of interest in the practice of union and communion with God. The purpose of the practice of union and fellowship with God [also called yoga] is to dominate the mind and prevent it from attaching itself to sense objects. In addition, the effect of yoga should be to educate the mind so that it can take the conditioned soul out of the ignorance in which it is held.

In material existence everyone is a slave of the mind and the senses. In fact, it is the mind which gives us a false conception of ourselves, which makes germinate in us the desire to dominate material nature, and which is at the origin of the imprisonment of the soul in the material universe.

If the mind is directed so as not to be fascinated by the shimmering of matter, the soul will escape its conditioning. In no case should we indulge in the objects of the senses, because according to a process of degradation they bog us more and more in

the material existence. We will then be drawn into an endless cycle of rebirth and death, called reincarnation. Also, the best way to free ourselves from this stagnation will be to never offer our thoughts more than a single object; God.

The mind is the cause of the imprisonment of the spiritual being embodied in matter, but also of its liberation. Absorbed in the objects of the senses, it imprisons the being. Detached from the objects of the senses, it frees it. Concentrating the mind on Krishna, God the Supreme Person, therefore brings supreme liberation.

What, even against his will, drives man to sin as if he were compelled to do so?

The Supreme Eternal answers: *“It is lust alone. Born in contact with passion, then changed into anger, it constitutes the devastating enemy of the world and the source of sin”.*

When the soul comes into contact with material creation, its love for God is transformed under the influence of passion, in concupiscence. Unsatisfied, this concupiscence turns into anger, and anger into illusion, thanks to which we remain prisoners of material existence.

Concupiscence is therefore the greatest enemy of the living being. It is she who keeps the soul pure prisoner of matter.

Anger and its after-effects are manifestations of ignorance, but we can use passion to rise to virtue, following certain rules of life, rather than letting it drag us away towards ignorance. In this way we will develop a taste for the spiritual, which will guarantee us against the decline of anger.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is infinitely unfolding, so that his spiritual bliss increases ceaselessly, and all beings contribute to this boundless bliss.

They too have a certain independence, but because they have misused it, because they have transformed their devout attitude into a desire for material enjoyment, they have fallen under the influence of lust.

God is the Absolute Truth, and the origin of all things. The source of lust is therefore also the Absolute. If lust is metamorphosed into love for Krishna, the Supreme Being, that is, God-consciousness, which is to desire everything for Him, that lust, along with anger, will be spiritualized. Therefore, lust and anger, when used in the service of God, from enemies turn into friends.

The sexual act is the source of the imprisonment of the soul in the material body.

The highest benefit that can be conferred on the human being is that which consists in instructing him in such a way that he detaches himself from the sexual life, because it is this which perpetuates, after life, existence conditioned in matter.

We must consider degraded civilization which does not advocate any sexual restriction, because it thus creates a climate in which it will be impossible for the soul to escape the jail that is the material body.

Birth, sickness, old age and death are characteristic of the dense material body, and these four sufferings are opposed to the very nature of the spiritual soul. But as long as the attraction for the pleasure of the senses is nourished, the individual soul, distinct from God, is compelled to perpetuate the cycle of death and successive rebirth, to reincarnate on behalf of the material body, which is only a simple garment subject to the laws of usury.

These are the causes of the chaining to matter.

These are activities aimed at the satisfaction of the senses and whose sole purpose is to please the mind and to the senses, which are the cause of the connection to matter. As long as the soul indulges in these self-serving actions, it will not cease to reincarnate from one species to another, and therefore to suffer life after life.

In truth, God does not want living beings, embodied souls suffer. We sometimes wonder why the Supreme Lord created this material universe, where living beings, humans, animals and plants, who are held captive there must experience so much suffering.

In truth, God, the Sovereign Person, does not desire not to create this material universe simply or for the sole purpose of inflicting suffering on conditioned beings. He creates it only because living beings, embodied souls want to know the pleasures that this material world can offer them.

The reasons for the imprisonment of the soul in matter.

The Lord says: *"If the soul is thus imprisoned, it is because it nourishes an erroneous conception of its identity, and takes itself for the supreme beneficiary. It is this false ego in the living being which forces it to know the imprisonment within the material existence."*

Lust, anger and greed are also the causes of the imprisonment of the spiritual soul embodied and conditioned in the material universe. We must reject them.

Let us not forget that the primordial and indispensable side of existence is to find our spiritual identity.

Current civilization is too concerned with the material body and its comfort, and no one knows the real purpose of life's journey, which is to return to God.

We don't just sit in a comfortable compartment, we also have to make sure that the train is moving in the right direction. Devoting oneself to the well-being of the material body brings, in the long term, no real benefit if it costs to forget the primordial and indispensable side of existence, to find our lost spiritual identity.

This vessel which is the human form is designed in such a way that it must be directed towards a spiritual goal, and the ultimate goal of existence is Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

True sublime happiness is found in the kingdom of God.

The spiritual world is the real home of the embodied spiritual beings that we all are. This eternal spiritual world is called *‘the kingdom of God’*.

As we can see from these few descriptions, the laws of karma and reincarnation are rigorous. They are real and relentless beautiful and good. They do govern the life of all living beings, humans, animals and plants in this material world. We just have to open our eyes and look around us to be convinced and see the effects, the evidence is there, before our eyes.

This is why it is essential and vital to adopt at faster a genuine spiritual practice, to turn to Krishna consciousness, the consciousness of God, if one wants to have the chance to escape the grip of karma and reincarnation, and to finally be able to benefit from a free and truly happy existence.

How to free oneself from karma and from the faults committed?

When we only eat vegetarian foods that we first offer to God, these are then purified, because they are accepted by the Lord. In this way, we free ourselves from our karma and we become immune to any material contamination.

It is forbidden to eat meat, fish and eggs. To eat meat is to participate in the unnecessary slaughter of other living beings. It elicits bad karma reactions in the present life or the next life. The laws of karma specify that whoever kills an animal for food will himself become a victim in his next life and will in turn be devoured.

Verily, the punishment for a crime is justified, for it brings about righteousness and restores rights. Therefore, whoever kills an animal must expect the same fate. This is true justice.

According to divine law, justice requires that the murderer be condemned to death. It would be unfair to spare him since by escaping death, he also escapes justice, he will then have to suffer terribly in his next life. In order to save him from such torments, the murderer must be put to death in his present life.

The justice which condemns to the death penalty any murderer does him true justice and shows mercy by taking life for life. According to spiritual philosophy, the person who kills an animal should expect the same fate. No sane person would take such a risk.

There is also some karma in taking plant life, but it is nullified by the process of offering food to God, because the Lord says that He accepts such vegetarian offerings.

One must also renounce exciting and poisonous substances, including coffee, tea, alcohol and tobacco. To intoxicate oneself in this way is to be influenced by ignorance, and risks leading us to an inferior birth in our next life.

In truth, if souls embodied and conditioned by matter and energy of illusion of the Lord somehow meditate on Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, they will free themselves from all their sins. Whether they think of Him as the adored Lord or as an enemy, constantly meditating on His divine Person, they will find their spiritual body.

The Lord says: *“Free from all ties, freed from fear and anger, completely absorbed in Me and seeking refuge in Me, many became purified as they came to know Me, and thus all came to pure love for Me.”*

Should he commit the worst deeds, he who is engaged in devotional service must be regarded as a holy man, for he is on the perfect path.

Many have obtained liberation for having simply thought to God with sustained attention and renouncing any guilty act.

Among the other techniques which allow one to free oneself from the cycle of successive reincarnations, let us quote the fact of offering to God the fruit of his work and of all his acts. All men must work in order to provide for their bodies, but if one acts only for one's own satisfaction, then one must accept the consequences of karma, whether good or bad, in lifetimes. futures. We must act only for the satisfaction of the Lord. This action takes the name of devotional service, and it is free from all karma. To act in the consciousness of God amounts to making sacrifices.

Man must sacrifice his time and money for the satisfaction of the Supreme Being. Action should be offered as a sacrifice to God, lest it bind its author to the material world, which is a world of suffering.

The action performed as devotional service not only preserves the person concerned from the reactions of karma, it gradually raises him to the service of spiritual love offered to the Lord, which is the key to accessing the kingdom of god.

The one who has put a definitive end to the consequences of his sinful activities and who fully dedicates himself to virtuous acts, free from the dualities of this world, actively engages in the devotional service offered to God, the Supreme Person, Lord Krishna. In other words, whoever serves the Supreme Lord with devotion is already free from all the consequences or consequences of his actions. All the effects of his sins, mature, latent or still in the germ stage, gradually disappear. This is the purifying power of devotional service, and for this reason it is called *“the purest”*, because beyond matter. Also, acts of devotion, even if the holy being sometimes seems to act on the same level as the layman, should never be considered as material; one who has clear vision and substantial knowledge of devotional service knows them to be purely spiritual and loving, undefiled by the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance.

The practice of devotional service is so sublime that the effects can be seen directly. On the other hand, experience shows us that whoever chants or recites the Holy Names of Krishna:

*hare Krishna, hare Krishna, Krishna Krishna, hare hare
hare Rama, hare Rama, Rama Rama, hare hare*

Feel, in due time, incomparable spiritual joy, and very soon purify himself of all material stain. This is practically happening. Moreover, if one not only listens to the glories of the Lord and chants His Holy Names, but also strives to propagate devotional action, to contribute to the missionary activities of Krishna consciousness, one will gradually feel oneself progressing on the spiritual path. And this progress will not depend on our education, nor on our previous qualifications; the devotional path is so pure that by the simple fact of taking one's steps there one gains to be purified.

The Vedanta-sutra, sacred writing, confirms it: *“Such is the power of devotional service that whoever engages in it undoubtedly becomes enlightened.”*

In truth, everything becomes clear, everything automatically reveals itself to one who simply engages in the acts of devotion offered to God, Krishna. True devotional service continues even after liberation. When the holy being reaches the spiritual world, the kingdom of God, he continues to serve the Supreme Lord, never seeking to identify with Him. In fact, true devotional service begins after liberation, when one has reached the spiritual level. The service of love and devotion enables the performer to know Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. It is after having purified oneself through the practice of devotional service (and especially after having listened with their lips to realized souls, the Srimad-Bhagavatam, the Bhagavad-gita, Words of Krishna, Christ, God, the Supreme Person), that one can understand the science of Krishna, the science of God. When the heart is purified from all filth, then one can understand what God is. So devotional service, Krishna consciousness, is king among all sciences, king of secret knowledge, or *“confidential”*. It constitutes the purest form of spiritual life and is accomplished joyfully, without pain. We must all embrace it.

Why does God inflict a punishment?

God inflicts a punishment for the sole purpose of bringing the wrongdoer back to reason, and making him aware of his error.

On the other hand, the chastisement or punishment also makes it possible to erase the guilty act committed in one's past life, to do penance, to show repentance, to make the resolution not to start again, but above all to turn to the Lord, in order to obey Him and do His divine will.

How to develop inner strength and protect yourself from malicious people who utter false and demonic words.

To achieve this, it is essential to put God in our mind, to think of Him constantly and uninterruptedly, and second fundamental element, to know the pure spiritual science of which the Lord is the author, as well as the data contained in the books *The words Of Krishna, Christ, God, The Supreme Being*, and *The Words of God*.

With these three fundamental elements, we will be able to confuse liars and other demonic beings, and no longer fall into their traps. We will thus protect ourselves from all falls.

To know God perfectly, to learn all the data contained in the three works cited above, which He has revealed to men and at the same time wanting to discover the absolute truth, makes it possible to quench the thirst to know and to relieve all the sufferings engendered by thought, word and deeds.

In truth, there is no other way out of suffering for human beings. The consciousness of God, or Krishna consciousness, is the highest blessing for mankind. It helps to heal the sufferings of birth, illness, old age, death and wickedness. It leads to the adoption of the service of love and devotion offered to God, and thus enables the development of love for Krishna, the Eternal Supreme.

Consciousness of God is to experience the longing to know God, to love him, to obey him, to surrender to him, to do his will constantly, to serve him with love and devotion, to act for him and to spread his glories.

So God who controls everything will take us under his protection. All our sufferings will disappear and no one will be able to harm us anymore.

The two forms of forgetting.

Maya, the material nature, causes us to forget our relationship with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. In reality, maya means "*what is not, or the illusion*", which has no existence.

It is therefore wrong to believe that the living being, the incarnate soul, has no connection with the Supreme Lord. He may not believe in the existence of God, or think that nothing connects them, but these are illusions, or maya. In the grip of this false conception of life, the human being languishes with endless fears and anxieties. In other words, any conception of life without God comes under maya.

It is our material body which comes from material nature, itself the external energy of God, which causes forgetfulness. Thus, through the material body in which it is embodied, the soul forgets who it is, as well as all its previous lives.

The first form of forgetting occurs at the moment of death. The soul being enclosed in its ethereal body is carried by the assistants of Lord Krishna into the womb of a new mother, who will thus give her a new material body. It is the body of matter,

which plunges the embodied spiritual being into forgetting everything; of God, of his previous life, of his real identity, of real existence, of everything. This forgetting is accentuated by the external energy, the material energy of the Lord in his form of material nature, which influences the being embodied by his attributes and modes of influence that are; virtue, passion and ignorance. In reality, death is synonymous with forgetting.

The second form of forgetting. Whoever loses all notion of his body ceases to be chained to material existence. As long as we remain aware of our bodily existence, we lead a conditioned existence under the influence of the attributes of material nature. But as soon as we forget about physical existence, then conditioned material life comes to an end. But this forgetting becomes possible when we use our senses in the service of absolute love of the Lord. In the conditioned state, the incarnate being uses his senses by identifying himself with a given family, a community or a nation. But as soon as he forgets all these circumstantial material designations and realizes his eternal nature as a servant of the Supreme Lord, then he can truly forget all of material existence. This forgetting occurs when one serves the Lord.

The holy being no longer acts with his body for the satisfaction of the senses within the framework of a family, a community, a nation or of mankind, he works only for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

This is the perfect consciousness of God. The holy being is always bathed in spiritual bliss, so that he does not experience any material suffering. This state of spiritual bliss constitutes eternal happiness.

As soon as one frees oneself from the taint of the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance, we stop having to be reborn and transmigrate, reincarnate from one form to another in our galaxy.

Liberation, also called salvation.

En truth, liberation is the cessation of the endless cycle of reincarnation. It is the end of rebirths and repeated deaths. It is the liberation of the embodied spiritual being from the chains which held him prisoner of matter. It is the return of the spiritual being, once it has freed itself from any material conception of existence, to its original, natural spiritual condition.

Liberation consists in finding our original position, that which is to serve the Lord. Liberation is breaking the chains that held us prisoners of this material world, in order to return to the eternal kingdom of God.

Immutable are those who detach themselves from all material attraction for the sole sublime goal of being absorbed in the service of love and devout they offer to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person

The service offered to the Lord is that level of perfection which is called *“The highest liberation”*.

The simple knowledge of liberation remains material, because true liberation consists in feeling, in really experiencing the breaking, the breaking of the chains of matter. The perfection of liberation consists in attaining the spiritual and absolute service which is offered to the Lord, a service itself developed in knowledge and renunciation [Detachment from the things of this material world, disinterest in pleasures material, the rejection of objects that arouse the pleasure of the senses, and the rejection of materialism]. Perfect knowledge allows access to the level of sublime service offered to God.

The different forms of liberation offered by the Lord are:

That which consists in becoming one with the Lord.

That which allows to live on the same planet as the Lord.

That which gives the same bodily features as the Lord.

That which allows to benefit from the same wealth as the Lord.

That which allows one to live in the company of the Lord.

The keys to liberation

To be free from material slavery, it is enough to surrender to God, and to take the firm resolution to serve him with love and devotion for all eternity. The key to liberation, verily, is love for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

To serve God with love and devotion, such is true freedom.

At the origin of all things, while the material cosmos did not yet exist, spiritual entities also called spiritual souls lived with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person in his absolute realm, all of knowledge, bliss and eternity, and served him with love and devotion.

But some souls became envious of God and wanted to usurp his position as Sovereign Lord, Absolute Master, and challenged his authority by refusing to obey Him and serve Him with devotion.

In reality, the spiritual soul is eternal and the material cosmos has been created to allow this illusory existence, which is called *“faux ego”*. The living being, the embodied soul, believes himself to be independent of God and free to act as he sees fit. These are the first fruits of Paradise Lost, of the fall of Adam. When Adam and Eve believed themselves free to do as they wished, they were condemned.

As the everlasting servant of the Supreme Lord, each is to act in harmony with the desire and will of God. When he deviates from this principle, he is lost. Cast out of Paradise, he comes into the material universe where God grants him certain facilities to act, while saying to him:

“If you act according to My directives, you will be able to come back to Me. If you refuse, you will fall more and more.”

This translates the transmigration, the reincarnation of the soul in the endless cycle of death and rebirth. All this results from disobedience to God.

When the living being hears the teaching of the Supreme Lord, he revives his original position and returns to God, to his first abode.

The Supreme Eternal says: *“Leave all forms of religious practice and simply surrender to Me. I will deliver you from all the consequences of your faults. Have no fear.”*

Krishna, the Supreme Eternal further specifies: *“He will attain liberation, the one who thus understands the material nature and what the living being and the interaction of the three are gunas [virtue, passion and ignorance]. Whatever his condition, he will never be reborn in this world again.”*

A clear vision of the material nature, of the Supreme Soul (God), of the individual being distinct from the Lord and of the relationships that exist between them, makes it fit to achieve liberation and the spiritual world, from which one has more to return to the material universe. Such is the fruit of knowledge.

Its purpose is to see distinctly that, by some incident, we have fallen to the level of material existence. As a result of personal efforts and in contact with the holy scriptures, the sages and a spiritual master authentic servant of God, all making authorities in the matter, we must know our real position, then, enlightened by the divine word such as that which is given by God in person, we will be able to return to the spiritual consciousness, the consciousness of Krishna, the consciousness of God.

In this way we will be sure to never return to the material existence where there is suffering, but to be transported to the spiritual world, to taste an eternal life of knowledge and bliss.

As long as the individual soul distinct from God (which each of us is) acts under the influence of bodily designations or impulses and according to the bodily concept of existence, it is not free. Let her let go of these bodily impulses and accept to become the servant of God, and she will be released. The Lord Supreme is the only one who can grant liberation.

We must act only for God. Otherwise, we follow each other. Whoever says freedom says to act for the Supreme Person. So we are freed from karma, from the law of action-reaction, from the law of cause and effect.

When we act for God it is in full freedom, but when we act for ourselves karma binds us, we lose our freedom and we will have to suffer the consequences of our own actions.

Only in the kingdom of the Supreme Eternal, Krishna, does true happiness exist, for God who dwells there is its pure source.

This is how we should behave.

The Vedas, the original holy scriptures also called *“The true gospel”* specify: *“Those who speak of brotherhood and universal solidarity, but only take into consideration the material body, are false philanthropists. The true notion of universal brotherhood is that which leads to ignoring the color of the material body and the shape of the latter. It is that which leads to love all living beings, humans, animals and plants with an equal love, which considers only the spiritual soul and which leads to seeing in each body of matter only the individual soul distinct from God beside the Supreme Soul also called Holy Spirit, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the Sovereign Lord”.*

Krishna is God, the Supreme Person, all rests in Him.

In truth, only those who have their mind absorbed in God can achieve it. It is through the service of love and devotion offered to God, and by him alone, that we can know him as he really is, and that the human being can know his real nature and get rid of him. his material body.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is purity personified, supreme purity, purest among the pure, and whoever perceives this attribute of Lord Krishna and surrenders to Him, can purify himself from all his culpable acts. We must at every moment meditate on Him, and take pleasure in savoring the wonderful spiritual relationship that unites us to Him.

This is the perfection of existence.

The Lord gives us this judicious advice.

Entirely purified by intelligence, mastering the mind with determination, renouncing objects which delight the senses, freed from attachment and aversion, the man who lives in a secluded place, who eats little and masters the body and tongue, which always remains in contemplation, detached, without false ego, without vain power or vain glory, without lust or anger, which is closed to material things, free from any feeling of possession, serene, this man finds himself elevated at the level of spiritual liberation.

Whoever reaches the spiritual level realizes at the same time the Supreme Being, and finds there an infinite joy. He never grieves, he never longs for anything. He shows himself equal to all beings. He then obtains to serve Me with pure love and devotion.

Although engaged in activities of all kinds, My devotee, under My protection, reached by My grace, the everlasting and imperishable abode.

In all your deeds depend only on Me, and always place yourself under My protection. This devotional service, do it in full awareness of My person.

If you become aware of Me, all the obstacles of conditioned existence, by My grace you will overcome them.

If, however, you do not act, not animated by such a consciousness, but by the false ego [identifying yourself with your body and dominating matter], closing your ear to me, you will be lost.

I hold myself in the hearts of all beings, and direct their wanderings to all, who are each as on a machine (the body), made up of material energy.

Abandon yourself entirely to Me. By My grace you will know absolute peace, and you will attain the eternal and supreme abode (the kingdom of God).

Always fill your mind with Me, and become My devotee, offer Me your homage, devote your adoration to Me, and to Me you will come. This I promise you, for you are My infinitely dear friend.

Through devotional service, and only in this way, can I know Me as I am. And the being who, through such devotion becomes fully aware of My Person, then enters My absolute realm.

*[This chapter complements these: "Our thoughts, words and actions cause effects and therefore good or bad consequences", "What we have done, we will be done", and "karma infallible justice". See the summary in the book *The Pure Spiritual Science*].*

Logos 442

Goto table of logos

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is vegetarian, and like Him, let us adopt spiritual vegetarianism.

The Lord says: *"That one offers Me with love and devotion, a leaf, a flower, a fruit, water, this offering I will accept it."*

After showing that He is the original Lord, the supreme beneficiary and the true object of all sacrifices, Lord Krishna reveals what offerings He desires to be presented and offered in oblation.

If indeed we desire to devote ourselves to the Lord through devotional service and thus to purify ourselves to reach the goal of existence, which is precisely the service

of absolute love of the Lord, the first thing is naturally to know what He expects of us. Whoever loves Krishna will offer Him whatever He desires, and not, of course, what displeases Him or what He did not ask for.

Also, we should not offer Him meat, fish and egg, which He will not accept. In fact, the Lord clearly indicates the offerings that He desires to be made to Him and that He will accept, as He confirms; a leaf, a flower, a fruit, water. If He had wanted meat, fish, and eggs, He wouldn't have failed to say it or mention it. So we must understand that He will not accept such offerings. Vegetables, grains, fruits, milk and water make up a food suitable for human beings, and recommended by Krishna, God, the Supreme Person Himself. No other food is to be offered to Him, since He will refuse it. If one does not respect his desire, how can we speak of love and devotion to God, concerning the service and the feelings we feel towards him?

Lord Krishna explains that only the reliefs of the food offered in sacrifice are pure, and suitable to nourish those who seek to progress towards the goal of existence, to finally free themselves from material entanglement. All food, all meals must first be offered as a sacrifice to the Lord before being consumed. Of those who do not offer their food as a sacrifice, He specifies, they eat only sin. In other words, each bite they swallow drives them deeper into the intricacies of material nature.

On the other hand, preparing simple and tasty vegetarian dishes, offering them in front of the image of Krishna or in front of his representation in the temple, bowing down and begging him to accept our humble offering, this is what allows us to progress steadily in life, to purify our body, to produce finer brain tissue, and therefore to clarify our thoughts.

But above all, the offering must be made in a feeling of love, for Krishna does not need food, He who already has all that is. But He accepts the offering of anyone who wishes to please Him in this way. The dominant factor in the preparation, presentation and offering of such dishes, the main ingredient is love for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

In truth, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person has spiritual senses. It is said of his senses, that each of them can perform the functions of all the others. Hence the qualifier, Absolute, which is attributed to Him.

Also, by the simple fact of hearing the words of love pronounced by his devotee when he presents his offering to Him, He can truly eat, taste the food that is placed in front of Him. This is a very important point to understand, because Krishna is absolute, his sense of hearing can perform the functions of his sense of taste, the fact of hearing, for Him, is in no way different from the fact of eat or taste. But only the holy being who, without vain interpretation accepts Krishna as He describes Himself, can understand that the Absolute Truth [which is none other than Krishna Himself], can take food and be to delight in it.

It is necessary to adopt the vegetarian diet if we want to practice spirituality in its pure essence.

In truth, all spiritual practices aim at the purification of the being, and the nourishment must also contribute to this end. Our physical makeup and mental attitude are determined by our diet. Also, the original holy scriptures recommend to those who wish to become aware of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, to honor the reliefs of the consecrated food which they will have previously offered to the Lord.

If we eat the food consecrated and previously offered to God, we will contract the consciousness of God.

As you can see, the Lord does not ask us to offer Him anything else. In truth, Krishna is a vegetarian. Being God, Krishna can eat whatever pleases Him. He tells us that we can offer Him with love and devotion, a leaf, a flower, a fruit, water, but He never asked us to offer Him meat, fish, eggs and wine.

The consecrated meal and first offered to God makes us immune to material defilement

During an epidemic, we vaccinate people to make them immune to the microbe. Likewise, when one takes food first offered to Lord Krishna, one can resist all attacks of material energy. He who always acts thus is called a devotee of the Lord. In this way, the Krishna conscious being, who eats only food offered to God, can erase all the consequences of his bad relationship with matter and open the way to spiritual realization.

On the other hand, those who do not continue to increase the volume of their culpable acts. They are thus preparing another body, like that of a dog or a pig, in which they will have to suffer the consequences of their sins. Material energy is the source of all contaminations, but the one immunized by the food offered to Krishna escapes its attacks. Everyone else is a victim, without recourse.

In truth, when we only eat vegetarian foods that we offer to God beforehand, they are then purified, because they are accepted by the Lord. In this way, we free ourselves from our karma and we become immune to any material contamination.

It is forbidden to eat meat, fish and eggs, because in truth, to eat meat is to participate in the unnecessary massacre of other living things. It elicits bad karma reactions in the present life or the next. The laws of karma specify that whoever kills an animal for food will himself become a victim in his next life and will in turn be devoured.

Verily, the punishment for a crime is justified, for it brings about righteousness and restores rights. Therefore, whoever kills an animal must expect the same fate. This is true justice.

According to divine law, justice requires that the murderer be condemned to death. It would be unfair to spare him since by escaping death, he also escapes justice, he will then have to suffer terribly in his next life. In order to save him from such torments, the murderer must be put to death in his present life.

The justice which condemns to the death penalty any murderer does him true justice and shows mercy by taking life for life. According to spiritual philosophy, the person who kills an animal should expect the same fate. No sane person would take such a risk.

There is also some karma in taking plant life, but it is nullified by the process of offering food to God, because the Lord says that He accepts such vegetarian offerings.

One must also renounce exciting and poisonous substances, including coffee, tea, alcohol and tobacco. To be intoxicated in this way is to be influenced by ignorance, and risks leading us to an inferior birth in our next life.

Other techniques that allow us to free ourselves from the cycle of repeated rebirths include the offering to God the fruit of our labor. All human beings must work in order to provide for their bodies, but if one acts only for one's own satisfaction, then one must accept the consequences of karma, whether good or bad, when doing so. future lives.

Sure, we must act for the satisfaction of the Lord. This action takes the name of devotional service, and it is free from all karma. To act in the consciousness of God is to make sacrifices.

Human beings have to sacrifice their time and money for the satisfaction of Krishna, the Supreme and Sovereign Being. The action should be offered as a sacrifice to God, lest it bind its author to the material world. The action performed as devotional service not only preserves the person concerned from the reactions of karma, it also gradually raises him to the service of spiritual love offered to the Lord, such is the key which allows access to the kingdom of God.

Adopt spiritual vegetarianism.

Spiritual vegetarianism consists of eating plant foods and dairy products after having first offered them to the Lord. If we adopt this mode of sacrifice which consists in purifying our food by offering it to God before eating it, the Supreme Lord will protect us from all karma resulting from the destruction of plants. Otherwise, according to the law of karma, law of action-reaction or law of cause and effect, we will be personally held responsible for such an act, and will have to suffer the consequences.

Righteous beings, servants of God, who apply naturally the directives of the Supreme Lord are freed from all faults, because they eat only consecrated food, offered in sacrifice to God.

But those who prepare food (meat, fish, egg) for their sole pleasure of meaning, verily eat only on sin.

Human beings are provided with cereals, fruits, vegetables, and milk, by the grace of the Supreme Eternal. To thus nourish ourselves with sanctified food, protects us from karma, promotes our spiritual progress, and allows us to live in holiness. We can sanctify our meal by offering it as a sacrifice to God, in these terms:

“Allow me Lord to present my respectful homage to you. Allow me Lord to offer you this meal, or this humble offering”.

*Hare Krishna, hare Krishna, Krishna Krishna, hare hare / Hare
Rama, hare Rama, Rama Rama, hare hare*

This song in Sanskrit means: *“Ô Lord, O source of all happiness, please make me your beloved servant”.*

Who serves Krishna with love and devotion lives in direct relation to Him. Also, its position is it in all certainty, spiritual, from the beginning of its practice. Indeed, the holy being no longer lives on the material plane, for he lives in Krishna.

Because the Holy Name of the Lord is no different from Himself, Krishna and his inner power dance on the tongue of the holy being when he chants *“Hare Krishna”*. The Lord directly accepts the food offered to Him by his devotee, and the holy being, by eating the reliefs of this offering, becomes *“Krishnaised”*, purified.

Ne let's drink nothing [water, syrup, lemonade, fruit juice, milk, creamy yogurt, etc., but especially no alcohol], don't eat anything [whole grains, legumes, oilseeds, fruits, vegetable creams, cheese, etc. but above all no meat, fish and egg], without first offering it to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Let us also offer to Him all our acts, our day, our existence, our life, in short all that we do and have, so we will live constantly in purity.

Let us obey God, do his only will, and apply his laws and commandments. But if we want to live in holiness, let us apply to the letter the regulating principles of the Supreme Lord, the content of which is as follows:

You will not eat meat, fish or eggs

You will not have sex outside marriage.

You will not take any drugs, nor any exciting or intoxicating product, such as alcohol, cigarettes, coffee and tea.

You will not play any gambling.

Our existence will therefore be a success, because anchored in purity.

The consumption of animal flesh causes disease.

Eating meat, fish and eggs does not only harm land animals and aquatic, but also does a lot of harm to all those who consume their flesh, or their corpses as Jesus said. Consuming animal flesh involves a risk to human health, including serious consequences for the digestive system and the increased risk of contracting a fatal disease.

At the present time, with a succession of medical and scientific discoveries more striking than the others, it is now proven that the consumption of animal flesh causes many diseases. In a very large majority of people, not to say three quarters, the viscera become blocked and teeth break.

A study carried out by scientists at the Harvard School of Public Health recalls that eating too much meat, especially red meat, cold cuts and other processed meats, is associated with a risk of mortality and major chronic diseases, especially coronary heart disease.

By monitoring the health of 43,000 men over 30 years, a study also shows that replacing red meat even once a day with quality vegetables [whole grains, legumes, nuts] reduces the risk of heart disease.

The consumption and for some the overconsumption of meat, particularly red meat, increases the risk of certain diseases (such as colon cancer, cardiovascular diseases, obesity or type diabetes. 2). The links between the consumption of red meat and these chronic diseases were provided by ANSES (National Agency for Food, Environmental and Occupational Health Safety) in its latest report.

WHO has officially classified red meat among the probable carcinogens in humans, and processed meats (cold meats, nuggets, corned beef, cordon bleu, etc.) among certain carcinogens in humans.

The International Agency for Research on Cancer (IARC) agrees, stating that excessive consumption of red meat [beef, veal, pork, goat, lamb], and cold cuts [sausages, cured ham, bacon, etc.], increases the risk of colorectal cancer. In question the heme iron they contain, which would encourage the peroxidation of lipids, leading to the formation of aldehyde, a compound harmful to DNA and cells.

On the other hand, nitrites, an additive which gives ham its pink color, would lead to the formation of N-nitroso compounds [nitrosamines or nitrosamides], which are carcinogenic.

In addition, saturated fats in meat also tend to clog arteries and promote disease cardiovascular.

God put in plants all the donation we need.

God put in plants nutritional elements allowing optimum optimization of the various material bodies, humans and animals. Also, why eat meat, when vegetables offer much more, and keep the various material bodies in perfect health?

It is evil and criminal beings, who say that meat is good for the body, because it brings protein and iron. But they won't tell you that plants provide much more, and don't make you sick.

For example, you will find below a non-exhaustive list of foods rich in protein and iron.

Foods rich in protein: Quinoa (contains more than meat), almonds, cashews, hazelnuts, soybeans, peanuts, lentils, chickpeas, barley, green beans, white beans, kidney beans, corn, milk, oatmeal, sesame

Foods rich in iron: Quinoa, lentil, white bean, red bean, spinach, tofu, sesame, soybean, olive, cocoa powder, cooked pistachio, almond, cashew nuts, oatmeal, hazelnut, dry date, wheat bran, dark chocolate, cumin, chicory.

Also, knowing now that plants are much better for health, we no longer eat meat, fish and eggs.

In truth, it is not oneself that one should seek to satisfy, as living beings believe in the material world. Unless one satisfies the will of God, one cannot claim to observe the true principle of spirituality. Thus, the interest of the human being is to do the will of God, in order to please the Lord. Such is the perfection of existence.

Warning to human beings.

God possesses absolute power, He alone rules Everything. Man has, in truth, no power, but he ignores it.

The pandemic which is raging throughout the earth is a warning that God is giving to human beings. His order is; *“Stop aborting, killing animals, and eating no more meat, fish and eggs”*.

If all governments and all human beings around the world do not obey God and apply his laws, his precepts, his divine commandments, and not to harm any living being anywhere in the world, all human beings whatever they may be, all animals terrestrial and aquatic, and all plants in their diversity, because all have the right to live, then another pandemic will occur even more dramatic, which will cause even more devastation by stopping the materialist economy, by closing all slaughterhouses and all breeding ponds, by stopping the sale of alcohol and all products containing it, by blocking the sale and consumption of drugs and exciting products such as cigarettes, coffee, tea, by putting an end to the killing of all innocent animals, and by permanently closing all meat outlets, fish, egg, and all seafood.

This time it will compel all mankind to change course, to follow and apply the guidance and guidance of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

From time immemorial, God has asked us not to kill human beings or animals and not to destroy plants. But he also asks us not to eat meat, fish and eggs.

The Supreme Eternal said: *“Behold, I give you all vegetation bearing seed which is found on all the face of the earth, and all the trees which bear fruit bearing seed, it will be your food”.*

The Lord makes it clear, *“it will be your food”.*

Verily, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the Sovereign Lord, never said: *“You can eat meat, fish and eggs”.*

Neither did he say: *“You can eat the flesh of certain animals, only those who are pure”.*

Those who claim that the Lord has said these words are liars, demonic disbelievers, who, by these lying words dare to offend God and disrespect Him. On the other hand, they lead men astray by leading them in the wrong direction, into darkness and perdition. Not only will they never enter the Promised Land, but in addition they will go to hell and never come out again.

God has ordered: *“You shall not kill”.*

By this simple order and profound in meaning, the Lord makes a generality, thus specifying that this command certainly concerns human beings, but also animals and plants. God, the Supreme Eternal, gave life to living beings, human beings, animals and plants, so no one has the right to take it away from anyone, without having to pay the price. Killing an animal for food is the most serious sin there is.

By telling human beings that He gives them the seed from plants and fruit trees, God makes them understand that such is their food. Men must not kill an animal if they want to feed themselves, because the lord specifies them that they are necessarily vegetarians. They can feed on grains, fruits, vegetables, milk and dairy products.

God has provided man with sufficient vegetables, fruits, grains, legumes, dairy products, so he absolutely does not need to open slaughterhouses and other death centers, and kill land and water animals there. In fact, no society can call itself human as long as it engages in such atrocities.

I repeat again, there is a soul in a human body, but also in every earthly animal body and aquatic, and in each plant body. May all those who still ignore it, know that in each egg there is also a soul. It is thanks to the soul that the body of the human being, of the animal, of the plant and of course of the egg, in which it resides, develops, grows and lives. Take away the soul from all these various bodies, and they will find themselves inert, dead.

As long as human beings live in sin, eating meat, fish and eggs, they will never be able to know God. Now the duty of the human being consists precisely in knowing Him, in loving Him and in serving Him with love and devotion.

Until 5,000 years ago, it was forbidden in the whole of India to kill an animal terrestrial and aquatic, and even less to eat the flesh. Throughout India the word of God mentioned above was respected and applied to the letter, because just and pure. The people did not eat meat, poison or egg.

On the other hand, it is only during the sacrifice of an animal slain in honor of the goddess Kali in the temple dedicated to her, that the flesh of the slain animal could be eaten by the followers present, and only on that occasion.

The Vedas, the original holy scriptures also called *“the true gospel”*, mention a sacrifice where one immolate a goat, a buffalo or the like before the goddess Kali, in order to prevent human beings from eating meat, and thus become responsible for the killing of the animal whose flesh they are going to consume. This was the only condition where a human being was allowed to eat the flesh of an animal, only one that was slain in honor of the goddess Kali. Nowhere else and under no other circumstance was this allowed, because expressly prohibited.

Number of practices mentioned in the Vedic scriptures [of the Vedas, the original holy scriptures also called *“the true gospel”*] give rise to contradictions. It is said, for example, that one can immolate an animal during a very specific sacrifice, and that during the latter, only an experienced and competent priest should officiate, because only one capable of correctly pronouncing the holy hymns, which have the power to give new life to the sacrificed animal. This practice is now prohibited, because there are no longer any experienced and competent officiating priests.

Vedic scriptures recommended, it is true, animal sacrifice, but let us know that in such sacrifices, the animal was not really killed. These sacrifices were indeed to bring him new life. Sometimes he would get another animal form, and sometimes he would immediately find himself promoted to human form.

Outside of this context, killing an animal is always an abominable and forbidden act. This is why the holy scriptures grant certain concessions. In reality, the holy scriptures only aim to put an end to all these execrable activities, to prohibit the consumption of meat, fish and eggs, and clearly say that all actions must be carried out according to regulatory principles.

God condemns animal sacrifices, for by this foul practice life is taken away from innocent animals.

Did not He say?

“What have I to do with the multitude of your sacrifices?”

I am satisfied with the burnt offerings of rams and the fat of calves. I do not take pleasure in the blood of bulls, lambs and goats. When you come to present yourselves before Me, who asks you to tread on My courts?

Stop bringing useless offerings (stop animal sacrifices). Incense horrifies Me. I cannot see the crime with the solemnities. When you extend your hands, I turn My eyes away from you. Even though you multiply your prayers, I am not listening. Your hands are filled with blood.

Who slays an ox, smites a man. He who sacrifices a lamb, breaks the neck of a dog. Whoever presents an offering and sheds pig's blood, all of them delight in their ways and their souls find pleasure in their abominations, I too will take pleasure in their misfortune, and I will bring upon them whatever causes their dread, because I spoke, and they did not listen.

If I was hungry, I would not tell you, for the world is Mine and all that fills it. Do I eat the flesh of bulls?

Do I drink the blood of goats?

The Lord adds:

“For I love godliness, and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings”.

[For more on this subject, consult the book: *Do Not Kill The Animals, Do Not Eat Their Flesh*]

the real sacrifice?

The only sacrifice that man knows and that God strongly condemns is the one which consists in taking the life of an animal, and where a beast is slain in honor of a Divinity. God forbids this sinister sacrifice.

The real sacrifice is not the one where an animal is slain, no, the real sacrifice is the ceremony thanks to which one seeks to please God, the Supreme Person, to Him to please.

Every human being must seek to know if God is satisfied with his behavior, his acts. In other words, all of our actions should work towards the satisfaction of the Lord. Each of us should be concerned with whether Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is satisfied with his actions. Activities aimed at the pleasure of the Lord are prescribed in the holy scriptures, and performing them constitutes a sacrifice.

In other words, acting for the satisfaction of the Supreme Lord, Krishna, is called sacrifice. We must act only for the satisfaction of the Lord. This action takes the name of devotional service, and it is free from all karma. To act in the consciousness of God amounts to making sacrifices.

Man must sacrifice his time and his money for the satisfaction of the Supreme Being. Action should be offered as a sacrifice to God, lest it bind its author to the material world, which is a world of suffering.

The action performed as devotional service not only preserves the person concerned from the reactions of karma, it gradually raises him to the service of spiritual love offered to the Lord, which is the key to accessing the kingdom of God.

Let us know that any act accomplished apart from the sacrifice binds its author to matter and retains him prisoner of this material world. If we do not act for the satisfaction of the Supreme Lord, Krishna, then we will be chained to the consequences of our actions. We must not act for our own pleasure, but for the pleasure of God.

This is what is meant by sacrifice.

In truth, all divine beings, heavenly beings, are satisfied when one performs a sacrifice. In the present age of discord, strife, hypocrisy and sin, the original scriptures indicate that intelligent men, in order to maintain peace and prosperity in society must make the only suitable sacrifice. singing the hymn of the Holy Names of the Lord;

*Hare Krishna, hare Krishna, Krishna Krishna, hare hare
Hare Rama, hare Rama, Rama Rama, hare hare*

We can therefore fulfill all celestial beings by performing this sacrifice which consists in inviting people to sing "*Hare Krishna*", then to distribute a sacred meal. Peace and prosperity will then reign in the whole world.

In the present age, the performance of sacrifices has been simplified since by chanting "*Hare Krishna*", one can satisfy Lord Krishna, and at the same time to fill all the celestial beings. This is the real sacrifice.

Without Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the living being, the embodied spiritual soul is nothing and can do nothing.

In truth, without God, the embodied soul can neither see, nor hear, nor act without the active principle, God. The Supreme Eternal dwells in the heart of all dense matter bodies, human, animal and plant, and keeps all these inert, active matter bodies.

This is why all these moving and still bodies are temples of God. No one should destroy one of these bodies, one of these temples, for it is to reach the individual spiritual soul (which each of us is) and the Supreme Soul also called the Holy Spirit, God.

The Lord is the Master of all living beings, for no one can achieve his ends without God allowing it. He alone confers the fruits of deeds. Also, unless we are empowered by its energy, our senses cannot act. In other words, He alone sees, He alone acts, He alone hears. He is the only active principle and the Supreme Master.

In truth, the individual soul and the Supreme Soul live together in the body of dense matter, human, animal and plant. Although God is also present at his side in the

material body in his Supreme Soul form, the individual soul cannot see him, nor is he aware that the Supreme Soul is directing him. She ignores that it is indeed the Supreme Soul who directs her senses when she seeks to enjoy the various material pleasures. The soul embodied and conditioned by matter feels desires and the Supreme Soul fulfills them.

It is very important to know that the Eternal Supreme resides in the heart of all matter bodies, humans, animals and plants, and keeps all these bodies of inert matter, active.

This is why it is forbidden to take the life of all living beings, humans, animals and plants, and to destroy the body of any of them, for it is to undermine the integrity of the individual spiritual soul as well as that of the Supreme Soul, God, who resides at his side.

We must not eat meat, fish and egg.

A person fully aware of religious principles should never offer meat, fish or eggs in sacrificial ceremonies. Besides, no one should eat such things. When proper food, prepared with *ghi*, is offered to holy people, it pleases the ancestors and the Supreme Lord, who are never satisfied by the killing of animals under the pretext of sacrifice.

Send the animals various in the slaughterhouses so that they are killed and butchered, take out the fish from the oceans, the sea, the rivers, the rivers, the piscicultural and aquacultural ponds, as well as the molluscs and various beings with shell, shell resulting from the oyster farming, mussel farming, shellfish farming, veniculture, cerastoculture, scallop farming, fish culture, and let them die of asphyxiation, in order to market their corpses, eat their respective flesh, are the sins the most abominable that are.

For millennia God has asked men to close slaughterhouses, industrial and artisanal fisheries, fishmongers, butchers, various breeding ponds and other centers of death, when will they obey the Lord?

The causes of epidemics and other natural disasters

Know, in truth, that nothing can happen or happen without approval, consent or sanction of God, for it is He who directs everything in the material cosmos as in the spiritual world. He is the Supreme Monarch.

In addition to the four sufferings inherent in the material world, namely birth, sickness, old age and death, there are three others; Those caused by body and mind, those caused by other living entities, and those caused by natural powers, which cause natural disasters such as earthquakes, famine, drought, heavy rains, floods, epidemics, intense cold, etc.

The human being is himself at the origin of his own sufferings

It is his own thoughts, words and negative actions that trigger the law of karma, law of action-reaction or law of cause to effect. These laws are set in motion when there is a break with God. This rupture is the result of the human being himself and not of God.

It is because man has chosen to turn his back on God, not to obey Him, not to serve him with devotion, to envy him, to take himself for the To be Divine, to seize the goods of the Lord, to ignore his word, his teaching, his divine laws, precepts, and commandments, and to believe himself the beneficiary of all that exists, that he must pay the price. and suffer the consequences.

Why Krishna, God, the Supreme Person allows these things to happen?

Let us understand, in truth, that we are not in our real home, in the real world. We all come, without exception, from another world, the spiritual world, where life is eternal, happiness total and uninterrupted, and where there is no suffering. The suffering of this material world aims to make us aware that happiness does not exist in this world, because it is a universe of suffering, and that we must imperatively seek God, turn to Him who, alone, can offer true happiness to whoever wants it, in his realm of knowledge, bliss and eternity. Let us know that Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the ultimate goal of existence.

This is the ignorance of data relating to God, to his divine word, to his sublime teaching, and to real existence, which prevents human beings from understanding everything relating to the truth, and from acting correctly.

Ignorance is at the origin of misguidance, blindness, perdition, violence, aggressiveness, criminality, materialism, the attraction to the fleeting pleasure of the senses, and the atheism of all living beings.

Let us all observe God's directives scrupulously, put them into practice, and do not harm anyone, any human being, any terrestrial or aquatic animal, or any plant.

Covid-19 is a warning that God gives to all mankind, by which He asks human beings to stop aborting, to make land and aquatic animals suffer in the various breeding grounds, to stop slaughtering animals in the various centers of death, to close slaughterhouses, fish, aquaculture, oyster and mussel aquaculture ponds, industrial and artisanal fisheries, fishmongers, butchers, to immediately stop the massacre of aquatic beings in the open sea, all species included, caused by trawlers of various barrels and other floating factories, which devastate everything, and prohibit individual fishermen from fishing at sea, as well as artisanal and individual fishing in rivers and streams.

In truth, all living beings, humans, animals and plants, as spirit beings embodied in these different material bodies, originate from the same Divine source, God. They all belong to the marginal energy of the Lord.

This is why we must learn to see all the beings around us as so many spiritual souls, fragments and tiny parts of the Supreme Lord, embodied in different bodies.

The virtuous being must offer his respects to all being united to the Lord by a personal relationship. Because originally all beings have a loving relationship with the Lord, as tiny fragments of his Person we must strive to see them all as equal, on the spiritual plane.

In truth, the wise scholar sees the virtuous and the outcast with the same eye, as well as the pig, the dog, the cow or the blade of grass. His eyes do not stop at the material body, which is only the outer shell of the soul. He does not see the garment (the body) of the sage, that of the human being, the cow, the pig or the blade of grass, he directly sees the spiritual soul, which is an integral part of the Supreme Lord.

There are bodily differences between the various varieties of living beings, but the virtuous holy being should not distinguish between living beings on this basis. He must acquire a vision that the individual spiritual soul and the Supreme Soul (God) are both equally present in every material body and in all species.

This is why we must do no harm to all living things, humans, animals and plants. We must love them all with equal love, but we must especially protect all animals without exception, and all plants in all their diversity. We must understand that we have no enemies.

The Lord specifies to this effect: *“Through the burning fire of death, I arouse a terrible fear in anyone who draws the slightest distinction between him- same and other beings due to external [bodily] differences”.*

Know that all terrestrial and aquatic animals, but also all plants in their diversity all also have a soul. On the spiritual level they are all on the same level as man. **This is why God commands us to stop eating meat, fish and eggs.**

We currently have a clear idea of the damage caused by covid-19. By this warning the Lord asks us to find our reason, to change our behavior, to repent, to do penance, to turn to Him, to obey Him and to do His divine will.

In truth, it is the Lord who rules the world, and his material energy through nature acts under his authority. Let us obey God, always do what He says, serve Him with love and devotion, this is our true eternal original natural duty and let us fear Him, for He is the Almighty.

Happy all those who surrender themselves entirely to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person and who serve him with love and devotion; because they will live in peace and

harmony, they will not suffer. The Lord will take them under his divine protection and will protect them from all dangers.

God plunges the spiritual being into oblivion, in order to spare him the sufferings relating to reincarnation.

In general, death means the exit of the spiritual being from his body which has become unusable and the entry into a period of unconsciousness which lasts approximately nine months within a new body, in the womb of a new mother.

In truth upon death, reincarnation is almost immediate and the transfer into the womb of a new mother is carried out by the agents of God. The soul, as soon as it leaves the previous body, is plunged into unconsciousness, in order to avoid the sufferings due to the uncomfortable position of its new body in the womb of its new mother, and as well as to the shape of the latter. if it differs from the previous one. Indeed, a soul embodied in a human body which decides to turn its back on God, to no longer obey him, which refuses his authority and worse, who dares to claim that the Lord does not exist like atheists, will be forced to reincarnate in an animal body. This is why we forget everything about our previous life.

In truth, as soon as they come out of the previous body, God's heavenly assistants take the soul and introduce it into the sperm released by the father, who from then on will enter the soul. egg from the mother, and the two thus form a living egg, for there is now a soul in it. It is the soul, by its very presence that develops the egg, and always thanks to it, the egg will develop to become an embryo, then a fetus and finally a complete baby's body. It is always the soul that allows the development of the baby's body into that of an adolescent, an adult, and finally an old man. It is the soul that keeps all these bodies alive.

The new body of the soul that will incarnate is a function of its desires, its past acts and its mental state. These are the factors that determine in which specific type of body she will be reborn.

This is why God urges us to no longer harm land and water animals, and to eat no more meat, fish and eggs.

This is what will happen to all those who kill animals, and make them suffer, and eat their flesh.

Everyone who kills will be killed in his next life.

Those who keep animals and who drive them to the slaughterhouse to have them killed for profit alone, and those whose job is to kill thousands of animals, such as slaughterhouse priests, and those who sell the flesh of slaughtered animals, so that others can buy the flesh to eat it, must expect to suffer the same fate as these animals, life after life.

It is the ignorance of the data relating to the existential truth, which leads the human being to act thus, but because of this ignorance, and this lack of knowledge. However, these acts generate, in the immediate future, only misfortune, and in the future, the fall among the animal species. Although the beasts, placed under the influence of material nature, are not aware of it, their life is still miserable.

Another part of ignorance is the slaughter of animals. The men who take part in this slaughter are unaware that in a future life, the animals which they slaughter now will obtain a body which will make it possible for them to kill them in turn. This is the law of nature.

People do not know that for having killed innocent animals, they themselves will have to suffer severe reactions from material nature. All countries where animals are unnecessarily killed will suffer from wars and epidemics imposed by material nature and the consequences of their criminal acts. Those who interrupt a life, human, animal or plant, will be sanctioned by divine justice by receiving a severe punishment and will suffer similar sufferings to the acts committed, in their future life.

All those who kill animals, make them suffer needlessly and eat their flesh, as is the practice in slaughterhouses, fish and aquaculture centers, and on the open sea by sailors, will be killed in a similar way in their next life and in many lifetimes to come. There is no forgiveness for such an offense. Anyone who professionally kills thousands of animals so that people can buy their flesh and eat them must expect to be killed in a similar way in their next life and in many other lifetimes.

Killing animals will not only rob us of human form in our next life, but will force us to put on an animal body and be killed by the same kind of animal that we killed. These are the divine laws.

It is criminal to kill human beings, but also terrestrial and aquatic animals.

In truth, the soul embodied in a body of a transmigrant animal, is reincarnated from a species to another, follows a precise evolution, and progresses on the spiritual plane in the same way as that which is embodied in a human body. A slaughtered animal sees its progress hampered. In fact, before rising to the higher animal species, he will have to return to the species which he left prematurely in order to complete the period of time provided for him. We should not therefore prevent the spiritual evolution of a soul, especially if it is in an animal body, for the sole satisfaction of its taste buds.

To all those who ignore it, know that there is a correlation between war, karma or law of action-reaction, law of cause and effect, epidemics, and the slaughter of animals in the thousands of industrial slaughterhouses that exist across the world, the slaughter of thousands of aquatic animals by the trawlers and death factories that sail the sea; and the fish and aquaculture ponds that dot the entire earth.

The Supreme Lord strongly condemns the existence of these death centers. Know that if the human being does not obey God and does not stop aborting, and eating meat, fish and eggs, there will be future calamities, such as world wars, severe epidemics that will block everything., famines..., which will fall due to the karma accumulated by the animal holocaust on societies, peoples, nations, which support such abominable activities, unforgivable in the eyes of God.

Every created being is a son of the Supreme Lord, who does not tolerate even the killing of an ant. For such an act, by the law of the Lord, it will be necessary to pay the price. Also, to indulge in the killing of animals for the sole pleasure of the tongue, is the crudest form of ignorance. Man has no need to kill animals for food, because God gives him all kinds of delicious food for this purpose. Whoever, despite this, persists in consuming meat, fish and eggs, acts under the influence of ignorance, pleasure of the senses and prepares for himself a dark future.

In truth, all those who kill and eat the flesh of animals will go to Maharaurava, an infernal planet located in hell. Will go into this hell, all those who participate in the killing of terrestrial and aquatic animals, namely; the herders who drive their animals to the slaughterhouse, the priest workers of the slaughterhouses, the butchers who butcher the corpses of animals and sell them, the sinful sailors who take them out of the water and kill them by asphyxiation, the fishmongers who sell their flesh, and the carnivorous humans who consume it.

If the mass of people is to be saved from these chain reactions of killing life after life, they must devote themselves now to developing the consciousness of Krishna, God, the Person Supreme, and stop all sinful activity.

We must fight the evil at the root if we want it to disappear.

Now the current evil is the coronavirus, covid-19, and its root come from the insatiable and inordinate urge to eat meat, fish and eggs. The consequence of this despicable desire is the massacre of innocent terrestrial and aquatic animals in slaughterhouses, fish and aquaculture ponds, and in the open sea by factory boats which kill aquatic beings by asphyxiation.

If we really want to eradicate covid-19, it's very simple, just close slaughterhouses, fish and aquaculture ponds, industrial and artisanal fisheries, stop the massacre of innocent land animals and aquatic plants, and to ban the consumption of meat, fish and eggs.

In this safe way, you will stop covid-19 cleanly. Otherwise you will never be able to stop it.

The intelligent human being knows that it is not possible to fight against the laws of nature nor against material nature itself, because the latter acts under the authority of God. The vaccine protects momentarily, but does not negate the harm.

People are unaware that for killing innocent land and water animals, they themselves will have to suffer severe reactions from material nature. All countries where animals are unnecessarily killed will have to suffer **wars and epidemics** imposed by material nature

In comparing our own suffering to that of others, we must show ourselves benevolent towards all living beings, humans, animals and plants. We can avoid the sufferings inflicted by fate by obeying God, doing his divine will, surrendering ourselves completely to him, and serving him with love and devotion.

To be aware of God is to know him as that He really is. It is also to be imbued with honesty, morality and purity.

We become truly better by realizing God and by having renewed the bond which unites us to Him. But to achieve this, morality and purity are required.

God being pure, we cannot approach him without purifying ourselves. That is why we prohibit the consumption of animal flesh [meat, fish and egg], sexual relations outside marriage, intoxication in all its forms [drugs, stimulants, alcohol, cigarettes, coffee, tea], and gambling or gambling.

These immoral activities keep us in a state of perpetual impurity, so impossible to progress in the consciousness of God without renouncing it.

Some atheist philosophers and ignorant religious leaders seek to convince their followers that animals are only bodies of dense matter without souls and devoid of feelings. However, anyone who has ever lived with an animal, be it a dog, a cat, a bird or even a mouse, knows that such a theory is a shameless lie, invented only for the sole purpose of justifying the cruelty of innocent animals. Yes, animals do have a soul, and in addition they have feelings.

In truth, beauty comes from the soul, which diffuses it and communicates it to the entire material body. A soulless body is therefore deprived of life, and therefore instantly becomes dull. Beauty comes from the spiritual soul which animates the body. It is this which makes the external envelope of the incarnate spiritual being attractive.

The beauty of the soul comes from its purity, that which it obtains in contact with God and its union with Him.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person said:

"If a human being is engaged in sinful and irreligious activities, either because of bad association or because of his inability to control his senses, then such a person will develop certainly a personality full of material desires. He thus becomes stingy with others, greedy and always anxious to exploit the bodies of women. When the mind is polluted in this way, one becomes violent and aggressive and without the authority of

the Vedic injunctions [of the Vedas, the original holy scriptures also called the true gospel], innocent animals are slaughtered for the satisfaction of the senses. Worshipping ghosts and spirits, the bewildered person falls completely into the grip of unauthorized activity and therefore goes to hell, where he receives a material body infected with the darkest modes of nature. In such a degraded body, he unfortunately continues to perform ominous activities which greatly increase his future unhappiness, and so he again accepts a similar material body. What happiness can there be for one who engages in activities which inevitably end in death?"

Concerning spiritual vegetarianism, the original holy scriptures teach.

The Vedas, the original holy scriptures contain many references condemning the consumption of animal flesh and encouraging compassion towards animals.

"The book of the law for humanity" states: "Meat cannot be obtained without injuring a living being (an animal terrestrial or aquatic), which will prevent us from accessing celestial bliss. Let us therefore avoid eating meat".

Another passage from this same book warns us: *"After having carefully considered the revolting origin of meat and the cruelty of captivity and to death of living beings, let us abstain entirely from all consumption of flesh".*

God asks us to protect animals and plants, including trees.

As God asks that we do no harm to human beings whoever they are, He also asks us to do no harm to terrestrial and aquatic animals, plants, and of course to trees and flowers. All the surfaces where trees are grown for their fruits and flowers are useful to human beings, but also to animals of all species.

Fruits and flowers are greatly appreciated by God, the Supreme Person. If anyone wishes to please the Lord, he can simply offer Him with love some flowers, fruits, tulasi leaves, water, and He will be happy to accept these noble and magnificent offerings. Our only duty is to satisfy God, the Supreme Person. Whatever we do and whatever our activity and occupation, our first objective must be to satisfy Krishna, the Supreme Lord.

Unfortunately, nowadays demonic disbelievers, evil atheist unbelievers, massacres land and water animals all over the world for the sole pleasure of their taste buds, and destroy flower beds as well as trees with the help of axes, power saws, or by fire, thus killing at the same time a considerable number of living beings flying, crawling, mammals, invertebrates, etc., which surround them, for the sole pleasure of increasing their cultivation surface or breeding. Other equally evil people cut down important trees that produce flowers, fruits, berries, for the sole pleasure of increasing their land.

The destroyer of trees by fire in the forest or any other wooded place, forgets that by doing so it kills a considerable number of living beings who live among trees, who live

on their branches or rest there, at ground level or underground. He forgets that by destroying trees he also destroys many other plants, which also have the right to live and therefore to exist. He will have to answer for all these crimes before divine justice.

In general, it is forbidden to cut down trees, because they serve as shelters for many living beings, birds, insects, ants, butterflies, caterpillars, bees, mammals, etc., but it is above all forbidden to cut down and therefore destroy trees bearing succulent fruits and flowers, as they serve as food for humans, but also for many animals of various species.

Send the animals of various species in the slaughterhouses so that they are killed and butchered there, to take the fish out of the water and let them die of asphyxiation in order to market their corpses, to eat their respective flesh, are the most abominable sins that are, of which it will be necessary to answer. We can escape human justice, but from God's justice know that it is impossible.

The Lord condemns the killing of animals.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person condemns all those who kill animals terrestrial and aquatic and who dare to eat their flesh, as He expresses it by this reflection to a fisherman:

“You must have committed the offense of slaughtering animals, hunting or in the course of your policy. To regain your purity, simply indulge in the practice of devotional service and keep your mind constantly absorbed in Me. The time is near when you will be free from the consequences of these sordid acts for all eternity”.

Serving the Supreme Eternal with love and devotion is the only value by which it is possible to gain favor of Krishna, it is the only path that leads to ultimate success in the consciousness of God.

Recover sanity and improve our discernment.

, in order to see behind each object and material that composes it, its true source, its true origin. We must all now see things and matters as they are, in their true relief, in their true complete form.

Understand for example that behind a piece of meat there was a living animal with a soul, a creature of God. This salutary discernment should lead us quite naturally to consider that behind a prime rib, there was a living ox, that behind a leg, there was a living lamb, that behind a ham there was a living pig, that behind a sole fillet, there was a living sole, and behind a slice of fish, there was a sea bass, a grouper, a tuna, a sea bream, a pike, a carp, etc.

No longer participate in the slaughter of terrestrial and aquatic animals, let's no longer be complicit in their assassination, let's stop eating meat, fish and eggs from now on. All animals, like us, have the right to live and progress spiritually.

Teaching of the Supreme Eternal.

God feels for all living beings, human beings, animals and plants, an equal love. We are not the body of matter in which we reside, but spiritual entities also called spiritual souls. We have embodied ourselves in a human body, animal or plant, depending on our acts committed in our previous life, a consequence of our respective karma.

All animals have a soul as well as all plants, and as such we must protect them and take care of them. This is the major reason why the Supreme Eternal forbids taking the life of a human being and an animal, and expressly asks us not to destroy plants, and not to eat meat, fish and eggs. So let us listen to God, and do what He says.

We must preserve life, not destroy it.

It is the duty of the spiritual soul embodied in a human body not to forget that it must be careful not to kill, even ants.

Indeed, a human being, and even less a holy servant or a holy servant of God, must never be malicious or needlessly violent. Very many ants cross the path we take, but the human being must watch his steps always looking at a meter in front of him, and when there are no more ants in his path, he can then put his foot down on the ground. The heart of a holy being always overflows with kindness towards all living beings, humans, animals and plants.

In his teaching, the Lord says that living beings take on bodies of various shapes. However, unbelievers consider that only human beings are worthy of their compassion, while God Himself declares to be the Supreme Father of all beings whatever they are. Consequently, the holy being is constantly careful not to destroy, early or unnecessarily, any form of life.

In truth, every spiritual being must spend a certain time imprisoned in a certain material body, human, animal or vegetable, and it must reach the end of this time before evolving into another form of body.

The fact of killing an animal or any other living being puts an obstacle in its path by preventing it from leading ultimately its period of incarceration in a given body. As a result, one should not kill any living being, human, animal or plant, for his own pleasure, under pain of being responsible for a sinful activity and having to pay the price in the form of suffering in his next existence. What we have done will be done to us.

We do not have the right to prevent an incarnate soul in any body, human, animal or plant, from progressing and seeking God.

To interrupt the existence of a spiritual soul who simply wants to progress in terms of true spirituality causes terrible suffering to the latter. Also, we must preserve life, not destroy it, and ensure that it is so for each of all living beings, humans, animals and plants, all species combined.

If the human being has a soul, know that all animals and all plants without exception, also have a spiritual soul. These are not empty bodies.

This is why God asks us to stop slaughtering animals, no longer destroying plants including trees, and no longer eating meat, fish and eggs.

Verily, the imperfect eye cannot see things as they are, from their proper perspective. One can only perceive truth if one receives it from a higher source, and the highest truth there is spiritual knowledge emitted by the Lord Himself. Only the human being who has reached his spiritual liberation can become a virtuous being and see all living beings as his own brothers and sisters.

The holy being for his part, sees each living being as a spiritual soul, and when he serves his neighbor, it is to her alone that he addresses himself, at the same time meeting the material and spiritual needs of his brothers and sisters.

According to his level of spiritual realization, the human being will have different ways of seeing living beings, embodied souls.

He or she who has a bodily conception of existence will establish differences between beings in function of their body. The individual soul does take on many and varied material bodily forms, but despite all of its body changes, it remains eternal, and always the same.

Thus, for those whose vision corresponds to a conception of existence based on the material body, beings will appear different from each other. In truth, no one is a friend or an enemy to anyone. Each by the law of karma, law of action-reaction or law of cause and effect, reincarnates in different bodies of dense matter. But as soon as the human being becomes aware of his true spiritual identity, he no longer makes any distinction according to this law.

A holy being already liberated, who is aware of the truths stated above, does not establish of distinction according to the different carnal envelopes. He considers all living beings, humans, animals and plants, as so many spiritual souls embodied in these various bodies, and knows that they are all the eternal servants of the Lord. This is the vision that the human being must adopt.

In our daily relations, we must maintain friendly relations with all beings in general, humans, animals who moreover are sensitive and suffer when they are confronted

with pain or to misfortune, and plants which are incapable of defending themselves against the criminals who want to destroy them.

Our behavior must be such that no one is inclined to be angry and does not cause prejudice to individuals, to families, communities or society. This is loving one another with unconditional love.

It exists, according to the attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance, different ways of eating.

The only functions of food are to increase longevity, to purify the mind, and to give the body health and vigor.

Human being feeds himself in a particular way, according to the influence of the attributes of the material nature, which he undergoes.

The Lord said on this subject:

“The food dear to each one is divided into three orders, which correspond to the three gunas [to the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance]. I will teach you what distinguishes them”.

The foods of virtue purify existence and prolong its duration. They provide strength, health, joy and satisfaction. These substantial foods are sweet, juicy, fatty and full of flavor.

Foods that are too bitter, sour, salty, pungent, dry or hot, are loved by those dominated by passion. They engender suffering, misfortune and disease.

And dear to men enveloped by ignorance, food cooked more than three hours before being consumed. Foods deprived of taste, freshness, smelly, decomposed or unclean, even leftovers.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person cannot be seen by everyone

Truly, it is by his power internal that Krishna remains veiled, and cannot be seen by everyone. Only the soul to whom He reveals Himself can see him and thus contemplate his magnificent form. Only the soul submitted to God can truly know the Absolute Truth.

The secret of secrets is that which consists in surrendering oneself to Krishna, and serving him with love and devotion. For spiritualists constantly engaged in Krishna consciousness, in devotional service to the Lord, their spiritual eyes open, and Krishna reveals himself to them.

Such revelation is not even accessible to heavenly beings, to the inhabitants of the paradisiacal planets, who find it difficult to know Krishna. The most evolved among

them still aspire to see Him in his sublime, original, personal form, the most beautiful of all, his two-armed form, all of knowledge, bliss and eternity.

It is extremely difficult to seeing the universal form of Krishna, a favor which is not given to everyone, but even greater is the difficulty one experiences in knowing his personal two-armed form.

Happy are those who respect and apply the regulatory principles, who remain faithful to spiritual vegetarianism and who do not eat meat, fish and eggs, for they are without sin, and walk on the pure path. Let them surrender themselves to Krishna, serve him with love and devotion, and hum the song of the Holy Names of Krishna, and the Lord will reveal himself to them.

Lord Krishna says: *“It is that by serving Me with undivided love and devotion that one can know Me as I am, and so in truth, see Me. Thus, and only thus, can the mystery of My Person be unraveled”.*

In truth, it is to serve Krishna, God, the Supreme Person that the living being was created.

The living being, the soul embodied in a human, animal and plant body, actually belongs to the internal energy of Lord Krishna and is therefore also identical and of the same nature, but never it does not equal or surpass it.

God and other spiritual beings all have their own individuality. Spirit beings distinct from God may also, with the aid of material energy, exercise some creative power, but none of their creations will equal or surpass those of the Supreme Lord.

There are only unreasonable, insane, ignorant minds to claim to be one with God, and thus to be led astray by illusory energy. In their straying, they have no other recourse than to recognize the supremacy of the Lord and to engage voluntarily in his loving service, for that is how they were created to act. If they do not return to this original natural duty, the world will not be able to know peace and quiet.

The true devotees of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person are the true ones friends of all living beings, humans, animals and plants. They love them all, without exception, with unconditional love, and make a point of protecting them as God recommends.

We must all initiate the members of our family in the importance of this pure way, which allows one to live without sin.

Logos 443

Goto table of logos

Verily, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the ultimate goal of existence.

Our dearest desire is to return to his absolute kingdom, all knowledge, bliss and eternity, to serve and love him eternally.

In truth, reason must lead us from the beginning of life to practice the service of love and devotion offered to God, in order to increase in oneself the attachment to Krishna.

The holy being who sees every day the Supreme Soul seated in his heart, who presents to Him offerings in the form of sacred meals, who chants the Holy Name of the Supreme Person and who makes known the glorious activities of the Lord as much as possible, develops in him an attachment for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

When the mind is thus attached to Krishna, then we can accomplish in one life the mission incumbent upon us in this world.

Those who let this chance pass do not know not where they will go, nor how long they will remain prisoners of the cycle of birth and death, nor when they will once again obtain human form and thus the chance to return to God, to their original home.

That is why a person with higher intelligence uses every moment of his life to serve the Lord with love.

A person established in Krishna consciousness or God consciousness is no longer immersed in darkness of ignorance. Once freed from this darkness, it is in its original position.

The living being is eternally the servant of the Lord. Also, when he is totally dedicated to the service of God, he tastes the perfection of existence.

Knowledge about God is secret, and is only revealed to devotees Lord Krishna

God, the Supreme Person says to this effect: *“The knowledge which the scriptures reveal about My Person is most secret, and it demands to be realized by the simultaneous practice of the service of devotion. Lend Me a listening ear, as I reveal to you all that it is necessary to know for the accomplishment of this task”.*

The Lord says that knowledge concerning his Person is most deep and secret, for He is the Supreme and Absolute Truth. Indeed, no one can know God unless he has attained spiritual realization through the effect of his mercy. The knowledge of the Supreme Absolute Being becomes accessible if He Himself reveals it to us.

One can only know Krishna, God, the Supreme Person if one becomes his devotee to serve him with love, for this is a mystery, and this mystery is the love of God.

In fact, this is the essential condition for knowing what concerns the Absolute Person Divine, and to achieve this level of spiritual and absolute love, one must observe the regulating principles of devotional service to the Lord.

To learn more about God, consult the book: *Getting To Know God!*

The real purpose of life is to know God.

The ultimate purpose of existence is to know Krishna, God, the Supreme Person and to return to our true home, which is in the absolute and eternal realm of the Supreme Lord.

We came from God, and now we are embarrassed by material existence. So our goal must be to get out of this awkward situation and return *"home"*, to return to God. This is the real purpose of life.

The Lord says: *"After reaching Me, great souls, transcendentalists dedicated to devotion never return to this temporary world full of suffering, because they have reached the highest perfection".*

The Lord tells us that if anyone comes to Him, he no longer has to return to the material universe, this world of suffering. Everyone knows it but gets duped by so-called leaders and spiritual masters of junk. Material life is a life of misery.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person says that this place is a place of pain, and it also has a limited duration, since it is temporary. You can't compromise like: *"Okay, too bad if it's a place of pain, I'll stay here as an American, Caribbean, European, African, Asian, Oceanian, or whatever either".*

No, we will not remain American, Caribbean, European, African, Asian, Oceanian, or whatever. We may think that having been born in the United States, in Europe, in Africa, in Asia or elsewhere, we are very happy, but we will not be able to stay that way for long. We will have to leave this place someday, whether we like it or not, and we know nothing of what to expect in our next life. This is why life is said to be miserable and temporary.

Only those who have surrendered themselves to God and who serve him with love and devotion, know that they will go to find God in his absolute kingdom, all of knowledge, of bliss and eternity.

This is true knowledge.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is All that exists. Everything emanates from Him, and nothing exists outside of Him.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the Sovereign Lord being the Absolute, the Limitless, nothing and no one is separate from Him. Nothing exists but Him, and apart from Him there is nothing.

The Lord said: *“There is really nothing that exists outside of Me, that is what you must clearly understand”.*

The vast expanse of cosmic space rests in Him. The vibrations of the ether, the thunder, the supreme sound, the omkara, are its symbolic representations. Verily, He is All.

The senses, the Master of the senses, the celestial beings and the acquisition of knowledge, which is the function of the senses, as well as the object of knowledge, He is All.

The resolution of intelligence and the keen memory of living beings, it is Him.

The egotistical principle inherent in ignorance at the origin of the galaxy *“The Milky Way”*, and the egotist principle inherent in passion at the origin of the senses, and that inherent in virtue at the origin of the different celestial beings acting as masters in the world, it is still Him.

Always Him, the illusory energy, maya, cause of the perpetual reincarnation of the conditioned being from one form to another.

As matter is present in everything, It is present through the entire material manifestation in the form of the Soul Supreme also called Holy Spirit. He is the sovereign cause of all causes, the Eternal principle.

All is, in truth, a manifestation of his unique energy. The three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance, as well as the result of their interaction, are linked to Him through his internal power. They are not independent, for the entire material energy rests on Him, the Holy Spirit, the Supreme Soul.

Although the strength of the senses, the power of the mind to think, feel and want, as the power, movements and growth of the body seem to result from the different movements of the airs within the body, they are in truth only manifestations of its energy. Ultimate cause of Everything, his supreme energy takes a thousand forms, and precisely because it is his energy, he is present everywhere thanks to his different energies.

In his form of Supreme Soul, the Lord dwells in the heart of all living beings, celestial beings, human beings, animals and plants, as Supreme Guide and Supreme Witness, which in fact indicates that He is already acting as an adviser to all beings.

Those and those who become fully absorbed in the service of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, see their two bodies, of dense and ethereal matter, annihilated.

Service of love and devotion is the manifestation of the love we feel for God.

At the moment of death, the fire [internal heat] burns the body with dense matter, and if one no longer feels desire for material enjoyment, the ethereal body is also annihilated., only then remains the pure soul.

Those who free themselves from the chains which held them prisoners of the two bodies of dense and ethereal matter and remain in the state of pure soul, return to Krishna, God, the Person Supreme, in his original abode, in order to enter into the loving service of the Lord for eternity.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the real, unique and ultimate goal of existence. Going to find him in his absolute kingdom, all of knowledge, bliss and eternity, the place where our original home is located, such must be our only thought, our only concern and our only objective.

After having left his two bodies of dense and ethereal matter, the holy being finds his true spiritual body and returns to God, to his original abode in the kingdom of the Lord, where he is received with great respect and venerated by all who come there already.

The loving and devout service offered to the Lord dissolves the ethereal body of the individual being distinct from God.

In truth, human life is exclusively for spiritual progress and spiritual realization.

If we spiritualize our actions, our space and our life, then we will see God at work.

The most beautiful mark of love that a person can show towards of those she loves and better still, with regard to the whole of humanity, it is the one which consists in offering them three marvelous gifts, the most beautiful that are:

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person Him even, eternal spiritual knowledge, and absolute truth.

Do not seek to amass, to ac to accumulate, to increase our material goods, our wealth, our power, because all this is temporary, ephemeral and will inevitably cause our loss. We will know the confinement in matter and we will suffer because of it, for we will undergo the infernal cycle of rebirth and repeated deaths.

If we spiritualize our actions, our space and our life, then we will see God at work.

We will see him act, in order to reduce wickedness to nothing, and silence all those who convey hatred and racism.

We will see him act, in order to come to the aid of the unfortunate and to resolve the difficulties of those who have it, without their knowing it.

We will see him ourselves by our side to teach us pure spiritual science, to show us his love, advise us, guide us and by signs, tell us what to do or not to do.

We will see that He is really our Heavenly Father, the Sovereign Monarch of the whole universe, and that nothing can happen without His prior consent.

To spiritualize, it is enough to love Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, To obey Him, to do His Divine Will, to put into practice His laws, commandments, ordinances, counsels, guidelines and regulatory principles, to follow His instructions, to surrender to Him and to serve Him with love and devotion.

Thus we will assuredly amass many blessings in the kingdom of God, which we will preserve for eternity.

Concerning eternal life, the Lord said:

“I respond to the worship of the pious believer by function of the transcendental feeling which animates it, such is My nature. The devotional service that living beings offer Me, revives eternal life in them”.

The real relationships that human beings must exchange with each other, with each other, are those which take place at the level soul, and based on the ties that unite them to the Supreme Divine Soul, God, for soul-to-soul relationships are established from the bond that unites each person to the Supreme Soul. These soul-based relationships result in spiritual liberation, for they have as a solid bond, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, Himself.

Surrender to God and serve Him with love and devotion, such is the perfection of existence, and eternal life.

In the kingdom of God, every word is a song, and every step is a dance.

Vrindavana is a place of eternally spiritual nature, populated by goddesses of the fortune, known as gopis. All of them are Krishna's beloveds and He is their only love.

Trees are all wish trees from which one can get whatever one desires. The earth is made up of philosopher's stone, and the water is real nectar. Each word is a song, each step is a dance, and Krishna's flute accompanies his gestures at all times. Lord Krishna, dressed in bright yellow clothes and adorned with a very beautiful lotus garland, sometimes sings in a beautiful soft voice. He shines with great beauty.

Everything shines with its own light. Those who obey Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, who follow his instructions, who do his will, who surrender themselves to Him and serve Him with love and devotion, will very quickly reach their original, spiritual, and as a condition. spiritual beings, they will return to the Lord to hear him play his wonderful flute. They will be attracted and fascinated by the sublime spiritual sound vibrations emanating from it, but also to play, dance and eat with Him.

These are the different aspects of the spiritual bliss experienced in the spiritual variety of the eternal and absolute realm of the Lord Krishna.

There is no past, present or future in the kingdom of God, and it is a true wonder. This is the ultimate goal of existence.

For more information, consult the book: *The Spiritual World*.

Logos 444

Goto table of logos

In truth, all living beings, humans, animals and plants, as spiritual beings embodied in these various bodies are originally from the same Divine source, God. They all belong to the marginal energy of the Lord.

This is why we must learn to see all the beings around us as so many spiritual souls, fragments and tiny parts of the Supreme Lord, embodied in different bodies.

The Lord said: *“All beings are fragments of My Person. The affection they feel for Me comes naturally, and I welcome it with great joy”.*

The holy being must offer his respects to everyone who is united to the Lord in a personal relationship, because to the origin of all things, all beings have a specific and particular relationship with the Lord. As tiny fragments of his Person, we must strive to see them all as equal, spiritually.

Verily, the wise scholar sees the righteous and the outcast alike, too. although the pig, the dog, the cow or the blade of grass. His eyes do not stop at the body, which is only an outer shell of the soul. He does not see the garment of the sage, that of the human being, the cow, the pig or the blade of grass, he directly perceives the spiritual soul, which is an integral part of the Supreme Lord, which resides in his Different Bodies

There are bodily differences between the various varieties of living beings, but the holy being should not distinguish between beings on this basis. He must acquire a vision of what the individual soul, what each of us is, and the Supreme Soul are both equally present in every body and in all species.

This is why we must do no harm to all living beings, humans, animals and plants, and love them all with equal love, with unconditional love. In addition, we must protect all animals and all plants, and understand that we have no enemies, and that on the spiritual plane we are all equal.

The Lord specifies: *“Through the fire burning with death, I arouse a dreadful fear in anyone who draws the slightest distinction between himself and other beings because of external [bodily] differences”.*

Logos 445

Goto table of logos

Here is how to purify his existence.

Men in this world have varying degrees of fortune and wealth, but as the spirit of accumulating goods is by nature, they are not always acquired through virtuous ways. This is why the original holy scriptures specify that such riches are sanctified by charitable acts towards wise scholars, priests, such as the gift of gold and cows.

A newborn baby, for example, will be purified by the cereal offering to wise scholars, priests.

Let us know that in the material world, all beings are constantly bathed in an environment which contaminates them. Everyone must therefore purify, sanctify his material existence, his goods and his person.

Material existence is purified by the bath, the daily cleansing of the body [internal and external] and by the accomplishment of the ten purifying rites [These ten uses consist of purifying sacrifices, which sanctify the human being at the various stages of his existence. The first of these takes place at the time of conception. The ceremony where the newborn child receives a name, the initiation received from an authentic spiritual master, marriage, these are other examples of these modes of purification].

Austerities, adoration of the Lord and acts of charity sanctify our goods. As for our very person, it will be purified by the study of the original holy scriptures, by the teaching and the very word of the Lord, by the relentless effort to achieve spiritual realization and the understanding of the Supreme and Absolute Truth.

The Vedas, the original holy scriptures tell us that each of us is born in the lowest social class, and that we cannot become one *"twice born"* [One who is initiated by an authentic spiritual master, and who thus has access to spiritual knowledge and to Absolute Truth] only by submitting to purifying rites.

Logos 446

Goto table of logos

That all those who are prey to passion and who are deluded by ignorance change their attitude, recover their reason and turn to God.

Their only *raison d'être* is to maintain hatred against virtuous holy beings. Such an attitude, such evil acts, can only shorten the duration of their existence.

This is how demonic disbelievers accelerate the process of degradation of their body. They thus invite their own death to hasten to seize them. By persecuting holy men, all those who indulge in evil, criminal acts not only gain early death, but perpetrators of

such grave offenses can also be sure that they will gradually lose their beauty, their fame., and religious principles. They will see their elevation to the higher planets held back by their demonic attitude.

Conducted by chimeras, demonic beings continually reduce the blessings that come upon the world, for an offense committed against holy beings, wise scholars, servants of God, the Lord considers more important than offense committed against his Divine Person.

This is how a civilization where God has been forgotten becomes a vessel of endless disaster. We have an illustration of this with the vanished civilizations, and closer to us with the USSR, which rejected God.

Logos 447

Goto table of logos

In truth, no one can overcome the illusory energy [maya or Satan] of God, the Supreme Person, so powerful that he troubles all living beings, to the point of causing them to lose all understanding of the real purpose of life.

However, this illusory energy is subject to God, the Supreme Person, who governs all beings and is equally disposed towards each of them. The power of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, certainly rules all living beings, so much so that they have forgotten the real purpose of life, and ignore it.

The embodied and conditioned souls have forgotten that the purpose of life is to return to God, to their original home in the kingdom of God. The external energy of God, the Supreme Person, who transforms into illusory energy, makes them dangle the possibility of being happy in this material world, but this falls under maya, the illusion. In other words, this is a dream that can never come true. So every being is deluded by the external energy of the Supreme Lord. This energy of illusion is undoubtedly very powerful, but it remains totally under the dominion of God, the Transcendent Person, the Transcendent Lord, Krishna.

Therefore, He not only directs the conditioned souls through of its external energy, but He also governs the external energy itself. The powerful material energy directs each being to such an extent that it is very difficult to escape its grip. This energy belongs to God, and acts under his direction, under his authority. Also, the living beings whom it subjects to its control forget God, the Supreme Person.

However, who abandons himself to Krishna, God, the Supreme and Sovereign Person, and serves him with love and devotion, by grace Lord, easily overcomes it. It then releases its hold.

Logos 448

Goto table of logos

Spiritual education is the basis of the science of God, of the teaching of the Lord, and it allows to understand that the spiritual soul is different and distinct from the body material in which it resides.

The Lord said: *“At the moment of death, the soul takes on a new body as naturally as it passed in the previous one, from childhood to youth, then to old age. This change does not disturb the sober being”.*

Unfortunately, this spiritual education is totally absent from current civilization. No one knows his real interest, which is that of the spiritual soul and not of the material body. True education is spiritual.

To work intensely under the influence of a bodily conception of existence, without spiritual education, is to live like an animal. People spend so much energy just for bodily conveniences, without being educated about the best interests of the spiritual soul. They thus live in a dangerous civilization, because the spiritual soul must indeed be reincarnated, thus passing from one body to another.

Without spiritual education, human beings are kept in ignorance and do not know what will happen to them after the death of their body. They work blindly, and blind leaders run them. The man deprived of reason does not know that he remains totally under the slavery of material nature and that the latter will impose on him after death a particular kind of carnal envelope, which he will have to accept. He does not know that although he may be in this current human body, someone very important for example, he risks being reborn in the body of an animal or a tree for having acted in ignorance of God. under the influence of the modes of influence of material nature.

Spiritual education helps to cultivate and develop the consciousness of God, and gives mankind the true light of spiritual existence. It allows us to teach that each of us is a spiritual soul and not the material body, and to teach us to abandon ourselves to God, to renew the bond which unites us to Him, and to serve Him with love and devotion. It gives the key to enter into the kingdom of God.

Logos 449

Goto table of logos

Truly, those who serve God with love and devotion in the consciousness of Krishna, the Supreme Eternal, even the smallest accomplished, consciously or not, confers on its author the highest blessings.

The least energy engaged in the service of the Lord is rewarded with immense spiritual benefit.

For example, picking flowers from a tree to offer them to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person also does a lot of good to the being confined in this tree body. When flowers and fruits are offered to the Lord, the tree that bore them is, indirectly, greatly benefiting.

If a tree receives so many bounties from the Lord, how many times do all those who worship God with love and affection?

We must all devote our worship to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, if only to receive, without calculations or ulterior motives, the many benefits which flow from it.

In truth, all those who surrender to Krishna, and serve him with love, affection and devotion, are elevated to the spiritual and absolute level. The Lord can offer anyone anything, from salvation to the smallest material thing, or freed them from the miserable conditions of material existence, bringing them into his eternal and absolute kingdom, all of knowledge and felicity.

Logos 450

Goto table of logos

Let us love each other with unconditional love.

Krishna, God, the Supreme and Sovereign Person has given us this wonderful command: *“You will love your neighbor as”*, then let us apply it with joy.

The Lord asks us to love our neighbor, whoever he is. Whatever his race, his nation, his origin, the color of his skin; white, black, yellow, red, mestizo, its religion, its culture, etc., because we all have the same origin, we all come from the marginal energy of God. By the application of this commandment, the Supreme Lord wishes that we put in place a harmonious, peaceful, respectful, benevolent, compassionate, tolerant society, of which He would be the Sovereign Monarch for the good of all living beings.

Let us love each other with unconditional love, and do not harm anyone. Those who truly love God, also quite naturally love all living beings, celestial beings, the inhabitants of the Edenic and paradisiacal planets, and all human beings without exception, because their heart is really love. The true believer rejects no one, and has no enemy.

Love of neighbor as God conceives it is also to love all animals without exception and all plants in their diversity, to protect and watch over them on them all, so that no harm be done to them.

Loving your neighbor is all this.

Logos 451

Goto table of logos

Forgetting our relationship with God is the cause of our connection to the cycle death and successive rebirth.

As spiritual entities we are all as eternal as the Supreme Lord Himself. But due to forgetting our true identity, we have been placed in material nature and forced to reincarnate, moving from one body to another, sometimes of different shape and nature. However, when our body is destroyed, we also believe we are perishing at the same time. In truth, it is forgetting the relationship that unites us to God that is at the origin of the destruction of our body.

Anyone who regains consciousness of their original relationship with the Lord receives all inspiration from Him. This does not mean, however, that the Lord is the enemy of some and the friend of others. No, God helps all living beings, celestial beings, inhabitants of Edenic planets, paradisiacal planets, human beings, animals and plants, in the same way. But he who does not allow himself to be led astray by the influence of material energy is saved, when others perish or die. No one can be saved from repeated deaths and rebirths without the help of the Supreme Lord. It is therefore the duty of all beings to seek refuge with God, and thus free themselves from the cycle of repeated death and rebirth.

The Supreme Eternal said: I see no one greater than he who is born has no other interest than Mine, and who offers Me everything, his actions and his very life, without ever knowing.

Happy are those who dedicate to the satisfaction of God, their existence, their life, all their activities, their minds and even their very being, without knowing any interruption, because the Lord will hold them to be the highest of all beings.

Logos 452

Goto table of logos

How to purify our heart?

Those who want it to succeed must adopt the service of love and devotion, which they will offer to God, whatever their social levels. And in addition, it is essential to always stay close to the Lord by listening or reading what relates to his Divine Person, and by singing his glories.

It is enough to focus on listening, on reading and the song of the glories of God, to attain the highest perfection and join his absolute kingdom. Thus, the human being who always remains in contact with the Lord by listening to, reading and singing his

glories, and who, for the sole satisfaction of God, offers Him the fruits of his works, will enter with ease into his supreme abode.

Only those who have washed their hearts of all filthiness can realize It. And it is the song, the listening and the reading of the glories of his grace, which allow this purification of the heart.

Logos 453

Goto table of logos

From his birth, the child is immediately plunged into oblivion of his true identity.

He is constrained to see his material body as being his own being with which he wrongly identifies, and is at this moment influenced by the material energy which conditions his existence.

Existence entire material is under the influence of the illusory energy of material nature, which forces all living beings to have a bodily conception of existence.

Conversely, true spiritual knowledge makes it possible to understand that *"We are not the body of matter"*, but *"a spiritual soul"*, a tiny particle of the Supreme Lord, eternal like Him.

Only the consciousness of God can overcome this relentless illusory energy which is akin to Satan. Anyone who abandons himself to God and serves him with love and devotion escapes this illusory conception of existence, which obliges the human being to follow a cycle of uninterrupted rebirths and deaths.

Then we can immediately renew the bond of love with the Lord and enter his absolute kingdom, all of knowledge, happiness and eternity.

Logos 454

Goto table of logos

In truth, *"The dream American"* is a lure, a brake on the development of spirituality and spiritual realization.

Must undergo the cycle of rebirth and death repeatedly, all those who reject God, and who have a conception bodily existence. When a blind man wants to lead or guide others, eventually all will fall over a precipice.

Now, that is exactly what is happening now. There are many blind and ignorant leaders all over the world who decide to lead the masses of mankind as blind and ignorant as they are. Because they all have a bodily conception of existence of which

the pleasure of the senses is the base, they will suffer endlessly, life after life. Under these conditions, there can be no peace or prosperity on earth, only violence and war.

Let us not be fooled by illusions, and make the right choice.

Many people are let lead by inveterate materialists, who make them dangle *“The American dream”*, that is to say an existence centered on the multiple pleasures of the senses, the unbridled search for wealth, power and whose immoderate taste for honors, in are the base, but which have only an ephemeral duration, where suffering cannot be suppressed, and an end of which death is the final sign.

In truth, *“The American dream”* is a hindrance to the development of spirituality and to spiritual realization. It is a dream which does not lead to light, but to the darkness of ignorance and to perdition.

It obliges the incarnate spiritual being to endure tirelessly the influence of the energy of illusion, attributes of material nature to the point of being conditioned, and of becoming a slave to his senses, his mind, and matter. From then on, he becomes a prisoner of his material body and is forced to continuously undergo the cycle of rebirth and death, in a body whose nature he does not know, because depending on his actions, whether or not guilty.

Woe to all those who serve the energy of illusion which is akin to Satan, for they will be kept in the darkness of ignorance, and will experience the torments of hell.

All those who work for evil, who dare to call evil *“good”*, and who, by their criminal actions prove that they are acting under the influence of illusory energy, will be severely punished by divine justice. By making the innocent suffer, and by shedding blood without qualms and with coldness, they condemn themselves to damnation. They will enter the abyss, from which they will never come out, unless they change their behavior, repent, and decide to listen to God. Although they are still among men, they are already spiritually dead.

God Himself warns us that the material universe is a world of suffering, which will one day be annihilated.

Those who say they are *“great”* In the world of men, they have no greatness but their ignorance, for verily they do not know that they owe their position and their power to the Supreme Eternal.

One is great in power, intelligence, wisdom, and beauty, it is the Eternal Supreme. He is the original cause of all causes and the source of all that exists. Without Him nothing exists, and without His consent, nothing can happen or take place.

God's proposal is by far the most beautiful. It begins with love for God, continues by strengthening the bond of love that unites us to Him through the devotional service

we offer Him, and ends in the kingdom of God where the Lord offers us absolute knowledge., permanent, uninterrupted and perfect bliss or bliss, and life everlasting.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person said: *“Abandon yourself to Me, and I will give you intelligence through which you can come to Me.*

It is only through devotional service, and only thus, that one can know Me as I am. And the being who, through such devotion becomes fully aware of My Person, can then enter My absolute kingdom”.

Put the Lord in our mind, be penetrated with the consciousness of God, reason and act in as a spiritual entity, placing oneself under the authority of the Supreme Lord and loving one another will bring peace and harmony on earth.

Logos 455

Goto table of logos

When, those who choose way of wickedness in all its forms will they understand, that hatred, racism, resentment, anger, revenge and violence engender closed-mindedness, sclerotic the intellect, undermine discernment, prevent any prospect of future, accentuate sadness, increase suffering, and plunge the being into the cycle of repeated rebirth and death?

Only unconditional love, kindness, kindness, generosity, compassion, tolerance, mercy, magnanimity, humility and benevolence, open the mind to God, to the truth, allow to acquire consciousness of God, uplift and liberate being, improve discernment, widen space-time and make sadness disappear.

When the incarnate spiritual soul serves the Supreme Lord, it frees itself from all material needs and its senses are purified by the simple fact of being employed in the service of the Supreme Eternal.

In truth, reincarnation is a reality hidden from men by demonic beings. Reincarnation is actualized by actions, thoughts, words, and desires, which determine what our next existence will be, and which body will be ours. Then the cycle of rebirth and death will begin without end, accompanied by its share of suffering.

The evidence is there, all around us. We only have to look at the human beings in front of us to understand that their blindness, deformity, physical problem, repeated suffering and others, are the result of sinful acts committed in their previous life.

All those who surrender themselves to God, who love him, who obey him, who do his will and who serve him with love and devotion, escape from reincarnation, for the Lord will put an end to their sojourn in the material universe, and will take them to Him in His absolute kingdom, all of knowledge, bliss and eternity.

Logos 456

Goto table of logos

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person reveals the spiritual world to his devotees, King Nanda Maharaja, and the shepherds.

When He was on earth 5,000 years ago, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person manifested in the eyes of his devotees, the shepherds, the place of their destiny, the absolute kingdom.

Common human beings are most often unaware of the existence of another world, the spiritual world, where life is eternal, all of knowledge and bliss. Spreading his goodness on all conditioned souls, the Lord shows his devotees a very special favor. He judged that the latter should learn that there is a *"spiritual atmosphere"*, and see the spiritual planets which float there.

Conditioned souls in this material world bathe in the darkness of ignorance and all act according to a concept of existence dictated by the body. Each one has the illusion of belonging to the material world, too, this belief forces her to act in ignorance, within the various forms of life.

We call *"karma"*, or self-interested acts, the acts in which beings perform in different material bodies. All conditioned souls act according to the particular body they have put on. The acts they perform today determine their condition tomorrow. Very little informed of the spiritual world, they generally do not adopt spiritual activities, or devotional service. But those who practice it successfully go directly, after leaving the material body, into the spiritual world, to settle on one of the spiritual planets.

The inhabitants of Vrindavana, a village in India, are all pure holy beings. Their destiny is Krishnaloka, the major, most important planet in the spiritual world, where Krishna resides in Person. They thus rise beyond the spiritual planets.

In truth, beings still absorbed in Krishna consciousness, in pure devotional service, are given the chance, at the moment of death to join the company of Krishna in one of the galaxies of the material cosmos, for Krishna's entertainments are endlessly unfolding in our galaxy or another. Indeed, the sublime advent and entertainment of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is perpetually manifesting in our galaxy or another.

Mature devotees, having attained the perfection of Krishna consciousness, as soon as they leave their material body, are transferred to whatever galaxy it is, where Krishna then appears. There they get their first chance to live in the direct personal company of the Lord. This *"formation"*, we can see it in the terrestrial Vrindavana, in India, when Krishna carried out his sublime entertainments there 5000 years ago on our planet. Thus Krishna reveals to the inhabitants of Vrindavana the true aspect of the spiritual planets, so that they may know their destiny.

Krishna manifested to them the spiritual, eternal, endless and all knowledge world. One finds in the material universe various forms of body, sometimes high sometimes low, and according to these forms the knowledge differs. The body of a child, for example, is not as perfect as that of an adult. In all forms of life the levels are different, it is so in aquatic beings, plants and trees, reptiles and insects, birds and animals, civilized and uncivilized human beings.

Beyond the human form are the celestial beings, the perfect beings, the inhabitants of the Edenic, paradisiacal planets, the Caranas, the Siddhas, up to the inhabitants of Brahmaloaka, the most important planet of our galaxy, remains of Brahma, the demiurge and first created being. In heavenly beings themselves different degrees of knowledge are manifested.

But beyond the material universe, in *“the spiritual atmosphere”*, all beings equally enjoy a full knowledge. There, on the spiritual planets or on the most important planet Krishnaloka in the spiritual world, the one where Krishna dwells, all, without distinction, become absorbed in the service of love and devotion offered to the Lord.

In truth, to benefit from knowledge in its fullness is to know Krishna as God, the Supreme Person. The Lord teaches us that in the radiance which composes *“the spiritual atmosphere”* of the spiritual world, there is no need for the light of the sun, the moon or the electric force to see, because there, all the planets themselves produce their light and are eternal.

The spiritual world, bathed in that radiance which emanates from the sublime spiritual body of Krishna and which extends to infinity enveloping even the Lord Himself, he is neither created nor annihilated, for he is eternal. Beyond the material universe is an eternal, spiritual universe, where everything exists for eternity.

Souls conditioned by matter can only have knowledge of the spiritual world through great sages established beyond the influence of the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance. Unless one is firmly established at the absolute level, knowing the nature of this spiritual world is relatively impossible.

This is why the Lord recommends to adopt the service of love and devotion offered to his Person and to keep twenty-four hours a day absorbed in Krishna consciousness or God consciousness, which elevates those who indulge in it beyond the influence of the attributes of material nature. The human being established in Krishna consciousness can easily know the nature of the spiritual world and the spiritual planets.

The inhabitants of Vrindavana, a region spiritualized by the presence of Krishna during his stay in India 5,000 ago years, constantly immersed in this Krishna consciousness, could know without any difficulty the spiritual and absolute nature of the spiritual planets.

Thus, Krishna leads all the shepherds, headed by King Nanda Maharaja, to the lake where later He was to reveal to them the spiritual planetary system. There, without delay, they bathed, and, thanks to this bath, which played the role of purifier of their being, each one could see the true nature of the spiritual planets. Once imbued with this vision, all men felt overwhelmed with wonderful bliss, and the first thing they saw emerging from the water was Krishna, worshiped with very beautiful chosen prayers.

To know more, read the book *The spiritual world*./

Logos 457

Goto table of logos

Do not legalize, recommend, order, encourage or practice Euthanasia, NEVER.

Euthanasia which is murder, is equivalent to assisted suicide, depending on the case.

It is ignorance of data relating to existential truth, which leads human beings to speak lightly and unconsciously about euthanasia, because they do not know anything about the afterlife.

God did not order; You will not kill or harm anyone?

Life is a gift from God, and He is the only Supreme Divine Being, Master of life and death. He alone gives it, and He alone takes it back. God alone decides the precise moment of our death. In truth, our death is already scheduled at the moment of our birth. This is why we have no right of life or death over anyone, human beings, animals and plants, even as regards us personally.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person says: The death is certain for those who are born, and birth certain for those who die.

Because human beings have forgotten God, they believe they are masters of the world. God alone is the creator of all that is, for everything emanates from him, so he alone rules the world. Nothing can happen without His sanction or consent. Because he is the creator of All That Is, he is also its sole owner and sole beneficiary of the fruits of the acts of living beings. We therefore have no rights over what does not belong to us. What about the life of a human being, an animal or a plant?

So how can we allow ourselves to decide to take the life of a human being, whatever it is? reason?

There is no justification for taking the life of anyone.

In truth, at the time of our birth, the hour of our death is already appointed, and if we interrupt the in a person's life, we act against the will of Krishna, God, the Supreme and Sovereign Person. It is best not to intervene despite the situation, however

painful and painful it may be, because the person is actually suffering the consequences of the wrongdoing they committed in their previous life. God will take care of it when the time comes.

In truth, death is but the annihilation of the material body. As soon as the body ceases to function, the soul takes on another body determined by the acts committed during its past existence, followed by their consequences. In reality, it is in fact the mental condition of the spiritual entity at the moment of dying which determines the particular body which will be its own during its next life.

The spiritual entity changes body as soon as the agents of the heavenly being lord of death and judge of the guilty have decided on his next carnal envelope. As long as the embodied soul remains conditioned by matter, it must take on bodies of matter, human, animal or plant, life after life. The body that he will occupy in his next existence is given to him according to the laws of material nature according to his acts, good or bad, and the consequences which result from them. The sufferings that we undergo, the repetitive pains and / or misfortunes that we encounter, are the result of our own guilty acts committed in our previous life.

Understand that the sufferings, pains and misfortunes that we undergo are intended to allow us to erase our sinful acts, to decrease the mass of sins and sinful acts accumulated during our different past lives, and to allow us to repent, to do penance, to make the resolution not to do it again, and to finally turn to God, who is the ultimate goal of existence.

Fort of what has just been said, if we allow ourselves to take the life of a human being, we prevent him from doing all this, worse, we condemn him to suffer. Let us not remain clinging to the material sphere of existence, forgetting that the spiritual dimension is primordial, and that matter proceeds from the spiritual.

In truth, by practicing euthanasia or assisted suicide, by these two acts abominable, people only shift the causes of the problem. They believe they are putting an end to the suffering engendered by the body, but it does not, because the root or the causes of their suffering remain. In reality, death does not resolve or end their suffering, for their causes are just shifted to their future life. The Lord makes it clear that death is certain for those who are born, and birth certain for those who die.

This word of the Lord is a warning to human beings ignorant of the data relating to existential truth. As long as we remain chained to matter, slaves of our senses and our mind, prisoners of this material world by our refusal to obey God, we will be forced to undergo the cycle of repeated rebirths and deaths, the conditions to be the origin of our sufferings in material existence will not be resolved.

The material body is in reality the prison of the spiritual soul. We have forgotten it, but the fetus in the mother's womb, then at birth, the being suffers. The body is at the origin of the sufferings of the embodied spiritual being. God said so Himself, this

material world is a universe of suffering. This is why, for millennia, he has asked us to return to his absolute kingdom, where suffering is absent and true happiness, real and permanent.

Euthanasia does not alleviate the sufferings of the incarnate spiritual being, because it actually causes the physical, mental and psychic difficulties and sufferings of the embodied soul to shift to its future life, and it will have to suffer again in its future existence. Indeed, he will be reborn under the same conditions as those he knew at the time of his death, and the physical handicaps which were his will be found in his new body. From birth he will suffer from it again and again.

We have an example of these cases in many families, where the baby is born disabled, with physical and mental deformities, or other, consequences of his guilty acts committed in his past life, and not erased. It often happens that he is born with an incurable disease, usually the one he had when he died in his last life, or that he does not live long and dies young, because his second life is in fact an extension of his life. last existence interrupted by an abominable act, euthanasia, assisted suicide, or medical aid in dying.

Unlike ordinary people, suffering, pain and other misfortunes cannot be changed in this material world, diminished or diminished, because they are the fruits of our own past acts. We must erase them as it was said above, otherwise they will remain, and we will find them in our next lives.

The purpose of existence is to improve our condition of imprisonment. The spiritual soul, which each of us is, can only be happy near God, in the spiritual world, where freedom is real, total and perfect.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the ultimate goal of existence, and the golden key to liberation from this material world full of suffering. The Lord asks us to renew the bond which unites us to Him, to abandon ourselves to Him, to love Him, to obey Him, to do His only will, to unite our desires and our interests with His, and to serve Him. with love and devotion, then we will see all our sufferings disappear definitively.

True happiness is with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person that we will have it, for He is the source of absolute and perfect bliss.

Logos 458

Goto table of logos

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is All Love, and Absolute Goodness.

Yes, perfect and absolute spiritual love is a reality. It has nothing to do with the concupiscent and bodily one that is expressed on earth.

Verily, perfect love finds its source in God, who is its pure essence. God has placed it in the hearts of all souls, so that they may express it towards Him and their fellow men, to strengthen the bond which connects them to each other, but above all to the Supreme Eternal, and to remain in perfect joy.

Perfect love is the emergence of the energy of bliss that emanates from the Supreme Lord from our heart, that we diffuse and express, in order to offer an exchange of pure, sincere affection and unconditional. Love starts from the heart, crosses space-time, and arrives in the heart of God and that of others, with one desire, to make people happy. It has no relation to the material body which it totally ignores, but only touches the soul, hence its perfection.

Perfect love conveys feelings, emotions, affection, and has only one goal, to make happy the Supreme Lord, Krishna, and through God, all living beings, heavenly beings, inhabitants of the Edenic and paradisiacal planets, human beings, animals and plants.

God is Love Personified, the center and source of love, and his infinite wisdom is incomparable to ours. As everything emanates from God, who loves the Lord also loves all his creatures.

Such people do not discriminate, they give the same importance and equal love to human beings, animals and plants. They care about all living beings, regardless of the species to which they belong.

Who loves God, also loves all things, all beings wherever they are in the spiritual world or in the material universe, and his love extends to all, to all the entire planets, to all the galaxies, and to all the material cosmos.

Approach and know God as He really is, love him and serve him with love and devotion is the highest perfection of existence.

God is love, and love is the original principle of life. He is the real object of our love, and we must learn to awaken our original feelings for Him, so as to regain eternal bliss in our spiritual nature.

By loving God deeply, our thirst for love is deployed and we can immediately, simultaneously, love all beings and all things. To love God is to penetrate and know absolute love, the purest, and to be in our turn the vectors of it.

True freedom is obtained by acting only for God and by surrendering oneself totally to Him, otherwise we are chained to matter and we remain in this world of suffering.

Only, spiritual education, perfect knowledge of God and the acquisition of divine knowledge will allow us to access absolute truth, and to understand that we are not on earth just to eat, sleep, defend and mate, but to know God as He really is.

We must use our conscience to turn to God, in order to love him deeply, to obey him, to do his only will, to unite our desires and interests with his, and to serve him with love and devotion, and thus, enter in eternal life.

The struggle that men lead for their materialistic needs is not normal. It is synonymous with ignorance, confinement, perdition, suffering and death.

Logos 459

Goto table of logos

The material universe in which the human being evolves is the world of oblivion, of which death is synonym:

- For forgetting all the data relating to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, to existential truth, and to the reality of the spiritual world.
- Forgetting the bond that unites us to God.
- Forgetting the loving relationship we had with God
- Forgetting our true identity, that of a spiritual entity or spiritual soul.
- Forgetting our past, our place original.
- For forgetting the natural, original and eternal duty that we must offer to God.

We are wondering about the reason for our current existence, wishing that we are to come out of this ignorance, in order to know our future. Those who turn to God or his genuine servant, the spiritual master, will have all the answers.

They will come out of oblivion, for them death will be no more.

It is written: Death has been swallowed up in victory. Death where is your sting?

In truth, the reason for existence is to seek God, to find him, to learn to know him as he really is, to love him, to surrender to Him, and to serve Him with love and devotion.

Those who understand these truths will see their lives change. The Lord, by his divine grace, will put an end to all their sufferings. They will then pass from death to eternal life, because for them death will be no more.

Concerning eternal life, the Lord says:

"I respond to the worship of the pious believer according to the particular transcendental feeling who animates it. This is My nature. The devotional service that living beings offer Me, revives eternal life in them".

The true relationships that human beings must exchange with each other, with each other, are those which take place at the level soul, and based on the ties that unite

them to the Divine Soul, God, for soul-to-soul relationships are established from the bond that unites each person to the Supreme Soul. These soul-based relationships result in spiritual liberation, for they have as a solid bond God Himself.

Only the human being with limited intelligence is unaware that freedom does not exist in this material world, for he is subject to divine laws.

That his thoughts, words and actions are controlled by God and his heavenly helpers, and that he will be accountable to divine justice.

That his behavior determines what will be his next existence, and the particular body that will be his.

That his thoughts, words and actions have effects and therefore good and bad consequences.

That if he does not listen to God and does not do what the Lord says, he will lock himself inexorably in matter, prisoner of the material body and conditioned according to three states; awakening, sleep and total unconsciousness, will become its slave, and will be subject to the darkness of ignorance. He will never see God again.

Foresting ourselves to God and serving him with love and devotion, such is the perfection of existence, and eternal life.

Logos 460

Goto table of logos

If we want to follow the way of wisdom, then:

- Let us reject anger, and replace it with calmness and self-control.
- Let us reject wickedness, and replace it with goodness.
- Let us reject hatred, and replace - it with love.
- Reject greed, and replace it with sharing.
- Reject grudge, and replace it with forgiveness.
- Reject all that causes chaining to matter; passions and pleasures of the senses. Murder, theft, sensuality, illicit sexuality [outside marriage], lies, slander, offensive and hurtful words, criticism focused only on denial and degradation, lust, envy, desire, wickedness in all its forms, and false teaching [Denying the existence of God, altering his word and teaching, denying the law of cause and effect, denying that life continues after the death of the material body, denying that God alone with the power to free the fallen souls that we are].

- Let us move away from demonic people, those who lead us down the path of perdition and the darkness of ignorance, by forcing us to perform abortion and euthanasia, two heinous crimes, which drag the soul into the continual suffering it will undergo in one, or even several future lives.

The ideal attitude, the right behavior.

When the virtuous being said: I believe in the God of love and in his almighty power he heals will protect me from the wicked, will support me so that I do not fall, will guide me if I get lost, will erase my sins, advise me so that I can walk without failing on the right path, that of good, and will free me from this world of perdition and suffering is good.

But listen to him, obey him, do what he says, apply his laws, his commandments, his directives, and with the weapons of his knowledge, to renew the bond that we have broken with Him, to know what to do, how to behave, in order to remain on the way to act for Him and for our salvation, to love all living beings, humans, animals and plants and not to do harm to any of them is much better.

Men still do not know who God is, how He really is, or the extent of His power. If God opens, who will be able to close, and if He closes, who will be able to open?

They still do not know that God, by his various energies which penetrate all the elements of matter in the material universe, controls everything. Nothing can do, happen, take place, without His having decided beforehand. Everything is subject to his sanction, to his consent.

Surrender to Him and serve Him with love and devotion, such is the perfection of existence.

Logos 461

Goto table of logos

We are all eternal servants or eternal handmaidens of God, this is what we were created for.

The Lord said: *“When you know the truth, you will understand that all beings are an integral part of Me, that they live in Me, and belong to Me”.*

By receiving knowledge from the lips of a being aware of his spiritual identity and the true value of things, man can understand that all beings are part integral with God, Krishna, the Supreme Person. The illusion of being independent from Krishna is called *“maya”*. Some believe that beings have no connection with God, but they are mistaken.

Krishna is God, the Supreme Person, He is the original cause of all causes. It is from Him that innumerable Avatars emanate, as well as all living beings.

In truth, although we are separate beings from Krishna, we are still his integral parts, minute fragments of his Person. The bodily differences that we know in living beings are also *"maya"*, illusions, deceptive. All of us, without exception, are made for the same purpose, to serve Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

Only the influence of maya can make us believe that material and ephemeral ties with our family are more important than spiritual ties. and eternal with Krishna. The living being, Krishna's eternal servant, cannot be separated from God, and his sense of existing outside of the Lord is maya, pure illusion. The individual spiritual being distinct from God has, as an integral part of the Supreme Lord, a specific duty to fulfill towards Him, that of serving Him with love and devotion. Let him forget it, and he is forced to inhabit, for endless times, the bodies of man, animal, plant or celestial being. All these bodies originate from forgetting the devotional service offered to the Lord.

However, this veil of illusion can be suddenly removed, if one serves the Lord with love and devotion, in the Krishna consciousness or God consciousness.

"pure knowledge" is knowing that Krishna, the Supreme Soul, is the ultimate refuge of all beings. But that they immediately find themselves outside this shelter, they fall under the influence of the illusory material energy, abused by it, they then imagine themselves to exist outside the Lord, and under the cover of various material identities, they forget Krishna.

However, when these lost souls develop their Krishna consciousness, they are considered to be on the way to being liberated. Liberation is rediscovering one's original relationship with Krishna, that of eternal servant, or eternal servant. Such is the perfection of existence.

Logos 462

Goto table of logos

True justice, that of which God is the initiator and the propagator, has for essence its divine nature, right, impartiality, equity, morality, virtue, ethics, harmony and peace.

It is based on divine laws and commandments. It applies to all beings, regardless of skin color, race, ethnic origin, people, nation, and makes no difference between man and woman, big and small, powerful and the weak.

It allows to maintain in place the honor of each one, the honesty, the integrity, the respect of the other, the kindness, the compassion, the tolerance, the benevolence, the reserved part to everyone, and the equitable sharing of goods, resources and land. It punishes wickedness in all its forms.

It is because men no longer respect God, divine laws, no longer apply their spiritual duties, and that spirituality declines, that disorder, misfortune, suffering, hatred, wickedness, pestilence and war reign over all the earth.

Until 5,000 years ago, men loved and honored God, respected and applied divine laws, divine rites, and gave glory to the Lord of lords, Krishna, God, the Supreme and Sovereign Person.

At that time, the spiritual master, the woman, the child, the old man and the cow were protected, the whole society benefited from it. many blessings, and lived in peace. Spirituality animated all of humanity.

This is the model that God had instituted, it is the one that we, too, must adopt and apply.

Human beings can escape the justice of men, that of God is quite simply impossible.

Divine justice through karma, law of action-reaction or law of cause and effect which is one of its formidable levers, sooner or later and certainly accomplishes its work.

This is how the criminal liars, were they powerful, even though they would multiply the tricks to maintain themselves in power, or to pass their inept and iniquitous laws, they will not be able to escape divine justice.

It is the same with the just, the honest, the upright, that the powerful muzzle or imprison to prevent him from revealing awkward truths. Divine righteousness will come into action, and render righteous justice.

Hidden truths will be revealed to the multitude.

Reassure the multitude and the families of the victims of criminal acts, tell them only if there is no justice not been rendered to their loved one by the justice of men, divine justice will take care of it, let them be in confidence.

Logos 463

Goto table of logos

True liberation, also called "*the Salvation*".

True liberation is spiritual

It is to be totally and definitively free from the cycle of death and repeated rebirth, it is to put an end to it

It is to obtain more than freedom from constraints personal, social or political.

This is breaking the chains that hold us prisoners of our material body, of conditioning by matter in this material world, and of the energy of illusion.

This is the return of being, once it has freed itself from all material conception of existence, to its spiritual condition It is natural and original.

It is to find one's natural, original relationship with Krishna, God, that of eternal servant, or eternal servant of the Supreme Lord, Krishna.

It is to renounce any form of comfort ephemeral material, for what is higher, a spiritual and absolute happiness with God.

According to the teaching of God, the true goal of life is precisely to achieve this liberation. Indeed, we wander in this material world, life after life, taking birth in different bodies and species, each time undergoing the sufferings inherent in birth, disease, old age and death.

The blessed Lord said: *“The renunciation of deeds and the devout act, each leads to liberation, but above is the devout act”.*

The self-interested action accomplished in view of the pleasure of the senses links its author to matter, and retains the soul prisoner of its body. As long as one acts to simply improve one's material living conditions, one will have to transmigrate, reincarnate from body to material body, perpetually captive of the world of matter.

It is not enough to achieve the liberation of being a spiritualist, to know his spiritual identity, to know the soul distinct from the body, but we still have to act accordingly, the only way to break the chains which keep us prisoners of matter.

Action performed in Krishna consciousness is not like material, self-interested action. It makes it possible to advance towards pure knowledge. The simple fact of renouncing material acts, without however engaging in the consciousness of God, is not really enough to rid the heart of all its stains, and as long as it retains some impurity, it is impossible not to indulge in self-interested action. Only action done in the consciousness of God immediately frees the soul from the chains of karma and prevents it from being again caught up in material activities. Hence the superiority of the action accomplished in Krishna consciousness over simple renunciation, which always involves a risk of falling and, therefore, remains incomplete.

One appreciates the perfect renunciation of matter, of materialism, only with the awareness that everything belongs to God, and that no one can claim to own anything. Whoever recognizes Krishna, God, the Supreme and Sovereign Person as the Supreme Possessor, he shows total renunciation.

Everything belongs to Krishna, God, everything must be used in his service. This action performed in Krishna consciousness is perfect.

Liberation is the return of the embodied spiritual being, once he has freed himself from all material conception of existence, to his spiritual condition original natural.

Human life offers itself precisely as an opportunity to develop the qualities necessary to obtain this spiritual freedom.

As long as we remain in the material universe, it is our duty to comply with the Lord's instructions, and if his grace allows us to be free from the clutches of matter, then we can in the liberated state, continue to serve him with love and devotion, in his absolute and eternal kingdom.

Our material condition does not allow us to see the Lord, or even to know our true identity, because we are deprived of spiritual vision. But that we break our ties with this material condition, that we return to our original spiritual form, and then we can see our own selves, as well as the Lord, face to face.

As soon as he acts in the consciousness of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the incarnate being is freed from the agonizing intricacies of matter. The being who acts in the consciousness of Krishna, or consciousness of God, knows the true freedom of the act, for him, the act is suggested from within him by Krishna, who strengthens him in service. of God, and lead him to take pleasure in serving Him with love and devotion.

The Lord said: *“Know this, he who neither abhors [hate, hate] nor covet them fruits of his deeds knows an immutable renunciation. Freed from duality, he easily loosens the bonds that hold him back to matter”.*

He who becomes absorbed in Krishna consciousness possesses the key to perfect renunciation, since he neither abhors nor covets fruits of his actions. Entirely dedicated to the Lord, he also holds perfect knowledge. Aware of his eternal position in relation to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, he is absolutely aware that Krishna is the All, and that he himself is an integral part of that All. His knowledge is right in all respects.

Qualitatively, he knows himself to be the equal of Krishna, by his spiritual nature, and, at the same time quantitatively, subordinate to God as a tiny part of his Divine Person.

Once reached this knowledge of his qualitative identity and his quantitative difference from God, the being reaches fullness, freed from all desire as well as from all regret. The mind no longer knows dualities, for everything, henceforth, is accomplished for the sole pleasure of Krishna.

Thus freed from duality, one attains, even in this material world, liberation.

True liberation of all suffering and true renunciation.

The Lord says: *“The being knows the perfection of spiritual bliss, when, through practice, he manages to withdraw his mind from all material activity. Then, once the mind is purified, it realizes its true identity, and tastes the inner joy. In this happy state he enjoys, through his purified senses, an infinite spiritual happiness. This perfection*

reached, the soul knows that nothing is more precious and will not deviate from the truth, but will remain there imperturbable, even in the midst of the worst difficulties. Such is the true liberation from all the sufferings born from contact with matter”.

The blessed Lord adds: *“Abandon the fruits of any deed, this is what the wise mean by the word "renunciation". And what the great scholars call "renouncing", it is the very state of the man who practices this renunciation. Man can taste the fruits of renunciation through simple self-control, detachment from the things of this world and disinterest in material pleasures. Therein in fact resides the highest perfection of renunciation”.*

Let us have a precise idea of what material existence engenders.

The Lord says: *“As the air carries away the odors, the living being in this world, carries with him, from one body to another, the various ways in which he conceives of life”.*

The living being, the incarnate spiritual being, is also called the master of his own body. He can in fact, according to his desire, take on a more evolved body or reincarnate himself in a lower body. He enjoys a certain independence, however small, and thus becomes responsible for the body he will put on in his next life. At the hour of death, the state of consciousness that he has forged throughout his life will determine his next bodily state. Let there be created a consciousness similar to that of dogs or cats, and the being will be reborn in the body of a dog or a cat [this is the case with all those who attach themselves to these domestic animals or grant them too much importance].

May his conscience be righteous, and he will take the body of a celestial being. And if he is established in Krishna consciousness also called God consciousness, he will be taken to Krishnaloka, the planet of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, in the spiritual world, to live there with the Supreme Lord.

It is a mistake to believe that after death nothing exists, or that all beings go to the same place. The individual and distinct spiritual soul of God reincarnates from body to body, and his next body rests on its carnal envelope and current acts. According to the law of karma, law of action-reaction, or law of cause and effect, she acquires a new body of which at some point she will also have to undress. We see, in truth, that the ethereal body which conveys the concept of the next body, envelops itself in this very body in the next life. It is this reincarnation from one body to another and the fight that the soul must lead in the body, that we call *“the struggle for existence”*.

Let us understand that if the living being alters his consciousness by cultivating therein the characteristics of animals for example, he must, in his next existence, live in an animal body and enjoy it in the manner of this animal.

In truth, consciousness is pure since the soul from which it proceeds is always pure, but it changes according to its encounter with the three gunas, the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance. True

consciousness, however, is none other than Krishna consciousness. Also, the life of the human being established in the consciousness of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is pure.

But again, may this consciousness be altered by a material concept, and the human being will obtain, in his future life, a body in harmony with this concept. It will therefore not necessarily be reborn again in a human body, but perhaps in that of a dog, a cat, a pig, or a celestial being, or one of the 8,400,000 varieties of material bodies.

The incarnate spiritual being borrows, within material nature, various ways of existing and there takes enjoyment of the three gunas, the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance, and this because it touches this material nature. He then experiences sufferings and pleasures in various forms of life.

This knowledge is very important when understanding the process by which the conditioned soul reincarnates from one body to another. Now these changes of body are due to the attachment that the incarnate being feels for material existence. As long as he is captivated by this illusory manifestation, he will have to continue to reincarnate from one body to another. Indeed, only his desire to dominate material nature puts him in these undesirable conditions, giving him a body sometimes of a celestial being, sometimes of a human being, an animal or a plant, always according to his material desires. And each time, he believes himself to be master of his destiny, a destiny in fact imposed by material nature. The process of the attribution of the various bodies results from the contact with the various gunas.

This is why one must rise beyond these material influences, and reach the spiritual level. This is what is called *“Krishna consciousness”*. Unless we are aware of Krishna, we are forced, by material consciousness, to move from one body to another, for we have piled up material desires for endless time. We therefore need to change our *“point of view”*, and this change can only occur if we pay attention to the words and the teaching coming from God, even from a spiritual master, authentic servant of the Lord.

In truth, in proportion to the knowledge acquired through contact with the Supreme Lord, the being tastes his existence in eternal bliss.

The Lord says: *“Whoever, to the hour of death leaves his body thinking of Me alone, immediately attains My kingdom, do not doubt it”*.

The service of love and devotion offered to the Lord is the level of perfection called *“Highest Liberation”*.

Only Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, grants true liberation. He alone is the protector of all beings, and He alone grants liberation to all souls conditioned by matter and the energy of illusion.

In truth, liberation consists in finding our natural and original position, the one that allows us to serve the Lord. We are all Eternal Servants and Eternal Servants of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. This is our one and only eternal duty.

When the being detaches himself from all material attraction to be absorbed in the service of love and devotion offered to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, this state is called immutability.

Liberation is also breaking the chains that hold us prisoners of this material world, in order to return to the eternal kingdom of God. This is why Krishna is called *“He who can offer liberation”*.

The service of the Lord is that level of perfection which we call *“The highest liberation”*.

The simple knowledge of liberation remains material, for true liberation consists in the lived liberation of the chains of matter. And the perfection of liberation consists in attaining the spiritual and absolute service offered to Lord Krishna, a service which is itself developed in knowledge and renunciation. Perfect knowledge allows access to the level of sublime service offered to God.

The Lord grants five forms of liberation:

- That which consists in becoming one with the Lord.
- That which allows to live on the same planet as the Lord.
- That which gives the same bodily features as the Lord.
- That which allows to benefit from the same wealth as the Lord.
- That which allows to live in the company of the Lord. Lord.

In truth, the holy being is not seeking any form of liberation, for his only desire is to serve Krishna, God, the Supreme Person with love and devotion, and to always remain aware of the Lord. What Lord Krishna grants by grace.

Of these five forms, the holy being never accepts that which consists in merging in the Lord. The other four, although the holy being desires none, in no way oppose the devotional ideal, for the liberated beings who have reached these four forms of liberation and therefore reside on the spiritual planets, can develop their love for Krishna and attain his kingdom of Goloka Vrindavana, his own planet, the supreme planet, Krishnaloka, in the spiritual world.

Which amounts to saying that it is possible that liberated beings still have to know various forms of existence. Perhaps at first they will have wanted to enjoy the same wealth as Krishna, but when their full development is completed, the innate love they have for Krishna, that which the inhabitants of Vrindavana express so well, resumes in their hearts. heart the first place.

Among the various categories of holy beings, superior is one who is attracted by the only original form of the Lord, that of Krishna in Vrindavana.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person leads the be holy at liberation.

Verily, all devotees of the Lord are liberated beings, hermit spiritual guides in this material world, learned wise men. All these great souls have no other occupation than to glorify Him and to serve Him with love and devotion.

Lord Krishna is the Master of the three worlds. He can fulfill all the desires of all his devotees, whether in the material world and in the spiritual world, because of each one He is the Supreme Soul. He alone can deliver his devotees from material, illusory existence, He is always ready to give himself to them.

The Lord said: *“It is true that My devotees, My most dear ones are free from all material stain, even if they do not want to implore this liberation from Me, for they never desire anything from Me, except to serve Me. However, since they are entirely dependent on My Person, if they happen to make any request to Me, it cannot be material. Their ambitions and desires, instead of binding them to matter, become for them a source of liberation”.*

The Lord adds: *“It is I who grant beings all blessings and even liberation from this world of matter. It is I alone who can put an end to material existence to remind Me of the conditioned soul, back to its original home”.*

The key to liberation.

To be free from material slavery, it suffices to surrender to God, and to make a firm resolution to serve him with love and devotion for eternity. The key to liberation is love for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

The Lord says: *“Breaking his attachments, the spiritualist does not act with his body, his mind, his intelligence and his very senses, that for a single purpose, to purify itself. Unlike one who, without union with the Divine, covets the fruits of his labor and thus gets bogged down in matter, the soul established in devotion finds, by offering Me the results of all his acts, a peace without mixture”.*

Any act performed in order to satisfy the spiritual senses of Krishna purifies its author of all material contamination, whether it is from the body, the mind, the intelligence or even the senses. For our actions to be pure, and to have no material consequences, it is enough to act in the consciousness of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and to offer all our actions to the Lord.

He who puts his words and his body, his mind and his intelligence at the service of the Lord, in the consciousness of God, is perfectly liberated in this world, even if his acts seem material.

Freed from the false ego [from identification with his body, and from the desire to want to dominate matter], he does not identify with his body, any more than he believes in its possessor. He knows perfectly well that he and his body belong to Krishna. Using in the service of Krishna all that he possesses [thoughts, words, actions, body, mind, intelligence, life, goods, etc.], he immediately unites with Him. Such is the perfection of the consciousness of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

In truth, Krishna consciousness, cultivated in contact with pure holy beings, is the force which delivers from the snares of matter.

He who clings to Krishna and acts only to please Him is released. He does not think of enjoying the fruit of his actions. Caring about the results of the action proves that one remains in the grip of duality, ignoring the Absolute Truth, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Duality has no place in the consciousness of God.

All that exists is the product of the energy of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the Absolute Truth, who is in every way perfect. And any act related to Krishna is also of an absolute nature, purely spiritual, it does not entail any consequences of a material nature. The devotee of Krishna knows perfect serenity, unlike one who is quenched by a morbid thirst for the fruits of deed and material enjoyment.

One whose mind is established in Krishna and is neither disturbed nor troubled by any desire or material defect will be able, rare privilege, to serve the Lord with love and devotion for eternity.

The perfection of the existence is developed by one who only desires to serve Lord Krishna, and who takes pleasure in it real and constant.

It naturally transcends the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance, for it is found established at the higher level, that of pure virtue. The pure being, devotee of Krishna, and eternal servant of the Lord is at all times beyond their control.

In truth, when Krishna, God, the Supreme Person asks his devotee what benefit he desires, it is for the sole purpose of knowing his progress in the service of Devotion. Only those who are at the level of pure devotees of his Person can serve Krishna, for their minds are not troubled by any material desire, any greed, any lust. They are freed from matter.

The Lord specifies that a being truly established in Krishna consciousness or God consciousness, engaged in the sublime service of love and devotion offered to his Divine Person is never defiled by the attributes and modes of influence of material nature.

To avoid sinking into ignorance and perdition, the Lord gives us this judicious advice:

“Three doors open onto the hell; lust, anger and greed. Let every sane human being close them, because they lead the soul to its destruction.

Free yourself from anger, greed and concupiscence, in order to rise to the spiritual level. Concupiscence, anger and greed cross the heart with their parallel lines and hinder any progress on the spiritual path.

Peace of mind is necessary for the development of the qualities of truthfulness, cleanliness or purity, of self-control and tolerance, because, by the knowledge of the first causes and their practical application in existence, the human being is convinced of what concerns the nature of Absolute Truth [which is none other than God Himself].

Remains in satisfaction, because the holy being, always satisfied in himself, never deviates from his prescribed duty, and thus, by adhering in all circumstances to the prescribed duty, like everyone but in a privileged way, he can reach the highest perfection, the level where all desires are fulfilled”.

Even with the opulence of Indra, the king of the Edenic planets, the dissatisfied will inevitably have to transmigrate from one planet to another, without ever knowing happiness. But he whose mind is bathed in peace will live happily anywhere, even deprived of his high position.

The Lord adds: *“I offer My respectful homage to wise scholars [spiritual masters or spiritual guides], and to devotees, for the former always find satisfaction in themselves and the latter are constantly engaged in acts beneficial to human society. Wise scholars and devotees are the best friends of men. Both are free from selfishness and their minds are constantly bathed in serenity”.*

When the incarnate being is able to go beyond the three gunas [the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance], he frees himself from birth, old age, death, as well as the sufferings they cause. He can therefore enjoy ambrosia, in this very life.

Although still embodied in a human body, the spiritual being can, by cultivating spiritual knowledge, free himself from the influence of the three gunas. Even in his current body, he can benefit from the happiness of the spiritual life, because after leaving his body he is guaranteed to reach the spiritual world.

In other words, one recognizes the human being freed from the hold of the three attributes of material nature as it is established in devotional service, in Krishna consciousness or God consciousness. Indeed, when one is freed from the three gunas, one immediately adopts devotional service and Krishna consciousness, thanks to which we can approach God, and see him face to face.

The whole secret of God consciousness is realizing that nothing exists apart from Krishna. Who understands this truth frees himself from all fear and then knows supreme peace.

Lord Krishna says: *“Such devotional service [To be absorbed in the service of pure and unadulterated love and devotion mixture offered to God], pure and exemplary, has the power not only to grant the holy being the liberation of this world, but also to elevate him to the spiritual realm, where he will serve Me eternally”.*

Lord Krishna adds: *“It is my eternal principle to fulfill by My grace the desires of whoever takes refuge in Me”.*

The Supreme Lord, Krishna, desires to see happy all the beings of this material world, it is for this reason that he especially wants us to return to his eternal and absolute kingdom, our true original home.

The Lord says: *“The energy constituted by the three attributes of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance, this divine energy which is Mine, one cannot easily overcome it, but which abandons itself to Me easily crosses its limits. The beings in the world of conditions [the one in which we evolve], are eternal fragments of My Person. But because they are conditioned [by matter and the energy of illusion of the Lord], they fight fiercely against the six senses, and among them, the mind”.*

The struggle that must be waged by the he spiritual being embodied for his sustenance in this material world is the result of his rebellious nature towards God, and unless he surrenders himself to Krishna, the Supreme Lord, he must continue this struggle. Anyone who does not reach this level must continue their material existence forever, sometimes on the upper planets, Edenic, paradisiacal, sometimes on the lower planets, in hell. Sometimes the conditioned soul sinks into ignorance, sometimes it feels some relief when it partially frees itself from it.

This is the life of the being prisoner of this material world.

The true principle of religious faith is found in pure virtue.

The Lord says: *“According to which attribute of material nature, virtue, passion and ignorance, marks its existence, the being develops a faith particular. It is said of such and such faith, depending on whether it is bathed in one or the other”.*

There is no one, regardless of his condition, who does not have some form of faith. But this faith becomes virtuous, impassioned or ignorant according to the acquired nature, in contact with the attributes of material nature, by the human being which it animates.

Faith always emerges from acts accomplished under the sign of virtue. Whether faith is placed in a celestial being, in a fictitious god or in some mental creation, it is this which, generally, when it is established, engenders the acts of virtue. Let us know, however, that no work accomplished in conditioned existence, within material nature, is quite pure. No work can belong to virtue alone, it must be tinged with other attributes of material nature.

Pure virtue, in fact, transcends material nature, and whoever settles there can understand the true nature of God, the Supreme Person. As long as faith does not derive from this entirely pure virtue, it is promised to the defilement of the attributes of material nature, which extend their impurity to the heart.

So it is how the heart comes in contact with a particular attribute that determines the aspect of faith. In fact, let us understand that the faith of a human being whose heart is in virtue will itself bathe in virtue. Likewise, one whose heart is in passion, his faith will bathe in passion, and one whose heart is in the darkness of ignorance, in delusion, his faith will have to be defiled.

There are therefore different kinds of faith in this world, and different kinds of corresponding religions. The true principle of religious faith lies in pure virtue, and it is only because the hearts of beings are tinted with the other attributes of material nature that there is a multiplicity of faiths, religions, and in relation to it., different forms of worship.

All those who cultivate the divine qualities have access to pure virtue. Here are some of the qualities of a holy being, servant or servant of God:

A holy being able to enter the kingdom of God is very tolerant and kind towards all living beings, celestial beings, human beings, animals and plants. He is impartial, and grants his benevolence to all human beings without exception, but also to all animals and plants.

He will not commit the stupidity of killing a terrestrial or aquatic animal for the sole purpose of feed themselves and their families, or destroy or even burn trees just to cultivate new crops and thus expand their land. The destroyer forgets or even ignores that by doing so he murders many living beings who live in and among trees, at ground level or underground.

The holy being shows kindness, benevolence and compassion towards all living things and has no enemies. It is calm and peaceful. These are the qualities of those who have access to the kingdom of God. By cultivating these qualities, the human being gradually progresses towards liberation, until he attains the kingdom of God.

The perfect knowledge which leads to God.

He whose intelligence and mind, refuge and faith are in God, sees pure knowledge ridding him of all doubts. He then advances with a firm step on the path of liberation, of salvation.

He whose thoughts, intelligence and faith remain fixed on God, taking complete refuge in Him, is freed from doubt and has a perfect knowledge of all that has to do with the absolute, God. He knows that he is both One with the Lord and distinct from Him. Armed with this spiritual knowledge, he progresses with certainty on the path to liberation.

It is in the consciousness of God that knowledge and peace reach their peak. The man of faith bathed in absolute knowledge and master of his senses, knows the highest spiritual peace.

He whose acts are imbued with devotion, the pure soul, master of his senses and of his mind is dear to all, and all are dear to him. Although always active, he never falls into the traps of karma [law of action-reaction, or law of cause and effect]. He puts his words and his body, his mind and his intelligence at the service of the Lord, in the consciousness of Krishna, the consciousness of God, and is therefore perfectly liberated in this world, even if his actions seem material.

The Lord adds: *“For one who teaches this supreme secret to My devotees, progress in devotional service is assured and in the end it will return to Me without a doubt. None of My servants in this world is dearer to Me than He, and no one will ever be dearer to Me”.*

God, the Supreme Person, wants us all to be happy, but we cannot be outside of Him, because we are tiny fragments, integral parts of His Divine Person. So we have to go and join him without delay, and from now on, through our Krishna consciousness or God consciousness, put him in our mind, constantly think of Him.

It should not be forgotten, however, that the real goal of existence consists above all in knowing God as He really is, in renewing the bond of love that unites us to Him, in obeying Him and in doing his only will, to unite our desires and our interests to his, to serve him with love and devotion, and finally to return to his absolute kingdom, all of knowledge, bliss and eternity.

This is true liberation, true freedom, and the perfection of existence.

Those who constantly think of the Lord and who always have their minds turned towards Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, immediately join the kingdom of God after leaving their material body at the time of death.

The Lord said: *“Whoever, at the hour of death leaves his body remembering Me alone, immediately attains My kingdom, do not doubt it”.*

The original condition of the soul is eternity, perfect knowledge, unadulterated joy and constant bliss

It is only when the soul becomes involved in the modes of action material that it becomes miserable, the prey of ignorance and time. These evils have no other source than the accomplishment of wrongdoing.

Turning to God allows us to regain our original condition, and to enter into true life.

Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person says:

There is really nothing that exists outside of Me, that is what you must clearly understand.

Free from all ties, free from fear and anger, completely absorbed in Me and seeking refuge in Me, many became purified as they came to know Me, and thus all came to pure love for Me.

The action should be offered as a sacrifice to the Supreme Being, lest it bind its author to the material world. Also, fulfill your duty [to serve Lord Krishna] in order to please Him, and forever you will be free from the chains of matter.

I want you to know this, never, in any place, under any circumstance, we do not can be separated, for I am everywhere present.

Nothing is separated from My Person. The entire cosmic manifestation rests in Me, it is not separate from My Person. Before creation, I already existed

I am the source of all that Is, the original cause of all causes.

I know everything, but no one knows Me.

Abandon yourself entirely to me. By My grace you will know absolute peace, and you will attain My eternal and supreme abode.

Abandon yourself to Me, and I will protect you from all peril.

I promise and I owe Myself to always protect whoever surrenders himself entirely to Me.

It is only through devotional service, and only thus, that I can be known as I am. And the being who, through such devotion becomes fully aware of My Person, can then enter My absolute kingdom.

It is only by serving Me with undivided love and devotion that one can To know Me as I am, standing before you and likewise, in truth, to see Me. Thus, and only thus, will we be able to unravel the mystery of My Person.

Always fill your mind with Me and become My full devotee, constantly devote your adoration to Me and simply commit it to Me. This is the only way to access My kingdom. I reveal to you here the most secret of knowledge, because you are My infinitely dear friend.

He who knows the absolute of My advent and of My acts will no longer have to be reborn in the material universe. After leaving his body, he will enter into My eternal kingdom.

When they have reached Me, the holy hearts imbued with devotion, these noble souls, having thus raised themselves to the highest perfection, never again return to this ephemeral world where suffering reigns.

To those who always serve and adore Me with love and devotion, I give intelligence through which they can come to Me.

I am equal to all. No one is My enemy, no one My friend. But if anyone becomes My devotee and fully surrenders to Me, I will give him special attention.

All follow My way in one way or another; and according to the way they abandon to Me, in proportion, I reward them.

For those who adore Me, abandon Me all their acts and dedicate themselves to Me without sharing, absorbed in devotional service and constantly meditating on Me, for that one I am the deliverer who will soon snatch him from the ocean of dead and rebirth.

Leave all other forms of religion there, and simply surrender to Me. I will free you from all the consequences of your faults. Have no fear.

Logos 464

Goto table of logos

No one can approach God if he does not purify himself first of all the consequences of his faults, of his sins.

Only he who evolving at the level of pure virtue can approach God, know him as he really is, and serve him with love and devotion. Krishna is God, the Supreme Spiritual Being, the Ultimate Abode, the Sovereign Purifier.

All living beings are beings of a spiritual nature, but Krishna is He, God, the Supreme Being. He is also the ultimate abode of all things and the purest of all purities.

To approach him one must be perfectly pure, and for this purpose morality and ethics are required.

This is why God says: *“Be holy, as I am holy”*.

This is also why it is forbidden to have illicit sex, outside marriage, to eat meat, fish and eggs, to consume drugs and intoxicants such as alcohol, tobacco, coffee and tea, and to indulge in gambling or currency speculation.

Who knows how to avoid these four pillars of sin can remain pure. Krishna consciousness is based on this morality. Anyone who cannot follow the regulatory principles cited above will fall from the spiritual plane.

Purity is the fundamental principle of divine consciousness. It is essential to the reestablishment of our eternal relationship with God.

Logos 465

Goto table of logos

Like God who is purity personified and the pure essence of love, let us also be filled beings love.

In truth, love diffuses the fragrance of hope, joy, bliss, beauty, light of heart and mind, and the wonderful divine energy that keeps the universe in harmony.

Love diffuses kindness, compassion, benevolence, generosity, gentleness, kindness, patience, simplicity, humility, truth, obedience, justice, fairness, tolerance, brotherhood, and purifies the heart and mind.

Love blocks and destroys evil in all its forms, reduces the devil, Satan, and demonic beings to nothing, and annihilates fear and doubt.

The Supreme Lord, Krishna, makes Himself known and reveals Himself to all who seek Him with all their heart, who love Him, who obey Him and make His divinity will, and who want to serve Him with love, devotion and humility. This is the love of God.

No one can know God perfectly. But whoever approaches him through the service of absolute love, can obtain from the Lord the favor of knowing him as he really is. The Eternal Supreme by his divine mercy will reveal himself to him. Those who have unwavering faith in God will know him.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the pure personification of love.

The keys to true happiness, perfect joy, peace, inner calm, and accessibility to God, are: Love, kindness, compassion, benevolence, honesty, impartiality, tolerance, altruism, humility, justice, righteousness, non-violence and perseverance in the way of the Good of which the Lord is the source. God will offer to those who will have them in their possession, a peaceful future, radiant, filled with happiness.

The one whom the forms of suffering here below no longer affect, only the joys of material life do not intoxicate more, who have left the attachment to materialism, fear and anger, this one is held to be a wise man with a firm mind.

He whom material pleasures no longer attract, who is no longer slave of his desires, who has rejected any spirit of possession and who has freed himself from the false ego [of identification with his body and the desire to dominate matter], alone can know perfect serenity.

What to do to draw near to God and dwell with Him?

The Lord answers: *“Always fill your mind with Me, and become My pious servant. Be faithful, devoted, envious, and committed to My service. Just surrender to Me. Do not be afraid, for I am with you. Do not cast worried glances, for I am your God. I strengthen you, I come to your aid, I support you with My triumphant right hand”.*

Those who really want to know God, to see him face to face, to hear him, and to have the honor to enter in his heavenly abode, have only one thing to do: love him with all their heart and all their mind, surrender completely to him, obey him, take pleasure in doing his only will, and serve him with love and devotion.

This is the major key, there is no other.

Logos 466

Goto table of logos

How does the illusory energy of the Lord, also called illusion energy or maya, act and why?

Everything is revealed to those who awaken to true spiritual and absolute knowledge.

Let us not make the mistake of rejecting God, of denying His existence, of rejecting His authority, of envying Him or of considering ourselves as equal or identical to Him, for otherwise we will have to suffer the influence and the wrath of the illusory energy of the Lord.

In truth, rejecting God or denying His existence leads to forgetting His Divine Person, which will immediately bring about the worst possible punishment, for it means being plunged into ignorance of the data relating to God and existential truth, into darkness, blindness, anguish, fear, despair, perdition, suffering and death, with no hope of seeing God.

The Lord says to this effect: *The envious and the evil ones, the last of men, I plunge into the ocean of material existence in various forms of demonic life. These, being reborn life after life in the demonic species can never approach Me. Gradually they sink into the most abominable condition.*

Those who commit the error of blaspheming the Lord, whether in thought, word or deed, will have to be reborn in a family of unbelievers, demonic miscreants, atheists, where they are likely to forget the service of the Lord. On the other hand, whoever does so will go to hell, as will his ancestors.

The scoundrels, the evil unbelievers blaspheme the Lord because He appears in the guise of an ordinary man, they know nothing of His infinite greatness.

All those who reject God are influenced by the illusory energy of the Lord.

The illusory energy of Krishna is also called the energy of illusion or maya. Maya means *“that which is not the illusion”*.

Under its influence, the spirit soul distinct from God believes itself to be the master of creation, the possessor and the supreme beneficiary. Identifying itself with material energy, i.e. its body (through which it seeks sense pleasure), mind and material intelligence, it forgets the eternal relationship with God. The soul, conditioned by maya, seeks the pleasures of this world and thus becomes more and more chained to the cycle of death and rebirth, or repetitive reincarnations.

The soul that distances itself from God and does not want to obey him, suffers the veil of maya that conditions it and gradually masks reality. Maya's aim is not to lead the beings she conditions into error, perdition and suffering. Rather, it seeks to awaken reason in them, so that they finally turn to God, obey Him, do His divine will, surrender to Him and eventually serve Him with love and devotion, for their own good, and return to the Lord, to His absolute kingdom for eternity.

Maya, the illusory energy of the Lord, conditions human beings who want to emancipate themselves from God, unaware that by doing so they are distancing themselves from the Lord, and precipitating themselves into perdition, the darkness of ignorance and endless suffering.

All those who are under the influence of maya, the Lord's energy of illusion, which is similar to Satan, remain in illusion. The latter exerts its influence in two ways, either by the effect of *"projection"* or by the effect of *"veil"*.

By the effect of *"projection"*, it plunges living beings into the darkness of ignorance of the data relating to God and existential truth, and by the effect of *"veil"*, it covers the vision of human beings with meagre knowledge relating to the existence of the Supreme Person. Maya, the illusory energy, also manifests its influence on men of lesser intelligence, leading them to believe that they are identical with God, even God Himself.

Each of us is a spirit soul distinct from Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, a tiny fragment and integral part of His Divine Person, so we must understand that being a part of the Whole, God, the fragment can never claim to become the Supreme. Rather, this is an indication that the soul conditioned by matter and illusory energy falls victim to the last trap of illusory energy, which makes it believe that it is God.

To make the conditioned being that each one of us is in this world governed by matter, pretend to be one with the cosmic consciousness of the Lord, such is the last stratagem used by the illusory energy to make him fall.

Therefore, to conceive of the self as separate from the Supreme Self, the Supreme Lord, Krishna, is also an illusion, and when the separate being comes to pretend that he is the Lord himself, then this is the ultimate illusion, the last trap set by maya, the illusory energy or external energy of God.

The Lord says that the foolish, the demonic beings who refuse to admit his existence, sink deeper and deeper into the darkness of ignorance and thus reincarnate, life after life, without any knowledge of his Person.

The Lord says: *That which seems to have some value, but has no connection with Me, know that it is not real. It is only My illusory energy, a reflection in the darkness.*

Know that the elements that make up the universe, enter the cosmos while not entering it. Likewise, I exist in all that is created, and simultaneously, I am outside of all things.

Verily, during all phases of cosmic manifestation; its appearance, maintenance, growth, interactions of its various energies, its decay and disappearance, everything rests on the existence of God, the Supreme Person.

Therefore, when this fundamental relationship of all things to the Lord is forgotten and that which has no connection with Him is considered real, such a concept is held to be from the illusory energy of the Lord.

To support this truth, the Lord says: *There is nothing that exists apart from Me, that is what you must clearly understand. Nothing is separate from My Person. The entire cosmic manifestation rests in Me, it is not separate from My Person. Before creation, I already existed.*

Because nothing can exist outside of Him, one must admit that the illusory energy is indeed an energy of the Lord. The right concept of seeing all things in relation to the Lord is called the energy of union, whereas the energy of illusion is characterised by seeing a thing independently of its relation to the Lord.

Now, because nothing can exist independently or separately from Him, these two Mayas are necessarily related to God, to His Person. However, the erroneous concept of dissociating from the Lord that which exists only in relation to His Person is not false, but illusory.

Mistaking one thing for another is called illusion. For example, mistaking a rope for a snake is an illusion, but the rope is not false. The person who is deluded does have a rope in front of him, but his vision of it is delusional. Moreover, the wrong concept that material manifestation is separate from the energy of the Lord is an illusion, but this material manifestation is not wrong. This illusory concept is a reflection of reality appearing in the darkness of ignorance. Thus, anything that seems not to be produced by the energy of union of God is called maya.

To believe that the separate being or the Lord has no form is also a delusion. Standing on the battlefield of Kuruksetra, in the midst of two armies fighting each other, the Lord declares that Arjuna, His disciple and pure devotee, and all the combatants assembled there, as well as Himself, existed in the past, that they exist in the present, and that in the future also they will always be distinct individuals from each other,

even when their bodies are annihilated and they are liberated from bondage to material existence.

The Lord and the created beings remain forever separate persons. They can never lose this personal nature. But only the influence of the illusory energy, that reflection of light in darkness, can rather disappear by the mercy of the Lord.

The separate being has no real independence, but only a reflection of the independence of Krishna, the Supreme Being. Therefore, the soul conditioned by matter and illusory energy, which claims to be supremely independent, is under the grip of illusion. This delusion strikes beings with a poor background of knowledge. Thus the shimmering reflection of the sun, moon, fire and electricity dazzle the so-called scholars, doctors, empiricists and others, who go to the extent of denying the existence of the Supreme Lord, while advancing their numerous theories and speculations on the creation, maintenance and annihilation of the material manifestation.

The doctor may deny the existence of the soul in the body of the separate being, but he is unable to bring a corpse back to life, although all the mechanisms of the body continue to exist after death.

Psychologists, on the other hand, make extensive studies of the physiology of the brain, as if it were the arrangement of the brain tissue that allowed thought to be expressed, but they remain incapable of bringing mental activity back to life in a corpse.

Thus, scholars study the cosmic manifestation or the constitution of the body, without seeing any connection with the Supreme Lord, but these are only various forms of intellectual gymnastics, which in the end are nothing but a pure illusion. All this progress of science and knowledge in the present context of this materialistic civilization is nothing but a reflection of the illusory energy, which manifests its influence by veiling the reality.

The Lord is the original source of all emanation, and all that is created, maintained and annihilated exists only by His energy. The one who knows this truth, the sensible man, is truly a wise scholar engaged in the service of absolute love offered to the Lord, he will rise to the stage of pure devotion.

Although the energy of the Lord offers various illusory reflections to the vision of beings with deficient knowledge, the thoughtful one realizes that by the interplay of His various energies, the Lord can act even though He is far away, beyond our vision, just as fire can spread heat and light at a distance.

Krishna, God, the Divine Lord, through His plenary emanations, permeates every galaxy as well as every atom, and thus unfolds His infinite energy throughout the entire material creation.

Because impersonalists (those who claim that God is a formless Divine Being) can imagine or even perceive this omnipresence of the Supreme Being, they conclude that His existence in a personal form is impossible.

Therein lies the mystery of the transcendental knowledge of the Absolute Divine Person. This secret is none other than absolute love for God, and the being imbued with such love of the Divine, can ultimately see Krishna, the Supreme Person in every atom and in every animate or inanimate object. Moreover, he can simultaneously see the Sovereign Lord in His own abode, Goloka, where He shares the joy of His infinite entertainment with His eternal companions, who are also manifestations of His absolute nature.

In this vision lies the real mystery of spiritual knowledge, which the Lord established at the very beginning. This mystery is the most secret part of the knowledge of the Supreme, and never will the followers of speculative thought succeed in penetrating it by the force of their intellectual acrobatics. This secret will, however, be revealed to one who follows the path recommended by Lord Brahma in his book "*Brahmat-samhita (5.38)*".

All is revealed to those who awaken to true spiritual and absolute knowledge.

In truth, when this knowledge which dispels ignorance of the data relating to God and the Absolute Truth illuminates the being, everything is revealed to him.

True knowledge is that which enables one to perceive the spiritual individuality of all living beings, celestial beings, human beings, animals and plants, together with that of God, the Supreme Being, and to know the link that unites one with the Lord.

Those who forget Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, cannot escape misguidance, but He-conscious beings never suffer it.

Knowledge is always a blessing, but it is through self-surrender to Krishna that perfect knowledge is acquired. He who, after many, many lives acquires absolute knowledge and surrenders to Krishna, then sees all things revealed to him.

There are many ways to go astray: to believe oneself to be God, for example, is to fall into the trap of the grossest illusion. But how can one delude oneself when one is God?

If it were possible, then Satan, the illusion, would be stronger than God, but this is not the case.

The path to true knowledge is to seek the truth from a pure devotee of Krishna, a being who is fully aware of Krishna. One should therefore first seek such a spiritual master, a genuine intimate servant of God, and then learn under his guidance what Krishna consciousness or God consciousness is. Only he can remove the veil of illusion.

That is why Jesus had said to his disciples and apostles: *no one goes to the Father except through me.*

That is why I also say today: *through me, through me, you can go to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. So follow me, for it is the Lord who has sent me to spread the true pure light, and to lift the veil of illusion.*

Even if one knows that the spirit soul is distinct from the body of dense matter, that it transcends matter, one can ignore what distinguishes it from the Supreme Soul.

In truth, one can only know this difference, as well as the relationship that unites us to God, by taking refuge with one of his representatives, by coming into contact with a perfect and authentic Krishna conscious spiritual master.

The Lord teaches that all beings are distinct and that He Himself is distinct from all beings, in the past, in the present and in the future, even after liberation.

In the darkness of ignorance and illusion, everything seems undifferentiated, but when the sun of knowledge rises, one can see the real nature of beings and things. True knowledge therefore consists in perceiving the spiritual individuality of all beings, together with that of God, the Supreme Being.

The power of our senses, our mental power, our physical vigour, our life force, as well as immortality and mortality, are all subject to the supreme authority of God.

The fools who ignore this truth believe that the inert material body is the cause of their actions, whereas these are performed by the material nature.

Krishna alone is the Supreme Master. All other beings are His servants, and they dance to His tune. We are all servants of God, and we have no independence. We all dance according to the desires of the Sovereign Lord, but due to ignorance and delusion, we think we are independent of His Supreme Will.

The Lord is the Supreme Master. His form is all eternity, knowledge and bliss. He is the origin of all that exists, and has no origin except Himself, for He is the cause of all causes.

The real function of the energy of illusion.

Under the influence of material energy, beings who are incarnated and conditioned by matter and illusionary energy become entangled in a thousand difficulties for the sole purpose of tasting a paltry material happiness, which they are unaware is ephemeral. They indulge in self-interested action without knowing the implications,

the effects and consequences that will follow. Driven by the false sense of being the material body in which they reside, conditioned beings foolishly surround themselves with countless attachments, all of which are illusory. They thus believe that they can live perpetually in this material environment. This gross misconception has such a hold on them that they suffer continuously, life after life, trapped by the external energy of the Lord, in His aspect of illusionary energy, which thus seeks to compel beings to turn to the Supreme Lord, so that they may eventually obey Him and do His divine will.

Let us all be aware that all bodily conceptions of pleasure are but products of illusory energy and realize that all things in this material world are but the creation of material energy, in its aspect of illusory energy.

Logos 467

Goto table of logos

The celestial beings are all virtuous beings, servants of God, and emanations of His power.

Origin of celestial beings.

Siva, also called Shiva or Rudra or Sambhu or Sankara, is a full emanation of Lord Sankarsana, who is a full emanation of Krishna. It is by his own power that Siva creates all the heavenly beings, the five elements and the senses. He is actually the manifestation of ignorance, one of the attributes of the Supreme Lord. That is why his position is most prestigious.

Siva says of him: *From Brahma I myself am born as a representation of the false ego known as Rudra. By my own power I create all other celestial beings, the five elements and the senses.*

I therefore worship the Sovereign Lord who is greater than any of us, and under whose dominion are all the celestial beings, the material elements, the senses, and even Brahma as well as my own person, like birds bound by a rope. It is only by the grace of the Lord that we can create, maintain and destroy the material universe.

I therefore offer my respectful homage to the Supreme Being.

The celestial beings who inhabit the Edenic, heavenly planets that make up the upper region of the galaxy have a different body from that of human beings.

The celestial beings are entrusted by Lord Krishna or Visnu, to look after the interests and smooth functioning of the material galaxy. This is so for all the galaxies.

The celestial beings who inhabit the higher planets are endowed with eyes capable of seeing the celestial being, the master of the Sun, through the dazzling luminosity that envelops his person.

Each planet has its own atmosphere, depending on the influence of material nature. Each planet has its own atmosphere, and if one wishes to travel to a particular planet, it is necessary to adapt one's body to the climatic conditions of that planet. It is therefore necessary, in order to stay on one or other of them, to acquire the type of body adapted to that of one's choice.

Perhaps the inhabitants of the earth can reach the moon, but the celestial beings can reach the igneous sphere of the sun. What is impossible for man becomes easy for the celestial beings of the higher planets, because their bodies are different.

Thus, one has to change his or her body completely to reach the transcendental planets of the spiritual world.

However, since celestial beings have a different ethereal body from that of human beings on earth, they do not die like human beings. Therefore, celestial beings who live on Satyaloka, the highest planet in our galaxy, that of Brahma, the first created being, the demiurge and ruler of our galaxy, join the spiritual world and thus go directly to a spiritual planet at the time of cosmic annihilation, without changing their bodies.

However, he who aims at the higher, Edenic, paradisiacal material planets can keep his ethereal body, but he must leave his carnal envelope of dense matter, made of earth, water, fire, air and ether.

Celestial beings living on the higher planets and beings living on the lower planets are therefore identical in nature. Beings of the human condition are nevertheless sometimes attracted by the worship of celestial beings on the higher planets, but this worship is ephemeral.

Just as human beings on the planet Earth have to change their bodies when the time comes to reincarnate, so too must the celestial beings with power such as Indra, Candra, Varuna, one day change their bodies.

Of course, the human being has free will and therefore if he does not wish to be delivered from the material universe, he can occupy the post of Brahmâ (*the first created being and ruler of our galaxy placed in this post by Krishna, God*), and visit the Siddhalokas, the planets where materially perfect beings live, who have all the powers to control gravity, space and time.

There is no need to abandon one's ethereal body (*composed of the mind, intelligence and false ego*), one must only discard one's material body, of dense matter.

The celestial beings endowed with powers by God, govern various sectors of creation, the various functions of material nature and govern the elements of the material body, under the authority of Lord Krishna or Visnu.

Indeed, the Lord's plenipotentiary ministers, the celestial beings, govern even the tiniest mechanisms of a living being, such as an ant or a virus.

They are the beings that the Lord has endowed with the power to govern a sector of the material creation, the stars like the Sun, the planets like the Earth, the Moon, the elements of nature, like the rains, the hurricanes, the fire..., and thus to look after the needs of all beings.

In truth, the celestial beings govern all the activities of the different parts of our body, it is an established fact. We are not even the masters of our eyelids, everything is done under the direction of the celestial beings.

They are also the ones who live on the planets in the upper region of the galaxy, such as the Edenic planets.

As the Supreme Soul, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, resides in the hearts of all celestial beings. It is He who makes the heavenly beings fulfil the desires of mankind. Neither the heavenly beings nor the human beings are independent. They all depend on the supreme will of God. They are all an integral part of Krishna.

The celestial being who governs the Moon, Candra, came out of the mind of Narayana, the full emanation of Krishna, and the celestial being who governs the Sun from his eyes. The celestial masters of hearing and of the vital breath emanate from Narayana, and that of fire came out of his mouth.

They are all the empowered ones of Lord Krishna, who act in His Name, though they are not as powerful as He is. They all have to act under the guidance of Lord Visnu, the full emanation of Krishna, and are all His obedient servants, who only follow His orders exactly.

There is thus a great difference between Lord Krishna or Visnu, and the celestial beings. Those who worship the celestial beings reach the planets of the celestial beings, while those who worship Krishna or Visnu, reach the spiritual planets.

The celestial beings are not supreme, their supremacy depends on the mercy of Narayana (Krishna or Visnu).

The Supreme Lord, the creator of the cosmic manifestation, knows every corner of his creation. Although the latter has its cause in Him, the Lord exists without any other cause than Himself.

He is fully aware of all things. He is the Supreme Soul, the ruler of all spiritual qualities, and the Master of the cosmic manifestation as regards bondage to matter or liberation from the chains of material existence.

The heavenly beings cannot grant anything to their worshippers without the sanction of the Lord. Man can forget that everything belongs to the Lord, but not the heavenly beings.

Material desires are an obstacle for one who wants to return to God. That is why the Lord cannot grant His devotees the material satisfactions coveted by the worshippers of the celestial beings, who live in the material universe, rather than serving Krishna, the Supreme Lord, with love and devotion.

Men of brief intelligence worship the heavenly beings. Ephemeral and limited are the fruits of their worship. He who devotes himself to the celestial beings reaches their planets, while the devotees of Krishna reach his supreme planet.

He who worships the celestial being of the Sun will go to the Sun, he who prays to the celestial being of the Moon will go to the Moon, and he who worships Indra the king of the heavens will go to his planet, but it is never by worshipping any of the celestial beings that one will reach God, the Supreme Person. The worshippers of the celestial beings reach the various planets of the material universe, while the holy beings, the devotees of Krishna or Visnu, will go directly to the supreme planet, the abode of God, in the spiritual world.

He who at all times keeps in mind that all beings without exception, human or celestial, are an integral part of the Lord, has perfect knowledge. But to forget this fundamental notion and to worship celestial beings is to limit one's journey to material planets, rather than to seek the far-off planets that correspond to the ultimate destination reached by devotees, the spiritual planets.

The benefits granted by the celestial beings can only be perishable, since everything in this world, the planets, the celestial beings and their worshippers, is perishable. This is why worship of celestial beings is precarious, and therefore reserved for failing minds. Its fruits differ in every way from those reaped by the holy beings, the devotees of the Lord, who are absorbed in Krishna consciousness, in the service of love and devotion offered to the Supreme Person, and who thus experience an eternal existence, where knowledge and bliss abound.

The Lord is infinite, as is His grace, mercy, and the favour He shows to His pure devotees.

Let us offer sacrifices to Krishna, and the celestial beings will be satisfied.

The celestial beings, Indra, Candra, Varuna, have the precise charge of managing the affairs of the galaxy, and the Vedas, the original holy scriptures recommend offering sacrifices to them in order to please them, so that they will willingly provide the air, light and water necessary for the production of the food that man needs for life.

The innumerable beings endowed with powers to govern the affairs of the material galaxy are called "*celestial beings*". They are responsible for providing air, light, water

and everything else necessary for the maintenance of living beings. All assist the Supreme Person. Their satisfaction and displeasure depend on the sacrifices made by men.

Some of these sacrifices are meant to satisfy particular celestial beings, but again, Visnu is the ultimate beneficiary. When they are perfectly performed, the celestial beings responsible for providing for man's various natural needs are automatically satisfied and provide him with what he needs.

Sacrifices also bring other benefits, the greatest of which is to free us from the chains of matter. By performing these sacrifices, all our actions become purified.

The Vedas, the original holy scriptures, also called the “*true gospel*”, state: Through the performance of sacrifices, our sacrificial food becomes sanctified, and when we eat sanctified food, our existence becomes purer. Under the influence of this purification, the subtle tissues of the memory become sanctified, and when the memory is sanctified, one can then embark on the path to liberation.

All these elements together lead to Krishna consciousness or God consciousness, which alone offers an answer to the basic needs of the present society.

Satisfied by these sacrifices, the heavenly beings do not fail to provide for all the needs of man. But whoever enjoys their gifts without offering anything in return is a thief.

This is why Jesus said to this effect: *The angels will come to you with the prophets, and they will give you what is due you. Give them what you have in your hands, and say to yourselves: When will they come to receive what is theirs?*

The celestial beings are agents of Lord Krishna or Visnu, responsible for providing all living beings, human, animal and vegetable, with what they need. Therefore, one should make them favourable to oneself by performing the sacrifices recommended in the holy scriptures.

The celestial beings are entrusted by Lord Krishna or Visnu, to look after the interests and smooth functioning of the material galaxy. This is so for all the galaxies.

We must bear in mind that it is the celestial beings, agents of the Lord, who provide for the vital needs of living beings, human beings, land and water animals and plants. No one is able to create what he needs.

The food of man influenced by virtue; cereals, fruits, vegetables, dairy products, sugar... or that of man influenced by passion and ignorance; meat, fish, eggs..., cannot be created by them, any more than heat, light, water or air, so indispensable.

Without the Supreme Lord, there would be no sunlight, no moonlight, no rain, no wind..., and no one could live. Obviously, our life depends entirely on the generosity

of the Lord. Even the many raw materials required in our factories (*metal, sulphur, mercury, manganese and so many others*), are provided to us by the agents of the Lord, so that we may make a wholesome use of them, to give society favourable conditions for spiritual realization, which will lead us to the ultimate goal of existence, liberation from matter. This goal can be achieved through the performance of sacrifices.

But if we forget the purpose of human life, and use the benefits dispensed by the agents of the Lord for the sole pleasure of our senses, thus getting more and more bogged down in material existence, which is not the purpose of creation, we become “*thieves*”, and must be punished by the natural laws.

A society of “*thieves*” can never find its equilibrium, because it forgets the real goal, the ultimate destination. It ignores sacrifices and seeks only more material enjoyment. However, the Lord in the form of Chaitanya Mahaprabhu, the Golden Avatar, has introduced into the world the easiest sacrifice, “*the glorification of Lord Krishna by chanting His Holy Names, Haré Krishna*”, while respecting and applying the regulative principles of Krishna consciousness.

The devotees of the Lord are freed from all fault because they do not eat meat, fish and eggs, but only food offered in sacrifice. But those who prepare food for their own pleasure feed only on sin.

*Haré Krishna, haré Krishna, Krishna Krishna, haré haré
Haré Rama, haré Rama, Rama Rama, haré haré*

This sublime chant in Sanskrit means: O energy of the Lord, O. Lord source of all happiness, please make me your beloved servant (*maid*) and let me serve you.

Krishna and Rama are the Names of God, and Haré is none other than His inner energy, His blissful energy.

Divine laws work perfectly in all areas, because they act under the authority of God.

Indeed, no one should think that material nature acts on its own, without someone directing it.

For example, the clouds are under the control of Indra, the celestial being endowed with power, the heat is distributed by the celestial being master of the Sun, the refreshing light of the Moon is diffused by Candra the celestial being master of the Moon endowed with power, and the wind blows at the behest of the celestial being Vayu, also endowed with power.

But above all these celestial beings is the greatest of all beings, the Sovereign Lord, Krishna. The celestial beings are also individual beings, distinct from God as we all are, but because of their faith and devotion, they have been promoted to such positions.

These various celestial beings or rulers, such as Candra, Varuna and Vayu, are called “*Governors, Directors or Heads of Department*”.

They are responsible for various sectors of activities in the galaxy. The government of the Supreme Lord does not extend to just one, two or three planets. There are millions of galaxies, and each one contains millions of planets.

So the Sovereign Lord has a vast territory to govern, so He needs helpers. Now, the celestial beings are different parts of his body. Thus, the celestial being of the Sun, the celestial being of the Moon, the celestial being of the fire and the celestial being of the air act under His guidance. The divine laws, from which the laws of nature are derived, function according to his will. It is therefore thanks to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person that everything is accomplished in a punctual and regular manner.

The being who takes refuge in Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is completely protected from all other influences. He does not have to serve anyone else and is not obliged to anyone else.

Certainly, he will not be rebellious towards anyone, but all the power of his thought will be absorbed in the service of the Lord. The Sovereign Lord says that it is under His guidance that the wind blows, the fire burns and the Sun produces heat. It is out of fear of the Supreme Lord that the celestial beings of the Wind and the Sun act. Agni the celestial being of fire, Indra the celestial being of rain and king of heavens, and Mrtyu the celestial being of death, also act under His guidance.

Verily, whoever lives only for the satisfaction of the Lord is a celestial being.

Fourteen companions of Vivasvan, the celestial being of the sun, regulate the even distribution of snow, heat and rain throughout the galaxy.

So, it is with all the galaxies in the material universe.

All living beings, the inhabitants of the Edenic, paradisiacal planets, human beings, animals, and plants, depend on the heat and light diffused by the celestial being of the sun from its planet. Also, it is because of the presence of the sun that all living beings can see, which is why it is also called the sovereign lord “*master of sight*”.

It is Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, who gives the sun, the king of all the stars, its immense power and intense heat. The sun is the eye of the Lord, and if it rotates in its orbit, it is in response to the order given to it by Krishna. The sun is the king of all the stars, for it gives them all heat and light.

Surya or Vivasvan the celestial sun being is the life, the very soul of our galaxy. There are innumerable galaxies where everything depends on a celestial being of the sun, just as God, the Supreme Person, alone sustains the entire creation.

The sun is therefore not uninhabited, since beings live in it, and the master deity is Vivasvan. The sun differs from the earth in that it is composed of fire, and all its inhabitants have a suitable body and can live there without any difficulty.

Many millions of years ago, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person taught the science of yoga [*Practice of union, communion and communication with Krishna. A set of practices that enable the pure soul to free itself from the chains of matter. Meditation on God*] to Vivasvan, the celestial being of the sun.

The Lord states to this effect: *I gave this imperishable science, the science of yoga, to Vivasvan, the celestial being of the sun, and Vivasvan taught it to Manu, the father of humanity, and Manu taught it to Ikshvaku.*

Thus, the celestial being of the sun, Vivasvan, taught Manu the science that enables man to regain his relationship with God. In turn, Manu, the father of humanity, transmitted it to his son, Ikshvaku, king of the earth and ancestor of the Raghu dynasty, the one in whose midst the Avatar Ramachandra appeared.

The teaching of the science of yoga and the science of God has been disseminated on earth since ancient times, and given to the sovereign monarch of each of the planets that make up each galaxy.

This science is particularly meant to protect the people of the whole world, and the rulers of every country have the duty to study it and understand its deep meaning, if they want to perfectly govern the state and save their fellow citizens from the concupiscence that enchains them to matter.

Man's first mission is to cultivate spiritual knowledge and to find his eternal relationship with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. On every planet and in every nation, it is the responsibility of the rulers to share this knowledge, this science of Krishna consciousness, with their fellow citizens, by providing them with education and spiritual culture and by teaching them devotion, so that they all have the opportunity to lead a positive existence and make the most of their human form.

On the sun, the source of all the planets in the solar system, the celestial being who reigns there is called Surya or Vivasvan in this age.

Before the celestial being of the sun are present sixty thousand holy characters, the Valikhilyas sages, each the size of an inch, they offer eloquent prayers to glorify him.

Also present are fourteen otherwise persons, the Gandharvas, celestial singers and musicians, the Apsaras, celestial dancers, the Nagas, celestial serpents, the Yaksas, demonic beings, the Raksasas, cannibal demons, and the celestial beings divided into groups of two, who take different names every month and perform various ceremonies without stopping, in order to honour the Supreme Lord, represented by the very powerful Surya, the celestial being with multiple names.

Worshipping the mighty celestial being Surya, the Gandharvas sing in front of the chariot, the Apsaras dance before him, the Nisacaras follow him, the Pannagas decorate him, the Yaksas guard him and the saints called Vilikhilyas surround the celestial being of the sun and offer him prayers.

The seven groups formed by these fourteen companions of Vivasvan regulate the even distribution of snow, heat and rain throughout the galaxy.

Logos 468

Goto table of logos

It is the sexual act that perpetuates conditioned existence in this material world, which is why God advocates celibacy or continence.

The spiritual world, which represents three quarters of the Lord's energy, extends beyond the material universe. It is especially meant for those who are never to be reborn or return to the material universe.

However, those who remain attached to family life and who do not strictly observe the vows of celibacy, must remain in the material universe.

The greatest benefit that can be conferred on man is to educate him to detach himself from the sexual life, for it is this alone that perpetuates, life after life, the conditioned existence in matter, holding the soul captive in a material body.

A civilization which does not advocate any sexual restriction is to be regarded as degraded, for it creates a climate in which it is impossible for the soul to escape from the prison of the material body. Birth, old age, sickness and death are all part of the material body and are opposed to the very nature of the spirit soul. But as long as the attraction for sense pleasure is nourished, the distinct soul is compelled to perpetuate the cycle of successive deaths and rebirths or reincarnations on behalf of the material body: a mere garment subject to the laws of wear and tear.

Family members and those who have deliberately broken the vow of continence will not have access to the kingdom of immortality. The virtuous heads of families, the fallen spiritualists, may be elevated to the higher planets of the material universe, which is one-fourth of the total manifestation, but again, they will not gain access to the realm of immortality.

Those who have broken their vow of continence are called abrhada-vratas. Those who spend a period of celibacy, continence and study of the sacred texts under the tutelage of a spiritual master are also called brahmacaris, those who have withdrawn from the family circle are called vanaprasthas, and those who have adopted the order

of renunciation are called sannyasis; they cannot hope to achieve their ends if they break their vow of continence.

Brahmacaris, vanaprasthas and sannyasis have no desire to be reborn, and therefore should not in any way secretly indulge in the carnal act. The spiritualist who thus lapses may redeem himself by taking another human form in the bosom of a virtuous family, a wise scholar or a wealthy merchant, and thus hope to rise again, but it is better to attain the highest perfection, i.e., immortality, as soon as the human form is obtained; otherwise, the whole mission devolved on man will be a complete failure.

For the spiritualist who aspires to rise above material suffering, suicide is less serious than voluntary sexual indulgence, especially for one who has adopted the order of renunciation. A sannyasi who indulges in the pleasures of the flesh is the vilest religious degradation. One who is in such a state can only be saved if he is fortunate enough to meet a pure devotee of God.

God has granted us a minute independence, which translates into free choice and free will, either to remain in the material universe where we will be obliged to reincarnate and suffer continuously, or to return to His wonderful kingdom.

In truth, the spiritual world is especially for those who have surrendered to God, who serve Him with love and devotion, and who, once there, know that they will never return to the material universe. It is, however, imperative to know that all those who remain attached to family life, and who do not strictly observe the vows of celibacy and continence, will have to remain in the material universe; they will not be able to enter it. In truth, family members and those who have deliberately broken the vow of continence will not have access to the kingdom of immortality.

The greatest benefit that can be conferred on man is that of educating him to detach himself from the sexual life, for it is this alone which perpetuates, life after life, the conditioned existence in matter, keeping the soul imprisoned in its material body. The civilization which does not advocate any sexual restriction is to be considered degraded, for it creates a climate in which it is impossible for the soul to escape from the prison of the material body in which it finds itself. As long as the attraction for sense pleasure is nourished, the incarnated soul is forced to reincarnate repeatedly in a material body, which is in reality a mere garment subject to the laws of wear and tear.

It is for this reason that the great sages renounce family and social life and choose to live alone, as hermits.

What is it that, even against his will, drives man to sin, as if he were forced to do so?

In contact with matter, the soul unhesitatingly engages in all kinds of sinful activities, often against its will. It is compelled to commit faults without having wished to do so.

The Lord explains it in these words: It is concupiscence alone. Born in contact with passion, then changed into anger, it is the devastating enemy of the world and the source of sin.

Concupiscence is the greatest enemy of the human being.

The Lord warns us in these words: *Three doors open into this hell (evil beings are plunged into the ocean of material existence in various demonic forms of life): concupiscence, anger and greed. Let every sane man close them, for they lead the soul to its doom.*

In his words, the Lord describes the origins of the demonic life. Those who seek to satisfy their concupiscence, if they do not succeed, then anger and greed arise. That is why the sane human being, who does not want to fall into the demonic species, must try to get rid of these three poisons or enemies, capable of misleading the soul, plunging it into confusion and delusion, to the point of depriving it of any chance of freeing itself from the traps of material existence, and as the Lord says, leading it to its ruin.

When the soul comes in contact with the material creation, its love for Krishna is transformed under the influence of illusion into concupiscence. Unfulfilled concupiscence turns into anger, and anger into illusion, by which we remain trapped in material existence. Concupiscence is therefore the greatest enemy of the incarnate spiritual being. It keeps the pure soul imprisoned in matter.

Spiritual beings have a tiny independence in this material world. But because they have misused it and because they have turned their devotional attitude into a desire for material enjoyment, they have fallen under the sway of concupiscence.

The material world was created by the Lord to enable conditioned souls to satisfy their lustful or carnal desires, and after an endless series of fruitless and frustrating efforts, the human being begins to question his true nature.

As long as we do not control this concupiscence, we must die and be reborn again and again. Whether it is sex, tongue, ears, eyes or touch, our senses draw us towards death. As long as we want to enjoy these, we will have to stay in this world and experience death, life after life.

Concupiscence can never be satisfied by the search for new material pleasures. The centre of all material activities is sexual life, which is why the material universe is called: *“The world of impermanence”, “The world of death”, or “The chains of sexual life”*.

Verily, those who violate the laws of the Lord undergo the chains of sexual life. The progress of materialistic civilizations is based on the pleasure of the senses and implies, for the incarnate being, an extension of material existence.

Concupiscence symbolizes the ignorance that keeps the being trapped in the material world. By giving pleasure to the senses, one may experience some form of satisfaction, but this false sense of happiness is ultimately the ultimate enemy of those who experience it.

The Lord advises us to begin by mastering our senses, so that we can overcome the greatest poison or enemy, concupiscence, which destroys the desire for spiritual realization and destroys the knowledge of the true self. We are the eternal servants of Krishna, integral parts of His Person. Our sole function is therefore to serve Him with love and devotion. This state of consciousness is called "*Krishna consciousness*", which we must develop as soon as possible, in order to reach its fullness and put it into action. Through Krishna consciousness, it is possible to master our material senses, mind and intelligence.

Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, recommends us to put Him in our mind to achieve this. For this, He has given us the best remedy, the chanting of His Holy Names:

Haré Krishna, haré Krishna, Krishna Krishna, haré haré / Haré Rama, haré Rama, Rama Rama, haré haré.

This wonderful Sanskrit chant means: *O Energy of the Lord, O Lord, O Source of all happiness, please make me your beloved servant (your beloved maid).*

Haré is the energy of the Lord, *Krishna* and *Rama* are His Holy Names.

It is the duty of parents and leaders to provide their children and fellow citizens with spiritual education.

The teaching of the science of Yoga and the science of God has been disseminated on earth since ancient times, and given to the sovereign monarch of each of the planets that make up each galaxy.

This science is particularly meant to protect the people of the whole world, and the rulers of every country have the duty to study it and understand its deep meaning, if they wish to govern the state perfectly and save their fellow citizens from the concupiscence that enchains them to matter.

Man's first mission is to cultivate spiritual knowledge and to find his eternal relationship with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. On every planet and in every nation, it is the responsibility of the rulers to share this knowledge, this science of Krishna consciousness, with their fellow citizens, by providing them with spiritual education and culture and by teaching them devotion, so that they all have the opportunity to lead a positive existence and to make the most of their human form.

Those who cannot deliver their dependents from the cycle of death and rebirth should never become a spiritual master, father, mother, husband or wife.

It is the duty of parents to deliver their children from the cycle of death and rebirth or reincarnation. Those who can fulfil this responsibility can, in turn, be delivered by their sons if they fall into a hellish condition.

The ideal parents and worthy leaders are those who deliver their children and fellow citizens by offering them Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

The Lord says to this effect: *Whoever takes refuge in Me, be he of low birth, a woman, a trader, a farmer, or a laborer, can attain the supreme goal. Towards all I am impartial, all can come to Me.*

Logos 469

Goto table of logos

The ultimate perfection is love for God.

How can we love God and have pure love for Him?

True transcendental love, as practiced in the spiritual world.

First, let us distinguish two kinds of feelings of love for God. The first is the feeling of covetousness, because it expresses the desire to satisfy one's own senses, whereas the second, which spreads true pure love, love of God, or love for God, is concerned with satisfying the senses of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and His alone.

In truth, the highest benefit that a human being can attain is to obtain the grace of the Lord, the love of God.

To develop love for God is the highest perfection of existence, and God-consciousness is the highest benefit that can be bestowed upon mankind.

The spiritual world is three times larger than the material universe. There are an unimaginable number of spiritual planets orbiting in it, all of which are placed under the major planet, the most important, the highest of all the planets, that of Krishna whose name is Krishnaloka, which is bigger than all the spiritual and material planets put together.

The planet of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is divided into three main regions, Goloka Vrindavana, Dvaraka and Mathura. Krishna personally resides there in the company of the Goddesses of fortune, also called gopis, the first of them, Goddess Radharani, and his pure devotees.

This place is eternally spiritual in nature. The trees are all wish-trees, from which one can obtain whatever one desires. The earth is made up of philosopher's stone and the water is real nectar. Every word is a song, every step a dance, and Krishna's flute

accompanies every gesture. Everything shines with its own light. The Lord exchanges with each of the inhabitants of this wonderful planet a sublime love, unknown in the material universe. Since in the spiritual world every moment is used wisely, there is no past, present or future.

Truly, no one can appreciate the kingdom of God without being deeply accomplished in spiritual knowledge, in Krishna consciousness or God consciousness. It is a place of unimaginable beauty, sweetness and atmosphere of bliss. In this transcendental place, the Lord exchanges with His pure devotees personal feelings such as neutrality, servitude emanating from devotional service, friendship, parental affection and love.

The love affairs of Krishna and the gopis in Vrindavana are spiritual in nature. Although they resemble the love affairs of the material world, there is a chasm that distinguishes and separates them.

In the material world, concupiscence may be temporarily aroused, but it dissipates as soon as it is indulged. By concupiscence is meant the attachment to the satisfaction of one's own senses, and a particular inclination towards sexuality.

But in the spiritual world, the love between Krishna and the gopis is ever increasing. This is what distinguishes spiritual love from material concupiscence. Concupiscence, the so-called love of the body, is as ephemeral as the body itself, whereas the love in the spiritual world is on the transcendental plane, that of the eternal soul. Is this love itself eternal.

In fact, concupiscence and sexuality are also part of the spiritual life. However, when the soul is incarnated in the material elements of the carnal envelope, the sexual impulse is expressed through the material body, and is only a distorted reflection of it. The attraction to the flesh is odious, whereas spiritual sexuality is all that is desirable, since it is based on the depth of feeling, on affection emanating from the heart.

Goddess Radharani is the supreme emblem of Krishna's power of bliss.

She multiplies into different forms, including those of the gopis. Her totally spiritual body is an evolving manifestation of transcendental joy.

This sublime body takes three forms of ablution: the first in the waters of compassion, the second in those of accomplished beauty, and the third in the waters of youthful radiance. His body is further decorated with the ecstatic manifestations of spiritual emotion: shivering, tears, amazement and cessation of all bodily functions due to spiritual pleasure, sweating, strangulation of the eyes, hypertension, insanity and staggering.

The power of transcendental bliss reveals nine decorative attributes, five of which are direct manifestations of her personal beauty, enhanced by garlands of flowers. His patient serenity is likened to an envelope of camphor-purified cloth. The torment of her intimate desire for Krishna is her bun, and the tilak of her grace shines on her

forehead. Radharani's hearing is eternally fixed on the name and fame of Krishna. Her unspeakable attachment to Krishna blackens the outline of her eyes like a blush applied by nature to play on her and Krishna. Radharani's smile is like the scent of camphor. The bodice of anger from her ecstatic affection for Krishna covers her chest, and the stringed instrument that is hers testifies to her reputation as Krishna's friend par excellence. Though she possesses so many sublime attributes, she is constantly serving Krishna.

The Goddess Radharani is embellished by the emotions of the state in which a person in love is overwhelmed by certain feelings that cannot be suppressed, which include both grief and relief. All these manifestations of transcendental ecstasy are present in the body of the Goddess Radharani.

Other emotions take twenty different forms. They come partly from the body, partly from the mind and partly from habits. As far as emotions related to the body are concerned, they are expressed through posture and movement. The emotions linked to the mind are revealed in beauty, radiance, complexion, moods, speech, magnanimity and patience. As for the so-called habitual emotions, they manifest as entertainment, pleasure, preparation and forgetfulness. The tilak of grace adorns the forehead of Goddess Radharani, who also wears the medallion of prema-vaichittya, this state being that of lovers who meet but who nevertheless dread separation.

Her thoughts as well as her words never cease to be about past or future entertainments with Krishna. She intoxicates Krishna with sweet words that flow from her lips, and she is always ready to satisfy his every desire. In short, she fulfils all the expectations of Lord Krishna with her unusual, not to say supernatural, attributes.

Krishna is constantly absorbed in his love for Radharani and goes to the groves of Vrindavana to exchange tenderness with her. In this way, He satisfies His loving instincts, which have nothing to do with those practiced in the material universe.

The gopis develop the highest form of love for God and as such are a very good example.

Infinitely happy indeed is he who can see Krishna, for there is no other perfection for the eye.

Let us take the example of the gopis. The gopis (Krishna's companions in Vrindavana, the transcendental kingdom. They embody the highest devotion to the Lord because of their love for God), who were subjugated to Krishna, were bound to him by a love of such purity, free from any trace of sexual desire for sense pleasure. The sole purpose of their existence was to see Krishna happy in all circumstances, without any consideration for their personal interests. They dedicate their souls to the sole satisfaction of God, the Supreme Person. There is no trace of sexual love between the gopis and Krishna.

The sages who know the knowledge of the spiritual world and experience the material sphere, rightly state that sexual love is selfish pleasure, because it is personal and self-serving.

All the regulative principles mentioned in the Vedas, the original holy scriptures, for obtaining fame, paternity, wealth, etc., are various aspects of a quest for material satisfaction. Acts aimed at satisfying the material senses can be concealed in various forms such as; social works, nationalism, religion, altruism, moral principles, biblical principles, healthy living, self-interested action, shyness, tolerance, personal comfort, liberation from bondage to matter, progress, family affection, fear of social ostracism or legal punishment, but all these motivations are but by-products of the same desire, namely, the search for satisfaction for one's own sense.

This is the only purpose of all these good deeds, for no one can renounce his or her own self-interest in the observance of the religious and moral principles that are so highly exalted.

However, beyond that is the transcendental level where one is aware of being only the eternal servant of Krishna, God, the Supreme, Divine and Absolute Person. Any act motivated by such a sense of service is pure love of God, for it is done for the sole absolute sense pleasure of Lord Krishna.

On the contrary, any endeavor to enjoy the fruits of the act in a selfish and self-interested manner is a search for personal satisfaction. These acts take on a material or spiritual appearance as the case may be.

Covetousness only aims at the selfish pleasure of the senses, whereas real, true love must apply itself to satisfy only the senses of Lord Krishna, hence its considerable benefit.

The gopis easily rejected social custom, scriptural precepts, bodily demands, self-interested acts, reserve, patience, bodily pleasures, self-gratification, the path of natural organization of society or the organization of social divisions, all these things which are very difficult to renounce, they easily rejected them, along with their relatives and the retribution and reprimand they had in store for them, for the sole purpose of serving Lord Krishna. They serve Him with love for His pleasure alone, so that He may be happy.

This is what is called unwavering attachment of immaculate purity to Krishna, God, the Divine Absolute Person.

The truth is that we must leave behind all activities that are concerned only with the selfish pleasure of our senses, in order to unite ourselves perfectly with the will of Lord Krishna, as the gopis do. This is actually the teaching given to us by Krishna in the *“Bhagavad-gita”*, *“Words of Krishna, Christ, God, the Supreme Person”*.

We must constantly be willing to do everything for the pleasure of the Lord, even at the risk of transgressing the rules of the Vedas, the original holy scriptures, or moral principles. This is where pure love for God lies.

Such acts, inspired only by pure love for Lord Krishna, are free from defilement, like a spotless white cloth.

True love differs radically from lust; one is like the radiant sun, while the other reminds one of deep darkness.

Thus, there is no trace of lust in the love of the gopis. They bond with Krishna only for His pleasure, so that He may be happy.

Unmindful of their own joys and sorrows, it is towards the pleasure of Lord Krishna that the gopis direct all their physical and mental activities. They give up everything in order to focus on the exclusive happiness of Krishna in all purity.

Krishna vows to respond to His devotees according to their worship of Him.

Krishna says: *According as a devotee surrenders to Me, I reward him proportionately. All men follow My way in one way or another.*

Krishna never showed ingratitude to the gopis, for He always responds to His devotees according to the service of spiritual love they render to Him. Everyone follows the path that leads to Him, but there are various stages of progress on this path.

However, the realization of Lord Krishna varies in proportion to the progress of the devotee. The path is One, but the progress towards the ultimate goal is different for different human beings, and therefore the proportion in which they are given to realize that ultimate goal, which is none other than Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is also variable.

The gopis were able to achieve this supreme goal, and Lord Chaitanya, the Golden Avatar, stated that no mode of worship of Krishna could surpass that which they adopted. The worship of the gopis caused this vow to be broken, as Lord Krishna Himself agrees.

The Lord states to this effect: *O gopis, never can I discharge the debt I have incurred to you for your immaculate service, even in the space of a lifetime of Brahma. The relationship between you and Me is beyond reproach. You have worshipped Me, breaking all family ties, so difficult to sever. So let your glorious deeds be in themselves your reward.*

The wonderful qualities of the gopis are beyond imagination. Although they have no desire for self-gratification, the joy they experience when Krishna takes pleasure in them exceeds a million times that which the Lord Himself feels. They have no desire for their own happiness, and yet it increases. This is a paradox.

The truth is that the joy of the gopis lies in that of Krishna, their beloved, for the Lord is the source of bliss, of all happiness, the fountain of joy, and love personified. Lord Krishna's beauty is enhanced when He sees the beauty of the gopis, and the more they admire Krishna's beauty, the more their own beauty increases. It is in the beauty and qualities of the gopis that Krishna derives his joy, and when the gopis see Him happy in this way, their own happiness is intensified. The joy of the gopis thus feeds the joy of Krishna. That is why lust does not taint their love. They constantly feel an intense desire to please Krishna, so that their relationships are all imbued with pure love for God, without the slightest trace of carnal sexuality, which is a matter of animality and found only in the material universe.

The love of the gopis exalts the charm of Krishna. This charm in turn intensifies their love, for they find great satisfaction in it. The happiness experienced by the focus of love comes from the happiness experienced by the object of that love. This is not a relationship based on the desire for personal satisfaction. This is the intrinsic nature of selfless love.

It is in the satisfaction of the beloved that the lover finds his or her pleasure, his or her joy. When the pleasure of love hinders the service offered to Lord Krishna, the devotee becomes irritated with such ecstasy.

In reality, the gopis feeling of happiness was indirect, because it depends entirely on the satisfaction of Krishna. This is always the case with motivated love for God. This pure love is possible only when the servant or the maid derives his or her happiness from that of his or her master, in this case Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. They know the desires of God, and how to serve Him with perfect love for His pleasure. They perform their service expertly for the satisfaction of their beloved.

Take for example the exchange of love between Goddess Radharani and Krishna, and between the gopis and Krishna.

These exchanges of feelings between Krishna and Radharani are very difficult to understand for anyone who is not already established at the level of pure virtue. Even material virtue does not allow one to grasp this transcendental reciprocity. Therefore, one has to go beyond it to reach it, because the exchange of feelings between Radharani and Krishna is not a matter of the material universe.

Even the most skillful reasoner cannot understand this, either directly or indirectly. The material activities relate to the material body or the more subtle mind. But the exchange of feelings between Radharani and Krishna transcends all intellectual speculation. Only the purified senses, free from all the designations of the material world, can enable one to know this spiritual knowledge.

The purified senses can indeed appreciate these spiritual romps, whereas impersonalists (*those who believe that God is a formless Spiritual Being*), deprived of the very notion of spiritual senses, can only perceive what is within the reach of their

material senses, so that they cannot understand the exchanges or romps based on the spiritual senses. Those who possess purely empirical knowledge, however developed, can only satisfy their dull material senses by indulging in crude physical activities or intellectual speculation. Whatever proceeds from the material body or mind is as imperfect as it is perishable, whereas the spiritual and absolute activities are as luminous as they are sublime.

The pure love inherent in the absolute plane is the model of purity, i.e. free from material affection and entirely spiritual. Affection for matter is ephemeral, as evidenced by the sexual vicissitudes of the material world, which are conspicuous by their absence in the spiritual world. The hindrances to the satisfaction of the senses are the cause of material distress, which cannot be compared with spiritual separation, where there are neither the failings nor the vicissitudes inherent in matter.

This is the highest level of spiritual reciprocity of love.

In truth, spiritual sexuality expresses itself in two ways, either in perfect accord with the constitutional nature of the self, or rather object-oriented.

When one knows the truth about the real nature of existence without being entirely free from material defilement, despite some understanding of spirituality, one cannot fully establish oneself in the absolute abode of Vrindavana. On the other hand, once one becomes free from the sexual urges inherent in the material body, one actually attains the supreme abode of Vrindavana.

Since devotees have different abilities, they exchange different love relations with Krishna. However, all forms of relationship with the Absolute (Krishna) are equal, since the Lord is the centre. One can establish different relationships with Krishna, and whoever is attracted to the Lord under the sign of a particular feeling, is glorified.

Goddess Radharani and her friends have no desire to indulge their senses. Their only desire is to satisfy Krishna. Affection for Krishna is spontaneous love. Different varieties of personal devotees of Krishna populate the realm of transcendence. They serve Him according to their respective spiritual state of mind.

Anyone who wishes to enter Krishna's supreme abode can take refuge in one of these spiritual servants and then practice loving service in such a way as to attain the highest heights of affection for Krishna. In other words, the devotee who, in the material world, practices love service in accordance with the activities of Krishna's eternal companions, will attain the same position as them when he becomes perfect.

That is why the sages also aspire to the position of the gopis and follow in their footsteps, in order to attain the sovereign goal of existence. The purified soul is therefore fit to serve the Supreme Lord. No one can serve Lord Krishna in the midst of his surroundings unless he is established in his pure spiritual identity, entirely free from all material defilements.

A person tainted by matter will transmigrate (*reincarnate*) into another material body because of his material consciousness. Inhabited by material thoughts at the time of his death, he will be transferred to another material body.

In the same vein, when one establishes oneself in one's purely spiritual identity and meditates on the service of absolute love offered to the Supreme Lord, one is promoted to the spiritual realm to live in the company of Krishna. In other words, by thinking of Krishna and His companions in full awareness of one's spiritual identity, one qualifies to enter the spiritual realm. No one can contemplate or contemplate the activities of the spiritual world without being established in his pure spiritual identity. Unless one achieves this, one can neither be part of the entourage of the gopis, nor can one directly serve Krishna, the Divine Person, and his eternal companion, Radharani.

The best occupation is that which satisfies God, the Supreme Person, and the best education is in the science of knowledge, which enables us to become fully established in Krishna consciousness.

Loving Krishna is an innate feeling in us.

No one can live without love, and this tendency is also found in animals. We learn to love our parents, our family members, our friends, our homeland, self-love, but all this does not teach us how to use this inclination to love for the greater happiness of all humanity. Krishna is the real object of our love, so we must learn to awaken our original feelings for Him, so that we can find the eternal bliss inherent in our nature. Indeed, whoever loves Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, also naturally and simultaneously loves all living beings, all celestial beings, all human beings without exception, all land and water animals, as well as all plants in their diversity.

We learned to love our parents, our brothers and sisters, our cousins at first, then we extended this affection to our friends, to the citizens of our country, and gradually, as it expands, to increase it by loving in the same way all the citizens of all nations, then the whole earth, including all animals and plants. But even at this stage, our need to love is not fulfilled. It will be fulfilled only when we know that the supreme object of our love is Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and that we must direct our affection towards Him. This is the essence of God consciousness or Krishna consciousness.

Like the gopis, we too love Krishna, God, the Supreme, Infinite and Absolute Divine Person, in the same way, for the Lord deserves all our affection. We must direct our feelings, our love exclusively towards Him, and let us also be animated by the ardent desire to make Him happy.

In truth, the highest blessing that a human being can attain is to obtain the grace of the Lord, the love of God.

To develop one's love for God is the highest perfection of existence, and God-consciousness is the highest blessing that can be bestowed upon humanity.

The Lord fulfils the desires of all beings according to their respective wishes.

Even if one is under the influence of passion and not virtue, in order to create anything in this material world, we must seek refuge in God, so that He may grant us the energy required for that desired action.

This is the way to achieve ultimate success in any endeavor.

Those whose only desire is to love God and serve Him with love and devotion, see this service free from impurity as the only way to attain the favour of the Lord. The service of love and devotion offered to God confers on the holy beings who serve Him the highest of all benefits, direct contact with the Supreme Lord.

This service of love and devotion greatly obliges the Lord, who becomes as if indebted to the holy beings, and can only attempt to discharge this debt by the eternal enchantment of His smile. The holy beings, in turn, experience unending happiness in contemplating the smiling face of the Lord, for only they can see it. From then on, they are animated with new life.

Then, seeing the holy beings thus enlivened, the Lord Himself sees His satisfaction grow. In this way there is a kind of continuous spiritual competition between the Lord and His holy servants and handmaidens, through reciprocity of service and testimony of gratitude.

It is in the kingdom of God that true life, true sublime and unceasing happiness, and eternity are found.

The spiritual world is the real abode of the spiritual beings that each of us is. The spiritual world is called Vaikuntha, which in Sanskrit means "*the world without anxiety*". Everything there is self-luminous and filled with awareness and Bliss. The dimension of the spiritual world is inconceivable, as it is unlimited.

When a virtuous being, a great soul, enters the kingdom of God, he immediately feels as if he were swimming in an ocean of spiritual Bliss, constantly diving and rising to the surface of this sublime ocean in an uninterrupted movement. He is overwhelmed with a pure feeling of love and joy like no other. Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the source of it, and by His energy of Bliss, distributes it to all beings living in it. This is the real sublime happiness, which you will not find anywhere else.

Verily, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person being the true source of happiness, all pleasure and the reservoir of all blessings, whoever abides with Him enjoys instantaneous, profound, ineffable, perfect, unlimited, unceasing, permanent and eternal happiness.

It can be said that true spiritualists, sages, holy beings, and servants of God, really enjoy life. Their pleasure is boundless and constitutes true happiness, a happiness that is not material but spiritual. The pleasure one derives from the spiritual life is all joy, like Krishna Himself.

The Lord says to this effect: *He who attains the spiritual level at the same time realizes the Supreme Being and finds infinite joy in it. He never grieves, never yearns for anything.*

True happiness does not exist in the whole material cosmos, for it is a world of suffering. In the spiritual and absolute world, the beings who live there act only in the pure service of love and devotion that they offer to God, established as they are in Krishna consciousness or God consciousness.

Because the Lord possesses absolute fulfilment, beings engaged in His service in turn find fulfilment within themselves.

Because they naturally think of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, pure beings are always bathed in the most perfect joy.

Living beings find their normal, blissful condition only when they come in contact with God's inner energy, His energy of Bliss. It is in the kingdom of God that true eternal life, true perfect happiness, absolute peace and real freedom are found.

In truth, devotional service is the manifestation of one's love for Krishna, God, and the expression of one's feelings for His Divine Person.

In truth, latent in each of us, love for God can be awakened by the performance of pure devotional service.

Pure devotion leaves no room for desires other than that of advancing in God consciousness or Krishna consciousness, and the latter allows worship of Krishna and Him alone.

Pure devotional service consists of absorbing all our senses in the service of the Lord. Fully understanding that we belong to Krishna body and soul, and recognizing our identity as eternal servants of Krishna, if we use our senses to serve the Lord, only then will we establish ourselves at the level of pure devotional service.

A spontaneous attraction to the service of the Supreme Lord is the hallmark of pure devotional service, which consists of serving the Lord unconditionally and without material restraints. The pure devotee engaged in serving Krishna does not dream of anything else. It is understood that anyone so absorbed in the service of the Lord has attained the highest level of devotion. It is only through this sublime service of love to Krishna that one can escape the influence of maya, the energy of illusion, and savor the pure love of God.

There are three levels of devotional service: that of initial learning, that of realization and that of pure love for God, the final stage.

In the stage of love for God, there are various transcendental manifestations, such as affection, emotion, ecstasy, and attachment of extreme intensity.

Transcendental love for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, develops in stages in a progressive manner. It is only when one really establishes oneself at the absolute level that one becomes steadfast in the love of God. Until then, there is always a danger of relapse into matter. Beyond that, other manifestations develop, such as: bliss or the permanent ecstatic state, ecstasy or the symptoms of ecstatic love for Krishna, the symptoms of pure emotion towards Krishna, and expressions of deep love for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

When these four ingredients are added to the constancy that characterizes purely spiritual existence, then what is called an exchange of transcendental flavor occurs.

Thus the reciprocal exchange of love between beloved ones is generally called the transcendental flavor of the exchange of loving feelings between the devotee and Krishna, the Supreme Being, God.

However, let us not forget that the attainment of such exchanges requires that one first establishes oneself in constancy, at the stage of transcendental flavor. The very foundation of transcendental flavor is indeed the exchange of loving feelings, with the other manifestations serving as auxiliaries to the development of transcendental love.

There are five varieties of spiritual flavors.

The initial phase is that of the soul freed from material defilement who appreciates the greatness of God, but does not really engage in His loving service. This is a phase of neutrality and appreciation.

In the second phase, one appreciates one's position of eternal subordination to the Supreme Lord, realizing that one is eternally dependent on His unconquerable mercy.

In the third phase of transcendental love, one exchanges feelings, affection, love and respect with Krishna, the Supreme Being, on an equal basis. As one progresses further to this level, laughter and jokes are exchanged in a relaxed atmosphere. These are fraternal exchanges with the Divine Person, free from all bondage. One almost forgets one's lower position as a separate soul, but still feels the highest respect for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

The fourth phase sees the brotherly affection shown at the previous level develop into parental affection. One would like to play the role of a parent to the Lord. Instead of worshipping him, the separate soul becomes the object of worship of the Supreme Being, who then depends entirely on his pure devotee and relies on him for

his “*education*”. The devotee then reaches the level where he can embrace the Lord and even cover his head with kisses. This is the manifestation of parental affection for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

The fifth phase allows for a true transcendental exchange of conjugal love between beloved ones. It is at this level that Krishna and the gopis, the maidens of Vraja, contemplate each other in an exchange of affectionate glances, eyebrow movements, sweet talk and charming smiles.

Attachment to Krishna can also take two forms, the first of which is one of respect and veneration.

This form of attachment, characterised by a certain lack of freedom, is manifested in Mathura and the spiritual planets. In these places of residence of the Lord, the exchange of spiritual love is restricted, whereas in Gokula Vrindavana, the major planet where Krishna Himself resides, it has free rein. Even though the girls and shepherds of Vrindavana know that Krishna is God, the Supreme Person, they do not show Him much respect or veneration because of the immeasurable intimacy that marks their relationship with Him.

Within the five main spiritual relationships, respect and veneration sometimes obscure the true greatness of the Lord, and sometimes even hinder the service offered to Him. But where friendship, parental affection and conjugal love prevail, respect and veneration are minimized.

For example, when Krishna appeared as the son of Vasudeva and Devaki, His parents prayed to Him with reverence and veneration, knowing well that the Supreme Lord, Krishna or Visnu, had appeared to them as their beloved child. Though appearing as their child, Devaki and Vasudeva immediately offered prayers to Him, knowing that He was God, the Supreme Person.

And similarly, when Arjuna saw the universal form of the Lord, fear seized him, so much so that he begged Krishna's forgiveness for having often behaved cavalierly towards Him as an intimate friend.

The Lord teaches that His advent and deeds are purely spiritual, and that any living being fortunate enough to know its sublime nature can at once become free from the shackles of matter and qualify to return to Him in His absolute and eternal kingdom.

In truth, knowing the absolute nature of Lord Krishna's advent and deeds is enough to attain liberation. Unless one serves Krishna, God, the Supreme Person with love and devotion, no one can find real satisfaction. The individual being distinct from God that each of us really is, is the eternal servant of the Eternal Master, Krishna, God, the Supreme and Sovereign Person.

Such is the natural and eternal relationship between them. The Lord has multiplied Himself into innumerable separate beings in order to accept loving service from them, and only this exchange can satisfy both the Lord and the separate beings.

After liberation, which is the last of the four principles of seeking wealth, sense pleasure and salvation based on acts of piety, the being adopts the practice of pure devotional service, and is then on the level of spiritual realization where he finally finds full satisfaction.

But this satisfaction is in itself only the beginning of spiritual bliss. One must therefore first make some progress in this relative world, that of matter, by attaining equanimity or equality of soul, in order to then establish oneself in the sublime loving service of the Lord.

This is the teaching of the Divine Person. The first necessity for the human being is to realize the eternal relationship that unites him to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, in order to surrender to Him without further delay and serve Him with love and devotion.

Our sole occupation must be to love Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, without ceasing.

Devotional service, or service of love and devotion to God, is in reality the manifestation of love for God and the expression of joy in doing His divine will so that He may be happy.

Loving and devotional service to the Lord revives eternal life in us. Serving God with devotion means taking pleasure in obeying Him, doing His will, glorifying Him, dedicating our whole existence to Him and offering our life to Him, then love for the Supreme Being, Krishna, is born.

The love that this devotional service brings forth is the only way to obtain the favors of Krishna, the Supreme Lord. It therefore becomes a sign of perfection.

Through love and devotional service, and only in this way, it is possible to know God as He really is, and the being who, through such devotion, becomes fully conscious of God, then enters the absolute realm of the Supreme Eternal.

Logos 470

Goto table of logos

Prayer through which we ask the Lord to protect us.

In Krishna consciousness, there is the expression of complete trust and surrender to God, wonderfully expressed by the great Indian sage Bhaktivinoda Thakura, in his famous collection of poems, from which the following is an extract.

This prayer, entitled "*The Golden Rule*", expresses with excellence the feeling of absolute faith in the protection of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and the serenity that accompanies it, which a pure devotee of the Lord can feel in his or her heart.

The Golden Rule

Who would know how to protect whom you choose to slaughter?

The *three worlds** comply with what you order.

Without number the devas and Brahma at their head

Are submissive servants of your worthy person.

If the stars display their splendid influences

But also awaken evil tendencies,

It is because thus thy mighty ordinance is willed.

Sickness, pain and fear, and death,

It is thy arrangement that makes them take shape.

If the wind blows, it is because it fears your sentence.

The sun and the moon and the other planets,

For the same reasons, lend themselves to their duties.

Unparalleled sovereign, supreme intelligence,

To thee belongs the highest epithet.

In the hearts of the saints, you take up residence.

(*) All galaxies are divided into three major regions: the lower region or hell composed of many hellish planets, the middle region composed of many earth-like planets, and the upper region composed of many Edenic, heavenly planets.

O Lord of ever immaculate nature,
Whose desires are forever satisfied,
O Eternal Master of those who love and adore thee,
You are fond of the dedicated souls.

O **Bhakta Vatsala**^{**}, it is a name that suits you!

Who would know how to attack whom you want to protect?

Of all the laws, you are the golden rule.

At your feet prostrate, your humble servant

Named **Bhaktivinoda**^{***} at his bowed body.

He has full faith, within himself,

That he will be protected from all dangers.

Logos 471

Goto table of logos

Why does God allow viruses, the covid 19 pandemic, drought, fires, heat, floods, etc., and wars to take place?

The truth is that one man's misbehavior has repercussions on his whole family.

It is for this reason that a worthy and noble man wishes to suffer his punishment alone. He does not want any calamity to befall him and his family, and he wants to bear the burden of his fault alone, without any detours. He expects that his personal suffering will lead him to refrain in the future from any further ineptitude, and that the fault of which he was guilty will thus be redeemed so that his descendants will not have to suffer from it.

(**) **Bhakta Vatsala**: One of the innumerable names of God, which means “most affectionate towards His devotees”.

Devas: The heavenly beings.

Brahma: Name of the first created being, the demiurge and regent of our galaxy, placed in this position by Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

(***) You may, if you wish, replace Bhaktivinoda with your first name.

This is how a responsible saint thinks. In return, his family members also share in the fruits of his service to the Lord. In fact, the greatest benefit or blessing the Lord can bestow on a family is to bring forth a saint.

It is the sins of mankind, arising from their sinful thoughts, words and deeds, coupled with their refusal to obey God, to respect and apply His laws and commandments, and to serve Him with devotion, that are the cause of the various wars, global warming, droughts, fires, heavy rains, floods, etc., the depletion of milk and agricultural produce, and the suffering they undergo.

All living beings in this material world act under the influence of material energy, only fools believe that they can improve what God has created, and that they can act with impunity. Therefore, it is the responsibility of the heads of families to ensure that God's laws are respected and enforced.

If men do not stop abortion, killing land and water animals in slaughterhouses, in the sea by trawlers and in fish and aquaculture ponds, if they do not stop eating the flesh of land and water animals, if they do not stop extracting fossil fuels, coal, oil and natural gas from the earth, viruses, epidemics, natural calamities and chaos will continue, man will continue to suffer.

On the other hand, if men obey God and do all that He says, if they surrender to Him and serve Him with love and devotion, and if they sing the glories of the Holy Names of God:

*Haré Krishna, haré Krishna, Krishna Krishna, haré haré / Haré
Rama, haré Rama, Rama Rama, haré haré.*

This wonderful Sanskrit chant means: *O Energy of the Lord, O Lord, O Source of all happiness, please make me your beloved servant (your beloved maid). Haré is the energy of the Lord, Krishna and Rama are His Holy Names.*

Then rain will fall regularly, grains, vegetables, fruits and flowers will grow in abundance, cows will produce plenty of milk, and all the vital necessities will be easily obtained, all will come automatically.

Many people ask why God allows all these misfortunes. In reality, all these misfortunes have their origin in the many sins of mankind, due to their disobedience to God, the non-application of His precepts, laws and commandments, and the murders they commit by aborting and killing the innocent animals, both land and water, whose flesh they eat.

On the one hand, we must understand that the material universe is not the real world, for the latter is none other than the spiritual world, and on the other hand, we are not in our true home. We all come from the spiritual world, where these miseries and sufferings do not exist.

The sufferings of this material world are meant to make us understand that true happiness does not exist in this world, for joys and sorrows are all ephemeral. It is easy to see that danger is everywhere. In spite of all the precautions we can take, we are continually in the grip of these problems, and subject to the consequences of our good and/or bad thoughts, words and actions.

It is through the suffering experienced that man erases all his sins and sinful acts committed in his past life.

There is nothing worse than lies and hypocrisy, for those who engage in them actually hide or conceal their true purposes and their ignorance of the facts of existential truth. This will force those who believe in them to practice wrong knowledge, which will unknowingly lead them into darkness and suffering for a very long time, even over several lifetimes.

The Lord allows the incarnate soul who wants to go astray to slide down to the lowest point of existence, for the sole purpose of giving him the opportunity to judge for himself whether he can cope with life on his own or not, to find for himself the solutions to the problems, misfortunes and sufferings that beset him, to find out whether he is capable of making good or bad use of his tiny independence, and to be happy or not.

Most of the souls who are incarnated and conditioned by the matter in which they are enclosed, and who languish in the material universe, make bad use of their independence, so that they plunge into illusion and suffer life after life. In truth, without God, no one can escape alone, for the material universe is a world of danger and suffering.

If you hear a person say: *"I am not a racist, but..."*, this *"but"* proves that he or she is indeed. Hate, racism, unfairness, partiality, in short, wickedness in all its forms, are not spiritual values.

Loving one another gives each person his or her dignity and the place he or she deserves alongside all others, in dignity, honour, righteousness, fairness and impartiality. What we wish for ourselves, let us also wish for others.

When natural disasters occur on a planet, it is because demonic beings have just been born there.

When natural disasters occur on a planet, it must be understood that demonic beings are rampant. In the age in which we live, the black age, the dark age, the age of discord, strife, hypocrisy, indifference, decadence and sin, the age of forgetfulness of God, the number of demonic beings is increasing, and with it the number of natural disasters.

The mentality of demonic beings is to educate their family members to exploit the resources of the universe for their personal satisfaction, multiplying the pleasures of

the senses. The demonic being always defies others and seeks to seize their property by force.

When natural disasters occur, such as powerful cyclones, excessive heat or snowfall, prolonged droughts, repeated and devastating fires, torrential rains, destructive floods, earthquakes, and volcanic eruptions, it is clear that the number of demonic beings increases, and that it is precisely because of them that these cataclysms occur.

Now, there are many places on the face of the earth where such upheavals are commonplace at the present time. In fact, this is true all over the world. There is not enough sunshine, clouds are constantly covering the sky, snowfall is heavy, and the cold is pronounced; these signs indicate that such places are inhabited by demonic beings who are accustomed to all kinds of forbidden and sinful activities.

Let us turn to God and ask Him to intervene and protect us.

Beings with a demonic nature are responsible for damage, such as arson and social violence.

The demonic man does not believe in God, nor in His Supreme Soul aspect that resides in his own heart as well as in the hearts of all living beings, celestial beings, human beings, animals and plants. That is why he does not believe in the spiritual world either and claims that the material universe is the only one that exists. Since his spiritual knowledge is practically non-existent, he says that no God rules him.

Demonic beings do not know what to do or not to do. They are unintelligent, misguided, deluded, and aimlessly wandering, and they do not know that their thoughts, words, and actions have good or bad effects, the consequences of which they will have to suffer at the end of their present life, but certainly in their next life, in the form of good or suffering.

There is no purity, no right attitude, and no truthfulness in them, so they indulge in all kinds of sinful acts for the sole purpose of enjoying the pleasure of the senses through the effects they produce. For example, they take pleasure in setting fire to brushwood for the sole purpose of enjoying the “*spectacle*” that the flames cause, and are happy with the disaster caused.

They arise in areas where arson and social violence are common. They use the pretext that people are planning to commit a guilty act to justify the crimes and property destruction they are going to perpetrate, outside of any legal framework, and then quite naturally engage in harmful, vile, debasing works that lead the world to its destruction. They always invent something new to satisfy their senses.

Demonic men generally refuse any form of education that would be beneficial to them and of course to society. Although held to be a sign of progress in human civilization, the real effect of their inventions is a rapid rise in violence and cruelty to humans as well as to animals. These evil men, devoid of humanism, are totally

ignorant of the correct, just and honest ways to behave in society, towards and with each other, and the respect due to others. They do not respect the divine laws, whose existence, scope, actions and power they willingly reject, and ignore the fact that they play a very important role in material nature and human existence.

Not wanting to respect and apply the divine laws and commandments, willfully ignoring the precepts and regulating principles decreed by God, totally rejecting the rules of good conduct, they take pleasure in killing land and water animals, and criminally and demonically eat their flesh with relish.

The Blessed Lord reveals to us the spiritual qualities of men of virtue, men born of the divine nature.

Absence of fear, purification of existence, development of spiritual knowledge, charity, self-control, performance of sacrifices, study of the Vedas, austerity and simplicity, non-violence, truthfulness, absence of anger, renunciation, serenity, aversion to criticism, compassion, absence of covetousness, meekness, modesty and firm determination, vigour, forgiveness, fortitude, purity, absence of envy and lust for honors, these are the spiritual qualities of men of virtue, of men born of the divine nature. The divine qualities serve the liberation of the being.

The Lord reveals to us the nature of demonic beings and the demonic attributes.

Arrogance, pride, self-righteousness, harshness, ignorance, these are the salient features of men of demonic nature.

The divine qualities serve to liberate the being, the demonic attributes to enslave him.

Demonic men do not know what they should or should not do. In them there is no purity, no right conduct, no truthfulness.

They claim that this world is unreal and without foundation, that no God directs it, that it results from sexual desire and has no other cause than concupiscence.

The demoniacs, misguided, devoid of intelligence, engage in harmful, vile works that aim to destroy the world.

Demonic beings, who take refuge in self-conceit, pride and insatiable concupiscence, fall prey to illusion. Fascinated by the ephemeral, they devote their lives to unhealthy acts.

To enjoy the senses until the last moment is, they believe, the major imperative for man. And so their anguish knows no end. Chained by hundreds, by thousands of desires, by concupiscence and anger, they pile up wealth in illicit ways, to satisfy the appetite of their senses.

Such is the thought of the demoniacal man: *“So much wealth is mine today, and by my plans more will come. I possess so much today, and tomorrow more and more.*

This man was of my enemies, and I killed him; in their turn I will kill the others. Of all I am lord and master, of all the beneficiary. I am perfect, I am powerful, I am happy, I am the richest, and surrounded by high connections. No one reaches my power and happiness. I will perform sacrifices, do charity, and thereby rejoice.” This is how ignorance deceives him.

Confused by multiple anxieties and caught in a net of illusions, he becomes too attached to the pleasures of the senses, and sinks into hell.

Vain of himself, always arrogant, led astray by wealth and fatuity, he sometimes makes sacrifices; but out of all principle and rule, these can only be in name.

Having sought refuge in the false ego (*identification with his body, and domination of matter*), in power, pride, concupiscence and anger, the demoniac blasphemes the true religion and envies Me, the Supreme Lord, who resides in his own body, as well as in that of others.

The envious and evil ones, the last of men, I plunge into the ocean of material existence in the various forms of demonic life.

These are reborn, life after life, within the demonic species, never able to approach Me. Little by little they sink into the most sinister condition.

Three doors open into this hell: concupiscence, anger and greed. Let every sane man close them, for they lead the soul to its doom.

The man who has avoided these three gates of hell dedicates his life to acts that lead to spiritual realization. In this way, he gradually attains the supreme goal.

He who rejects the precepts of the scriptures (*the Vedas, the original holy scriptures*) in order to act according to his whim, reaches neither perfection, nor happiness, nor the highest goal.

What your duty is and what it is not, know therefore how to determine it in the light of the principles given by the scriptures. Knowing these laws, act in such a way as to gradually elevate yourself.

The Lord teaches.

Evil is the result of breaking with God, and all those who indulge in it will suffer the consequences in the form of severe sanctions. To those who persist in the evil way, such as terrorists, racists, liars, haters, enviers, evil-doers, thieves, cheats, unbelievers.

The Lord says: *“The good man is gone, and there is no longer any righteous man. They all lie in ambush to shed blood, each one laying a trap for his brother. When you stretch out your hands, I turn away my eyes from you. When you multiply your prayers, I do not listen; your hands are full of blood.”*

The Lord in His great goodness helps demonic beings to regain their reason.

Demonic beings are plunged, life after life, into deeper and deeper ignorance, until they sink to the lower animal species, where they have no access to the knowledge of the Absolute Truth, the Supreme Lord.

But by the grace of liberated souls, servants of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, who appear in different lands by the will of the Lord, these demonic beings gradually come to correct themselves and regain their God-consciousness.

It is God who rules and governs the world, not man.

Departing from God, rejecting His word, His teaching, His precepts, His laws and His commandments, darkens man's mind and plunges him into wickedness, but he is unaware of this.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person controls everything.

God, the Supreme Person, observes the objectives of the sense activities of all beings. The incarnate living being cannot even take a step without God guiding him. Under the sway of maya, the illusionary energy of the Lord, the living being wants to enjoy the pleasures of this world, but unless the Lord directs him and gives him the memory of his previous lives, he will not make any progress towards his goal in existence.

The incarnated soul, conditioned by matter, mistakenly moves towards a wrong goal, life after life, and it is God who reminds it of this goal. In the course of a lifetime, the conditioned soul desires to progress towards a certain goal, but forgets everything when it changes its body. Nevertheless, because it desires to enjoy something in this world, God reminds it in its next life.

Because the conditioned soul sometimes desires to forget God, by His grace, the Lord provides the means for it to do so, almost perpetually, life after life.

The more a person distances himself from God, the more he rejects His precepts, laws and commandments, and the more his mind becomes clouded and confused, and the more he is carried away by hatred and violence. He does not know that in reality it is God who sustains this world, who directs it, and that he can never do anything about it.

It is the activities aimed at the satisfaction of the senses and whose sole purpose is to please the mind and the senses, which are the cause of the bondage to matter. As long as the soul indulges in these selfish actions, it will not cease to reincarnate from one species to another.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person says:

When one considers sense gratification as the goal of his life, he engages in material life to the point of insanity and indulges in all sorts of sinful activities. He does not

know that it is because of his past misdeeds that he has already been given a material body, which, despite its transitory nature, is the cause of his suffering. The truth is that the separate being should never have taken on this carnal envelope, but it has been given to him for the satisfaction of his senses. Therefore, I do not believe that it is fitting for an intelligent man to become entangled again in material activities which would force him to put on bodies, life after life. As long as the living being does not enquire into the spiritual values of existence, he must experience defeat and the evils of ignorance.

Whether it is virtue or sin, karma bears its fruits, and if a person is involved in any form of karma, his mind is said to be “tainted” with the desire to enjoy the fruits of action.

As long as the mind remains impure, the consciousness remains obscured, and as long as one follows the path of self-interested action, one must put on a material body. When the living being is under the influence of ignorance, he cannot understand the nature of the separate soul [*the individual spirit soul separate from God*] and that of the Supreme Soul, his mind is then yoked with self-interested action.

Therefore, as long as he has no love for God, he will certainly not be exempted from putting on material bodies.

The Lord adds: *Under the influence of the three gunas [the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance], the soul misled by the false ego [believing itself to be the body and seeking to dominate matter] believes that it is the author of its acts, whereas in reality they are performed by material nature.*

Blessed are those who submit to holy vows, for God will bless them. Let them now worship the Lord with great faith, restraining their senses, observing religious practices, practicing austerity, penance, repentance, and giving their wealth in charity. He who desires to progress spiritually or to obtain the mercy of the Lord must restrain himself by restricting his sensory pleasures and adhering to the rules and principles of religion. Unless one practices austerity, penance and sacrifices one's wealth, one cannot obtain the mercy of the Supreme Lord.

Surrender to the Lord is the surest way to free ourselves from the alienations of deluded energy. The intelligent and sane human being is the one who renews the bond with God, who loves Him, obeys Him, does His divine will, surrenders to Him and serves Him with love and devotion. God will then take him under His divine protection and all his sufferings will disappear.

The process of reincarnation.

The Lord says: *Thus, the separate being borrows within material nature various ways of existence, and enjoys the three gunas [the three attributes and modes of influence*

of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance] there, because he touches that nature. He then experiences suffering and pleasure in various forms of life.

This word of the Lord is very important in understanding the process by which the soul conditioned by matter reincarnates from one material body to another. It is because of its desires and its desire to dominate matter that the soul will have to transmigrate from one body to another as one changes clothes. These changes of body or clothing are due to the attachment to material existence. As long as the incarnated soul is captivated by this illusory manifestation, it must continue to reincarnate from one body to another. Only its desire to dominate material nature puts it in its undesirable conditions, giving it sometimes the body of a celestial being, sometimes that of a human being, an animal, or that of a vegetable, always according to its material desires and its acts. And each time, the incarnated being believes himself to be the master of his destiny, which is in fact imposed by material nature.

The process of assigning the various bodies to the being who is to be reincarnated results from contact with the various gunas. That is why one must rise above these material influences and reach the spiritual level. This is God consciousness, or Krishna consciousness. Unless we are Krishna conscious, we are forced by material consciousness to move from one body to another, because we have been piling up material desires for infinite time.

We must therefore change our way of seeing, our state of mind, that is to say, stop seeing things from the materialist angle, and this change can only happen if one pays attention to the words of God. He who receives the knowledge of God from the lips of Krishna himself, will lose his desire to dominate material nature, and gradually, in proportion to the lessening of his unwholesome desire, he will come to enjoy spiritual happiness. In proportion to the knowledge gained from contact with the Supreme Lord, he tastes the existence of eternal bliss which is his own [*as it corresponds to his true spiritual nature*].

Logos 472

Goto table of logos

Suffering is useful and necessary.

In truth, our thoughts, words and deeds have effects that bring about consequences, good or bad, depending on the nature of our mind and heart.

It is the acts committed in the past or even the previous life of a being, which determine the conditions of his next birth or reincarnation, and existence. The sufferings linked to guilty acts have a double origin: the acts themselves, but also those committed during previous lives.

The origin of culpable acts is most often ignorance. But not knowing that an act is wrong does not mean that, if one commits it, one can avoid its undesirable consequences, which give rise to other wrongful acts.

On the other hand, a distinction is made between two kinds of faults: those that are “*mature*”, so to speak, and those that are not yet mature. By “*mature*” faults we mean those whose consequences we are currently suffering. The others are those which are accumulated in us and have not yet produced their fruits of suffering.

The man who commits a crime may not be caught immediately and condemned, but sooner or later he will be. In the same way, we will have to suffer for some of our faults in the future, just as we suffer today for others that have “*come to maturity*”.

So it is that faults and sufferings follow one another, plunging the conditioned soul into pain life after life. It suffers in its present life the consequences of acts committed in its previous life, and prepares itself, by its present acts, for new suffering in the future.

“*Mature*” or “*completed*” faults may result in chronic illness, trouble with the law, low birth, inadequate education or poor physical appearance. Our past actions burden us today, and our present actions prepare us for future suffering. But this chain can be broken at a stroke for one who adopts God consciousness and serves Him with love and devotion. This means that loving and devotional service to the Lord is capable of reducing our sins and all defilements to nothing.

Suffering is useful and necessary, because it allows us to know, through the pain we feel, what evil thoughts, words and actions generate, and thus to take the firm resolution never to do evil again in any form whatsoever, to anyone, human, animal or vegetable.

Suffering is useful and necessary, because it allows us to reduce the mass of guilty acts accumulated during all our previous lives, and to erase the sins inherent in these malicious and even criminal acts.

Suffering is useful and necessary because it gives us a clear idea of the pain felt by the person we hurt in our previous life, being indifferent to the cries they made. It also allows us to know “*that what we have done will be done to us*”.

Suffering is useful and necessary, because it allows us to become aware of our evil deeds, to do penance, to repent, to ask for forgiveness, to turn to God, to respect and definitively apply the divine precepts, laws and commandments.

Logos 473

Goto table of logos

All material bodies, those of heavenly beings, those of human beings, those of animals and those of plants, are temples of God.

Krishna, God, the Supreme and Sovereign Person, in His personal, primordial, original, and absolute form, is in truth, the Absolute Truth.

The Absolute Truth embodies the Origin of All That Is. All that we perceive, even in the conditioned state, or on the material plane, emanates from this Supreme Being, who is none other than the Absolute Truth, who also created the mind, the senses and the intelligence of living beings. This means that the Absolute Truth is not itself devoid of mind, intelligence and senses, or in other words, that It is not impersonal.

The very fact that He creates implies that the Supreme Being has absolute intelligence. Thus, the Absolute Truth is the Supreme Person, endowed with spiritual and absolute mind, intelligence and senses. And when the mind, intelligence and senses of the God-distinct spiritual being become purified of material defilement, he can then know the original nature of the Absolute Truth, Krishna.

When purified, the same senses, mind and intelligence can indeed enable one to know the Absolute Truth. And the way to purify them is through devotional service, or Krishna consciousness.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person created the mind, senses and life energy for the incarnated spiritual beings conditioned by matter to satisfy their material desires through successive transmigrations or reincarnations from one body to another, but also to liberate themselves from material conditions. In other words, the senses, the mind and the vital energy can be used for the satisfaction of the senses and the repeated passage from one body to another, or to obtain liberation, salvation.

The Vedic precepts (the Vedas, the original holy scriptures, also called "*The True Gospel*") are precisely intended to enable conditioned souls to experience the pleasures of this material world according to certain regulative principles, thus giving them the opportunity to experience the higher conditions of life, and finally, once their consciousness has been purified, to regain their original position and return to their original abode, the kingdom of God.

The life force is endowed with intelligence, and this intelligence prevails over the mind and senses. The latter purified by proper use of intelligence, the conditioned soul is liberated. Otherwise, when the intelligence is not used for the control of the senses and the mind, the conditioned soul continues to reincarnate from one particular form of body to another, relentlessly pursuing sense gratification.

Let us understand that the Lord created the mind, senses and intelligence of the living being, the God-distinct spiritual being that each of us is, but that the latter was not created, for it exists eternally as a tiny eternal fragment of the Supreme Lord. However, it sometimes happens that some of these eternal fragments of the Sovereign Lord, these separate souls, become conditioned and are covered by the cloud formed by the material conception of existence, also called the bodily conception of existence, the cause of which is the darkness of ignorance of the data relating to God and the existential truth.

Verily, by His divine presence in the various bodies of dense matter, the bodies of celestial beings, the bodies of human beings, the bodies of land and water animals and the bodies of all plants, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the Absolute Truth, activates the mind and the senses.

By entering and abiding in the body of every living being as the Supreme Soul, the Lord animates the body, the senses, the airs of life and the various mental activities, so that all the etheric and material organs of the body begin their functions.

The Supreme Soul enters the material bodies of created beings, celestial beings, human beings, animals and plants, activates the mind and the senses, and thus causes the material-conditioned incarnate souls to approach the three modes of influence of material nature: virtue, passion and ignorance, for sense gratification.

The individual incarnate spirit being, distinct from God, master of the material body in which he resides, then uses his material senses, which have been activated by the Lord, to try to enjoy the sense objects composed of the three modes of influence of nature.

When the living being sees something with his eyes, he must understand that his vision acts only in the second place, after that of the Supreme Soul. God Himself sees everything before it becomes visible to us. So it is with all the senses. Lord Krishna is the Master of all living beings and the Supreme Master of all material bodies, for no one can achieve his ends without His permission. He alone confers the fruits of all acts.

In truth, the real activity of the sense organs, whether it be the mind, the eye, the tongue, the nose, the ear and the skin for touch, or any other organ of perception and action, is intended to be put to the exclusive service of God, in order to serve Him fully, and the resulting fruit is to be offered to the Lord and to Him alone.

Unless he uses his senses in this way, the conditioned soul cannot even think of escaping the terrible spiral of material existence, and will have to suffer because of his selfishness and greed.

Without Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the living being; celestial beings, human beings, animals and plants, are nothing and can do nothing.

They cannot see, hear, smell, feel or act without the active principle which is none other than God Himself.

God, the Supreme Eternal, resides in the heart of all bodies of matter, celestial, human, animal and vegetable, and keeps all these bodies of inert matter active. That is why all these moving and still bodies are temples of God. He is the Supreme Teacher, the Supreme Guide, the Supreme Adviser, and the witness of all our actions.

The Lord alone directs the senses. Therefore, unless we are empowered by His energy, our senses cannot act, for it is God Himself who activates the mind and the senses. In other words, God alone sees, He alone acts, He alone hears, for He is the active principle and the Supreme Master.

In truth, no one should destroy any of these bodies, for that is to reach the individual spirit soul that each of us is, and God, the Supreme Soul.

The bodies have five organs of perception, five organs of action and the mind, but these are really only inert matter. Because it is only a mass of matter, the brain has no power to act on its own. It can only function when it is supplied with the energy of the Supreme Lord.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person activates and enlivens the material body, the senses, the vital breath, the heart, and makes them come alive. Without the Lord, the living being is nothing and can do nothing. He cannot see, hear, smell, feel, taste or act without the active principle, God.

By entering the body of every living being in the form of the Supreme Soul, God animates the material body, the senses, the airs of life and the mental activities, and thus the ethereal and gross organs begin their functions.

Consciousness is the energy of the soul, and it is spread throughout the body by the red blood cells that make up the blood that circulates in it.

The soul floats, carried by the five kinds of air (*prana, apana, vyana, samana and udana*). Located in the heart, it distributes its energy, the consciousness, to the whole body. Once purified from the contamination of these five kinds of material air, it reveals its spiritual power.

The soul is the vital principle of the material body, where its influence is everywhere. Consciousness manifests itself by exerting its influence throughout the body; it is the proof of the presence of the soul, which is its source. All those who are enlightened by the knowledge of the data of spiritual science know that the body deprived of consciousness is a lifeless object, which nothing can revive.

In truth, the energy of the soul spread throughout the body is what is called consciousness. It is because consciousness is spread throughout the organism that the being experiences sensations of pain or pleasure in every part of his body.

If the soul (*each of us is in truth an individual soul distinct from God*), is the possessor of the body in which it is incarnated, let us understand that God is the Supreme possessor.

In truth, in spite of its infinitesimal size, the soul measures only one ten thousandth of the tip of a hair, it possesses a great power which enables it to make the body function, and by its vital force to keep it alive. If it leaves the body, the latter collapses without life.

The soul is actually a spiritual atom, a particle of spiritual energy, also called a spiritual spark, a tiny fragment of the Supreme Person, Krishna.

It is unborn and therefore immortal. It is not created at the moment the body is formed, nor does it die at the moment the body ceases to live. Only that which is born must also die. The soul has no past, present or future. It is eternal and original. Nor does it age like the body, and changes of body do not affect it. Nor does it beget offspring. While we cannot perceive the presence of the soul in the heart where it resides, we can still apprehend its existence through the consciousness that emanates from it.

It has the presence of God who resides in the heart with it and who activates and enlivens for it the various senses, the vital breath, the heart, the mind and makes them come alive. She can then take command of the body and act as she wishes, since the Lord allows her to do so.

The truth is that the energy for the functioning of the body comes from the heart simply because the spirit soul distinct from God is present there along with the Supreme Lord in the form of the Supreme Soul, and they are both present there. It is because the heart pumps blood and spreads it throughout the body that the body is animated. The function of the heart is to pump the blood and transmit it throughout the body.

The red blood cells, which carry the oxygen stored in the lungs, draw their energy from the soul. This is why the blood ceases to circulate and perform its functions as soon as the soul leaves the body. The soul provides the body with its vital energy, and the heart is the seat of all bodily energies.

Consciousness, which is the energy of the soul, is spread throughout the body by the blood that circulates in it. Because consciousness is spread through the fleshy envelope by the blood, all pain and dysfunction in the body is felt. Also, when the consciousness leaves the heart, the heart ceases to beat and the person is said to be dead.

See how perfectly the Lord organizes the different elements of the body and keeps them in perfect working order.

Verily, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person rules all of us individually and collectively.

The Lord says to this effect: The Supreme Lord stands in the hearts of all beings and directs the wanderings of all of them, who are each as if on a machine (the material body) consisting of material energy.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, resides in the hearts of all beings, celestial beings, human beings, animals and plants in the form of the Supreme Soul, and directs them.

Beings conditioned by matter and illusionary energy are directed in all their actions by the Supreme Soul. They do not have complete independence; no one should think himself independent of God, the Supreme Person, for all beings remain constantly under the control of the Lord. Under the guidance of the Supreme Soul, they get what they deserve, and under His guidance, they are carried by "*the machine*", the material body, made up of material energy.

Changing bodies, the individual being distinct from God forgets his previous acts, but the Supreme Soul, who knows the past, present and future of all beings, bears witness to his acts.

That is why we must surrender to Him.

We are all eternal servants of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

We have forgotten God, the link that unites us to Him, who we really are, and how to get out of this illusory world where we have to undergo the wheel of time, rebirths or reincarnations and repeated deaths, and in each life experience these four sufferings: birth, illness, old age and death.

We have forgotten God and the service of love and devotion that we must offer Him. That is why we are lost in this world of successive deaths and reincarnations, where suffering is permanent.

In truth, oblivion comes from death. When we die, we have to change our body, and it is this change of body that causes forgetfulness.

It is important that every living being, every incarnated spiritual being, knows his intrinsic nature, that of the Lord, that of material energy, and their interconnection. The first thing to do is to seek to know the true nature of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

There is only one God, Krishna, the Supreme Person.

God Is, since He is the source of all that exists, and the cause of all causes. Without Krishna, God, the Supreme and Sovereign Person, nothing exists. Everything that

exists has an origin, and the origin of everything is Krishna. He is the One Absolute without a second.

The Lord has an eternal, conscious, blissful body, and His spiritual energy is characterised by eternity, knowledge and bliss. In His ecstatic aspect He is the source of blissful power, in His eternal aspect He is the cause of all that exists, and in His conscious aspect He embodies supreme knowledge. He is the reservoir of all knowledge, pleasure and eternity.

The entire cosmic manifestation is but a combination of the lower and higher energies of the Lord, and the source of all these energies is Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

The Lord says: *There is really nothing that exists apart from Me, that is what you must clearly understand.*

God is the ultimate reality, the only one. There is no other existence except that of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Nothing exists but Him and Him alone. He is the only Living Being there is. We are all, indeed, minute fragments of His Divine Person.

Verily, the individual and distinct spiritual souls of God, which each of us is, are spiritual atoms also called spiritual sparks, minute eternal fragments, minute eternal parcels, integral parts of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

Lord Chaitanya, the Golden Avatar says: *The original nature of the living being is to be the eternal servant of Krishna, for he is the marginal energy and an emanation of the Lord, both identical and distinct from Him.*

Plunged into oblivion of Krishna, the being has been seduced by his external energy or material energy since time immemorial. That is why *mâyâ*, the energy of illusion, an aspect of the external energy, causes him to undergo all kinds of sufferings in this material world.

Evolving within the material nature, the incarnated spiritual being sometimes reaches the higher planets, where he enjoys a prosperous life, and sometimes is plunged into hellish conditions of existence.

If the embodied soul, conditioned by matter, becomes Krishna conscious, through the mercy of holy beings, servants of God, who take it upon themselves to teach the scriptural injunctions, the knowledge of Krishna as He is, and to disseminate divine knowledge in order to help it, it will be able to escape from the clutches of *mâyâ*, who will then release his grip.

It is to serve Krishna, God, the Supreme Person that we have been created; this is the primary reason for our existence.

The celestial beings, including the fathers of mankind, and those to whom the Lord has entrusted the management of the various sectors of the galaxy, were created to serve Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and to carry out His orders.

We are all eternal servants of Krishna, created for His pleasure.

The holy beings, devotees of Krishna, think differently from the human mass. It is misleading to judge a devotee by his behavior. He seems to act like all people, but it does not matter what he does, for he does it only for Krishna's pleasure.

The Supreme Lord, Krishna, the Sovereign Divine Person, is by nature overflowing with joy, and He multiplies Himself to increase His spiritual and absolute happiness. And we the separate beings already exist as minute parts of the Supreme Lord for the satisfaction of His divine senses.

The living being, the soul incarnated in a human, animal or vegetable body, belongs to the internal energy of the Lord and is therefore also identical to Him, but it never equals and surpasses God, Krishna. God and other beings all possess their own individuality. Spiritual beings distinct from God can also, with the help of material energy, exercise a certain creative power, but none of their creations equal and surpass those of the Lord.

It is only the unreasonable, insane minds that claim to be One with God, and thus are led astray by the illusory energy that plunges them into the darkness of ignorance. In their misguidance they have no other recourse than to recognize the supremacy of Lord Krishna, and to voluntarily engage in His service of love and devotion, for it is to do so that they have been created. If they do not return to this original and natural duty, the world can know neither peace nor tranquility.

The spiritual being is but a tiny fragment of Krishna, created by the Lord to contribute to His joy. Just as an organ contributes to the harmonious functioning of the whole body, but cannot enjoy by itself in an autonomous way, the only role of the being distinct from God is to be united with the Lord in a spirit of "*cooperation*".

The hands in bringing food to the mouth, the feet in moving the body, the teeth in chewing the food, the eyes in observing..., all act to satisfy the stomach, the "*energy centre*" on which the whole organism depends. No part of the body can relate the enjoyment of its actions to itself. We feed the tree by watering its roots, not its branches, and the body by feeding the stomach. Another example, the red blood cells have the task of transporting oxygen from the lungs to the tissues, and in return they collect carbon dioxide, in order to evacuate it when exhaling. As for the white blood cells, their role is to defend the body against external aggression. This relationship also exists between the Lord, the supreme creator and beneficiary of all that is, and

the spiritual beings, his subordinate creatures. As parts of the Whole that is God, the Supreme Person, we must all contribute to His joy, to His satisfaction. Only in this way will we find our own happiness.

This is our eternal duty, to make Krishna happy, to please Him, and simultaneously the Lord will immerse us in unimaginable happiness for eternity.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is All that exists. Everything emanates from Him, and nothing exists outside Him.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the Sovereign Lord being the Absolute, the Unlimited, nothing and nobody is separate from Him. Nothing exists but Him, and outside Him there is nothing.

The Lord says: *There is really nothing that exists apart from Me, that is what you must clearly understand.*

The vast expanse of cosmic space rests in Him. The vibrations of the ether, the thunder, the supreme sound, the omkara, are His symbolic representations. In truth, He is All.

The senses, the Master of the senses, the celestial beings and the acquisition of knowledge, which is the function of the senses, as well as the object of knowledge, He is All.

The resolution of intelligence and the piercing memory of living beings, He is.

The egotistical principle inherent in ignorance at the origin of the Milky Way galaxy as well as all other galaxies, and the egotistical principle inherent in passion at the origin of the senses, and that inherent in virtue at the origin of the various celestial beings acting as masters in this world, is still Him.

Always He, the illusory energy, maya, causes the perpetual reincarnation of the conditioned being from one form to another.

As matter is present in everything, He is present through the entire material manifestation in the form of the Supreme Soul, also called the Holy Spirit. He is the sovereign cause of all causes, the Eternal principle.

Everything is, in truth, a manifestation of His unique energy. The three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance, as well as the result of their interaction, are linked to Him through His inner power. Independent they are not, for the whole material energy rests on Him, the Holy Spirit, the Supreme Soul.

Although the power of the senses, the power of the mind to think, feel and will, and the power, movements and growth of the body seem to result from the various movements of the air within the body, they are in truth only manifestations of His

energy. As the ultimate cause of all things, His supreme energy takes on a thousand forms, and precisely because it is His energy, He is present everywhere through His different energies.

In the form of the Supreme Soul, the Lord dwells in the hearts of all living beings, celestial beings, human beings, animals and plants, as the Supreme Guide and Supreme Witness, which actually indicates that He is already acting as the counsellor of all beings.

(For more on this subject, see logos 2)

Logos 474

Goto table of logos

Austerity, or the practice of purity, enables one to attain the highest perfection.

This pure practice is the beauty and wealth of holy beings, of devotees of the Lord, of those who belong to the order of renunciation. It concerns and is addressed to those who are advanced in the field of spirituality, of spiritual realization, of God consciousness, and who wish to purify their being, to reconnect with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, to renew the broken link with the Lord, and thus to eliminate all the obstacles which move away from the spiritual path and prevent spiritual growth.

Austerity means renouncing all sense pleasures, all sexual activity, the consumption of animal flesh (meat, fish, eggs), the use of drugs, stimulants such as alcohol, coffee, tea, cigarettes or toxic substances, all gambling, materialism or simply material life.

The Lord mentions three categories of austerities.

Austerity of the body, which includes worship offered to the Lord, abstention from violence, rejection of anger, renunciation of sex, consumption of meat, fish, eggs, alcohol, cigarettes, coffee, tea, and drugs.

Austerity of speech. Speaking with respect, honesty, kindness, and reciting the sacred texts.

Mental austerity, or the development of inner calm, self-control, gentleness, restraint, and the practice of meditation with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, as the focal point.

All the austerities are interconnected. Thus, the maintenance of austerity of the body also develops the will and mental fitness, while the calmness of austerity of the mind promotes austerity of speech.

In truth, austerity is the one and only goal of existence for all human beings, for only through austerity can the true self be realized, and the goal of existence is precisely the realization of the self, not the pursuit of sense pleasure. It is important to know that Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the ultimate goal of existence.

The path of austerity was established by God from the very beginning of creation, when He advised and taught Brahma, the first created being, the demiurge and regent of our galaxy, placed in this position by Krishna, and initiated him. Brahma was the first to adopt austerity. Only the path of austerity enables one to make full use of human life, unlike the materialistic way of life of today's civilization. The human being is meant to observe austerity and return to God, to his original abode.

When austerity is transmitted by a spiritual master, a true servant of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, following the spiritual lineage from master to disciple, it is a second birth for the latter.

The chanting of the Holy Names of Krishna confers all the fruits of austerity.

The chanting of the Holy Names of God is the only refuge of the pure devotees of Krishna, devoid of any personal desire. It is therefore sufficient for these holy beings to engage in this austerity in order to attain, like Brahma, perfection.

The only valid sacrifice available to human beings today is the chanting of the Holy Names of God, which is also the purest austerity.

*Haré Krishna, haré Krishna, Krishna Krishna, haré haré / Haré
Rama, haré Rama, Rama Rama, haré haré.*

This wonderful Sanskrit chant means: *O Energy of the Lord, O Lord, O Source of all happiness, please make me your beloved servant (your beloved maid). Haré is the energy of the Lord, Krishna and Rama are His Holy Names.*

The chanting of the Holy Names of Krishna enables one to attain the highest perfection, which was once attainable only through severe austerities.

One who wishes to engage in asceticism and penance in order to attain the supreme goal must obtain the favour of the Supreme Lord. It is said of one who obtains this favour that he has already successfully performed all kinds of austerities and penances.

As the Lord teaches, Krishna is the Master of all penance and sacrifice. He is the one who bestows the fruit desired by the ascetic. Even he who was born in a poor, disadvantaged family, the lowest among human births, will become glorious if he sings the hymn of the Holy Names of God. This is the undeniable proof that the saintly being has already practiced all kinds of austerities in his previous life.

He who desires to be recognized by Krishna, the Supreme Lord, must chant the Holy Names endlessly, twenty-four hours a day.

Human life is meant for the practice of transcendental austerities. One can become pure to the point of being free from material defilement and return to God, to our original abode, simply by chanting the Holy Names of Krishna.

Human civilization is based on four regulating principles and four pillars.

The four regulating principles are:

Do not have illicit sex, outside of marriage, because too much sex ruins purity.

Do not eat meat, fish, eggs, and avoid garlic and onions, as these destroy mercy, compassion.

Abstain from all intoxicants such as alcohol, tobacco, caffeine, tea, marijuana and other drugs, as these destroy austerity.

Do not indulge in gambling or monetary speculation, for this ruins truthfulness, honesty.

The four pillars are:

Mercy, austerity, purity and truthfulness. By following the four regulative principles, we support these pillars and free ourselves from the suffering that arises from not following them.

Chanting the Holy Names of the Lord while following the four regulative principles and these four pillars is the basis of Krishna consciousness.

The three spiritual options.

1) Take refuge in Krishna, rather than taking refuge in drugs or toxic substances, believing that this will alleviate suffering.

2) To seek true pleasure in Krishna consciousness, rather than taking drugs in the belief that one is having fun.

3) *“Soar forever”*. Krishna consciousness is the natural way to permanently raise one's consciousness. We are already in the grip of illusion in this material world, and drugs take us away from Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Human life is a precious chance to awaken to the Absolute Truth, for the human form is rarely achieved by the soul.

The ultimate goal of existence is to seek Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, in order to renew the bond with Him, to develop pure love for Him, and to go to Him in His wonderful, eternal, absolute and infinite kingdom.

Logos 475

Goto table of logos

The human being is, in truth, subject to two kinds of diseases. The first is of a material nature, and the second, the main one, is of a spiritual nature.

Although Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the pure beauty that pervades All and the cause of all causes, He is not responsible for the misfortunes and sufferings that we endure.

The Lord teaches: *It is the thoughts, the memories of the being at the moment of leaving the body, which determine his future condition.*

The Lord adds: *The action should be offered as a sacrifice to the Supreme Being, lest it binds the doer to the material world. Therefore, perform your duty in order to please Him, and forever you will be freed from the chains of matter.*

Whatever you do, whatever you eat, whatever you sacrifice and lavish, whatever austerity you practice, let it be to offer it to Me. Thus, you will free yourself from the consequences of your acts, all of them, virtuous or guilty. By this principle of renunciation, you will be liberated and come to Me.

The truth is that all thoughts, words and actions produce effects, which lead to good and/or bad consequences, which in turn will cause consequences in the form of good or suffering, felt already at the end of the present life, but certainly throughout the next life.

The more wickedness we show, the more hatred, racism, indifference and coldness of heart we express towards those who are different from us in thought, word and deed, the more the mass of our evil deeds increases due to the darkening of our mind, and the more we will be made to suffer in our present life, but more importantly, in our future life.

This is why people sometimes say, *“Why this repetition of misfortune, or what have I done to God to suffer so much?”*

In reality, we ourselves are responsible for the illnesses, misfortunes and sufferings we endure.

It is our desires, our desires, our self-interested acts for our own benefit, which are the cause of the good or bad consequences, of what we wish for ourselves alone.

Karma, the law of action-reaction, the law of cause and effect, or the law of nature, according to which every material action, good or bad, necessarily leads to consequences, which have the effect of chaining its author ever more closely to material existence and to the cycle of deaths and rebirths.

To put an end to this and to live a happy life, it is enough to love God, to obey Him, to serve Him with love and devotion and to love all living beings, human, animal and vegetable without exception.

God alone controls everything for us. We are all under His tutelage. Even the material body in which the soul has been reincarnated does not belong to Him, as it is the property of Lord Krishna. We come to this world with nothing, and it is with empty hands that we will leave it when the time comes. Everything belongs to God.

In reality, the cause of all diseases is spiritual. And the major cause is the forgetfulness of our loving relationship with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

The soul that loses contact with God, forgets its own spiritual identity and engages in innumerable material activities that entangle it in a web of karma. This karma causes suffering, and instead of turning to God to alleviate its pain, the incarnated spiritual being seeks material solutions which unfortunately lead to further karmic reactions, and thus further suffering.

In the course of innumerable existences, incarnated spiritual beings have accumulated, through their thoughts, words and actions, a large mass of prejudices, guilty acts or sins which oblige them, and today suffer the resulting misfortunes and suffering. Therefore, it is through pain or suffering suffered and felt, that we diminish and erase our faults.

Suffering is useful and necessary.

It is the acts committed in the past or even the previous life of a being, which determine the conditions of his next birth or reincarnation, and existence. The suffering linked to culpable acts has a double origin: the acts themselves, but also those committed during previous lives.

The origin of sinful acts is most often ignorance. But the fact of not knowing that an act is guilty does not allow one to avoid, if one commits it, its undesirable consequences, which give rise to other guilty acts.

On the other hand, a distinction is made between two kinds of faults: those that are "*mature*", so to speak, and those that are not yet mature. By "*mature*" faults we mean those whose consequences we are currently suffering. The others are those which, although numerous, have accumulated in us and have not yet produced their fruits of suffering.

The man who commits a crime may not be caught immediately and condemned, but sooner or later he will be. Likewise, we will have to suffer for some of our faults in the future, just as we suffer today for others that have "*come to maturity*".

Indeed, faults and sufferings follow one another, plunging the conditioned soul into pain life after life. In its present life it suffers the consequences of acts committed in its previous life, and by its present acts prepares itself for new suffering in the future.

“Mature” or “completed” faults may result in chronic illness, trouble with the law, low birth, inadequate education or poor physical appearance.

Our past actions burden us today, and our present actions prepare us for future suffering. But this chain can be broken at a stroke for one who adopts God consciousness and serves Him with love and devotion. This means that loving and devotional service to the Lord is capable of reducing our sins and all defilements to nothing.

Suffering is useful and necessary, because it allows us to know, through the pain we feel, what evil thoughts, words and actions generate, and thus to make a firm resolution never again to do evil in any form to anyone, human, animal or vegetable.

Suffering is useful and necessary, because it allows us to reduce the mass of guilty acts accumulated during all our previous lives, and to erase the sins inherent in these malicious and even criminal acts.

Suffering is useful and necessary because it gives us a clear idea of the pain felt by the person we hurt in our previous life, being indifferent to the cries they made. It also allows us to know *“that what we have done will be done to us”*.

Suffering is useful and necessary, because it allows us to become aware of our evil deeds, to do penance, to repent, to ask for forgiveness, to turn to God, to respect and definitively apply the divine precepts, laws and commandments.

The human being is in constant contact with material energy in this world, and as such must endure the repetitive cycle of birth, illness, old age and death.

While there are many hospitals and clinics where the material diseases of the body can be perfectly treated and cured, there is not a single hospital that cures the material disease of the spirit soul, which each of us really is. The real seat of disease is the heart.

Diseases of a spiritual nature.

The material diseases of the spiritual soul are those for which karma is the transmitting agent, that is to say, they pass from the body that the soul had in its previous life to the one in which it has been reincarnated.

The material body is in reality the prison of the spirit soul. We have forgotten this, but the foetus in the mother's womb, and then at birth, the being suffers. The body is the source of the suffering of the incarnated spiritual being. As God Himself said, this material world is a universe of suffering. That is why, for thousands of years, He has

been asking us to return to His absolute kingdom, where suffering is absent and true happiness is real and permanent.

In reality, any man who commits a criminal act, whether voluntary or not, if he remains indifferent to the suffering felt by the victim, if he does not ask for forgiveness, repent, do penance and turn to God, can escape the justice of men, but in that of the Lord he will suffer a severe punishment. The exact harm he did to his victim will be done to him, he will be reborn with the same thing. If the victim has had a disabled limb, has been made blind, deaf, dumb or totally paralyzed, he will also be disabled.

All those who believe that they can relieve their suffering by resorting to the act of euthanasia are mistaken, for euthanasia or assisted suicide does not solve their problem, but displaces it into their next life.

Euthanasia, and man is unaware of this, does not relieve the suffering of the incarnated spiritual being, for it actually causes the physical, mental and psychic difficulties and suffering of the incarnated soul to be displaced into his future life, and he will have to suffer again in his future existence. In fact, he will be reborn in the same conditions as he knew at the time of his death, and the physical handicaps that were his will be found in his new body. From the moment of his birth he will suffer again and again.

We have an example of this in many families, where the baby is born handicapped, totally paralyzed, with physical and mental deformities, or other, consequences of his guilty acts committed in his past life, and not erased. It frequently happens that he is born with an incurable disease, usually the one he had at the time of his death in his last life, or that he does not live long and dies young, because his second life is in reality the continuation of his last existence interrupted by an abominable act, euthanasia, assisted suicide, or medical aid in dying.

Unlike the average person, suffering, pain and other misfortunes cannot be altered, lessened or diminished in this material world, for they are the fruits of our own past actions. It is imperative that we erase them by tolerating and accepting the pain we feel, and surrendering to God, otherwise they will remain, and we will find them again in our next lives.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the ultimate goal of existence, and the golden key to liberation from this suffering material world. The Lord asks us to renew our bond with Him, to surrender to Him, to love Him, to obey Him, to do His will alone, to unite our desires and interests with His, and to serve Him with love and devotion, then we will see all our sufferings disappear for good.

The remedy provided by the Lord.

The devotee of the Lord seeks permanent cure of all diseases by taking the supreme medicine, the chanting of the Holy Names of Krishna. By meditating on the divine chant or hymn:

*Haré Krishna, haré Krishna, Krishna Krishna, haré haré / Haré
Rama, haré Rama, Rama Rama, haré haré.*

He realizes that he is really a spirit soul, eternally linked to Krishna, in a relationship of love and devotion. Chanting frees us from the sickness of material existence and delivers us forever from the cycle of reincarnations.

Joyfully singing the hymn of the Holy Names of Krishna, while offering a consecrated meal to the Lord, will ensure that we never again experience the sufferings of this world of duality. Whatever situation we find ourselves in, we will be happy.

By engaging in the service of the Lord, we free ourselves from all karma, good or bad. We finally understand that all our sufferings are due only to our previous karma. We know well that the condition of the body as well as that of the soul depends on Krishna.

In reality, the devotee takes care of his or her body out of duty, so that he or she can better serve the Lord. Whatever his or her situation, the devotee maintains a spiritual outlook and uses his or her body only for spiritual purposes. This is true medicine, the medicine that puts an end to all diseases.

Each act generates an effect of its own accord, thus strengthening the material chain that keeps its author more and more imprisoned in matter, and suffering as a result.

This chain of actions and their consequences can only be broken when one puts oneself at the service of God and acts for Him.

The Lord advises: *Abandon yourself totally to Me, and I will protect you from all perils. You will never again experience the problems associated with birth and death. By My grace, you will know absolute peace, and you will reach My eternal and supreme abode. I give faith and refuge to anyone who surrenders to Me and vows to serve Me forever, for such is My nature.*

It is only through devotional service that one can know Me as I am. And the being who, through such devotion becomes fully conscious of My Person, can then enter My absolute kingdom.

Only by serving Me with undivided love and devotion can one know Me as I am, and in truth see Me. Thus, and only thus, can one penetrate the mystery of My Person. You may proclaim it loudly, My devotee will never perish.

Logos 476

Goto table of logos

The branches of faith, the perfection of the act, and the most secret of knowledge.

The gunas or modes of influence of material nature: virtue, passion, ignorance, condition the incarnate being.

As for those who do not follow the principles of the scriptures, but devote themselves to a cult of their own invention, what is their condition, O Krishna?

Is it that of virtue, passion or ignorance?

To these questions put by Prince Arjuna, the Blessed Lord said:

According to the nature of the material influences [gunas] received by the incarnate being, his faith may belong to three orders: virtue, passion or ignorance. Hear My word on this.

According to which guna marks his existence, the being develops a particular faith. He is said to have such and such faith, according to whether he is bathed in one or the other

Men ruled by virtue worship the devas [*celestial beings*], those ruled by passion worship demonic beings, and those enveloped by ignorance live in the worship of ghosts and other spirits.

Men who impose upon themselves severe austerities, but not in accordance with the scriptures [*the Vedas, the original holy scriptures*], indulging in them out of pride, egotism, concupiscence and attachment, driven by passion, and who thus torture their bodies, without understanding, in their unconsciousness, that they are also torturing Me, the Supreme Soul within them, these, know that, are asuras [*demonic beings, ungodly, evil, atheists, outlaws*].

The foods corresponding to each of these three orders.

The foods dear to each one are also divided into three orders, which correspond to the three gunas. Likewise for sacrifice, austerity, charity. Listen, and I will teach you what distinguishes them.

The foods of virtue purify existence and prolong its duration; they give strength, health, joy and satisfaction. These substantial foods are sweet, juicy, fatty and full of flavor.

Foods that are too bitter, sour, salty, pungent, dry or hot are loved by those who are dominated by passion. They cause suffering, unhappiness and disease.

And dear to men who are enveloped by ignorance, foods cooked more than three hours before being eaten, foods that are tasteless, lacking in freshness, foul-smelling, decomposed or unclean, even leftovers.

The sacrifices corresponding to each of these three orders.

Among the sacrifices, that which is performed out of duty, according to the rules of the Scriptures, and without expecting any fruit for oneself, belongs to virtue.

But the sacrifice made with a view to some material result or benefit, or in an ostentatious manner, out of pride, know that it is born of passion.

As for the sacrifice performed without any faith and outside the scriptural precepts, where no consecrated food is distributed, no hymn sung, where the priests receive no gift in return, it is said to be born of ignorance.

As for the sacrifice performed without any faith and outside the scriptural precepts, where no consecrated food is distributed, no hymn sung, where the priests receive no gift in return, it is said to be of ignorance.

The austerity corresponding to each of these three orders.

The austerities of the word are the use of truthful language, directed to the good of all, but also the avoidance of hurtful words, and the diligent recitation of the Vedas.

Serenity, simplicity, gravity, self-control and purity of thought are the austerities of the mind.

Practiced with faith by men whose aim is not to obtain some material benefit for themselves, but to satisfy the Supreme, the threefold union of these austerities proceeds from Virtue.

As for ostentatious penances, which seek the respect, honour and veneration of men, they are said to belong to the Passion. They are only unstable and ephemeral.

Finally, penances and austerities performed out of foolishness, and made up of obstinate tortures, or undergone with a view to wounding, to destroying, are said to come from ignorance.

The charity corresponding to each of these three orders.

Charity dictated by duty, done without expecting anything in return, under just conditions of time and place, and to whom it is worthy, this charity is said to be accomplished under the sign of Virtue.

But charity inspired by the hope of reward, or the desire for material fruit, or done against the heart, is said to belong to Passion.

Finally, charity which is not done at the proper time and place, nor to people who are worthy of it, or which is exercised in a disrespectful and contemptuous manner, is said to belong to Ignorance.

The ideal fulfilment of sacrifice, austerity and charitable acts.

OM tat sat, since the origins of creation, these three syllables have been used to designate the Supreme and Absolute Truth [*God, the Supreme Person*]. For the satisfaction of the Supreme, the learned sage priests have uttered them while chanting Vedic hymns and performing sacrifices.

Thus, spiritualists always begin their sacrifices, austerities and charitable acts by uttering the **om**, in order to attain the Absolute.

Sacrifices, austerities and charitable acts should be performed by uttering the word **tat**, if one wants to know the goal of these spiritual practices, which is to be free from the chains of matter.

The Absolute Truth is the goal of devotional practices, and it is designated by the word **sat**. These practices, sacrifices, austerities and charitable acts, in harmony with the Absolute, the Supreme Person, are to please Him.

But sacrifices, austerities and charitable acts performed without faith in the Supreme are ephemeral, no matter what rituals accompany them. They are called *asat* [*illusory, perishable, ephemeral*], and they are vain, both in this life and in the next.

The Lord reveals to us the most secret knowledge.

The perfect renunciation that leads to true freedom. The perfection of the act.

The sages state that renunciation is detachment from the things of this material world, disinterest in material pleasures, rejection of objects that arouse sense pleasure, and the natural rejection of materialism. This is the order of life of the hermit who walks with God.

The Lord says: *True renunciation is practiced by one who renounces the fruits of the act. Man can taste the fruits of renunciation through simple self-control, detachment from worldly things and disinterest in material pleasures. Herein lies the highest perfection of renunciation.*

The Blessed Lord teaches:

To give up the fruits of any act is what the sages mean by this word “renunciation”. And what the great scholars call “sannyasa” [renunciate] is the very state of the man who practices this renunciation.

Some sages say that all self-interested actions should be renounced, while others maintain that acts of sacrifice, austerity and charity should never be abandoned.

From My lips now hear the nature of renunciation. The scriptures [the Vedas, the original holy scriptures], distinguish in it three orders.

The acts of sacrifice, austerity and charity are not to be renounced at all; they are to be performed. Indeed, these sacrifices, austerities and charities sanctify even great souls.

But all these practices must be performed without expecting any fruit, only out of a sense of duty. This is My ultimate thought.

One must never abandon the prescribed duty. Of the man who, under the influence of illusion, abandons it, it is said that his renunciation is Ignorance.

And he who, through fear, or judging it to be painful, shirks the prescribed duty, is said to be dominated by Passion. Such an act can never confer the elevation which results from renunciation.

But he who performs the prescribed duty for the sole reason that it must be performed, without any attachment to the fruits of his act, his renunciation proceeds from Virtue.

The intelligent man, established in Virtue, who neither hates unfavorable action nor clings to favourable action, has no doubts about acting.

It is impossible for the incarnate being to renounce all action. Therefore, true renunciation is practiced by those who renounce the fruits of action.

The threefold fruit of acts, desirable, undesirable and mixed, awaits, after death, the man who has not practiced renunciation. But the sannyasi [*renunciatee*] will neither enjoy nor suffer from such fruit.

The five factors of the act.

Let me instruct you in the five factors of the act, as described in the Sankhya philosophy [*Analytical philosophy of all that exists. Analytical description of body and soul*]: they are the place, the author, the senses, the effort and, above all, the Supreme Soul.

Whatever act, good or bad, man performs through the body, the mind or the word, proceeds from these five factors.

And therefore, he who thinks he is acting alone, who does not consider the five factors of the act, does not show great intelligence, and is thus unable to see things in their right perspective.

He whose actions are not motivated by the false ego [*identification with his body and domination of matter*], whose intelligence does not get bogged down, never kills in this world. Nor does his actions ever bind him.

Knowledge, the object of knowledge, and the knower are the three factors that give rise to the act. The senses, the act itself, and its doer form the threefold basis of all action.

The three orders of knowledge, acts and doers.

There are three orders of knowing, doing and acting; they correspond to the three gunas [*the three modes of influence of material nature: virtue, passion and ignorance*]. Listen to Me describing them to you.

The knowledge by which one distinguishes in all existences a single, imperishable spiritual essence, one within the multiple, this knowledge, know this, proceeds from Virtue.

But the knowledge by which one perceives the existence, in various bodies, of so many beings of different natures, this knowledge, know this, belongs to Passion. As for the knowledge by which, blind to the truth, one attaches oneself to one kind of action, as if it were all, this knowledge, very limited, is said to belong to the darkness of Ignorance.

The act, which is dictated by duty, the act which is performed without attachment, without attraction or aversion, and is accompanied by the renunciation of its fruits, this act is said to proceed from Virtue.

But the act performed with great effort, the act which aims at the gratification of desires, and which is motivated by the false ego, this act is said to belong to Passion.

As for the act performed in unconsciousness and misguidance, without considering the consequences or the chain of events it entails, which does violence to others and proves impracticable, this act is said to belong to ignorance.

The doer who is free from material attachment, free from false ego, enthusiastic, resolute, and indifferent to success and failure, is said to be under the sign of Virtue.

But the doer who is attached to the fruits of his labor, who passionately desires to enjoy them, who is greedy, envious, impure, tossed about by joys and sorrows, is said to be dominated by Passion.

The doer who always goes against the scriptural precepts, materialistic, obstinate, deceitful and skilled in insult, lazy, always morose, who constantly puts off till tomorrow, is said to be bathed in Ignorance.

The three kinds of intelligence and determination.

Now listen in detail. I will describe for you the three kinds of intelligence and determination, according to the three gunas.

The intelligence by which one distinguishes between what is right and wrong, what is to be feared and what is not, what shackles and what liberates, this intelligence proceeds from Virtue.

But the understanding which of religion or irreligion does not distinguish between the ways, nor does it distinguish between what is right and wrong to do, this imperfect understanding belongs to Passion.

But the mind which is bathed in delusion and darkness, which mistakes religion for irreligion and religion for irreligion, which always turns to the wrong path, this mind is of Ignorance.

The determination which cannot be broken, which the practice of Yoga steadfastly sustains, and which thus governs the mind, the very life and the movements of the senses, this determination proceeds from Virtue.

But the determination by which, in piety, the acquisition of goods and the gratification of the senses, one holds fast to some personal fruit, this determination belongs to Passion.

As for the determination which proves impotent to lead beyond dreaming, fear, lamentation, gloom and delusion, this inapt determination belongs to Ignorance.

The three kinds of happiness.

Now hear Me describe to you the three kinds of happiness enjoyed by the conditioned being, and by the repetition of which he sometimes comes to the end of all suffering. The happiness which at first may seem like poison, but in the end proves to be comparable to nectar, and which awakens to spiritual realization, this happiness is said to proceed from Virtue.

But happiness born of the contact of the senses with their objects, which at first is like nectar, but in the end takes the taste of poison, this happiness is said to belong to Passion.

As for happiness which is blind to spiritual realization, and which from beginning to end is nothing but a chimera, resulting from sleep, laziness and illusion, this happiness is said to belong to Ignorance.

No being, either on earth or among the devas [*celestial beings*] on the higher planets, is free from the influence of the three gunas.

Brahmanas, ksatriyas, vaisyas and sudras [*learned sages, warriors and administrators, traders and farmers, and laborers*] are distinguished by the qualities they manifest in action, according to the influence of the three gunas.

Serenity, self-control, austerity, purity, forbearance, integrity, wisdom, knowledge and piety are the qualities that accompany the act of the brahmana [*wise scholar*].

Heroism, power, determination, ingenuity, courage in battle, generosity, and the art of ruling are the qualities that accompany the act of the ksatriya [*warrior and administrator*].

Ability to cultivate the land, to care for cattle and to trade, these are related to the act of the vaisya [*merchant and farmer*]. As for the sudra [*worker*], it is his nature to serve others by his work.

Through his actions and his own nature, every man can know perfection.

By following his own nature in his actions, every man can know perfection. How to accomplish this, hear Me tell you now.

By worshipping the Lord, the Omnipresent, the origin of all beings, man can, in the performance of his own duty, attain perfection.

It is better to perform one's own duty, even if imperfectly, than to take on the duty of another, even to perform it perfectly. By fulfilling the prescribed duties, which one's nature assigns to each, one never incurs sin.

As fire is covered by smoke, so every undertaking is veiled by some fault. Therefore, no one should abandon the act proper to his nature, even if it be stained.

Man can taste the fruits of renunciation through simple self-control, detachment from worldly things and disinterest in material pleasures. Herein lies the highest perfection of renunciation.

This is how to attain the supreme perfection, the spiritual level.

Briefly, learn from Me how, if one acts in the way I am going to explain to you, one can attain the supreme perfection, the level of the brahman [spiritual being].

Entirely purified by intelligence, mastering the mind with determination, renouncing the objects that give pleasure to the senses, free from attachment and aversion, the man who lives in a secluded place, who eats little and controls the body and the tongue, who always remains in contemplation, detached, without false ego, without vain power or vain glory, without lust or anger, who closes himself to material things, free from all feeling of possession, serene, this man is raised to the level of spiritual realization.

The one who attains the spiritual level at the same time realizes the Supreme Brahman [the Supreme Being], and finds infinite joy in it. He never grieves, never aspires for anything; he is equal to all beings. He then gets to serve Me with pure love and devotion.

Through devotional service, and only then, can one know Me as I am. And the being who, through such devotion, becomes fully conscious of My Person, then enters My absolute Kingdom.

Though engaged in all kinds of activities, My devotee, under My protection, reaches, by My grace, the eternal and imperishable Abode.

In all your actions, depend only on Me, and always place yourself under My protection. This devotional service, perform it in full awareness of My Person.

If you become conscious of Me, all the obstacles of conditioned existence, by My grace you will overcome them. If, however, you do not act with such awareness, but with the false ego, closing your ear to Me, you will be lost.

If you do not act according to My directives, if you refuse to fight the battle, you will be misled. And, by your nature, you will still have to fight.

Under the influence of illusion, you now refuse to act according to My instructions. But, compelled by your own nature, you will have to act the same.

The Supreme Lord stands in the hearts of all beings, and directs the wanderings of all, who are each as if on a machine, made up of material energy.

Surrender yourself entirely to Me. By My grace, you will know absolute peace, and you will reach the eternal and supreme Abode.

Thus, I have revealed to you the most secret of all knowledge. Reflect carefully, then act as you please.

Listen to My word, for I speak it for your good.

If I reveal to you this most secret part of knowledge, it is because you are My dearest friend. Listen to My word, for I say it for your good.

Always fill your mind with Me, and become My devotee, offer Me your homage, devote your worship to Me, and to Me you will come. This I promise you, for you are My friend, infinitely dear.

Leave all other forms of religion behind, and simply surrender to Me. All the consequences of your faults, I will free you from them. Have no fear.

This secret knowledge cannot be revealed to men who are neither austere nor devoted nor engaged in devotional service, or who envy Me.

For one who teaches this supreme secret to My devotees, progress in devotional service is assured, and in the end, no doubt, he will return to Me.

None of My servants in this world is dearer to Me than he is, nor will anyone ever be dearer to Me

And I proclaim that he who studies this sacred talk, ours, will adore Me with his understanding.

And he who listens to it with faith, without envy, will free himself from the consequences of his sinful acts and will reach the planets where the virtuous live.

These are the reasons why the Lord advises us not to be attached to the fruits of action.

In truth, there are three factors to be considered here: prescribed duty, independent action, and inaction.

Prescribed duties correspond to the obligations one has to face as long as one is under the sway of the three gunas, the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature: virtue, passion and ignorance.

Independent actions are those that are performed without taking into account the instructions given to us by the Vedas, the original holy scriptures and the spiritual masters.

Inaction means refusing to do one's duty.

The Lord advises not to take the path of inaction, but rather to act according to one's duty without attachment to the results, for he who attaches himself to the fruits of action takes upon himself the responsibility for his actions and must therefore enjoy or suffer their consequences.

The prescribed duties can be of three kinds; routine duties, emergency duties and purposeful occupations.

Routine duties are to be performed according to the norms of the Vedas, and without attachment to the fruits thereof, because these are imposed duties, and to perform them is virtue.

Action done with a view to its fruits, on the other hand, leads to bondage, and must therefore be regarded as very harmful. Everyone has the right to fulfil his duty, but no one should ever act with a view to the results. To perform one's duties in a spirit of detachment is to take a sure step towards spiritual liberation.

The Lord advises us to act out of duty, without attachment to the fruits of action.

Not wanting to act or do one's duty is another form of attachment. Good or bad, material attachments are always a cause of bondage and can in no way help us to free ourselves from the material condition.

Inaction, on the other hand, is reprehensible. The only way to salvation is to act as one's duty requires.

Have you listened to everything with a perfectly vigilant mind?

Are your illusions, your ignorance, now dispelled?

Logos 477

Goto table of logos

The glories of the eternal spirit soul.

Who is the spiritual being, also called spiritual entity or spiritual soul?

The first instruction to know is that which enables us to understand that the soul is present in every material body, human, animal, vegetable, and that it transmigrates or reincarnates from one body to another. This is the beginning of spiritual knowledge.

Anyone who is not versed in this science or who is not interested in it, remains trapped in the bodily conception of existence, like the animal. Every human being must clearly know God's instructions, for only in this way can we rise to the spiritual plane, and automatically give up the illusory knowledge that makes us think, *"I am the body, and everything that relates to it belongs to me."*

It is imperative that we immediately reject this animal mentality. Instead, we must learn to know everything about the spirit soul and the Supreme Being, God, which are eternally linked to each other.

The human being is, in truth, an eternal spirit soul, not the body of dense perishable matter.

Man is, in truth, a trilogy, for he is composed of a material body, an ethereal body in which the spirit soul is enclosed. It is prefigured as follows:

Material body or dense matter + ethereal body + spiritual soul.

There is only one God, Krishna, the Supreme Person, in His personal, primordial, original, infinite and absolute form.

He is the source of all that exists, and the cause of all causes. Without Krishna, God, the Supreme and Sovereign Person, nothing exists. Everything that exists has an origin, and the origin of everything is Krishna. He is the One Absolute without a second.

The Lord has an eternal, conscious, blissful body, and His spiritual energy is characterised by eternity, knowledge and bliss. In His ecstatic aspect He is the source of blissful power, in His eternal aspect He is the cause of all that exists, and in His conscious aspect He embodies supreme knowledge. He is the reservoir of all knowledge, pleasure and eternity.

The entire cosmic manifestation is but a combination of the lower and higher energies of the Lord, and the source of all these energies is Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

The Lord says: *There is really nothing that exists apart from Me, that is what you must clearly understand.*

God is the ultimate reality, the only one. There is no other existence except that of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Nothing exists but Him and Him alone. He is the only Living Being there is. We are all, in truth, minute fragments of His Divine Person.

Lord Krishna tells us about the radiance that emanates from his spiritual and absolute body.

Addressing Arjuna, His disciple and pure devotee, the Lord said: *My dear Arjuna, this dazzling radiance, this absolute light that you are contemplating, know that it is none other than the radiance emanating from My body. This brahmajyoti [this radiance] is none other than Myself. This radiance is an emanation of My spiritual energy. This radiance extends beyond the realm of My external energy [material energy]. He who dwells in this material world cannot know this radiance, therefore it is not manifested in the material universe, but only in the spiritual world.*

Krishna, the Supreme Person, is God in His personal, original and absolute form. His entirely spiritual and absolute body is no different from His Supreme Person. There is no difference between His spiritual and absolute body and His Supreme Soul, for they are One. Basically, the spiritual energy, the internal energy and the blissful energy of the Lord and their source, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, are one.

Since each of us is a spiritual spark, a spiritual soul, an integral part and infinitesimal fragment of Krishna, we too possess a part of this bliss energy within us. The Lord's blissful energy or power is present in every spiritual being that each of us is.

The Lord Himself teaches us that the dazzling radiance emanating from His supreme and absolute body is an emanation of His spiritual energy or inner power, so we too have a tiny part of this most beautiful energy within us, being a tiny particle of His sublime Person.

In truth, the individual spiritual souls distinct from God, which each of us is, are spiritual atoms also called spiritual sparks, minute eternal fragments, minute eternal parcels, integral parts of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, infinitesimal components of that radiance, that dazzling radiance, that absolute light. This radiance is limitless, immeasurable, infinite.

The Lord reveals the soul as it really is.

The Blessed Lord says:

There was never a time when we did not exist, I, you and all these kings, and never will any of us cease to be.

At the moment of death, the soul takes on a new body, as naturally as it passed into the previous one, from childhood to youth and then to old age. This change does not disturb those who are aware of their spiritual nature.

The masters of truth have concluded that the real is eternal and the illusory impermanent, and this after studying their respective natures.

Know that that which penetrates the whole body cannot be destroyed. No one can destroy the imperishable soul.

The soul is indestructible, eternal and without measure. Only the material bodies it borrows are subject to destruction.

Ignorant is he who believes that the soul can kill or be killed. The wise man knows that it neither kills nor dies.

The soul knows neither birth nor death. Living, it will never cease to be. Unborn, immortal, original, eternal, it never had a beginning, and never will have an end. It does not die with the body.

How can he who knows that the soul is unborn, immutable, eternal and indestructible, kill or cause to be killed?

At the moment of death, the soul puts on a new body, the old one no longer needed, just as one casts off worn-out clothes to put on new ones.

No weapon can split the soul, no fire can burn it, no water can wet it, no wind can dry it.

The soul is indivisible and insoluble. Fire does not reach it, it cannot be dried up. It is immortal and eternal, omnipresent, unchangeable and fixed.

It is said of the soul that it is invisible, inconceivable and immutable. Knowing this, you should not lament over the body.

And even if you believe the soul to be endlessly taken over by birth and death, you have no reason to grieve.

Death is certain for those who are born, and birth is certain for those who die. Since you have to do your duty, you should not feel sorry for yourself.

All created things are originally unmanifest. They manifest in their transitory state, and when dissolved, become unmanifest. What is the use of grieving over this?

Some people see the soul, and it is an amazing wonder to them. So too do others speak of it, and still others hear of it. There are some, however, who, even after hearing about it, cannot conceive of it.

He who sits in the body is eternal, he cannot be killed. Therefore, you have no need to mourn anyone.

The spirit soul is self-luminous. It looks like a luminous ball.

The spirit soul is inexhaustible, transcendental, pure, luminous, not covered by any matter. The spirit soul is a tiny fragment of God, a spark of His divine radiance, a particle of antimatter as subtle as a single spiritual atom, which makes it invisible to the human eye, for it is the size of one ten-thousandth of a hair's tip.

In truth, the soul has a spiritual body from which, like Lord Krishna, emerges a radiance that envelops it and thus gives it the appearance of a very beautiful luminous ball. This radiance is very strong, not blinding, and immaculately white. That is why seeing it is a real wonder.

The Lord says to this effect: *The soul in the body is self-luminous and is separate from the gross body of visible dense matter and the subtle, ethereal, invisible body. This remains the fixed basis of the modification of bodily existence, just as the ethereal sky is the unchanging background of material transformation. This is why the soul is endless and without material comparison.*

**The spiritual soul alone illuminates the whole body with consciousness.
Consciousness is the concrete proof of the presence of the soul in the body.**

Consciousness is a manifestation of the soul, the main principle, the essence of the spiritual soul, the main energy of the soul, it is the soul itself. The soul is present in the heart of the living being, the celestial being, the human being, the animal and the vegetable, it is the source of all the energies that sustain the body. The energy of the soul is spread throughout the body, such is the consciousness, and it is thanks to the latter spread throughout the body that the soul manifests its omnipresence in the body in which it is found and which it keeps alive by its vital force.

Consciousness is also the perception that we have of ourselves, which allows us to say, "I am".

The soul is the pure consciousness that expresses itself. It is the vital force, the active principle that allows the body to live and move. It is the true "I", the conscious "I" and the true Ego. The true spiritual memory is in it. It gives the body its beauty and life. Each of us is, in truth, an eternal spiritual soul.

Let the soul leave the body, and the body collapses, inanimate, dead. Only the material bodies it borrows are subject to destruction. The body is nothing but a mass of inert matter, for it is naturally devoid of life. The body is a dead mass. It is the soul which temporarily resides in it, which gives it life. This tiny spiritual spark is the vital principle which animates the material body, where its influence is everywhere spread through this carnal envelope.

Consciousness manifests itself by exerting its influence throughout the body. It is the proof of the presence of the soul, which is its source. It is well known that, deprived of consciousness, the material body is a lifeless object, which nothing can revive. Consciousness comes from the soul, not from some combination of material elements. It is located in the heart and distributes its energy to the whole body. The blood cells, which carry the oxygen stored in the lungs, draw their energy from the soul. This is why the blood ceases to circulate and perform its functions as soon as the soul leaves the body.

Consciousness is the manifestation and major energy of the soul. It is the particular consciousness of an individual soul that directs its actions. The human brain is only an instrument that has no relation to the real intelligence, which is in the soul. True intelligence is also another major principle of the soul, for it is in the soul and nowhere else.

Real intelligence, mind and consciousness in their pure form are inherent in the spirit soul, distinct from God, which each of us is. This makes it possible to state with certainty that the brain of the material body is not the centre of intelligence, and that it is the consciousness of the soul that determines the intelligence of its actions.

Whatever brain we have, our life will be successful if we simply turn our consciousness away from matter and direct it towards Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

The individual being distinct from God is by nature a spirit soul alien to matter and as such is a spark of the Supreme Soul, Krishna, who is the Absolute Truth, the Divine Person. The separate soul must surrender completely to Krishna, the Supreme Soul, to find happiness.

The right-minded man resorts to the spiritual precept and can understand that the whole body is developed by the presence of the soul. If the soul is inside the body, all its parts and limbs will grow, otherwise the body will not grow. A dead child does not grow, because the soul is no longer present. If, in spite of careful study of the body, we cannot discover the existence of the soul, it is because of our ignorance. How can a man understand the soul, that tiny particle of spiritual energy the size of one ten-thousandth of a hair's tip?

In truth, it is the life force that gives the soul its power, and this rests in the individual soul and the Supreme Soul, God, and it is through the presence of this life force that the body develops and grows. Therefore, beyond the existence of the body, there is the Supreme Soul and the individual soul, both of which reside in the heart of the living being, human or animal.

This is the first milestone of spiritual knowledge. The body exists due to the presence of the Supreme Lord who activates the senses as well as the mind in it, and allows the

individual soul, a tiny fragment, an integral part of the Divine Person, Krishna, to use it at its convenience.

The spirit soul is by nature an asexual spiritual entity and is therefore neither male nor female. The soul has no past, present or future. It does not age like the body, for it is eternally young, nor does it beget offspring.

Being by nature of spiritual essence, a tiny particle, an integral part of Lord Krishna, the soul must detach itself from matter and return to the spiritual world, from where it originated, and where its original abode is. This is the true goal of existence.

Logos 478

Goto table of logos

The Lord reveals to us that in reality, under the influence of the three gunas, the soul misled by the false ego believes that it is the author of its acts, whereas in reality they are performed by nature.

The three gunas: the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature: virtue, passion and ignorance.

The false ego: identification with the body and domination of matter.

Through and by its various energies, God punishes beings according to their karma.

The Forms, Names, Entertainments, Attributes, Companions and Energies of the Supreme Lord, all of which are part of the Absolute, do not differ from Him in any way.

His absolute energy, for example, acts commensurate with His omnipotence [omnipotence, absolute decision-making power, without limits]. Unique, it manifests itself in three different ways: as internal, external or marginal energy, and the Lord in His omnipotence can accomplish anything He wants through any of these three energies. Thus, by His will alone, He can transform external energy into internal energy, and likewise, this external energy, which serves to delude the beings who desire it, can, by the grace of the Lord, remove the weight of its influence when the conditioned soul repents of its faults and takes the penitential path. This same energy can still, from that moment on, contribute to the purification of the being who progresses on the path of spiritual realization.

Verily, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person possesses very vast energies of which the three main ones are; the internal energy, which is also the internal power and bliss, the external energy, which is also the material energy, and the marginal energy of which we are all components.

The internal energy of the Lord is in turn divided into three divisions called; samvit, hladini and sandhini. The hladini energy is more precisely his blissful power. It is present in every spiritual being, since everyone seeks happiness in one or other of its forms. It is an inclination that corresponds to the deep nature of the living being.

The blissful power of Krishna's inner energy is very difficult to comprehend, and it remains so as long as one does not develop the knowledge that one must have of the Lord.

Krishna cannot find any pleasure in this world of gross matter, since He has His own power of bliss. And we who are an integral part of His Being, of His Person, also possess a part of that energy, but it is within the framework of matter that we are presently striving to manifest it.

The Supreme Lord transcends the lower and marginal energies. He is fully established in His spiritual energy, which manifests in three modes: eternal existence, eternal bliss and eternal knowledge.

Eternal existence comes under his sandhini power, bliss and knowledge under his hladhini and samvit powers respectively. As the Supreme Lord, the source of all energies, He is the ultimate Master of spiritual, marginal and material energies, and all these varieties of energies and powers are linked to the Lord through eternal devotional service.

Krishna, the Supreme Lord, enjoys infinite bliss in His eternal spiritual form. The absolute spiritual form of the Lord exists eternally in the purest spiritual bliss. The Supreme Lord can, by His inconceivable powers, create the infinity of galaxies while remaining identical to Himself, perfect and complete in Himself. He is complete in Himself, although an infinite number of Avatars equally complete in themselves emanate from Him, He always remains identical and complete in Himself.

Krishna's energy naturally transforms into three categories: the internal energy or spiritual energy, the Master Godhead of eternal bliss, the marginal energy constituted by the spiritual beings that we are, and the material energy known in its aspect of material nature or energy of illusion.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, fully permeated with perfections, holds innumerable powers, all of which are divided into three main groups, corresponding to the three primary energies of the Lord. His spiritual energy, as well as the marginal energy, constitute His higher energy, while the material energy, arising from ignorance, constitutes His lower energy.

Living beings or spiritual souls, who belong to the marginal energy, are situated between the higher spiritual energy and the lower material energy. Depending on whether they are closer to the spiritual energy or to the material energy, living beings experience higher or lower levels of existence. The individual soul conditioned by the material nature embodies the marginal energy under the influence of the external or

material energy. However, when the marginal energy is placed under the sign of spiritual energy, it becomes worthy of God's love.

As for us living beings, we constitute the marginal energy of the Lord, which is superior to the external or material energy. The superior marginal energy of the Lord is incompatible with the material energy. But when the separate beings who constitute the higher marginal energy re-establish the link with the internal energy, they regain their condition of joy and happiness.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is the reservoir of all knowledge, pleasure and eternity. Krishna's supreme knowledge manifests itself through three energies; the internal, the marginal and the external.

Through His internal energy He exists in Himself with His spiritual surroundings, through His marginal energy He manifests Himself in the form of the living beings that we all are, and through His external energy He manifests Himself in the form of material energy. And the manifestation of each of these energies rests on a background of eternity, bliss and knowledge.

Only He for whom everything is originally destined, the Sovereign Lord, is assured of victory at all times. He is the originator of the creation, preservation and destruction of the universe, and He has knowledge of everything. Being under His dependence and forced to put on material bodies, the beings subordinate to Him sometimes win and sometimes lose.

The Lord says: *I stand in the heart of every being, and from Me come remembrance, knowledge and forgetfulness.*

Under the influence of the three gunas (*the three attributes of material nature: virtue, passion and ignorance*), the soul misled by the false ego (*identification with the body and domination of matter*) believes that it is the author of its acts, whereas in reality they are performed by nature.

In a fight, for example, the opponents act according to the will of God, the Sovereign Person, who is the Supreme Soul.

All the actions of beings are performed by material energy in its form of material nature. The effects resulting from the act, such as transformation, growth, development and the fruits thereof are the work of the latter.

All beings act only according to the will of God. The Lord transmits His orders to material nature, which makes all the necessary arrangements for the conditioned souls that we are. The latter are therefore not independent, although they foolishly imagine that they are the authors of their actions.

The power of our senses, our mental power, our physical vigour, our life force, as well as immortality and mortality, are all subject to the supreme authority of God.

The fools who ignore this truth believe that the inert material body is the origin of their acts, whereas these acts are performed by the material nature.

Victory always belongs to God. As for the subordinate beings, they act according to the arrangements made by the Lord. Victory or defeat is not really theirs; it is the result of the arrangements made by the Lord through material nature. Pride in victory or gloom in defeat is therefore quite inappropriate. One must depend entirely on God, the Supreme Person, for He alone is responsible for the victories and defeats of all beings.

The Lord adds: *Do your duty, for action is better than inaction. You have the right to fulfil your duties, but not to enjoy the fruits of your actions. Never think that you are the cause of the consequences of your actions, and at no time should you try to escape from your duty.*

The individual spiritual being distinct from God is inspired to act in accordance with his position towards the Lord. Therefore, his victory or defeat depends entirely on the Supreme Person. We must be sincere, and act according to our position. Victory or defeat depends only on the Lord.

When Krishna desires, we are sure to be victorious. We should not be exuberant after victory, nor should we be distressed in defeat. We must make a sincere effort to do the will of Krishna, or Lord Chaitanya Mahaprabhu the Golden Avatar, without worrying about victory or defeat. The only duty we have is to act sincerely, so that our activities can be appreciated by Krishna.

The difference between the virtuous believers and the evil unbelievers is that the former know that nothing can happen unless the Sovereign Lord wants it to happen, while the latter cannot understand anything about the Supreme Will of God.

No one can act independently; on the contrary, everyone acts under the guidance of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Moreover, victory and defeat occur according to the consequences of karma, a divine law, a law of nature according to which every action, good or bad, necessarily entails consequences, which have the effect of chaining its author more and more to material existence and to the cycle of repeated deaths and rebirths or reincarnations. The Lord is the only judge in this matter.

Since we act under the dominion of the Supreme Being according to our karma, no one, from Brahma the first created being and demiurge of our galaxy, to the insignificant ant, is independent. Whether we are defeated or victorious, the Supreme Lord is always victorious, for all beings act under His guidance.

The Lord tells us how to act and why?

God teaches us why we should not enjoy the fruit of action. There are three factors to consider: prescribed duty, independent action, and inaction.

Prescribed duties are those obligations that one must face as long as one is in the grip of the three gunas (*the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature: virtue, passion and ignorance*).

Independent actions are those that are performed without heeding the instructions given to us by the Vedas, the original holy scriptures and the spiritual masters.

And inaction is refusing one's duty.

The Lord advises us not to take the path of inaction, but rather to act according to one's duty, without attachment to the results, for he who attaches himself to the fruits of action takes upon himself the responsibility for his actions, and must then enjoy or suffer their consequences.

The prescribed duties can be of three kinds: routine duties, emergency duties and purposeful occupations.

Routine duties will be performed according to the norms of the Vedas, the original holy scriptures, and without attachment to the fruits thereof. Because these are imposed duties, performing them is a matter of virtue.

On the other hand, action taken for its fruits leads to bondage, and is therefore to be regarded as very harmful.

Everyone has the right to fulfil his duty, but no one should ever act with a view to the results. To perform one's duties in a spirit of detachment is to take a sure step towards spiritual liberation.

The Lord therefore advises us to act out of duty, without being attached to the fruits of the action. Not wanting to engage in action or not wanting to act is another form of attachment. Good or bad, material attachments always cause bondage and can never help us to free ourselves from the material condition.

Inaction, on the other hand, is reprehensible. Therefore, the only way to salvation is to act as our duty requires. We are all eternal servants of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. That is why our original, natural and eternal duty is to serve Him with love and devotion. We must stick to this.

The Lord says: *Be firm in yoga. Do your duty without being bound by either success or failure. This equality of soul is called yoga.*

Lord Krishna tells us to follow the path of yoga, but what is this yoga?

The word “*yoga*” means concentration on the Absolute (Krishna) through the control of the senses, which are usually constantly agitated. And this Absolute is the Supreme Lord, Krishna.

If the Lord asks us to act and thus to perform a particular work, we need not worry about the outcome of that test. Success, victory, is in the hands of God. We only have to follow His instructions. Following Krishna's instructions is true yoga, which finds its practical application in God consciousness or Krishna consciousness. It is the only way to give up the instinct to possess.

If one wants to perform one's duties by being Krishna conscious, one must become His servant, or the servant of His servant. This is the only way to progress on the path of yoga.

The purpose of existence is to satisfy Krishna. It is not oneself that one should seek to satisfy, as one believes in the material world, but Krishna. We must unite our desires with those of God, join our interest with that of Lord Krishna, and thus do His divine will.

The Lord says: *Free yourself from all material acts by devotional service, absorb yourself in it. Those who aspire to the fruits of their deeds are “miserly”.*

The man who fully realizes his basic nature as a servant of the Lord abandons all occupations other than those performed in Krishna consciousness. Devotional service consists of serving the Lord with pure love, which is the best path for all beings.

He who seeks to enjoy the fruits of his labor, when this can only entangle him further in the snares of material existence, is but a miser. Any action performed for any other purpose than pleasing Krishna is harmful, as it always keeps the doer in the chains of the cycle of death and repeated rebirths or reincarnations.

One should never desire to be the originator of action. Everything should be done in full Krishna consciousness, for His pleasure alone.

The miser does not know how to use the wealth he has acquired by luck or hard work, and like him, the unfortunate one does not use his human energy in the service of the Lord.

On the contrary, one should spend all his energies in the service of Krishna. Whoever does so, sees his existence crowned with success.

The Lord adds: *Devotional service can, in the present life, free one from the consequences of action, good or bad. Strive to attain the art of acting in yoga.*

All living beings, from time immemorial, accumulate the good and bad consequences of their actions, and therefore they remain in oblivion of their true and eternal position.

Following God's instructions enables us to dispel this ignorance, for He teaches us how to surrender totally to Him and thus free ourselves from the chain of acts and their consequences, life after life. Lord Krishna advises us to act in full awareness of His Divine Person, in order to free ourselves from the chains of karma.

Logos 479

Goto table of logos

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the Supreme Spiritual Master, the Perfect Counsellor and the Divine Witness.

The beautiful parable of the two birds.

The Vedas, the original holy scriptures also called "*the true gospel*", compare the Supreme Soul, the plenary emanation of Krishna, and the separate individual soul of the Lord, the tiny spiritual fragment of His Divine Person, to two birds bound in friendship, and perched on the same tree, i.e. the material body.

While one of the two (the infinitesimal distinct soul) tastes the fruits of the tree, the other (Krishna, the Supreme Soul) simply observes it. These two birds participate in the same nature, yet one is captivated by the fruits of the material tree, while the other simply observes the movements of his friend. Krishna is the "*Witness*" bird, and each of us is the "*Eater*" bird. They are both friends, but one is the Master and the other his servant.

Both birds live on the same tree (*in the same body*), yet only the one who tastes its fruits sinks into sadness and anguish. Because of its forgetfulness of the link with the Supreme Soul, the infinitesimal soul, distinct from God, has to fly from one tree to another, and thus from one material body to another. The spiritual being, perched on the tree of the body, engages in a hard struggle. But if, by chance, he turns to the Lord, his Friend, and comes to know His glories, he ceases to suffer and escapes all anguish. He will then escape all danger and cease to suffer as soon as he recognizes the Supreme Spiritual Master in the other.

This is what the spirit soul does when it voluntarily surrenders to the Lord and asks Him to enlighten it.

The "*eating*" bird, the spiritual being, who voluntarily turns to the Witness bird, Krishna, his eternal Friend, and allows himself to be guided, penetrates the wisdom that comes from the divine word of the Lord. Listening to these wonderful and sublime words, he will know the glories of the Lord and will see his sorrows disappear.

The Divine Witness knows everything about us.

The Lord says: *You should not envy any living being, moving or still. Knowing that I am in them, you should at all times show respect to all. By doing so, you will be offering respect to Me.*

The Lord adds: *I stand in the heart of every being, and from Me come remembrance, knowledge and forgetfulness.*

At the origin of all things, only Krishna, the Supreme Witness, existed.

Lord Krishna, God, the Sovereign Person, is the Supreme Witness, for it is by His mighty gaze alone that material energy becomes active so that the material cosmos is manifested. At the origin of all things, only the “*Supreme Witness*” existed, but not the external energy or material energy, on which the Lord looks.

In truth, the Lord wished to create the cosmic manifestation in order to give the conditioned souls, who had been slumbering in oblivion until then, a new opportunity to redeem themselves. The cosmic manifestation gives the conditioned souls the opportunity to return to God, to their original abode, which is the primary purpose of existence.

The Lord is so good that in the absence of this manifestation He feels a lack, hence the creation. Although the existence of the inner power was already manifested, the other power of the Lord seemed to be asleep, latent, and the Lord wanted to call it back into activity. Thus, is revealed the Lord's compassion for His slumbering energy.

The whole process of creation is intended to awaken the previously dormant conditioned souls to the real existence of spiritual consciousness, so that they can become as perfect as the forever liberated souls living in the spiritual world.

Since the Lord is all knowledge, bliss and eternity, He likes to see all the entities emanating from His various powers share the sublime feeling of spiritual bliss, for to participate in the Lord's eternal dance of love is the highest perfection of existence, all spiritual bliss and eternal knowledge.

The Lord says: *There is really nothing that exists apart from Me, that is what you must clearly understand.*

Nothing is separate from My Person. The whole cosmic manifestation rests in Me, it is not separate from My Person. Before the creation, I already existed.

God, the Supreme Person, has multiple powers. Therefore, whenever He wishes, He can use any of them and thus He creates this cosmic manifestation, and then, when the material creation is annihilated, it rests in Him again. Nevertheless, He remains the Supreme and infallible Witness.

Immutable in all circumstances, the Lord acts only as the Witness and is beyond creation and annihilation.

The Divine Witness resides in the hearts of all beings, and from there He sees all that they do, and hears all that they say, nothing is hidden from Him.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the Sovereign Lord, stands in the heart of all living beings, celestial beings, human beings, animals and plants, and directs the wanderings of all of them, each of them being as if on a machine (the body), consisting of material energy.

The Supreme Soul is the originator of consciousness and witnesses every activity of the separate soul. The Supreme Soul gives everyone the opportunity to act freely and then becomes the Witness of all his actions. It knows everything about the thoughts, words and actions of the separate soul.

Krishna, the Supreme Soul, located in the heart of every being bestows upon all the fruits of his self-interested acts, which we call “*karma*”. How can we suffer our karma, if no one witnesses our actions?

That is why we can escape the justice of men by concealing the truth about the real extent of our actions, words and thoughts, but it will be impossible for us to escape divine justice, for the Lord knows everything about us.

Krishna is the Witness of our actions, words and thoughts, and He gives each one what he deserves.

The Supreme Soul is called a friend, because God, the Supreme Person, shows such benevolence to the separate soul that He accompanies it when it is reincarnated from one body to another. Moreover, the Lord, through *maya*, his material energy in its material nature, creates a new body for him according to his desires and karma. The heart plays a mechanical role in the body.

A person's body is created through *maya*, Krishna's material energy, in its aspect of material nature, whose five elements; earth, water, fire, air and ether, which originate from it, make up the different bodies of matter, human, animal and vegetable.

And according to the activities that this person has accomplished during his present life, another vehicle (body) will be created for him, always under the direction of *maya*. When the time comes (as soon as death occurs), our next body is immediately determined, and the individual soul as well as the Supreme Soul is transported into this new “*machine*”. This is how reincarnation takes place. During the transfer from one body to another, the soul is taken away by the servants of Yamaraja, the lord of death and judge of the guilty, who first take it through a certain type of hellish life so as to accustom it to the condition it will have to live in its next body, if it has behaved badly during its existence.

They both find themselves in the heart of the new body, from where the Lord gives her advice and guidance, acting as Witness to everything she does, says and thinks. Krishna is also called the “*Master of Sacrifice*”.

The individual soul, distinct from God, can only act in collaboration with the Supreme Soul, for it is the latter who gives him directives to act or not. No one can act without the approval of the Supreme Soul, the Divine Witness, and it is also the Supreme Soul that consents or does not consent to their accomplishment.

The Supreme Soul in the heart of every living being witnesses all our actions and makes us reap the fruits of them. We ourselves may forget what we have done in our previous lives, but because the Lord has witnessed it, the consequences of our actions still fall on us, and we are obliged to suffer them, even if we do not know where they come from. The Supreme Soul resides in the heart of all living beings and directs them.

When changing bodies, the separate being forgets his past deeds, but the Supreme Soul, who knows the past, present and future, bears witness to his deeds. Living beings, conditioned by matter, are therefore directed in all their acts by the Supreme Soul. Under the guidance of the Supreme Soul, they get what they deserve, and still under its divine guidance, they are carried along by the body machine made up of material energy. As soon as the separate being is placed in a body, he has to act according to the conditionings of that body.

Apart from the Divine Witness, the celestial beings who are the executing assistants of the Supreme Soul, also see the guilty acts of men.

Materialists do not believe at all that everything in material nature is planned and supervised. They do not know that if they do something wrong, the various celestial beings, who are the assistant executors of the Divine Witness, also witness it.

For example, they enjoy many illicit pleasures, and blinded by desire, they believe that no one is watching them. However, Krishna's celestial attendants carefully note the guilty acts, and therefore they will be punished in as many ways. At present, in the dark age, the age of discord, hypocrisy, quarrels, indifference, decadence and sin, which is ours, many pregnancies are due to illicit sex outside marriage, and sometimes they are deliberately terminated by abortion. (*See the consequences of this in Logos 435*).

The celestial attendants of the Divine Witness also witness these sinful acts, and the man and woman responsible for these criminal acts are later punished by the rigorous laws of material nature. Illicit sexual activities are never excused, and those who indulge in them are punished life after life.

Let us understand that we cannot hide anything from Krishna, God, the Supreme Person and Divine Witness, nor from his celestial assistant performers, for they see all that we do, hear all that we say, and know all that we think.

We may lie to men, but not to them, for they know all about us.

We can escape the justice of men, but we can never escape the justice of God, it is impossible.

During his magisterium, Jesus revealed to his disciples and apostles the eminent role that the Divine Witness plays in human life, explaining that He intervenes constantly with all human beings, giving them advice, instructions, and luminous help through his sublime word, in order to enable them to progress on the spiritual plane, to put an end to the cycle of repetitive reincarnations, and to break the chains that hold them prisoners of matter.

The Lord desires that all incarnated beings return to Him, to His absolute kingdom.

Jesus had said: *do not lie, do not tell a lie. What you refuse to accept, do not do, because everything is revealed before heaven, nothing is hidden that will not be revealed, and there is nothing covered up that will remain undisclosed.*

Logos 480

Goto table of logos

The perfect and pure transcendental path, or the ideal path to eternal life.

The essence of this sublime path is love for God.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is Absolute Existence, Absolute Consciousness, Absolute Bliss, Absolute Truth, Absolute Pure Life and Infinity.

The Lord says: *There is nothing that exists apart from Me, that is what you must clearly understand.*

Of all the worlds, spiritual and material, I am the source, from Me everything emanates.

Lord Krishna is all knowledge, bliss and eternity. He is the absolute transcendental path which we must follow with confidence, through which we can know everything. Thus, whoever knows Him as He really is, at the same time discovers the complete existential truth, and the absolute truth as it is.

The Supreme Lord, Krishna, is the origin of all that exists in the material universe as well as in the spiritual world. The source of all creation, He is the original cause of all causes. Everything comes from Krishna, everything lives because of Him, through Him,

and under His divine guidance. It is the Lord who enlivens everything, as well as the different elements of the whole, and makes them come alive. No one equals or surpasses Him. He is the absolute beauty and pure integral light that permeates all, and gives the whole its sublime brilliance.

Krishna is the pure transcendental path to be followed with confidence, the absolute truth through which we can know everything, and the life that illuminates everything.

The transcendental relationship of the devotees to the Lord.

The Lord says: *I do not submit to the love of one for whom I remain the Supreme Lord, and who places himself in a subordinate position. He cannot subject Me to his desires.*

I respond to the worship of My devotee according to the particular transcendental feeling that animates him. Such is My nature.

Verily, the Lord by His intrinsic nature reveals Himself to each devotee according to his own service of love and devotion. The entertainments of **Vrindavana****** have shown that though God is generally worshipped with a feeling of reverence, the Lord is more pleased if the devotee considers Him as his dear son, personal friend or beloved, and serves Him with such natural affection.

In these transcendental relationships, the Lord submits to the love of His devotee. Such pure love for God is not tainted by any trace of unnecessary non-devotional desires and is not related to self-interested action or empirical speculation in any of their forms.

Pure and natural, it arises spontaneously when one reaches the absolute level. Such service of love and devotion is performed in a favourable atmosphere, free from material affection.

The service of love and devotion is the transcendental path par excellence, which leads in the perfect direction.

Devotional service is also the path of developing love for God, in its pure state, without the slightest tinge of self-interest. It is the final stage by which we enter into union and communion with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and is practiced by surrendering ourselves to the Supreme Lord, Krishna, and by offering love and devotional service to Him.

Reaching the level of union and communion with God, the Supreme and Absolute Person, enables one to embark on the path of pure devotional service, which alone

(****) Village in India where Krishna unveiled His spiritual and absolute entertainments in the company of His pure devotees, 5000 years ago. There is no difference between this earthly place and Goloka Vrindavana, in the spiritual world, but such a vision is accessible only to one who has purified himself by devotional service

enables one to approach Krishna, to see Him face to face, and to serve Him with love and devotion, and to remain at the Lord's side for eternity.

Furthermore, let us understand that the being who serves the Lord with pure love and devotion has actually reached the level of liberation, that is, union with God, for without this union it is not possible to serve the Lord.

Because God possesses absolute fullness, the being engaged in his service, in full awareness of God, in turn finds fullness within himself.

The Lord says: *He who attains the spiritual level at the same time realizes the Supreme Being and finds infinite joy in it. He never grieves, never aspires for anything. He is equal to all beings. He then gets to serve Me with pure love and devotion.*

Through devotional service, and only then, can one know Me as I am. And the being who, through such devotion, becomes fully conscious of My Person, then enters My absolute kingdom.

Only by serving Me with undivided love and devotion can one know Me as I am, and likewise, in truth, see Me. Thus, and only thus, can one penetrate the mystery of My Person.

You may proclaim it with force, My devotee will never perish.

Liberation, also called salvation, is the liberation from the bodily and material concept of existence. It is the final abandonment of materialism, the rejection of all sense pleasures and desires, and the renunciation of the material world.

It is freedom from the anchorage in matter and the desire to dominate it.

It is choosing to surrender to God and to serve Him with love and devotion, against a background of pure Krishna consciousness.

Through this pure service of love and devotion offered to Krishna, the devotee can know, in truth, the absolute Attributes and Glories of the Supreme Lord. He then asserts himself as the eternal servant of Krishna.

Generally, once one has ascended to the level of transcendental bliss, one never falls back. However, even if one rises to the level of transcendental bliss, one can fall back down if one does not adopt devotional service.

The Lord adds: *The devotional service offered to Me by living beings revives eternal life in them.*

The spiritual path.

Among the three authorities on the spiritual path, we have the authentic spiritual master, the holy beings, and the Vedas, the original holy scriptures also called the true gospel.

Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the originator of the Vedas, since He is the Divine Author of the Vedas, hence the Vedas are the main authority.

It is for this reason that those who aspire to follow the spiritual path must study these spiritual books regularly. All these writings (*the Bhagavad-gita or "Song of the Lord" or "Words of Krishna, Christ, God, the Supreme Person", the Srimad-bhagavatam or "Words of Wisdom, the Wisdom of God", and the Vedas*) are, in reality, transcendental vibrations, which penetrate the hearts, in order to revive Krishna consciousness, the consciousness of God.

Let us find and follow the path of salvation, the path of returning to God.

God, the Supreme Person, is everywhere present through His various energies. The omnipresence of the Lord shines and becomes perceptible through His pure devotees, as are the sages, the authentic spiritual masters and intimate servants of the Lord. These holy beings feel the presence of the Lord in themselves, and in all places. They see all things as a manifestation of the energy of God, and in all things the Lord.

In reality, the various holy places or places of pilgrimage, which are scattered all over the world, have the main function of purifying the consciousness of the human beings who visit them from all defilements, by offering them an atmosphere saturated with the presence of the pure devotees of the Lord.

Anyone who visits a holy place must first seek out the pure devotees or holy beings, the sages who stay there, in order to listen to their teachings and strive to implement them in his or her life, thus preparing to find the path to ultimate salvation, to return to God.

In truth, bathing in the sacred river such as the Ganges or the Yamuna, or simply visiting the temples and other holy circuits of these sanctuaries cannot be the sole purpose of a pilgrimage, which remains incomplete if one does not meet the wise spiritual masters, those intimate servants of God, devoid of all desires other than that of serving the Supreme Lord. Because of their undivided service to the Lord, without the slightest tinge of self-interest or abstract speculation, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is always present with them, His true servants. The service they offer to Krishna is accomplished mainly by listening to and singing His Glories.

The pilgrims must first listen to the lips of these authorized sages about the Lord, and then in turn glorify Lord Krishna through chanting or holy scriptures.

Thus, by their actions alone, the pure devotees of the Lord have the power to transform any place into a holy pilgrimage. The sacred places are such only through them. Through them, wherever they are, all defilements disappear, and how much more so in a place already sacred but made impure because of scoundrels of poor and limited knowledge who establish themselves there as professionals of spirituality,

who seek only personal profit, even at the risk of sacrificing the holy reputation of the place of pilgrimage. Let us be careful.

The right and pure attitude, which gives true freedom, true bliss and true eternal life.

The Lord says: *If you become conscious of Me, all the obstacles of conditioned existence, by My grace, you will overcome them. If, however, you do not act with such awareness, but with the false ego, closing your ear to Me, you will be lost.*

The false ego is the force that binds the incarnate being to material existence. This force pushes the incarnated soul to identify itself with its body and to want to dominate matter.

Two distinct attitudes animate the incarnated being: not wanting to act in Krishna consciousness and acting in Krishna consciousness.

The one that consists in not wanting to act in Krishna consciousness. From then on, carried away by the sole pleasure of our senses, seeking only the fulfilment of our own self-interested desires, we will have to face the fact that all our thoughts, words and actions produce positive or negative effects according to the color of our heart, the consequences of which we will sooner or later have to suffer in the form of benefits or harms.

Let us be aware that those who act outside of Krishna consciousness cannot know what freedom from anxiety and worry is, because every conditioned being is subject to the strict laws of matter. Hence, they get lost in the material entanglements and are chained to the cycle of repeated reincarnations, and will suffer in every life the misfortunes and sufferings inherent in the sinful acts committed in their previous life.

In truth, no soul conditioned by matter knows what to do or not to do.

The second and most beautiful attitude is that of acting in Krishna consciousness. The saintly being, the devotee established in Krishna consciousness, does not care at all about the demands of material existence.

Verily, those who act in Krishna consciousness or God consciousness, the Lord becomes the dearest, most intimate friend, who always takes great care of those whom He loves. Krishna gives Himself to these devoted friends, who with so much love always strives, twenty-four hours a day, to please Him by their pure acts.

No one should therefore be carried away by the false ego, by the material conception of existence, centered on the body. One should never, least of all artificially, believe oneself to be independent of the laws of material nature, or free to act as one pleases. As soon as they act in Krishna consciousness, they are freed from the anguishing entanglements of matter.

The beings who act in Krishna consciousness then know the true freedom of action, because for them, the action is suggested from within them by Krishna, in His aspect of the Supreme Soul. From then on they surrender themselves totally to Krishna, and choose to serve Him with love and devotion, making themselves eternal servants of the Lord. Since their thoughts, words and actions no longer have any effects or consequences of any kind, they break the chains that kept them imprisoned in matter and put an end to the cycle of reincarnations. Now pure, they can enter the spiritual world, where true life, true freedom, true bliss and eternity are found.

We must rise to the spiritual and absolute level, otherwise the mission of our existence will remain forever unfulfilled.

For having forgotten God, the incarnated spiritual being is bound to matter and to a specific material body by the laws of material nature. Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, can alone deliver him from this.

The incarnated spiritual being is born in ignorance of the data relating to God, to his true identity, and to the existential and absolute truth. He is unaware of the true purpose of existence, which is to seek God, to find Him, for the Lord does not hide Himself, and finally to go and find Him in His infinite and absolute kingdom.

The illustration of this truth is provided by Jesus in these words: I stood in the midst of the world and manifested myself to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk. I found no one among them thirsty, and my soul suffered for the sons of men, because they are blind in their hearts and do not see that they came into the world empty, and are even trying to leave empty, but behold, now they are drunk. When they have rejected their wine, then they will change their mentality.

Drunkenness here is the unbridled pursuit of self-interested material desires and the over-exploitation of sense pleasures, of which concupiscence is the major element. It is preferring materialism and the ephemeral joys associated with it to saving spirituality.

The word "*emptiness*" means to be immersed in ignorance of all knowledge. In the sense of Jesus, it means to be born in ignorance of absolute truth, and to be prepared to die just as ignorant as at birth.

In truth, nothing can happen or occur without the consent of the Supreme Eternal, without His will.

The foolish believe that they are the cause of their social ascension, wealth, power, and might, and are unaware that they owe it all to the Lord. In the material universe, everything happens under the influence of time and the combined action of material nature, which act under the direction or authority of God.

Those who are truly aware of the existential truth, neither rejoice nor lament, whatever the circumstances. For the wise man who sees how the events of life occur,

there is no question of being sorry or happy because of the actions of material nature, he remains calm, for he knows that God protects him and watches over him.

To one who loves Him, obeys Him and serves Him with love and devotion, Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person says: *Thus, worshipping Me, the Omnipresent Lord of the universe, through unwavering devotional service, the virtuous believer renounces all desire to attain the Edenic planets or to be happy in this world, with wealth, children, cattle, house or any other object related to the body. I take him beyond birth and death.*

God takes him to his sublime kingdom for eternity, never to return to the material universe where suffering reigns.

Each of us is, in truth, a spiritual soul, not the material body.

The forgetfulness of our true spiritual identity is due to the dense material body in which we have incarnated. That is why the relationship we must have with all other human beings is that which is established at the level of the soul, from soul to soul, and based on the relationship that unites each individual soul with the Supreme Soul, God.

In truth, and we see this constantly, the bodily conception of existence based on the body and not the soul, which unite the bodies with each other, cause bondage to matter, whereas those based on the soul bring liberation, salvation.

Soul-to-soul relationships are established from the link between each individual and the Supreme Soul, God. This is the perfection of existence.

This is the secret to entering the kingdom of God.

Whoever takes these four preliminary steps to the realization of God-consciousness; cultivating pure moral discipline, becoming non-violent, recognizing the supremacy of God and preserving life by not taking it away from human beings, land and water animals and plants, attains the state of enlightenment and comes closer to God.

It is impossible for anyone who sheds the blood of human beings, land and water animals and destroys plants to enter the kingdom of God. It is impossible for anyone who eats meat, fish and eggs to approach God.

Blessed are those who know that the Lord personally guides His pure devotee on the path of spiritual realization, because of their constant engagement in the service of love and devotion that they offer to Him, and by the spontaneous affection that they feel towards the Lord.

To be aware of God, to love Him, to obey Him, to take pleasure in doing His divine will and to serve Him with love and devotion, is the secret of entering the kingdom of God. Those who are there take immense pleasure in offering Him wonderful songs,

playing with Him, singing with Him, hearing Him play His sublime flute beautifully and dancing to the melodious sound that emanates from it for eternity.

Learning to know God as He really is, to love Him, to obey Him, and to serve Him with love and devotion, allows one to purify one's being, and by the grace of the Lord, to see the disappearance of ignorance of the data relating to absolute truth, suffering, death, and the appearance of eternal life.

Loving God, renewing the bond that unites us to Him, linking our desires and interests to His, surrendering ourselves totally to Him and serving Him with love and devotion, are the keys to entering the infinite, absolute and eternal kingdom of God.

Whatever we do, if we have to stop for various reasons, no effort is in vain. Any benefit obtained is acquired forever.

The Lord says to this effect: *To one who walks the path of devotional service, no effort is in vain, no benefit gained is ever lost. The smallest step frees us from the most dreadful fear.*

The action performed in the consciousness of God, with the sole aim of satisfying Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, in His personal, primordial, original, infinite and absolute form, without desiring anything else, constitutes the summit of spiritual action.

On the other hand, even the smallest effort to please Krishna is never lost. This is in contrast to the material plane, where any action or undertaking that is not completed or finished is considered a failure. Whereas on the spiritual plane, in Krishna consciousness or God consciousness, even the smallest activity yields lasting benefits.

It is never in vain that one acts for the pleasure of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, even if the undertaking remains unfinished. A step towards the Lord is a step for ever, even if one stops on the way, and when one starts again, it is always for a second step, which adds to the previous one.

What a difference from material acts, which only bear fruit when completed to the end, otherwise one has to start all over again.

In *“Words of Wisdom, the Wisdom of God”* we find these two admirable verses:
“What can be lost by the one who for a moment has put an end to his quest for material pleasures in order to serve Krishna, even if he does not continue his effort and returns to his old life?”

“On the other hand, what will he gain who carries out his activities in matter to perfection?”

Do not Christians say, *“What is the use of a man gaining the whole world, if he loses eternal life?”*

Material activities and their fruits disappear with the body.

On the contrary, action performed for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, even if interrupted, always ends up bringing the doer back to God consciousness, even in the next life. By acting for Lord Krishna, one is at least assured of being reborn in a human body, either in a family of learned sages, a true devotee of God, or in a rich and cultured family, with the possibility of making further progress on the path of spiritual realization. Such is the incomparable virtue of devotional service to the Lord.

Logos 481

Goto table of logos

Let us regain the position we had with God at the beginning of all things.

Let us regain our original consciousness and our original natural position as eternal servants of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, established in our true spiritual and eternal identity.

It was with reference to this prestigious position, in the presence of his disciples and apostles, that Jesus addressed the Eternal Father in these words:

“And now, Father, glorify me with yourself with the glory I had with you before the world was”.

If we want to live in the real world, the spiritual world, where Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the only Supreme Monarch, where anxiety, anguish, fear, suffering, sadness, evil and time do not exist, where life is eternal, and where all beings living in it are eternally young, then it is imperative that we regain the spiritual, natural and original position that we had with God, before the material universe was.

In regaining the original natural position of eternal servants of God, we must also, quite naturally, adopt the proper attitude and way of life, which beings who live in the spiritual world manifest and offer to the Lord at all times with great pleasure.

We must absolutely abandon the materialistic way of life based on envy and self-interested personal desire, where avarice is the foundation, which keeps the being constantly in ignorance of God and existential truth, and opt for the much more beautiful, purer one, more in keeping with our position as servants of God, whose foundation is love for the Lord, by which we express by thought, word and deed the feelings and affection we feel towards Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. We constantly manifest our love for Him, through the constant need to please Him and make Him happy. Making Him happy is our main and only concern.

Finally, let us understand that surrender to God is the only duty of all beings. Since everything depends on the will of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, our one and

only duty is to surrender to Him, to serve Him with love and devotion, and to seek His protection. This is the perfection of existence.

Therefore, let us always take pleasure in loving Him, obeying Him, doing His divine will, surrendering to Him, and serving Him with love and devotion.

At the origin of all things, when the material cosmos did not yet exist, the spiritual entities, or spiritual souls, lived with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, in His kingdom of knowledge, bliss and eternity, and served Him with love and devotion.

The position of a servant of God is the highest possible.

It is when one truly establishes oneself in the service of love and devotion to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, that one becomes truly independent.

Men of limited intelligence remain unable to appreciate the real position of the eternal servants of Lord Krishna. The use of the word "*servant*" leaves them perplexed and even confused; they cannot understand that this form of service has nothing to do with material servitude.

The position of the servant of God is the highest possible. He who can understand this truth, and thus regains his original nature as an eternal servant of the Lord, becomes perfectly independent. He finds true freedom.

The independence of the soul is lost when it comes into contact with matter. But on the spiritual plane, in the spiritual sphere, the soul possesses total independence, so that there is no question at this level of falling under the dependence of the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature, which are: virtue, passion and ignorance.

The holy being, the devotee of God, attains this prestigious position, so that he abandons the tendency to enjoy matter, having become aware of his wrongful nature.

The difference between the devotee and the impersonalist (one who believes that God is a formless Supreme Being) is that the latter seeks to merge into the identity of the Supreme Being, so that he can enjoy existence as he pleases, whereas the saintly being renounces all spirit of enjoyment and adopts the absolute loving service of the Lord. This is his glorious natural, original and eternal condition.

He then becomes fully independent. Of course, the supremely independent Being is none other than Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. The individual being distinct from God, which each of us is, becomes fully independent only when he devotes himself to the service of the Lord. In other words, the spiritual pleasure of loving and devotional service to the Lord is real independence.

Let us all return to live with God.

Human life has no other meaning than to enable the living being to develop his Krishna consciousness, his God consciousness.

What can we do to approach God and stay with Him?

The Lord answers: *Always fill your mind with Me, and become My pious servant (My pious maid). Be faithful, devoted, without envy, and committed to My service. Simply surrender yourself to Me. Fear nothing, for I am with you. Do not look on anxiously, for I am your God. I strengthen you, I help you, I uphold you with My triumphant right hand.*

Those who really want to know God, to see Him face to face, to hear Him, and to have the great honour of entering His heavenly dwelling place, have only one thing to do: to love Him with all their heart and soul, to surrender themselves totally to Him, to take pleasure in doing His divine will and in pleasing Him, and to serve Him with love and devotion.

This is the major key, the perfection of existence.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is the ultimate resting place of all that exists. Human life is meant to rekindle our eternal relationship with the Lord, and all religious injunctions serve to awaken this dormant nature of the living being. The sooner this awakening takes place, the sooner the mission of the human being is realised.

Love for God remains latent in every being, and the whole process of devotional service to the Lord is designed to awaken our eternal love for Him. This spiritual awakening, however, takes place in varying degrees. Those whose love for God develops to the highest level of perfection reach the Lord's own planet, Goloka Vrindavana in the spiritual world, while those who have rekindled this love only incidentally or through spiritual contact reach the spiritual planets, called Vaikunthas. Basically, there is no material difference between Goloka and Vaikuntha; but on the Vaikunthas planets, the Lord is served in infinite opulence, whereas in Goloka, the service offered to Him is in the form of natural affection. This love for God is rekindled by contact with pure devotees of the Lord. All the acts of a pure being are performed in the name of the Lord, for a pure devotee has no personal interest. All those who awaken to the love of God reach the planets of this spiritual world.

Blessed are those who adopt the path of austerity, for this is indeed the beauty and wealth of the devotees of God, and of the order of renunciation of this world of matter. Austerity is the one and only goal of existence for all human beings, because it is the only way to realise the true self. The goal of existence is precisely the realisation of the self, not the pursuit of sense pleasure. This path of austerity was established at the very beginning of creation, when God inspired Brahma, the first created being and supreme spiritual master of our galaxy, who adopted it first. Only the path of austerity allows for the full benefit of human life, unlike the animal lifestyle of a sophisticated civilisation. The animal knows nothing outside the pleasure of the senses, for its only concern is to eat, drink, sleep, mate, defend itself and foolishly enjoy life. The human being, on the other hand, is made to observe austerity and thus return to God, to his original abode in the kingdom of the Supreme Lord.

There are two kinds of austerities.

One is aimed at the pleasure of the senses, and the other at spiritual realisation.

Many so-called spiritualists or transcendentalists thus engage in harsh austerities, but for selfish purposes, while others seek, by their asceticism, to satisfy the senses of the Lord.

The Lord desires that each of his integral parts (what each of us is) should return to his divine kingdom to enjoy an eternal existence of bliss. This is the true meaning of the creation of the material world.

The Lord wishes that all human beings without exception adopt the right path of spiritual realisation, and thus gain access to His divine, eternal and absolute kingdom. Lord Krishna has no other desire than to see the suffering souls return to their original abode and regain their place with Him, away from the three sources of material suffering: those originating from the body and mind, those caused by other living entities, and those originating from material nature; hurricanes, violent winds, heavy rains, extreme cold, drought etc., under the impulse of the beings of the higher planets, who govern the various functions of material nature.

It is for this purpose that the whole creation was conceived, and whoever does not come to his senses and come to the conclusion that he must return to God, to his true abode, will have to continue to suffer in the material universe, and to undergo the onslaught of the illusory energy of the Lord.

Lord Krishna, the Soul of all beings, has a constant desire to see them all living a purely spiritual existence by his side, established in their natural, original and eternal position, in their real identity.

And when His fascinating features, when His gentle smile, offering itself to the sight of beings, penetrates deep into their hearts, then they are admitted to the kingdom of God, from where no one returns to the material universe.

Let us all return to where we once lived, to the absolute and eternal kingdom of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. This is the primary purpose of existence.

The real purpose of life's journey is to return to God, to His absolute and eternal kingdom.

The Supreme Lord, Krishna, is so good to all beings that He, as the Supreme Soul or Holy Spirit, always accompanies the incarnated soul, whatever the circumstances. The Lord remains with them in their hearts as a witness, a Friend, for the sole purpose of helping them to return to His eternal kingdom. He wishes them to leave this world of suffering for good.

Today's civilisation is far too preoccupied with the material body and its comforts, and no one knows the true purpose of life's journey, which is to return to God. It is the interest of the soul that should be sought, not that of the material body.

Let us not only sit in a comfortable compartment, but also make sure that the train is moving in the right direction. Devoting ourselves to the well-being of our material body does us no real good in the long run if it costs us to forget the primordial and indispensable side of existence, to recover our lost spiritual identity.

This vessel, the human form, is designed in such a way that it must be directed towards the supreme spiritual goal, our original spiritual abode in the eternal and absolute kingdom of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

The living being, a spark and infinitesimal part of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, has the right, by virtue of his origin, to live in the spiritual world where the holy beings who live there know no anxiety. He will return to God, to his original abode when he leaves his body, if he follows and obeys the instructions of the Supreme Lord.

The Lord lives in the spiritual world in His original and absolute personal form, and the holy being or devotee who follows His instructions returns to Him. As a spiritual person, that devotee returns to God, the Supreme Person, to play and dance with Him. This is the ultimate goal of life.

Generally, human beings are not aware that their real interest is to return to their original home, to God. It is not the interest of the body that should be sought, but that of the soul. They do not know that their true home is in the spiritual world. There are an infinite number of spiritual planets out there, and one of them is our true original home. The most important of all, which is larger than all the spiritual and material planets combined, is called Krishnaloka, or Goloka Vrindavana. All the spiritual planets are situated under this majestic planet, the abode of Krishna.

One has to be intelligent to return to God. Therefore, one has to be interested in all that concerns the spiritual planets, called Vaikuntha, and especially the planet called Goloka Vrindavana, the planet of Krishna. He must also learn the art of going there by the simple method of love and devotional service, through which he will be able to purify his consciousness, regain his original position, and return to his original abode in the kingdom of God.

Let us all come to our senses, and out of love for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, let us all aspire to return to the Lord, to our original abode, to become Krishna's companions, whether as servants, friends, relatives or beloved ones, on any of the innumerable spiritual planets, or in Goloka Vrindavana, the planet where Lord Krishna resides.

I have chosen to return to the kingdom of God, you too should do like me.

I have consciously chosen and decided in fullness to return to the absolute and eternal kingdom of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. You too do as I have done, make the same decision, and let us all return to God.

Now, being His eternal servant, I will do whatever He wants me to do, and go wherever He wants me to go. If He wants me to continue the same mission I am doing now on earth on another planet in our galaxy or another galaxy, then I will gladly go. My only desire is to love Him, to serve Him with love and devotion, to please Him, to satisfy Him, and of course to make Him happy.

The Lord says: *It is the thoughts, the memories of the being at the moment of leaving the body that determine its future condition.*

It is from what we think that forms are created. At the moment of death, our last thought will determine what our next existence will be and the body in which we will be reincarnated. This last thought will bring together all the thoughts we have had throughout our present existence. Our mind will then go to the ether to find what it needs to form our next body.

Throughout our present existence we are preparing our next body. As the Lord Himself says, it is our thoughts and memories, linked to our desires, that determine what our next body will be.

The spiritualists, because they act only to please Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, having only spiritual activities, will get a spiritual body. The present life serves to shape our next body.

The conscious being, the soul, always remains the same. The body is material and the true self is spiritual. It is said of one who comes to understand this truth, *“that he has become aware of his true spiritual self”*.

A spiritually evolved person naturally becomes aware of this different principle, because he never thinks of himself as his material body, but thinks and acts only as a spiritual being, and will always say, *“I am a spiritual soul”*.

In truth, human beings who possess knowledge attach little importance to the material body, whether dead or alive. This is the first realisation that sets us on the path of spiritual progress. The soul is the vital force and active principle that gives the body its beauty and life.

When death comes, which concerns only the material body, no one knows the destiny of the true self, the soul, the life force and the active principle, which continues to live even after the death of the body. The soul is eternal, the real person who inhabits the material body never dies. This is reassuring and very true.

That is why we have to turn to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, if we do not want to leave our body not knowing where we will go next, nor in which material body we will be reincarnated.

If like me you choose to return to the kingdom of God, then you too will know where you will go when you die. For this we must :

Put Krishna, God, the Supreme Person in our mind with the help of chanting the Holy Names of the Lord, *“Haré Krishna”*, love Him, obey Him, do His divine will, renew the bond that unites us with Him, unite our desires and interests with His, surrender to Him, and serve Him with love and devotion.

The Lord says: *Whoever at the hour of death leaves his body remembering Me alone, reaches My kingdom at once, do not doubt it.*

Those who always serve Me and adore Me with love and devotion, I give them the intelligence with which they can come to Me.

Surrender yourself entirely to Me. By My grace, you will know absolute peace, and you will reach My eternal and supreme abode.

Only through devotional service can one know Me as I am. And the being who, through such devotion becomes fully conscious of My Person, can then enter My absolute kingdom.

Only by serving Me with undivided love and devotion can one know Me as I am, standing before you and also, in truth, see Me. Thus, and only thus, can one penetrate the mystery of My Person.

I give faith and refuge to anyone who surrenders to Me and vows to serve Me forever, for such is My nature.

Always fill your mind with Me and become a full-fledged devotee of Me. Constantly devote your worship to Me and simply surrender to Me. This is the only way to reach My kingdom. I reveal to you here the most secret of knowledge, for you are My infinitely dear friend.

He who knows the Absolute of My Coming and My Acts will no longer have to be reborn in the material universe. After leaving his body, he will enter My eternal kingdom.

When they have reached Me, the spiritualists imbued with devotion, those noble souls, having thus ascended to the highest perfection, never again return to this ephemeral world [the material cosmos] where suffering reigns.

I promise you, and I owe it to Myself, to always protect whoever surrenders himself entirely to Me.

Who are we really?

Each of us is, in truth, a spiritual spark, a spiritual soul, an integral part and infinitesimal fragment of Krishna. We too possess within us a part of the Lord's energy or power of bliss.

The Lord Himself teaches us that the dazzling radiance emanating from His supreme and absolute body is an emanation of His spiritual energy or inner power, so we too have a tiny part of this most beautiful energy within us, being a tiny particle of His sublime Person.

In truth, the individual and distinct spiritual souls of God, which each of us is, are spiritual atoms also called spiritual sparks, infinitesimal eternal fragments, infinitesimal eternal parcels, integral parts of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, infinitesimal components of that radiance, that dazzling radiance, that absolute light. This radiance is limitless, immeasurable, infinite.

Just as the sun and its rays cannot be separated, so it is with Lord Krishna and the radiance or dazzling radiance or absolute light, which emanates from His body. That is why the Lord makes it clear that this radiance is none other than Himself, and that it emanates from His spiritual energy or inner power.

This radiance, this dazzling radiance, this absolute light is constituted by a set of minute particles also called spiritual sparks, or in other words by the living beings or spiritual beings, which each of us is.

The expression *"I am the radiance"* can also be applied to living beings who can also claim to be part of this dazzling radiation, this absolute light, since they all together make it up.

We living beings, as spiritual beings or spiritual souls, can also say *"I am a tiny component of this radiance"*, for each of us is a tiny component, a spiritual spark, a tiny particle, an emanation integral to this dazzling radiance. We all together constitute this dazzling radiance.

This radiance, this dazzling radiance, this absolute light, is an emanation of the spiritual energy of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

In truth, not only is the soul a minute spiritual particle, an infinitesimal spiritual spark, a spiritual atom finer than the material atom, a constituent of the radiance emanating from the divine body of Krishna, also called by the Lord Himself dazzling radiance or absolute light, but it also has a form.

We are in the world of forgetfulness.

We have forgotten God, the link that unites us to Him, who we really are, and how to get out of this illusory world where we have to undergo the wheel of time, rebirths or reincarnations and repeated deaths, and in each life experience these four sufferings: birth, illness, old age and death.

We have forgotten God and the service of love and devotion that we must offer Him. That is why we are lost in this world of successive deaths and reincarnations, where suffering is permanent.

In truth, oblivion comes from death. When we die, we have to change our body, and it is this change of body that causes forgetfulness.

The Lord adds: *When an individual being, believing himself to be different from Me forgets his spiritual identity, according to which he is qualitatively One with Me, both in eternity and in knowledge and bliss, then his conditioned material existence begins. In other words, instead of identifying his interests with Mine, he begins to be interested in the extensions of his body, such as his wife, children and material possessions. Thus, through the effect of his actions, one birth is followed by another, and one death by another.*

All those who are in our material galaxy came for one reason:

They wanted to experience the same pleasure as Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Thus they were sent to this material world to be conditioned in various degrees by the material nature.

Do not listen to the demonic miscreants who claim that the individual spiritual being that each of us is, is equal to God, the Supreme Person, for therein lies the cause of existence conditioned by material nature. As soon as an individual spiritual being who is distinct from God forgets his own position and seeks to become One with the Absolute (God), his conditioned existence begins.

It is indeed the conception that the Supreme Lord and the God-distinct spiritual being are equal not only qualitatively but also quantitatively that gives rise to conditioned existence. Anyone who forgets the difference between the Supreme Lord and the individual being is subject to the conditions of the material world, which implies that he will have to give up one material body to accept another, and die to die again.

The world is at war because human beings have drifted away from God and have totally forgotten Him.

They have suppressed God from their minds and hearts. People who have distanced themselves from God degrade themselves and plunge into the darkness of ignorance of the facts about God and existential truth, and are therefore driven by hatred, aggression, violence and revenge.

As long as the incarnate spiritual being remains distant from God, breaks the link with the Supreme Lord and does not want to obey Him, seeking only the pleasure of his senses by immersing himself in unbridled materialism, he will remain ignorant of God, of His true existence and of his true identity. He is then said to be immersed in nothingness. He will know only death, even if he lives, because the change of material body plunges the incarnated spiritual being into nothingness, and nothingness is death. In truth, death concerns only the material body and not the spiritual being or the spiritual soul, for the spiritual body remains at all times.

The human being suffers because he has forgotten God, and no longer knows who he is.

The living being suffers because he does not know the existence of the hidden treasure of his Father, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. This hidden treasure is love for God, which all the Vedic scriptures [of the Vedas, the original holy scriptures also called "*The True Gospel*"] invite the conditioned soul to discover.

The conditioned soul is not aware that it is the daughter of the richest Being, God. Therefore, the true gospel is transmitted to it to help it find its Father and its heritage, love for God.

It is through devotional service in full Krishna consciousness that one can find this treasure. Such is the hidden wealth that never dries up, so that by acquiring it, one becomes rich forever.

It is to serve Krishna, God, the Supreme Person that we have been created; this is the primary reason for our existence.

The Supreme Lord, Krishna, the Sovereign Divine Person, is by nature overflowing with joy, and He multiplies Himself to increase His spiritual and absolute happiness. And we the separate beings already exist as minute parts of the Supreme Lord for the satisfaction of His divine senses.

The living being, the soul incarnated in a human, animal or vegetable body, belongs to the internal energy of the Lord and is therefore also identical to Him, but it never equals and surpasses God, Krishna. God and other beings all have their own individuality. They have no recourse but to recognise the supremacy of Lord Krishna, and voluntarily engage in His service of love and devotion, for it is for this purpose that they were created. If they do not return to this original and natural duty, the world can know neither peace nor tranquillity.

The spiritual being is but a tiny fragment of Krishna, created by the Lord to contribute to His joy. Just as an organ contributes to the harmonious functioning of the whole body, but cannot enjoy by itself in an autonomous way, the only role of the being distinct from God is to be united with the Lord in a spirit of "*cooperation*".

This relationship also exists between the Lord, the creator and supreme beneficiary of all that is, and the spiritual beings, his subordinate creatures. As parts of the Whole that is God, the Supreme Person, we must all contribute to His joy, to His satisfaction. Only in this way will we find our own happiness.

Why did Krishna create the material universe?

The reasons for the soul's imprisonment in matter. The spiritual souls who have descended into the material universe have themselves made this choice.

The Lord says: *If the soul is thus imprisoned, it is because it nourishes a false conception of its identity, and takes itself for the supreme beneficiary. It is this false ego in the living being that forces him to experience incarceration within the material existence. As the Supreme and Absolute Truth, I am personally beyond the living being, as well as its material envelope. The two energies, material and spiritual, act under My sovereign authority.*

The spiritual being is separated from Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, because of his disobedience to the Lord, his refusal to serve Him with love and devotion, his envy of God, and his questioning of the authority and supremacy of the Sovereign Person, his real meaning is therefore lost.

In truth, the individual spiritual beings who have descended into this world of gross matter have themselves made the choice of sense pleasures, and of tasting material pleasures. It is not Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, who has sent them here. The Lord has just, in His goodness, fulfilled their desire.

God has created the material world to satisfy all those who wish to abandon the eternal service they have to offer to the Lord, and who themselves want to become the supreme masters and beneficiaries of all things. When a living being desires to satisfy his senses and forgets the service of the Lord, he is immediately placed in the material world where he then acts freely according to his own desire, and thus creates for himself the conditions of existence that will make him happy or unhappy.

It is important to know that the Lord and the living beings are eternally conscious and that neither of them knows birth or death.

In truth, the creation of the material universe is part of the Lord's entertainment, for He creates it for His own pleasure, and because it takes place when He desires it. This desire of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is also an extreme mercy on His part, for He thus gives the opportunity to the incarnated souls conditioned by matter and illusionary energy to regain their original consciousness and return to God. No one can blame the Supreme Lord for the creation of this material world.

Verily, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person has placed us in this material world, because we have become envious of Him.

The Lord says: *By your intrinsic nature, you are a living soul of pure spiritual essence. The material body cannot be equated with your true identity, nor can the mind, intelligence or false ego. Your true identity is to be the eternal servant of Krishna, the Supreme Lord. Your status is transcendental in nature. The higher energy of Krishna is of spiritual essence while the lower, external energy is of material essence. Being between these two energies, you belong to the marginal energy of Krishna, which means that you are one with Him while being distinct from Him. Being of spiritual nature, you are identical to Krishna. But because you are only a tiny fragment, you are at the same time different from Him.*

One who refuses to comply with the orders of the Supreme Lord is granted the opportunity to enjoy existence in the material world. Rather than restraining the conditioned being, the Lord provides the latter with the opportunity to enjoy life in this world, so that, through tried and tested experience, he comes to understand after many, many rebirths or reincarnations, that surrender to God is the sole duty of all beings. Since everything depends on the will of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, our one and only duty is to surrender to Him and seek His protection.

Incarnate souls who originally belong to the spiritual world are sent to the material universe because they have become envious of the Lord.

But the truth is that the main reason why God expelled some souls from His kingdom was because they rejected the service of love and devotion that they had to offer Him, an eternal duty that all souls perform. Thus they had to fall immediately into the prison of this material world and accept a material body.

The degradation of all those who live in the material cosmos, on whatever planet, is due to their insubordination and forgetfulness of their relationship with God. We are all, in truth, the eternal servants of Krishna. Our duty is therefore to serve Him with love and devotion. This is the perfection of existence.

It is the desire to dominate material nature that plunges the spiritual being into it.

It is only because he desires to dominate material nature that he is immersed in it. Such a desire has no place in the spiritual world, which is pure. In the world of matter, everyone struggles hard to find new “prey” of pleasure for his body. It should be pointed out that the body is the product of the senses, which are the instruments available to the incarnated spiritual being to satisfy his desires. And the whole, material body and “sense-instruments”, is offered to the incarnated spiritual being by material nature according to his desires and past acts.

But what is perfect renunciation?

Renunciation means to distance oneself from one's father, mother, brothers and sisters, wife and children, in order to extend one's love to the Supreme Lord on the one hand, and to all beings without exception on the other.

It is to renounce one's social status, to detach oneself from all one's material possessions and to opt for total celibacy, in order to love God, to abandon oneself to Him and to serve Him with love and devotion. This is perfect renunciation.

The Eternal Supreme replies: *Man can taste the fruits of renunciation through simple self-control, detachment from worldly things and disinterest in material pleasures. This is in fact the highest perfection of renunciation.*

If we want our actions to have no good and/or bad consequences and our karma to disappear, we must offer all the fruits of our actions, our existence, our life to God and serve Him with love and devotion. Therein lies the perfection of existence.

How to renew the bond with Krishna?

Love for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is the sublime and solid link that binds us to the Lord.

Let us seek the Lord, renew the bond that unites us to Him, love Him with infinite love, obey Him, do His divine will, unite our desires and interests with His, surrender to Him, and serve Him with love and devotion, we will then be sure to approach Him, see Him face to face, and live with Him for eternity.

He who is poor in devotion and Krishna consciousness will always be in want of material gains, sometimes suffering from the bites of poisonous creatures, sometimes suffering failure, sometimes adhering to the doctrine of monism [*the atheistic theory that the separate being is in all things equal to God, and thus One with Him*] to the extent of losing his identity or being devoured by a huge snake, illusion.

Only by renouncing all this and establishing oneself firmly in God consciousness, in the service of love and devotion offered to the Lord, will one know the true perfection of existence. Indeed, the practice of devotional service is a sure way to approach the Lord.

The Lord says on this subject: *No one can give Me as much pleasure through philosophical speculation, yoga or austerity as through the practice of devotional service.*

The Lord adds: *Only through devotional service can one know Me as I am. And the being who through such devotion becomes fully conscious of My Person, can then enter My absolute kingdom. Only by serving Me with undivided love and devotion can one know Me as I am, standing before you and also, in truth, see Me. Thus, and only thus, can one perceive the mystery of My Person.*

I give faith and refuge to anyone who surrenders to Me and vows to serve Me forever, for such is My nature.

The Lord is dear only to His devotees, and it is only through devotional service that He can be reached. Even if he is of the lowest condition, the devotee is automatically washed clean of all defilement. Devotional service is the only way to God, the Supreme Person. This is the only perfection.

The person who establishes himself in the practice of devotional service naturally sees his material torments vanish. As he progresses along this path, he acquires love for God and, developing this sublime feeling for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, he becomes free from all material bondage.

Our real occupation is devotional service, and our ultimate goal is love of God.

Let us renew our bond with God and enter into real life.

The purpose of life is to enable us to attain spiritual realisation, and to restore our forgotten relationship with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

If we want to re-establish our relationship with God, we must first purify our hearts. By chanting "*Haré Krishna*" at all times, the darkness that veils our true spiritual identity will vanish and our heart will become pure. Our natural and original position will then be revealed to us.

We can never find a method of spiritual realisation for the present age as sublime as this Sanskrit chant:

*Haré Krishna, haré Krishna, Krishna Krishna, haré haré / Haré
Rama, haré Rama, Rama Rama, haré haré.*

The chanting of the Holy Names of Krishna means: *O Lord, O source of all happiness, please make me your beloved servant.*

Krishna and Rama are the Names of God, and Haré is none other than His inner energy, His blissful energy. Chanting the Holy Names of the Supreme Lord enables one to:

To eliminate all the sins accumulated in all our previous lives, to purify our defiled heart, to be delivered from the imprisonment in matter in this material world, to obtain spiritual knowledge, to progress and bring forth all the forms of devotional service, to awaken our love for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, to taste spiritual happiness, to obtain the company of God and to devote oneself to His devotional love service.

Just by reciting or chanting “*Haré Krishna*”, we can regain our original spiritual body and return to God, to our true abode for eternity.

The ultimate goal of existence is to surrender to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Surrender results from love, purely transcendental love. Whoever perceives that serving God with love and devotion is his real duty, has perfect knowledge. One should then know that he has attained the perfection of union with God, and is in perfect communion with the Divine Being, Krishna.

Verily, intimate union with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, is to be at one with God in every respect.

In truth, we are only tiny fragments of His Person, tiny integral parts of His Person in relation to God. Therefore, our duty is to devote all our energy to Him and to cooperate with Him. This is the way to look at the bond between us and the Lord. Otherwise, our existence loses all reason to exist and we remain cut off from God. By becoming atheists, some people have cut themselves off from God and have to suffer in the material world.

But by reuniting ourselves with the Supreme Lord, Krishna, by surrendering ourselves totally to Him and serving Him with love and devotion, we renew this link, and thus regain our original and eternal position.

The Lord says: *I remain unborn, and My body, spiritual and absolute, never deteriorates. I am the Lord of all beings. And yet, in My original form, I descend into this universe [the material universe] at regular intervals.*

Whenever in any part of the universe, spirituality sees a decline and irreligion rises, I descend in Person.

I appear from age to age to deliver My devotees, to annihilate the miscreants and to restore the principles of spirituality.

He who knows the absoluteness of My advent and deeds will not have to be reborn in the material world. Leaving his body, he enters My eternal kingdom.

Free from all attachments, free from fear and anger, completely absorbed in Me and seeking refuge in Me, many became purified by learning about Me, and all thus developed pure love for Me.

All follow My way in one way or another, and according as they surrender to Me, in proportion I reward them.

In this world, man aspires to the fruits of his deeds, and that is why he worships the heavenly beings. Man here on earth quickly reaps the fruits of his labour.

I have created the four divisions of society according to the three gunas [the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature; virtue, passion and ignorance] and the duties they impose on man. But know that though I have created them, they do not contain Me, for I am immutable.

Action does not affect Me and I do not aspire to its fruits. He who knows Me as such also does not get entangled in the reels [nets, traps] of karma.

In the strength of this knowledge all the great souls of past times have acted, and thus have they attained liberation. Walk, then, in the footsteps of the ancients, and fulfil your duty in this divine consciousness. Even the intelligent man becomes perplexed when it comes to determining what is action and what is inaction. Now I will teach you action, and this knowledge will deliver you from all sin. The nature of action is very complex and difficult to understand. It is therefore necessary to distinguish between legitimate action, condemnable action and inaction.

He who sees inaction in action and action in inaction is distinguished by his intelligence, and although he is engaged in all kinds of actions, he is on a purely spiritual level.

He who, in action, has freed himself from all desire for material enjoyment, can be considered as firmly established in knowledge. The sages say that the fire of perfect knowledge has reduced the consequences of his actions to ashes. Totally detached from the fruits of his actions, always satisfied and self-sufficient, he does not act materially, although he is continually active. The man thus enlightened has perfect control over his mind and his intelligence. He renounces all sense of possession and acts only to provide for his strict vital needs.

Thus neither sin nor the consequences of sin reach him. He who, free from duality and envy, sees failure and success with the same eye, satisfied with what comes naturally to him, such a one, though he acts, never gets bogged down. The actions of one who, firm in absolute knowledge, is not influenced by the three gunas, are purely spiritual, performed for the sole satisfaction of Yajna [Krishna]. The man who is fully absorbed in Krishna consciousness is assured of attaining the eternal kingdom, for his actions are all purely spiritual, and by oblation and offering, they participate in the absolute.

The man acting in accordance with the principles of Krishna consciousness is the highest, most perfect spiritualist and mystic. But it is not only Krishna devotees who offer sacrifices. There are also people who offer sacrifices to divine beings, or to the Supreme Impersonal Spiritual Being [*the only aspect of God known to believers on earth*]. Depending on the nature of their recipients, these sacrifices take different forms, but this diversity is superficial, since all sacrifice ultimately goes to the Supreme Lord, Krishna.

Some sacrifice hearing and other senses in the fire of the mastered mind, and others offer sound and other sense objects to the fire of sacrifice.

Those who wish to attain spiritual realisation through the mastery of the senses and the mind, offer in sacrifice in the fire of the mastered mind, the activities of all their senses and their vital breath.

Others, enlightened by the sacrifice of their material possessions and by great austerities, take strict vows and adopt the eight-phase yoga. Still others study the Vedas to acquire absolute knowledge. Some also seek exaltation in the mastery of the respiratory functions. They practise melting the exhaled breath into the inhaled breath, and then the reverse. In this way they manage to suspend all breathing and experience ecstasy. Some, restricting their food, sacrifice the exhaled breath within themselves.

Among them, all those who know the purpose of sacrifice are freed from the chains of karma. Having tasted the nectar of the fruits of sacrifice, they attain the supreme spheres of eternity.

Know that without performing sacrifice one cannot live happily in this [*material*] world, and what about the next [*next life*]?

These various sacrifices are authorised by the Vedas [*the original holy scriptures*] and designed according to the various forms of action. Knowing this, you will attain liberation.

Superior to the sacrifice of material goods is the sacrifice of knowledge, for ultimately the sacrifice of action finds its finality in absolute knowledge.

Seek to know the truth by approaching a spiritual master, enquire of him with submission while serving him. The realised soul can reveal knowledge to you, for he has seen the truth.

And when you thus know the truth, you will understand that all beings are an integral part of Me, that they live in Me, and belong to Me.

Even if you are the vilest of fishermen, once you embark on the vessel of spiritual knowledge, you will cross the ocean of suffering. Like the blazing fire that converts wood to ashes, the blaze of knowledge reduces to ashes all the consequences of material actions.

There is nothing in this world as pure and sublime as absolute knowledge. The ripe fruit of all yogas, he who possesses it finds joy in himself at the right moment. The man of faith bathed in absolute knowledge, and master of his senses, soon knows the highest spiritual peace.

But the ignorant and the unbelieving, who doubt the sacred writings, cannot become God-conscious. For him who doubts, there is no happiness in this life in this world or in the next.

He whose spiritual knowledge has uprooted his doubts, and who, having renounced the fruits of his deeds, has established himself firmly in the consciousness of his real self, he remains free from the chains of action. You must, armed with the sword of knowledge, cut away the doubts that ignorance has caused to sprout in your heart.

The teaching that Krishna, God, the Supreme Person has just transmitted to us describes the eternal function of the living being that each of us is. This divine knowledge includes two forms of sacrifice; the abandonment of all material possessions and the purely spiritual deepening of the true self, i.e. the realisation that we are a spiritual soul and not the body of matter.

If we are not motivated by the quest for spiritual realisation, the sacrifice of our possessions is only a material act. On the contrary, if we do it for a spiritual purpose, if we serve Krishna with love and devotion, it will be perfect.

At the spiritual level too we find two forms of activity, one devoted to understanding our nature and position in relation to God, and the other directed towards knowing the truth about God, the Supreme Person. Whoever studies the Bhagavad-gita [*Words of Krishna, Christ, God, the Supreme Person*] in its entirety, will without difficulty assimilate spiritual knowledge in both these aspects. It is without difficulty that he will know the spiritual nature of the being, an integral part of God, and subsequently the absolute nature of the Lord's acts.

The Lord is, without any doubt, the Supreme Person and His acts transcend matter. One who has understood this truth is freed from the clutches of matter as soon as he begins to study the Bhagavad-gita, also called "*the song of the Lord*" [*words of Krishna, Christ, God, the Supreme Person*].

The purpose of material creation, the true goal of existence.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, whose form is all knowledge, bliss and eternity, is the Master of all supernatural powers. He is beyond material manifestation as well as its cause. He is the cause of all causes, and of All He is the original Master. The cosmic manifestation rests on Him alone. He is the Supreme Master of the cosmos, and the cosmos is created, in truth, for the sole purpose of displaying His entertainments.

In truth, the material creation is temporarily manifested and then destroyed for the sole purpose of instructing the embodied spiritual being who is conditioned by the material nature and the energy of illusion and remains attached to the ephemeral.

It is therefore also intended to enable him to attain spiritual realisation, whereas those who are attached to the fruits of their actions see the pursuit of sense pleasure as the primary goal of their existence and are unaware that the material universe is a world of perpetual suffering and danger.

Let us always remember that the material creation exists only for the salvation of conditioned souls. It is indeed for this purpose that the Lord, through His causeless mercy, descends to various planets of this material world and performs His spiritual and absolute acts.

At the origin of all things, when the material cosmos did not yet exist, the spiritual entities, or spiritual souls, lived with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, in His realm of knowledge, bliss and eternity, and served Him with love and devotion.

In truth, the creation of the material world is not a blind or random phenomenon. It offers eternally incarnated beings, conditioned by matter and illusionary energy, the opportunity to attain liberation under the guidance of a representative of the Lord, such as the spiritual master, the authentic intimate servant of the Supreme Eternal.

The human being must understand that it is imperative that he establishes himself on the spiritual and absolute level, where neither time nor material energy exert their influence. He must re-establish his bond with the Lord and re-establish his relationship with God. He is meant to achieve spiritual realisation and to re-establish his forgotten relationship with God. Human life offers the opportunity for all of us, as embodied and conditioned souls, to regain our eternal spiritual consciousness and thus complete the mission of existence.

The human form is especially meant for the unfoldment of the consciousness of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, because this divine consciousness will enable us to regain our spiritual body, all bliss, knowledge and eternity. The purpose of Krishna consciousness or God consciousness is to give us a body of the same nature as that of Krishna Himself.

Krishna consciousness is the art of spiritualising material activity, of increasing the degree of spiritual realisation of the doer, of knowing the universality of God and the relationship with Him.

To know one's intimate relationship with the Lord is the supreme goal of human life.

The true purpose of existence is to come to know God as He really is, to rediscover our true spiritual identity, to renew our bond with Him, to love Him, to link our desires and interests with His, to surrender to Him, and to return to our original abode in the absolute kingdom of the Lord, to serve Him with love and devotion and to live in His divine company for eternity.

We are all separate spiritual entities, eternal fragments of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. We exist from all eternity as fragments, even after attaining spiritual liberation. But once liberated from matter, these minute eternal fragments of God live eternally with Him, the Supreme Person, and enjoy absolute knowledge and bliss in His company.

The Lord says: *He who is unaffected by joys and sorrows, who remains serene and resolute in all circumstances, is worthy of liberation.*

Whoever, firmly determined to realise his spiritual Self, is able to tolerate the onslaughts of misfortune as well as happiness, is ready to attain liberation, to be freed from matter. So it is with the order of renunciation [*detachment from the things of this material world, disinterest in material pleasures, rejection of objects that arouse sense pleasure, and the natural rejection of materialism*], which requires enormous sacrifices on the part of the one who adopts it, but no obstacle stops the human being who is truly desirous of making his life perfect.

The greatest difficulties come from the fact that it is imperative to break up family and social relationships, and thus to abandon the company of one's wife and children. But he who can tolerate this separation makes a rapid path to spiritual realisation. It is only with such strength and determination that one can free oneself from the bonds that hold one captive in the material world and return to one's original place in the kingdom of God.

Unlike the spiritual world, the material universe is a dead world, for matter is inert and only comes to life through contact with living beings, spiritual souls, tiny eternal fragments, eternal parcels, integral parts of God.

Blessed is he who is aware of his true spiritual identity, for he remains constantly in the light.

Pure love for God is the ultimate goal of existence.

The true purpose of human life and its raison d'être. The true journey of life.

The Lord God says: *For a person with spiritual knowledge, I am the only Beloved, the ultimate goal, the motive and the final conclusion, the elevation and the path that leads into My eternal kingdom. Besides My Divine Person as the favourite, it has no other purpose.*

The purpose of human life is to get to know Krishna, God, the Supreme Person as He really is, and His fame, qualities, entertainments, glories and excellences.

To renew the bond with Him and act accordingly.

To achieve spiritual realisation.

To learn to surrender to Him and serve Him with love and devotion.

To learn to love Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, to obey Him, to do His divine will, and to unite our desires and interests with His.

To learn to know our true identity, to be a spiritual soul.

To learn to reject envy, concupiscence, anger and greed.

To purify ourselves by engaging in austerity and penance.

To purify oneself by respecting and applying the following four regulating principles: Not to have sexual intercourse outside of marriage, not to eat meat, fish and eggs, not to consume drugs and stimulants such as alcohol, cigarettes, coffee, tea, and not to gamble.

To purify one's existence by adopting God consciousness.

To purify oneself from all misconceptions, taking Krishna's teaching as a sure and firm foundation.

To attain the highest possible perfection by serving and delighting the Supreme Lord.

To realise Krishna, God, the Absolute Truth.

To make a firm resolve to return to the absolute kingdom of God.

Human life is an opportunity to seek refuge with a spiritual master, a true servant of God, and through him, to seek refuge with the Supreme Lord. The true mission of the life of the individual soul, incarnated and conditioned by material nature, which each of us is, is to re-establish his forgotten relationship with God, the Supreme Person, and to practise devotional service in such a way as to regain his Krishna consciousness or God consciousness, after leaving his material body.

The real principle of religion is to surrender to God and love Him, and the main concern of the human being should be to increase his attachment to God, the Supreme Person, and his love for Him.

Human life is meant to revive our eternal love relationship with the Lord, and all religious injunctions serve to awaken this dormant nature. Developing love for God is the highest perfection of existence.

Whoever takes these four preliminary steps to any progress in the realisation of God-consciousness: cultivating pure moral discipline, becoming non-violent, recognising the supremacy of God, and preserving life by not taking it away from human beings, animals or plants, attains the state of enlightenment and comes closer to God.

It is impossible for anyone who sheds the blood of human beings, animals and destroys plants to enter the kingdom of God.

It is impossible for anyone who eats meat, fish and eggs to approach God.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the ultimate goal of existence, and to know Him as He really is must be our only real goal and concern.

The real purpose of life's journey is to return to God.

Purity is the fundamental principle of divine consciousness, and it is essential to the restoration of our eternal relationship with God.

Let us not forget that the primary and indispensable aspect of existence is to recover our true spiritual identity.

Our lives must be wholly committed to the service of God.

We must develop a deep love and affection for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, which is the only way to reach the spiritual level where it is possible to live with the Lord.

This is the perfection of existence.

Each planet of the material world has a particular atmosphere, and if one wishes to go to a particular planet, one must necessarily adapt one's body to the climatic conditions of that planet. Thus, one has to change one's body completely to reach the transcendental planets of the spiritual world. However, those who aim at the higher, paradisiacal material planets can keep their ethereal body, but they have to leave their carnal envelope of dense matter, made of earth, water, air, fire and ether.

Similarly, when one goes to a transcendental planet, it is necessary to leave both one's ethereal body and one's body of gross matter, for one must enter the spiritual world in a purely spiritual form. However, this change of body will occur automatically at the moment of death if one so desires.

In truth, we can obtain a new material body corresponding to the desires that we have at the moment of death. It is the desire of the mind that carries the soul to a suitable atmosphere, just as the wind carries an aroma from one place to another. We must train the mind and the intellect systematically so that at the moment of death we can consciously desire a suitable body, either on this planet earth or on another material planet, heavenly or Edenic for example, or even better, on a transcendental planet in the spiritual world.

A civilisation which does not take into consideration the gradual elevation of the immortal soul, only encourages a life of ignorance of the animal level. It is unreasonable to believe that all souls who pass from life to death reach the same destiny. Either they are forced to undergo a condition determined by the life they have just led in this material world and will therefore continue to suffer life after life, or they decide to reach their chosen place, the absolute kingdom of God where life is wonderful and eternal, and will experience true life, true freedom, and true happiness with Krishna.

The secret of success and the perfection of existence is the total surrender of oneself to God.

That is why we must surrender to the Lord.

Meditation, also called absorption of the mind, involves the concentration of thoughts on the supreme cause of all that is, that is, Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, even if at that moment one does not know His exact nature, personal, impersonal or localised. Such concentration on the Absolute or God is a form of devotional service. Indeed, to interrupt all sense pursuits and concentrate on the supreme cause is a mark of self-abandonment, and such abandonment is in turn a sure mark of devotional service to Krishna. Every being must dedicate himself to the service of love and devotion offered to Lord Krishna if he wishes to know the ultimate cause of his existence.

Surrendering willingly to Krishna, carrying out all His instructions, obeying Him and doing all His will spontaneously, immediately, liberates one from all the consequences of sin, however numerous, and offers liberation from this material world.

To surrender to God is to have absolute confidence in Him, to the point of offering Him one's life, one's existence, all that one possesses and all that one does.

Surrender to Krishna is to serve Him with love and devotion, to take pleasure in Him, and to enjoy satisfying Him.

Surrender to Krishna means total purification.

Thus, as soon as a being surrenders to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, he certainly becomes free from all defilements.

The Lord says: *Leave all forms of religion behind and simply surrender to Me. All the consequences of your faults I will free you from. Have no fear. Surrender to Me, and I will take you under My protection.*

This is the secret of success, the perfection of existence.

How to perceive the presence of the Supreme Lord in oneself.

The entire cosmic manifestation exists and unfolds because of the Supreme Lord, who enters it as the Supreme Soul. Thus, through His omnipresent aspect of the Supreme Soul, He enters into every living being, from the greatest to the smallest. The Lord can be perceived by one who shows submission, the only quality required, and thus becomes a soul surrendered to His Divine Person. The degree of spiritual realisation is proportional to the development of submission, by which the being finally gains to meet the Lord in person just as one comes face to face with someone. Because a transcendental attachment to the Supreme Lord has developed in him, the submissive soul perceives the presence of his Beloved everywhere and uses all his senses to serve Him with love and devotion.

This is how the Lord manifests Himself to His pure devotee from within [*this is how when I hum the Lord's song, "Haré Krishna", the Supreme Soul within me sometimes sings along with me to please me*]. This is one of the mysteries of the devotional relationship, which unites the Lord and His devotee, and binds them by spontaneous love.

To attain this love must be the goal of every living being's existence.

Real life begins only at the end of material existence.

In truth, real life begins only at the end of material existence, and this the spiritualist knows very well. If before death one obtains the grace of becoming conscious of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, one immediately reaches the level of the absolute.

There is no difference between the kingdom of God and the service of love and devotion to Krishna. Since both are absolute, when one engages in the sublime service of the Lord with love and devotion, one attains the spiritual world. The activities of the spiritual world are all Krishna conscious. As soon as one becomes Krishna conscious, even in the present life, he attains the spiritual level. Anyone who has developed Krishna consciousness, or God consciousness, is already in the kingdom of God.

The spiritual is the very opposite of the material. Therefore, one who engages in the service of love and devotion to Krishna is freed from the grip of matter, and is in fact on the spiritual plane.

In truth, death, which concerns only the material body and not the soul, is really a change of body.

Being fully absorbed in Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and free from all defilement, from all material desires, are one and the same thing. Just as a rich person abandons the objects of rubbish, the devotee of God, sure of reaching the kingdom of the Lord where existence is eternal, all absolute knowledge and perfect bliss, naturally feels no desire for objects of material pleasure, objects which are insignificant, mere toys, mere shadows of reality, without lasting value. This is how one recognises the one who has become spiritually enriched.

Then, in due course, when the purified holy being is ready, what is commonly called death occurs, but which is ultimately only a sudden change of body. For the pure being, this change can be compared to a flash of lightning which is simultaneously accompanied by a bright light. By the supreme will of God, he develops a spiritual body at the very moment he leaves the material body.

It should be noted, however, that even before death the pure being is free from all material attachments, and because of his constant contact with the Lord he has a fully spiritualised body.

Our material condition does not allow us to see the Lord or even to know our true identity, for we are deprived of spiritual vision, but let us break our ties with this material condition, let us return to our original spiritual form, and we will then be able to see our own true self, as well as the Lord, face to face.

Liberation is the return of the embodied spiritual being, once he has freed himself from all material conceptions of existence, to his original and natural spiritual condition. Human life is precisely the opportunity to develop the qualities necessary to obtain this spiritual freedom.

The true resurrection.

There is no resurrection of material bodies, this is a lie of satan.

As long as the incarnated spiritual being remains distant from God, breaks the link that unites him to the Supreme Lord and does not want to obey Him, seeking only the pleasure of his senses while immersing himself in unrestrained materialism, he will remain in ignorance of God, of his true existence and of his real identity. He is then said to be immersed in oblivion. He will know only death, even if he lives, for the change of material body plunges the incarnated spiritual being into oblivion, and oblivion is death. In truth, death only concerns the material body and not the spiritual being or the spiritual soul, for the spiritual body remains at all times.

Resurrection applies only to God and His representatives, the holy beings, for it does not concern the material body, but rather the spiritual body.

In truth, the resurrection of the dead corresponds to the resurrection of the spiritual body; it is the rebirth of the spiritual being into true life. It applies to the

transformation of the mortal being into an immortal being, of a material being into a spiritual being, of a human being into a divine being.

The spiritual body never dies, whereas the material body, whether human, animal or vegetable, is subject to destruction. The spiritual body remains even after the destruction of the material body. We all have a spiritual body, which emerges or resurrects for all those who walk with God.

In truth, the resurrection of the dead is the reappearance of the glorious, incorruptible, spiritual body that we had from the beginning, and which we lost when we entered this material world, but especially when we were incarnated in a material body. There is no resurrection of material bodies, because it is a lie of satan. On the other hand, those who turn to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, who choose to love Him, to surrender to Him, to do His divine will, to unite their desires and interests with His, and to serve Him with love and devotion without fail, will find at the death of their carnal envelope, their spiritual body, which they will keep for eternity, and thanks to which they will be able to enter the eternal and absolute kingdom of God, in order to live with Him.

This is the true resurrection.

Our true home and the true promised land is the spiritual world, also called the kingdom of God.

Let us not hold on to anything in this world of gross matter, for we are all eternal spiritual beings, we are not of this material world. In truth, we are all passing through this world.

Our real original abode, our real home is the spiritual world where we all used to live, where we all have to return, and where we can all play and enjoy with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person for eternity.

Let us all return to the kingdom of God, for that is the Lord's wish and it must be ours also.

The kingdom of God is the true and only promised land, there is no other.

In truth, the promised land to which God has referred is His absolute and eternal kingdom, and nowhere else. The spiritual world or kingdom of heaven in which floats innumerable spiritual planets also called Krishna planets, because in each of them the Lord reigns in His Narayana form. This is our original abode, the true promised land.

God has been asking us from time immemorial to seek his beneficent, saving, blissful presence, to listen to his divine word, to respect and apply his directives, so that we may return to the true promised land where our true original abode lies, in his kingdom of all knowledge, bliss and eternity.

True life is found in the absolute kingdom of God, and true happiness is to be found with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, in His Divine company and in His touch alone.

In this marvellous kingdom of God, every word is a song, every step a dance, and Krishna's flute enchants all beings and accompanies his gestures at all times. Everything is sublime. The kingdom of God is a true wonder.

The Lord, His absolute abode, the living beings, all are therefore eternal, and the return of the spiritual being to the Lord, to that abode, is the perfection of human life.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, Himself says He is the Father of all beings. It is because He shows infinite kindness to all that He descends into this world of matter to call back to Himself the fallen souls, the souls conditioned by matter, to save them and to bring them back to their eternal abode, where they will again live eternally with Him, immersed in a sublime, ineffable happiness that will have no end.

The Lord says: *Abandon yourself entirely to Me. By My grace, you will know absolute peace, and you will reach My eternal and supreme abode.*

Surrender to Me, and I will protect you from all perils.

As long as we act under the dictation of our material senses, we are immersed in material existence.

But as soon as we act according to the real and transcendental guidance of the Lord, our position becomes spiritual. The activities of love and devotional service that we offer to Krishna are directly under the control of God, the Supreme Person.

When one renounces material positions and acts directly under the orders of the Sovereign Lord, one's spiritual existence is revived, and one finds oneself in one's natural and original position. This is true liberation, which puts an end to material bondage.

Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme and Sovereign Person, the Soul of all beings, has a constant desire to see all beings live a purely spiritual existence by his side, established in their natural, original and eternal position.

In the kingdom of God, every word is a song, and every step is a dance.

Vrindavana is a place of eternal spiritual nature, populated by goddesses of fortune, known as gopis. All are the beloved of Krishna and He their only love.

The trees are all wish-trees, from which one can obtain whatever one desires. The earth is made of philosopher's stone, and the water is nectar. Every word is a song, every step is a dance, and Krishna's flute accompanies his movements at all times. Lord Krishna, dressed in bright yellow clothes and adorned with a beautiful lotus garland, sometimes sings in a beautiful, sweet voice. A very pleasant fragrance emanates from his sublime body, which spreads to more than a hundred kilometres around, permeating the atmosphere to the delight of all beings. It shines with great beauty.

Everything shines with its own light. Those who obey Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, who follow His instructions, who do His will, who surrender to Him and serve Him with love and devotion, will very soon attain their original, spiritual condition, and as spiritual beings, they will return to the Lord to listen to Him play His wonderful flute. They will be attracted and fascinated by the sublime spiritual sound vibrations emanating from it, but also to play, dance and sing with the Lord.

The pure, eternally young beings who live in the spiritual world are constantly singing wonderful spiritual songs to the glory of Lord Krishna.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the real, sole and ultimate goal of existence. To go and find Him in His absolute kingdom, all of knowledge, bliss and eternity, the place where our original abode is, should be our only thought, our only concern and our only objective.

After leaving his two bodies of dense and ethereal matter, the saintly being, the devotee of Krishna, regains his true spiritual body and returns to God, to his original abode in the kingdom of the Lord, where he is received with great respect and reverence by all those who already live there.

These are the various aspects of spiritual bliss experienced in the spiritual variety of the eternal and absolute kingdom of Lord Krishna.

In the kingdom of God there is no past, present or future, and this is a true wonder. This is the ultimate goal of existence.

For more information, see the book: *"The Spiritual World"*.

The desire to serve Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme and Sovereign Person is totally spiritual, and has no material connotations.

The spirit soul has spiritual desires and activities. Undivided devotion to the service of the Lord is the only spiritual desire it likes to manifest. However, to attain this desire, one must be free from all material desires.

The service of love and devotion consists of using all one's senses and putting them to the service of Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, the Master of all senses. When the spirit soul serves God, the Supreme Being, two side effects result: it becomes free from all material designations, and its senses become purified by the mere fact of being employed in the service of the Sovereign Person.

A pure servant of the Lord, even though he enjoys the same benefits as God, must always offer his respectful homage to the Supreme Person, serving Him with love and devotion, tying the bond with the Lord, linking his desires and interests with those of the Supreme Person, taking pleasure in obeying Him and promptly fulfilling His divine will, for the complete satisfaction of Krishna, the Sovereign Person.

We can love the Supreme Lord, Krishna, in four different ways, and thus exchange special feelings with Him, namely: by considering Him our Supreme Spiritual Master and us His intimate servant, by considering Him our best Friend, by considering Him our beloved son, or by considering Him our Lover. It is through these basic feelings or exchanges that we are eternally linked to God.

When we reach the stage of liberation or salvation, which pure knowledge confers, we are then able to identify the particular feeling or relationship that unites us with the Lord. This is the level of genuine spiritual realisation.

We are all bound to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, by an eternal relationship, whether it is a relationship of servant to Master, friend to Friend, parent to Child, or lover to Lover.

When we reach this level of understanding, we attain the perfection of knowledge. We then begin to understand that we are servants of Krishna, and that an eternal bond or relationship of love unites us with Him.

This glorious love relationship is in no way based on retribution. However, it is not without reward, a reward far greater than anything we can earn here in this material world in the service of the best of masters. Indeed, there is no limit to the benefits that Lord Krishna provides.

If the soul is directly engaged in Krishna consciousness, which is its natural function, and if it manifests its love for God, which is its spiritual essence and corresponds to its eternal nature, everything it does is beneficial. Whoever adopts Krishna consciousness or God consciousness, loses nothing and has nothing to fear. It is therefore necessary to purify oneself in order to become Krishna conscious, and in the present age, the pure method of purification is that which emanates from the sublime chanting of the Holy Names of the Lord, "*Haré Krishna*":

*Haré Krishna, haré Krishna, Krishna Krishna, haré haré
Haré Rama, haré Rama, Rama Rama, haré haré*

This chant of the Holy Names of God in Sanskrit means: *O Lord, O source of all happiness, O energy of the Lord, please make me your beloved servant (maid).*

Krishna and Rama are the Holy Names of God, and Haré is none other than His inner energy, His blissful energy.

We are, in relation to God, minute fragments of His divine Person. That is why we must link our desires and interests with His, surrender to Him, serve Him with love and devotion, and dedicate all our energy to Him, cooperate with Him, and offer Him all the fruits of our actions. This is how we can consider the bond that unites us with Krishna.

By uniting ourselves once again with Krishna, God, the Sovereign Person, the Supreme Lord, we re-establish this bond, and thus regain our natural, original and eternal position of perpetual servant of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Let us show Him our respectful homage without further delay and eternally.

What does it mean to “SERVE GOD”, and to be “SERVANT of GOD”?

To be a servant of God is, in the first place, to love Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, with all one's strength, with all one's heart, with all one's mind, with all one's spiritual essence, and to desire nothing else but to serve Him alone.

It is to offer total obedience filled with affection to Krishna, with a view to satisfying Him, pleasing Him, making Him happy, but also to fulfil a wish, a desire or a will expressed by the Lord, and to intercede in His Name with the beings of this material world, in order to transmit to them the true knowledge of which God is the author, for their betterment and even their accession to deliverance.

It is to use all one's senses, in order to put them with love at the exclusive service of the Lord's spiritual senses.

It is to surrender totally to the Lord, to offer Him with unconcealed joy all the fruits of our works, to serve Him with love and devotion, to take pleasure in it, and to love to satisfy Him.

It is to take pleasure in contributing to the joy of Lord Krishna, to love to please Him and to participate in His divine joy.

It is to be constantly inclined to please the Lord, to sing or listen to His glories, and to describe His divine attributes at all times.

Acting within the framework of love and devotional service with attachment to the Lord, coupled with total absorption or meditation in the Sovereign Being, is to dedicate one's life and body to the mission of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

God does not need anything, for He is sufficient unto Himself.

Rather, it is the loving attitude and affection of His devotee that obliges the Lord.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Sovereign Person, in His personal, primordial, original, infinite and absolute truth form, possesses in His divine essence all the source principles, by which He is self-sufficient.

Lord Krishna feels indebted to His devotee for the feeling of love that he shows to Him, and not particularly for the service that is offered to Him. In truth, no one can really serve God completely, He who is so perfect and self-sufficient, and who does not need to be served by any of His devotees. Rather, it is the loving attitude and affection of the devotee, the holy being, that obliges Lord Krishna.

Krishna is the source of absolute power, and power itself. He is the all-powerful form of transcendental existence, knowledge and bliss in all their fullness.

He is the source and reservoir of all blessings, pleasures, and all exchange of love.

The Sovereign Lord has three varieties of internal energy: pleasure power, existential power, and cognitive power. All three exist in Him as one spiritual power.

Since the personal manifestation and bliss of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, none other than His pleasure power exists eternally in Him, the Lord obtains all His transcendental pleasure through the latter.

His Name, form and qualities are eternally spiritual. If one somehow comes to know His transcendental position by the grace of the Lord, then one enters eternity.

He is the ultimate source and rest of all that is. Everything is accomplished by Him, everything belongs to Him and everything is offered to Him. He is the ultimate goal of existence, as well as the Supreme Doer, whether He Himself is the doer of the act or has it done by others.

There are an unimaginable number of causes, superior and inferior, but God Himself is the Cause of all causes. He is One without a second, and has no other origin than Himself. He has no origin other than Himself, for He is the primordial Cause of all causes. He is Himself the primordial cause, and there is no cause for His various appearances, for all are One.

Krishna is His own origin, and nothing and no one equals Him. He is the One Absolute without a second, and His various forms do not differ from Himself.

In truth, we are not of this world.

Not only is true life to be found only in the kingdom of God, for Lord Krishna is its existential source, but true happiness is also to be found in the kingdom of the Lord, for it is in contact with Krishna that we shall have it, and nowhere else.

In the absolute kingdom of God, no one is inferior or superior in the transcendental relationship with the Lord, for everything is of equal value.

If we re-establish the loving relationship with Krishna, we will be elevated to the spiritual world where we can perpetuate the sweet exchange of loving feelings with God from our hearts.

Since we are spiritual entities, spiritual souls, infinitesimal fragments of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, we too can say, *“we are not of this material world”*.

That is why we can confidently say that we belong to the infinite and absolute kingdom of Krishna, where we are eternally united with the Lord in a totally spiritual relationship of love, the fruit of the perfect practice of devotional service that we offer Him. This is the glory we have with Krishna.

In truth, Krishna means *“The infinitely fascinating”*, but also *“The greatest joy”*, for the Supreme Lord is the reservoir of all pleasures. The individual spiritual being distinct from Krishna, which each of us is, is like the Lord, fully conscious, and he seeks happiness. The Lord fully enjoys eternal happiness, and if the separate being also wants to experience the same happiness, he must unite with Him, cooperate with Him, and seek His divine company.

An intimate relationship unites Lord Krishna with the spiritual souls. They must therefore re-establish the link that unites them with Krishna, in order to recover their natural, original and eternal function. It is the surrender of self and the service of love and devotion that we offer to Krishna, which unites us with Him.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, expands infinitely, so that His spiritual bliss is ever increasing, and all beings contribute to this infinite and absolute bliss.

The Lord enjoys everything, and we are His servants. We exist for His pleasure alone, and if we thus participate in His eternal bliss, then we will find our own happiness in it, for the Lord makes us participate in His immense and infinite joy or bliss.

The knowledge of the individual spirit soul, distinct from God, and the Supreme Soul is very secret and mysterious. But it is possible to penetrate this knowledge, through spiritual realisation, and by the grace of the Lord.

In truth, we are spiritual souls, minute fragments of the Lord, integral parts of His divine Person, and therefore our only function is to serve Him with love and devotion.

It is this state of consciousness, precisely called “*Krishna consciousness*”, that one must develop from the beginning of one's life, in order to reach plenitude and put it into action. Indeed, the Krishna conscious soul is in direct union with the Supreme Person, the Supreme Soul, towards whom all its activities are now directed. And if the soul enters into direct communion with Krishna, God, the Supreme and Absolute Person, the intelligence, the mind and the senses, which are subordinate to him, will also be so. Therefore, by engaging our intelligence in the search for our true spiritual nature, we discover with certainty that we are indeed the eternal servants of Krishna.

The right action, the pure action, performed in Krishna consciousness.

The Lord says: *I will teach you the action, this knowledge will deliver you from all sin.*

We must act only in Krishna consciousness, which is the essence of right and pure action. Only action performed in Krishna consciousness can put an end to material existence.

Anyone who is seriously determined to escape the clutches of matter must learn to distinguish between action, inaction and acts contrary to the teachings revealed in the holy scriptures.

First of all, in order to distinguish Krishna conscious action from that dictated by the three attributes and modes of influence of material nature: virtue, passion and ignorance, it is essential to know our position in relation to Krishna, and to fully realise that all beings are His eternal servants. Having done this, it remains to act accordingly, that is, in Krishna consciousness or God consciousness. Whoever acts in Krishna consciousness automatically escapes the imprisonment of karma, the law of action-reaction, or the law of cause and effect.

The saintly being, the devotee of God, dedicates all his acts and their fruits to Lord Krishna, and therefore he neither enjoys nor suffers from their effects. Although he continues to act, he is intelligent among men, for he does so only for Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. All his acts have no material consequences. Knowing that he, as an incarnate spiritual being, is eternal, he has no fear, for he knows he is the eternal servant of God and does not hesitate to act in Krishna consciousness. All his actions, while he is free from all material desires, are aimed at the exclusive pleasure of Krishna, and their only consequence is absolute happiness. Acting in full awareness of his eternal subordination, he is immune to all material consequences of his actions.

To know the acts of a God-conscious person, one must possess full knowledge oneself. The fact that a Krishna conscious man escapes the lure of material pleasures shows that the consequences of his acts have been consumed in the fire of perfect knowledge of his eternal condition as a servant of God, the Supreme Person. His knowledge is likened to a fire which, when fed, has the power to reduce to ashes all the material consequences of his acts. This is the true scholar.

God adds: *Totally detached from the fruit of his actions, always satisfied and self-sufficient, he does not act materially, although he is continuously active.*

Only by acting in Krishna consciousness, for the sole purpose of satisfying Lord Krishna, can we become free from the consequences of action. The pure devotee of God, the Supreme Person, has no desire for the fruits of his actions. He is not even really concerned with his bodily needs, he relies on Krishna for everything.

Unconcerned with acquiring more property, as well as protecting what he already has, he simply performs his duty to the best of his ability, and leaves the results to Krishna. Thus detached, he is never subject to the consequences of his actions, good or bad. In a way, he does not act, since his acts are not subject to the law of karma, and therefore do not entail any material consequences for him. Any other form of action, contrary to Krishna consciousness, is contrary to the norms revealed by the holy scriptures, is called “*guilty action*”, and shackles its author.

The Lord continues: *The man who is thus enlightened has complete control over his mind and intellect, renounces all sense of possession and acts only to provide for his strict vital needs. Thus neither sin nor the consequences of sin reach him.*

The Krishna conscious being, because he knows that he is a tiny part of the Lord, an integral part of His Divine Person, is aware that his role in relation to Lord Krishna does not depend on himself, but on God. Everything is done under the guidance of Lord Krishna.

The pure devotee of Krishna always unites his desires and interests with those of God, the Supreme Person, and constantly acts in harmony with the All, Krishna. The Krishna conscious man takes care of his body, but only for the purpose of using it in the service of the Lord. He is thus protected from the consequences of everything he does, and is thus free from all karma.

The Lord states to this effect: *The Lord stands in the heart of all beings, and directs the wanderings of all, each one being as if on a machine made of material energy (the body).*

All of us, without exception, are made for the same purpose, to serve Krishna.

In truth, although we are all individual spiritual beings distinct from Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, we remain eternally tiny fragments or parcels of God, integral parts of His divine Person.

Only ignorance of the truth and the influence of maya, the illusion, make us believe that the material and ephemeral links with our family are more important than the spiritual and eternal links with Krishna. The Lord reveals to us that the living being, the eternal servant of Krishna, cannot be separated from His Divine Person, and that his feeling of existing outside Him is pure illusion. The separate being, as an integral part of the Supreme Lord, has a definite duty towards Him, which is to serve Him with love and devotion. If he forgets this, he is forced to inhabit the bodies of celestial beings, human beings, animals and plants for endless periods of time. All these bodies have their origin in forgetting the devotional service offered to the Lord. However, this veil of illusion can be removed at once, if one serves Krishna with love and devotion, in God consciousness.

Krishna, in His aspect as the Supreme Soul, is the refuge of all beings, and when misguided spiritual entities develop their Krishna consciousness, they are considered to be on the way to liberation, and liberation is to regain one's original natural relationship with Krishna, that of eternal servant.

The Lord says: *He who sees Me everywhere and sees everything in Me is never separated from Me, as I never separate from Him.*

The Supreme Lord, Krishna, appears to be separate from the separate being, whereas He is in fact both separate and not separate from Him. The embodied spiritual being appears to be separate from Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, but in reality he remains very intimately connected with the Lord.

Therefore, although we now seem to be neglected by the Lord, we must know that He is still interested in our activities. Therefore, we must simply rely on the supremacy of God in all circumstances, and thus rekindle our deep relationship with Him. We must rely on the authority, supremacy and sovereignty of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

At the spiritual level we find two forms of activity. One is the knowledge of our nature and position in relation to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, and the other is the knowledge and understanding of the truth about God, the Sovereign Person.

One who studies the teaching of God in its entirety, as it is, will easily assimilate spiritual knowledge in both these aspects. He will easily know the spiritual nature of the being, which is an integral part of God, and then the absolute nature of the Lord's actions.

Fully devoted to the Lord, he also has perfect knowledge. Aware of his eternal position in relation to Krishna, he is absolutely aware that Lord Krishna is the All, and that he himself is an integral part of that All. Once this knowledge of one's qualitative identity and quantitative difference from God is attained, the being attains wholeness, free from all desire and regret. The mind knows no more dualities, for everything is now accomplished for the sole pleasure of Krishna.

The individual being who is distinct from God has nothing to do with matter. He does not belong to the material universe, but to the Supreme Spiritual All, Krishna. Therefore, he must act in relation to this Absolute, Krishna. To act in Krishna consciousness or God consciousness is to find one's natural, original and eternal position in relation to this Absolute, Krishna.

The spiritualist who breaks his attachments acts with his body, mind, intellect and even his senses, only to purify himself.

Every act performed with a view to satisfying Krishna's senses purifies its author from all material contaminations, whether it is of the body, the mind, the intelligence or even the senses. For our actions to be pure and without material consequences, it is enough to act in Krishna consciousness.

One who puts his words, body, mind and intellect at the service of the Lord, in Krishna consciousness, is perfectly liberated in this world, even if his actions seem material.

He is free from the false ego (the force that binds the incarnate being to material existence and that pushes him to identify himself with his body and to want to dominate matter), and he does not identify himself with his body, nor does he believe himself to be its owner. He knows perfectly well that he and his body belong to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person. Using all that he possesses (words, body, mind, intelligence, life, various possessions, etc.) in the service of Krishna, he immediately unites with Him.

Such is the perfection of Krishna consciousness.

All those who love God must re-establish and renew a covenant with him.

God says to this effect: *Know that the Lord your God is God. This faithful God keeps his covenant and his goodness to the thousandth generation to those who love him and keep his commandments.*

The goodness of the Lord endures from everlasting to everlasting for those who fear Him, and His righteousness endures for their children's children, for those who keep His covenant and remember His commandments to do them.

Now if you will listen to My voice and keep My covenant, you will belong to Me personally among the peoples, for all the earth is Mine.

The covenant that God makes with mankind is a union or agreement between the Lord and all those who love Him, do His will, surrender to Him, serve Him with love and devotion and put into practice His word, His teaching, His precepts, His regulating principles and His commandments.

This covenant is made and accepted by all men who believe in God, who want to walk beside Him, obey Him and take pleasure in pleasing Him.

It is binding on the one who abides by the particular ritual and societal practices established by the Lord, which aim at keeping the human being pure and in his or her position as an eternal servant of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

With this sublime knowledge, let us all return to the natural, original, eternal, prestigious and glorious position of eternal servants that we had with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, in the beginning of all things, and serve Him with love and devotion.

Thus ends the mission that Krishna, God, the Supreme Person has entrusted to me, to give to human beings, to all mankind, the keys of truth.

As a worthy eternal servant of God, I take pleasure in revealing to human beings the knowledge of Krishna, the Supreme Lord, in his real, personal, original form, to spread existential truth, to give the keys to absolute truth, to spread his pure divine teaching for the good of all mankind, and thus lead all s human beings without exception towards God.

This is the mission that I have received from Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

When a spiritual soul is embodied in a human body by grace and mercy of God, it is in order to attain spiritual realization and to attain the ultimate goal of existence, Krishna, the Supreme Person.

She learns from then on that human life is destined to allow her to rekindle her eternal loving relationship with the Lord, and all religious injunctions serve to awaken this sleepy nature.

Developing love for God is the highest perfection of existence

The word and teaching of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is especially intended to enlighten mankind about the Absolute Truth, that is, of God, the Sovereign Being.

In truth, it is impossible to attain true immortality without coming into direct contact with God, the Supreme Person, and the surest means of to establish this contact is to surrender to Him and to serve Him with love and devotion. Because it allows this contact to be established, devotional service corresponds to true immortality.

If the Lord instructs all mankind in spiritual knowledge, in the science of God, it is because He deeply desire to see this knowledge disseminated among embodied souls for their good, for they have forgotten the bond which unites them to the Lord.

The ultimate goal of spiritual knowledge and the science of God is to know the Lord as He is really.

In truth, the Lord desires deeply to see the incarnate souls, tiny fragments of his Person that we all are, to return to him in his eternal kingdom, all of peace, of happiness, of knowledge and of eternity, to experience an existence of eternal bliss. Let us turn to Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, for He is the major sublime and fundamental key to understanding, to spiritual success, to true happiness, and to entering the kingdom of God.

Nothing has caused its existence, for He is the origin, the source of all that is, the cause of all causes, everything emanates from Him. Everything only exists thanks to his active presence and support. It is his grace alone which brings to the living being the blessing of this sublime perfect knowledge.

His pure divine word and his sublime teaching will never disappear. So I revealed it as it never was.

I have remained faithful to the true and pure word of God, to his own sublime, saving teaching, which I transmit to you as is, without add nothing, without subtracting anything and without modifying anything either.

It is with undisguised pleasure that I say to all human beings without exception, Here is Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

You now know who He really is, so follow Him, listen to Him, obey Him, do what He says, surrender to Him, renew your bond with Him, link your interests to His, serve Him with love and devotion and return all to his absolute realm, all of peace, knowledge, bliss and eternity. You will know an ineffable happiness there, without end. To live in the kingdom of God is to spend an eternal sublime vacation.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the true and only goal of existence.

Happy are those who are aware of the spiritual reality of their be true, for they will then understand that they have no lasting, eternal bond except with Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

They therefore experience an undisguised pleasure in serving with love and devotion the only interests of Krishna, and no one else.

Such is the purity of motive and action, the level at which the pure devotional service offered to the Lord is practiced in full awareness of Krishna, God, the Supreme Person.

Verily, no one can estimate the magnitude of the extraordinary feats of Lord Visnu, the full emanation of Krishna.

No one in the past has been able to measure the glories of the Lord, and neither will anyone be able to do in the future. One must simply be content to see the sublime and glorious works of the Supreme Lord's creation.

Anyone who listens to the account of the extraordinary activities of the various Avatars of Krishna, God the Supreme Person, is certainly seen being lifted up to the higher planets, or even return to his original home, with the Lord, to his absolute kingdom.

All that Krishna, God, the Supreme Person has taught me, I in turn reveal to you.

Krishna is God, the Supreme Person, the Absolute Truth. He is the Unique Absolute without a second, everything emanates from Him. He is the source of all that exists, the transcendent light that illuminates everything and the pure essence of all-pervading beauty. He is the source of life, the ultimate goal of existence, the ultimate rest and abode of infinite spiritual quality. He is goodness personified.

Krishna, God, the Supreme Person is the one and the ultimate true secret of success.

The Lord says: *“There is really nothing that exists outside of Me, this is what you must clearly understand”.*

I invite you to read and re-read, or study and re-study this wonderful teaching of Lord Krishna, God, the Supreme Person, in order to have a clearer and greater understanding.

Then you will find that you make new discoveries each time, and your discernment will thus increase.

Your life will then be a success.

Anyone who listens or reads the account of the Lord's amusements becomes immediately cleansed of filth related to material existence.

Whoever hears them, reads them or repeats them to others, becomes aware of Krishna. Only Krishna-conscious beings qualify to return to their original home, located in the eternal and absolute kingdom of God.

Words to the glory of Lord Krishna know such purity, that where they resonate they sanctify the place, the one who informs about it, the narrator, those who listen, in short everything related to it.